





David O. McKay Library



DA  
690  
.B23  
C3

USRB



H. de GREY WARTER

FOR LIBRARY USE ONLY

69-43-1-37-69











25.00  
35.00





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/eastbarnet00cass>



92934219  
M584e

# EAST BARNET.

BY

FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.

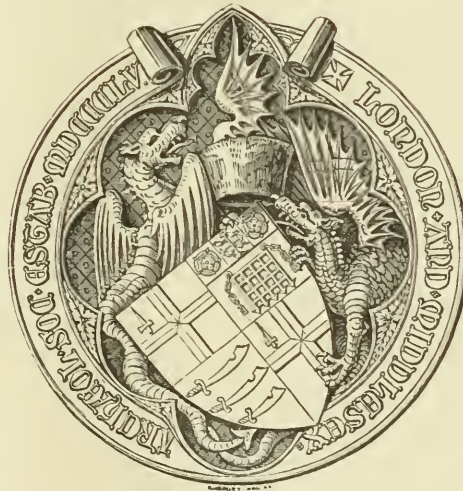
OF BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD.

RECTOR OF MONKEN HADLEY, MIDDLESEX.

---

"Years upon years, as a course of clouds that thicken  
Thronging the ways of the wind that shifts and veers,  
Pass, and the flames of remembered fires requicken  
Years upon years."—ALGERNON C. SWINBURNE,  
"Recollections," from *A Century of Roundels*.

---



WESTMINSTER :

PRINTED FOR THE LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

BY

NICHOLS AND SONS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

1885—1892.



WESTMINSTER :  
PRINTED BY NICHOLS AND SONS,  
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.



# CONTENTS.

## PART I.

	PAGE
The Manor . . . . .	19
Church Hill House and Trevor Park . . . . .	44
The Manor House . . . . .	69
Owsage, Ussage, or Osidge . . . . .	73
Monken Frith, now Oak Hill . . . . .	83
Little Grove . . . . .	88

## PART II.

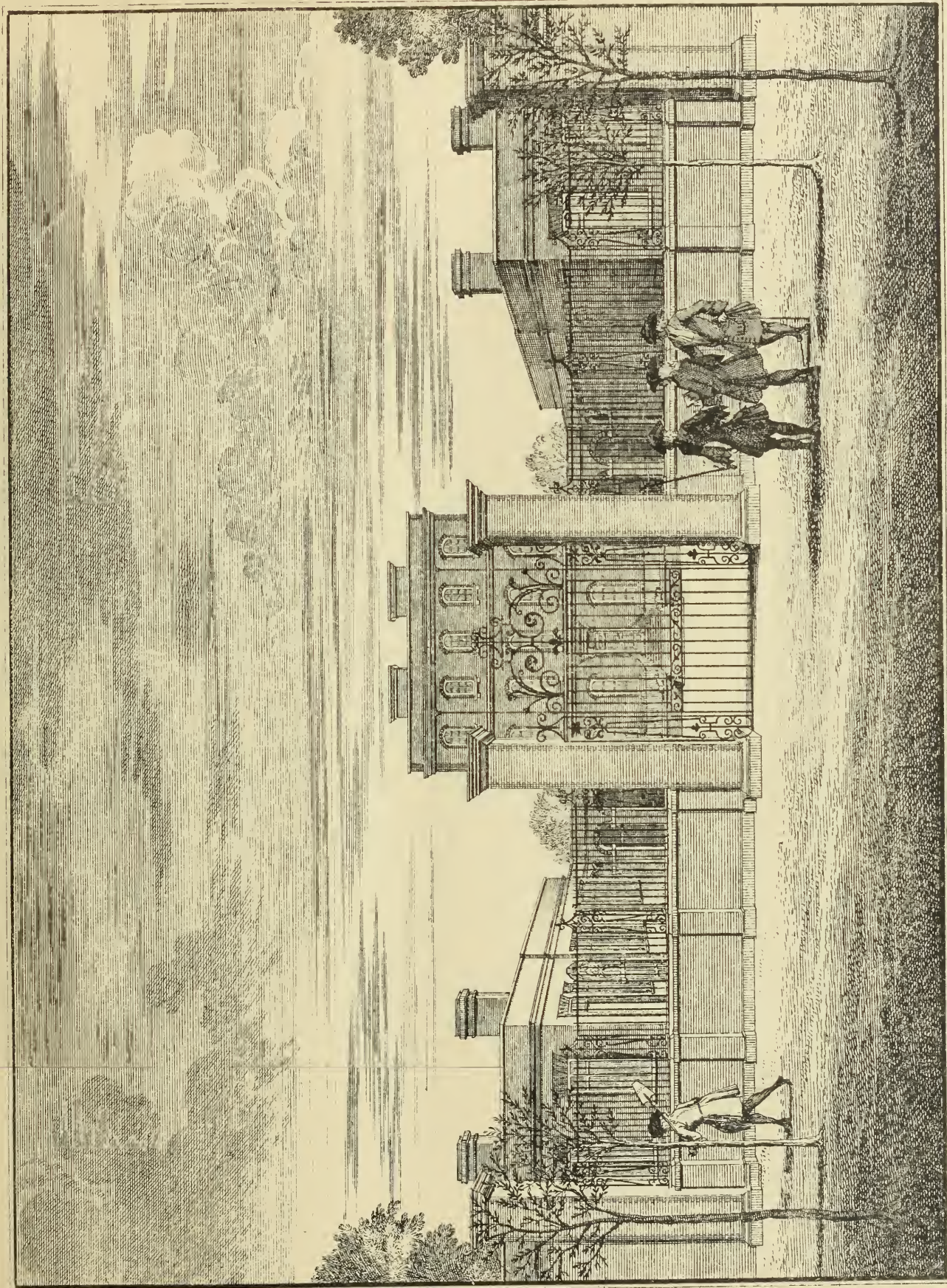
The House near Bourn Gate, now Bohun Lodge . . . . .	125
Belmont, formerly Mount Pleasant . . . . .	136
Buckskin Hall . . . . .	150
West Farm, now Norrysbury . . . . .	153
Belle Vue, now Willenhall House . . . . .	156
Lyonsdown . . . . .	158
Everley Lodge . . . . .	162
The Clock House, formerly Dudmans . . . . .	163
The Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin . . . . .	164
The Churchyard . . . . .	195
The Rectors . . . . .	205
The Rectory . . . . .	243
The Registers . . . . .	245



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
West prospect of New Place . . . . .	1
Pedigree of Butler . . . . .	26
Pedigree of Weld . . . . .	32
Pedigree of Conyers and Berkeley . . . . .	58
Pedigree of Morley and Trevor . . . . .	64
Pedigree of Ashhurst . . . . .	68
Pedigree of Hadley . . . . .	74
Pedigree of Alston . . . . .	84
Pedigree of Woodroffe . . . . .	92
Pedigree of Bouchier . . . . .	96
Pedigree of Casse . . . . .	120
Pedigree of Meggs . . . . .	130
Pedigree of Greene . . . . .	140
Pedigree of Meyer, Gildart, and Reid . . . . .	160
Interior view of the North wall of East Barnet Church . . . . .	180
The North wall of East Barnet Church, as seen from the lich-gate path . . . . .	196





*Engraved at 10, St. Martin's Lane.*

*The West Prospect of New-Place in East*

*The Seat of*

*To whom this Plate is humbly*



*Barnet in the County of Hertford*

*John Cotton Esq.*

*Presented by his most Obedient Servant*

*John Harbottle, Somerset.*





## THE PARISH OF EAST BARNET.

---

BY THE REV. FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.

---

It has been written that "English history is made up of the history of individuals, and of the attachment of the followers who have gathered around them." <sup>a</sup> The remark points to a very direct and appreciable influence exercised over the country at large by the smaller communities into which men are drawn together. Village life and its vicissitudes are accordingly forces often impossible to estimate, and there is no parish in the land, however remote and outwardly insignificant, which may not have contributed to that course of events which we recognize as the history of the nation. It is believed that the account now to be presented will form no exception to this statement, and that the inhabitants of East Barnet, at periods now comparatively remote from us, passed their lives in a near contact with persons who, wittingly or unwittingly, were shaping the destinies of their country. Notably, during the first half of the seventeenth century, whilst Sir Robert Berkeley, the ship-money judge, who married the daughter of Mr. Thomas Conyers, was occupying the mansion on the brow of the church hill and interesting himself deeply in all parochial questions, John Pym, the patriot, a connection of the same Thomas Conyers, was bringing the weight of strong opinions to bear upon the nation generally, in the House of Commons, and preparing men's minds for the great struggle which has filled so large a space in our annals. In many places, as conspicuously in the case of the two closely-connected parishes, with which the following pages have more or less to deal, the hand of improvement or, if this be misliked, the hand of progress, has been so busy of late years that, if there be delay in fixing features now rapidly dis-

*Quarterly Review*, vol. 153, p. 530, April, 1882.



appearing, they will before long be lost to sight and knowledge for ever. As with ourselves, so with our surroundings,

Singula de nobis anni prædantur euntes.<sup>a</sup>

Transition is visible upon the face of everything in the metropolis and its vicinity, especially where railways have facilitated communication, and enabled professional men and men of business to reach their offices from a distance, by the aid of suburban lines, with almost greater ease and expedition than were formerly needed for a passage from one extremity of London to the other. Nearly a century has passed since Cowper asked the question,

“ Where has commerce such a mart,  
So rich, so throng’d, so drain’d, and so supplied,  
As London—opulent, enlarg’d and still  
Increasing London ? ”<sup>b</sup>

and now, in the penultimate decade of the nineteenth century, the increase continues to advance with a momentum, to which that of the poet’s age was as nothing. A recent French historian<sup>c</sup> has devoted an eloquent passage to shewing how the geographical outline of the country, added to advantages of water communication, has lent itself to the selection of Paris for the capital of a powerful nation, and the like may perhaps be affirmed of our own great city. The sharp rise from the river’s bank presented a site easy to fortify, whilst the broad tidal stream facilitated intercourse with the sea, on the one hand, and formed what may be termed an arterial channel for the commerce of the interior, on the other.

East Barnet, with which the writer of these pages has been familiar almost from his infancy, has not escaped the general movement, and is already very dissimilar from the little country village of half a century ago. If, however, much has been added, something has disappeared and, before alteration and building have swept away any further traces of the past, it may be well to preserve a recollection of what has been.

Eheu fugaces . . . .

Labuntur anni.<sup>d</sup>

Certain sights and sounds of our childhood become in a manner stereotyped upon the memory, and survive in spite of every change wrought by the ruthless hand

<sup>a</sup> Hor. 2. Ep. ii. 55.

<sup>b</sup> *The Task*, i. 719.

<sup>c</sup> H. Martin, *Histoire de France*, vol. i. avant-propos.

<sup>d</sup> Hor. *Carm.* ii. 14.

of the improver. The mist-veil threading the valley along the line of the Pymmes brook, when the higher ground on either side rose clear and unobscured, and the solitary light at evening, visible upon the northern slope of the Muswell Hill rise, before the rural view in that direction was intercepted by the Colney Hatch Asylum and the obtrusive lines of the Alexandra Palace, are, so to speak, embalmed among

“ those first affections,  
Those shadowy recollections.”

The manor house, erroneously so styled,<sup>a</sup> with its iron gates, where the roads unite at what may well have been in olden time the village green,—the trim little cottage farm-house, with the roses clustering over its porch, at the bend where the modern road, following the line of an ancient track that ran through the Lyonsdown estate, strikes off from Long Street<sup>b</sup> to the main line station,—the “House that held the parish poor,” of the days that went before the Union, with the admonitory exhortation from the Book of Proverbs<sup>c</sup> over the entrance, “In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury,” that attracted me as it met the eye every Sunday on our way to church,—all these, with many more, have vanished and, since the Great Northern Railway was opened for traffic in August 1850, the change has become progressively more decided. In those times, with the exception of the stage coaches on the high road, there was but one public conveyance directly available from East Barnet to London. There will soon be very few to remember Scarborough’s Hatfield coach,<sup>d</sup> which passed the end of the lane near Bohun Lodge every morning at 9.30 and, traversing Southgate, the Green Lanes, and Newington Green, after a circuitous route by the Peacock at Islington, Smithfield, and Holborn, deposited its freight at the Boar and Castle, Oxford Street, about 11.30, to commence the return journey thence at 3.30 in the afternoon.

<sup>a</sup> Included within the precincts of the property now called The Grange, occupied in 1885 by Capt. John G. Malcolmson, V.C.

<sup>b</sup> Leading to Pricklers Hill.

<sup>c</sup> Proverbs xiv. 23. Brook Cottage, nearly opposite the Rectory, formed a part of the old Poor House.

<sup>d</sup> It started from Hatfield every morning at 8, and changed horses twice; first at Potters Bar, and again at the moated manor house of Ducketts, in the Green Lanes, on the London side of Wood Green. Lysons iii. 50. 529. Robinson’s *Hist. of Tottenham*, 62.



and Caysford. Whilst the property of the abbey, both parishes consisted mainly of woodland and wild ground and, it is said, were collectively known by the name of Suthaw, to distinguish them from the wood of Northaw.<sup>a</sup> East Barnet, situated at the distance of a mile east of the great north road and ten miles from London, is bounded on the north by Monken Hadley, on the east by Enfield, on the south-east by Edmonton, and on the west by Friern Barnet and Chipping Barnet, all, the last excepted, lying in the adjoining county. Its ancient boundaries, where it came in contact with the royal chace of Enfield, are set forth in the two surveys of the chace made by authority in the years 1636 and 1686.<sup>b</sup> In the former year we find:—"From thence (Southgate) by the Ring ditch to Bourne-gate and from thence taking in a Rood of the Close by the Chace hedge (which said Close was formerly the Right Hon. the Lord William Howard's and now William Green's Esq.) and from thence along by the Hedge of Sumsgrove<sup>c</sup> to the house<sup>d</sup> of Mr. Hewitt and from thence to the house<sup>e</sup> of the Heirs of Robert Norrice and fetching in the said house and orchard leaving out the house<sup>f</sup> late Thomas Kimpton's deceased and from thence by the hedge of East Barnet to a cottage late Sir Roger Wilbraham's parcel of Ludgraves in Hadley parish." The Commissioners on this occasion found that "the Fence in and about Lord's Grove adjoining to the said Chace is much in decay and that William Howard and Cyprian Burrell of Edmonton the tenants thereof ought to repair the same. Also the fence of Sums Grove adjoining also to the said Chace is in decay and that Mrs. Peacock of Finchley or her Tenants ought to repair the same." The boundaries along the same line are thus stated at the later Survey: "From thence (Southgate) taking in the cottage in the occupation of John Petts to the ash tree where the three Parishes meet at the Lane's end and so along the Ring Ditch to the Lane leading to East Barnet where a Gate formerly stood leading into the Chace taking in the Bush fair<sup>g</sup> houses in the occupation of John

<sup>a</sup> Salmon, *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, p. 55.

<sup>b</sup> MS. volume preserved in Hadley parish chest. See *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Sunninges grave. See *infra*, p. 13 note <sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> Probably Buckskin Hall.

<sup>e</sup> Probably West Farm. *Manor of Barnet, Index to Court Rolls*, No. 77, f. 540.

<sup>f</sup> Probably a house on the site of the present White Lodge.

<sup>g</sup> From a remote period a fair, called Bush Fair, (*feria sive nundin' coiter vocat. Bushe faier*) had been held on land within the border of Hertfordshire, but contiguous to Enfield Chace, belonging to Sir Thomas Dacres, knt. at the time of James the First's accession. For the enlargement of his park at Theobalds, this piece of land, together with the fair, was bought up by the King, who, by letters

Perkins and four more Tenements of the said John Perkins and from thence to the Ring ditch to Bourne Gate and from thence taking in a Rood of the Close by the Chace Hedge which said close was formerly Lord William Howard's and now William Peck's esq. and from thence along the Hedge of Sunm Grove to the House of the said William Peck esq. formerly the house of William Hewitt and from thence to the House of Robert Norris and fetching in the House and Orchard and leaving out the House now Daniell Nicholls formerly of Thomas Kempton in right of Elizabeth his wife and from thence by the Hedge of East Barnet to a Cottage formerly Sir Roger Wilbraham's parcel of Ludgroves in Hadley Parish now John Walton's." The area of the parish, according to the latest Ordnance Survey is 1698.588 acres, of which scarcely any is arable,<sup>a</sup> the greater part being composed of the parklike pastures attached to the mansions of the resident gentry. The soil is described by Lysons as "cold and spongy, being a mixture of clay and gravel." A village population which, so recently as 1841, only numbered 598<sup>b</sup> souls, has now swollen to 3972,<sup>c</sup> with every prospect of an annual increase. It is within the Poor Law Union of Barnet.

patent under the Great Seal, dated 23 July in the 11th year of his reign (1613), at the petition of Oliver Kedermister gent. Keeper of the South Bailey in Enfield Chace, granted a licence to Robert Kedermister to hold a fair, with court of pie powder, in lieu of the abolished Bush Fair, on a piece of waste near Cathole Gate (Cattle Gate) on the festival of St. Giles, 1 Sep. in every year. The same grant further conceded six acres of land, upon which two houses should be built for the accommodation of persons attending the fair. Certain of the inhabitants and commoners, however, having petitioned against the design on the score of its being hurtful and inconvenient, the grantee surrendered the licence to be cancelled, and instructions were issued, 23 March, 11 James, by writ of privy seal to Sir Thomas Parry, Chancellor of the Duchy, to prepare a patent under the seal of the Duchy of Lancaster and of the County Palatine of Lancaster, conferring a new grant on the said Robert Kedermister, (which received the royal signature, 18 May, 1614) by virtue of which there should be held yearly on another piece of waste land, near South gate in the South Bailey in the Chace of Enfield, two fairs, with court of pie powder, on the feast of the Ascension and on the feast of St. Giles respectively, and on the day following each of these festivals, as fully and after the same form as Lenton fair in Nottinghamshire, and Sturbridge fair in Cambridgeshire, provided they entail no injury upon any one dwelling near. Two statute acres of adjacent land were likewise given whereupon to erect three convenient houses for the convenience of the King's lieges coming to the fair. *Duchy of Lancaster Records*, Division xii. 27th bundle.

<sup>a</sup> Lysons gives 150 acres of arable land, and estimates the entire acreage of the parish at about 900, shewing how very elementary were the calculations of that period.

<sup>b</sup> At the census of 1831 the population of East Barnet was 547. See the annual Clergy Lists.

<sup>c</sup> Census of 1881. The males were 1820, the females 2152. It was returned at the same time that there were 685 houses occupied, 27 unoccupied, and 37 in course of building, making a total of 749.'



Differences of opinion have prevailed concerning the etymology of Barnet. The name was long supposed to be derived from *Berg*, the Saxon for "a hill,"<sup>a</sup> but the present Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon at Cambridge<sup>b</sup> suggests a far more probable origin, and refers it without hesitation to *a burning*,<sup>c</sup> such as might arise from some accidental conflagration producing an open space or clearing in the primeval forest. This would undoubtedly accord better with the features of the respective localities. Though the town of Chipping Barnet stands on elevated ground, the village of East Barnet is in a valley, and the church of Friern Barnet in Middlesex occupies no eminence, whether there may or may not, in the olden time, have been a village in its immediate vicinity.

It may be assumed that, previous to the Dissolution, East Barnet, as apart from Chipping Barnet, has no history. The ancient church was perhaps a chapel provided by the monastery of St. Albans for any spiritual necessities that might arise in the heart of its wild outlying possession. The name of Monks' Frith alone seems to bring us on the traces of any human occupation. Here and there, notwithstanding, would have doubtless sprung up in the wilderness the hut that sheltered hind or woodman, serfs of the abbey, and these, with their families, would not have been destitute of the ministrations of religion. Rising ground on every side surrounds the depression filled by the houses of the village, from which the church, which stands apart to the south, is approached by a short, though sharp, ascent. Three roads strike off from the centre of the hamlet; westwards to Chipping Barnet, southwards towards the parish church and, eastwards in the direction of the extensive hunting-ground known as the Royal Chace of Enfield. Upon the higher level on this side, but within the limits of the chace, ran the track, scarcely perhaps worthy of the name of road, which connected South Street, now Southgate, with Northaw Common, and thence with Hertford. Along this ridge, overlooking the valley and the brook wandering through its midst, the gentry from time to time erected or enlarged their residences, among the earliest sites so occupied being conjecturally those of Monken Frith, of Little Grove, and of Mount Pleasant, now Belmont. At what date a bridge was first thrown across the stream at the foot of Doggett's Hill, generally known as Cat

<sup>a</sup> Salmon, *ut supra*, p. 55, *Monticulus*. Norden writes, "Bernet, or Bergnet, *monticulus*, called high *Bernet* of the scituation on a hill, and chipping *Bernet* of the market famous for cattle, there bought and sold every munday."

<sup>b</sup> The Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.

<sup>c</sup> From the Saxon *Baernet*, a fire, a great burning. See *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 40.

Hill, from the little hostelry so styled, I have not been able to learn. In the lane beyond, between the modern fences of Belmont and Bohun Lodge, stood Bohun or Bourne Gate, one of the entrances to the chace, marking the boundary of the counties.

Once and again, as it were athwart the gnarled trunks of oak and beech and elm,

“ Where, the long drooping boughs between,  
Shadows dark and sunlight sheen  
Alternate come and go,”<sup>a</sup>

or amid tangled coppices and sequestered dells, affording shelter to the various beasts of chace, we have glimpses of the intervention of the monastic rule in that wild and little frequented region, but we have them only at rare intervals and called for by exceptional circumstances. They give us indeed a passing notion of an unrecorded time, even if they supply no materials out of which to construct, or even surmise, a history. We see the sunlight glinting down through the dense foliage of the forest in summer, or the leaves lying deep upon the soil in the chill late autumn, or the hoar frost dripping from the stripped boughs during the short winter day, but it is a mere picture conjured up by the imagination, not instinct with the daily needs and necessities of man, his labours and his interests. The sandalled priest, with staff in hand and wallet by his side, who made his way on foot from St. Albans through the woodland to perform his function at the little chapel of East Barnet, would have had more to fear from savage animals, roaming at large, than from the greed and malevolence of his kind, if we except the chance arrow of some outlaw intent upon his game, unconscious of and little suspecting a human presence. It was hardly probable, at the early date that we have in mind, with the first Plantagenets upon the throne, that, like Chaucer’s monk of the *Canterbury Tales*,

“ Ful many a deinte hors had he in stable :  
And when he rode, men might his bridel here  
Gingeling in a whistling wind as clere,  
And eke as loude, as doth the chapell belle.”

Through London Colney and South Mimms, as far as Chipping Barnet, there may have been a companion by his side, bent on a like mission to the little market town, equally dependent upon the monastery, but, on the resumption of his journey alone, there could only have been—

<sup>a</sup> Longfellow.



“Such sounds as make deep silence in the heart,  
For Thought to do her part,”<sup>a</sup>

as he gazed upwards into the blue sky above, or was awed at the stillness that prevailed around. There were few ideas astir to occupy the mind and enliven the way in that unlettered age;—no literature;—the scanty news from without a merest rumour that might never afterwards be either confirmed or dissipated. The narrow gossip within his convent walls was as the air he breathed and, when beyond its reach for a season, life must have had few interests attaching to it. But if that age gave birth to few ideas, it was at least free from many wants, and its claims were unimportant or only arose at intervals. The bell that summoned to prayer or tolled at the consignment of earth to earth was, however, a voice that reminded him of a mission in this world and that eternity lay beyond. And there, in the midst of this region, stood the little church or chapel. Even at this day, with the works of man gradually closing in around it on every side, it still continues almost isolated in its quiet churchyard, with yew trees that were not of yesterday’s planting bordering the path that leads from the gate.

A very early allusion to the claims of the monastery in this quarter is met with under the rule of Frederic, 13th abbot, (A.D. 1064-1077) when William the Conqueror is stated to have grossly infringed upon its rights. “Et hac occasione dicitur abstulisse de Domo Sancti Albani totum pene dominium quod habuit a Barneto usque Londonias, ad locum vocatum vulgariter Londoneston.”<sup>b</sup> Omitting such references as exclusively concern the town of Chipping Barnet, we will confine ourselves to those in which East Barnet is more especially in question, merely observing that in all the earlier documents the designation of Barnet is either La Barnet or Le Barnete.

Among the possessions acquired by Roger de Norton, 24th abbot, (A.D. 1260-1290) we find :<sup>c</sup>

“Item, quietam-clamationem Gilberti de Sokham de communia in Barnetwode, (the word no doubt used in the largest sense) videlicet, in parte quæ vocatur ‘Frithwode,’ et in parte quæ vocatur ‘Communeswode.’

Item, perquisivit de Hunfrido Boun, Comite Herefordiæ et Estsexiæ, quoddam fossatum

<sup>a</sup> Keble, *Christian Year*.

<sup>b</sup> Gesta Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo secundo. ejusdem ecclesiæ præcentore compilata. H. T. Riley, i. 50.

<sup>c</sup> *Ib.* i. 474, 475.

(foss or trench) apud Barnet; qua de causa, Abbas claudere faciet inter pareum ejusdem Comititis, et boscum qui vocatur 'Monkfrith.'<sup>a</sup>

Item, adquisivit de Ysabella, relicta Henrici de Frowik, quamdam gravam (grove) in Est Barnet, quæ vocatur 'Summinges grave.'<sup>b</sup>

In a list of the property mortgaged by Hugh de Eversden, 27th abbot, (A.D. 1308-1326) we have: <sup>c</sup>

"Item, dimisit ad firmam manerium de Barnet, cum redditu assisæ de Est Barnet, et molendinum de Agate,<sup>d</sup> ad terminum decem annorum; et recepit præ manibus quater-viginti marcas."

In A.D. 1347,<sup>e</sup> Sir Roger de Leukenor, knt. lord of the manor of South Mimms, released his claim of view of frankpledge from the tenants and inhabitants in East and Chipping Barnet. The abbot and convent claimed on the other hand that, a tempore cujus non existit memoria, such tenants and inhabitants had been accustomed to come to their frankpledge, held at their manor of East Barnet, once every year, when summoned, as dependent on their manor of East Barnet.<sup>f</sup>

Once again, as the years rolled on, the agreement<sup>g</sup> in regard to Monkfrith comes to the front, in the course of a contention between the abbot of St. Alban's and the authorities of Enfield, during the abbacy of Thomas de la Mare, 30th abbot,<sup>h</sup> (A.D. 1349-1396). At this time John Wrothe, warden of Enfield, claimed that the abbot should make an inclosure between the park of Enfield and the wood of Berevenne (Barvin). Upon which John de Whitewelle, Seneschal of St. Alban's, produced a Release by Humphrey de Bohun, a former earl of Hereford and Essex, and owner of the park of Enfield, to the abbot and convent of St. Alban's, of all claims of service against them, save only their prayers.

<sup>a</sup> From this it appears that Monkfrith or Monken Frith was on the border of the abbatial estate and immediately contiguous to the park or chace of Enfield. In return for his acquisition the abbot binds himself to establish a demarcation between the two domains. The word "frith" means a *hedge*, or *coppice*. "Out of forest and *frithes* and all faire wodes," Will. and the Werwolf, p. 80. Many woods in Kent are still called friths. Halliwell's Dict.

<sup>b</sup> This grove lay between Belmont and Cockfosters, on the line of the parish boundary. The name was preserved until the 17th cent. Vide *supra* pp. 8, 9. Cf. *Hist. of South Mimms*, p. 71.

<sup>c</sup> Gesta Abbatum, ii. 180.

<sup>d</sup> See *infra* p. 24, *Aggatts*. Will of Sir Valentine Browne.

<sup>e</sup> Gesta Abbatum, iii. 99.

<sup>f</sup> Dated at St. Alban's die Mercurii in Festo Sancti Stephani, anno regni Regis Edwardi, Tertii a Conquestu, vicesimo primo.

<sup>g</sup> See *ante*, p. 10

<sup>h</sup> Gesta Abbatum, iii. 216-218.



“Pateat universis per præsentes, quod cum nos, Humfridus de Boun, Comes Herefordiæ et Essexiæ, ac Constabularius Angliæ, quemdam annum redditum unius denarii petivissemus de Abbate et Conventu de Sancto Albano, et iidem Abbas et Conventus dictum redditum et omne aliud servitium dedicebant, præter orationes quas ipse Abbas et Conventus suus nobis debent pro possessionibus quas de nobis tenent, consideratis factis antecessorum nostrorum, et jure ipsius monasterii, dictum redditum pro nobis et hæredibus nostris, præfatis Abbati et Conventui, et eorum successoribus, remittimus et quietem clamamus per præsentes; et volentes, et per præsentes expresse concedentes, quod nec nos, nec hæredes nostri, dictum redditum, vel aliud quodcunque servitium, præter orationes quas nobis debent, sicut prædicitur, de prædictis Abbate et Conventu, et eorum successoribus, aliquo modo de cætero exigere poterimus, vel vindicare. Ita tamen, quod dicti Abbas et Conventus, et successores sui fossatum<sup>a</sup> inter parcum nostrum de Enefelde et boscum suum de Barnet, qui vocatur ‘Monkefrith,’ facient et sustinebunt ad defensionem dicti parci nostri, sicut charta bonæ memoriæ Humfridi quondam Comitis Herefordiæ et Essexiæ, rationabiliter testatur. In cujus rei testimonium, sigillum nostrum præsentibus est appensum. Datum Londoniis, in festo Annunciationis Dominicæ, anno regni regis Edwardi filii Regis Henrici tricesimo tertio (A.D. 1305.)”

There is another entry<sup>b</sup> relating to East Barnet in the history of the same abbot.<sup>c</sup> “Idem Abbas, pulsatus querelis Sub-cellariorum suorum, qui querebantur officium suum non posse sufficere ad cotidianas expensas quæ fiebant, et Bursarium in reparatione domorum et molendinorum sui officii nimis fuisse remissum, redditum de Parksoken et Est Barnet in augmentum illius officii statuit provenire anno regni Regis Edwardi, Tertii a Conquæstu, vicesimo nono; et deportavit illum ad reparationem domorum et molendinorum Sub-cellarii, per officium Bursarii solitam exhiberi.”

The Subsidy Lists<sup>d</sup> furnish an invaluable guide to the inhabitants of any given locality in ancient times. Those which deal with the assessment of Herefordshire go back to a remote date and are for the most part very copious and in excellent preservation. From the middle of Edward the First’s reign onwards we are enabled, by their aid, to trace the changes of population with a con-

<sup>a</sup> This must have been identical with the ring-ditch mentioned above, p. 8, in the Surveys of Enfield Chace.

<sup>b</sup> *Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 410.

<sup>c</sup> Thomas de la Mare.

<sup>d</sup> At the Record Office.

siderable approach to exactitude. Beginning with the nineteenth year of the Great Plantagenet, we have not only the names given, but the amount at which each individual was assessed. No distinction appears to have been made at that time between the two parishes. The names are arranged either under the head of Barnet generally or under that of the Manor of East Barnet. At this early period the sums levied upon the parishes, or district, amounted to :

<sup>a</sup> 19 Edw. I.	Sm <sup>a</sup> de Est Barnet . . . . .	exvijs x <sup>d</sup>
22 Edw. I.	Sm <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	vj <sup>li</sup> xv <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
24 Edw. I.	Sm <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	lxv <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> ob.
10 Edw. II.	Sm <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> xj <sup>d</sup> ob. q <sup>a</sup>
16 Edw. II.	Sm <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	lxxiijs vj <sup>d</sup> ob. q <sup>a</sup>
1 Ric. II.	Sm <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	cxix <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>

Two early lists are here transcribed in full.

MANOR DE ESTBARNET. 19 EDW. I.

D. Robō Molend . . . . .	iijs ij <sup>d</sup> ō
D. Rico ate deñ <sup>b</sup> . . . . .	iijs ij <sup>d</sup> ō
D. Robō Rolf . . . . .	iijs vij <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Phō Molend . . . . .	iijs j <sup>d</sup> ō
D. Rado Sprot . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Joh at hal . . . . .	ijs ix <sup>d</sup> ō q <sup>a</sup>
D. Joh Dutel . . . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup> ō q <sup>a</sup>
D. Riçō Nicole . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup>
D. Phō seling' . . . . .	xiiij <sup>d</sup>
D. Rado Brake . . . . .	xxj <sup>d</sup> ō
D. Simōc braunch. . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>
D. Rico Vinet' . . . . .	xxiiij <sup>d</sup>
D. Reginaldo born' . . . . .	xxij <sup>d</sup>
D. Sel' martin . . . . .	ijs xj <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Joh Rolf . . . . .	xvij <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Joh Doget . . . . .	xv <sup>d</sup> ō

<sup>a</sup> Lay Subsidies 19 Edw. I.  $1\frac{2}{3}^0$  ; 22 Edw. I.  $1\frac{2}{3}^0$  ; 24 Edw. I.  $1\frac{2}{3}^0$  ; 10 Edw. II.  $1\frac{2}{6}^0$  ; 16 Edw. II.  $1\frac{2}{11}^0$  ; 1 Ric. II.  $1\frac{2}{44}^0$ .

<sup>b</sup> Dene. A valley or dell. Halliwell. Skeat. In the St. Alban's wills referring to East Barnet there is mention of *dane bryge* and *dane lane*. Will of John Rolfe, prov. 17 March, 1514, Book Walingford 159 ; Will of Robert Roulf of Estbarnett, prov. 30 June, 1533, Book Walingford 223 ; Will of William Rowfe of East Barnet, prov. 29 Oct. 1558, Book Frankilcaster 148. This valley-bridge may have been a predecessor of that which now crosses the stream in the village. Two fields, belonging to Little Grove, on the slope traversed by the church path bear at this day the designations of Dean Meadow and Long Dean Meadow.



D. Nicho Wilmot . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Ad Albera . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
D. Ead terr' . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup>
D. Joh t'ri . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Petro Ategate . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Petro Wodeward . . . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
D. Thom le Wareñ . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> xj <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Robō purkesel . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> o
D. Rico de Enefeud <sup>a</sup> . . . . .	xix <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Rob. fab' . . . . .	xviij <sup>d</sup> o
D. Stephō bray . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>s</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Rico Springold . . . . .	xij <sup>d</sup>
D. Johanne Saly . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Johanne fabro . . . . .	xiiij <sup>d</sup>
D. Robō martin . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
D. Walto betelman . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup> o
D. Martino de la bernet . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup>
D. Johanne suter . . . . .	xvj <sup>d</sup>
D. Rico Coffelin . . . . .	xix <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Matild agat . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Rado cum barba . . . . .	xiiij <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Simōe de Grantellesgate . . . . .	xj <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>
D. Willō godefrey . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> vij <sup>d</sup> o
D. Waltō toly . . . . .	xviij <sup>d</sup>
D. Waltō godewin . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> x <sup>d</sup> o q <sup>a</sup>

Sm<sup>a</sup> de Estbarnet cxvij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> p<sup>b</sup>.

BARNETT. 10 EDW. II.<sup>b</sup>

D. Alexō de Grendlesgate . . . . .	vij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Rico Crouch . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Galf. Springold . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>
D. Henr. Nichole . . . . .	xiiij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johe howe . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup>
D. Willo Botilar . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Agñ Peekefithle . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Thom. Pistor' . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
D. Agñ Springold . . . . .	viiij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johe Randolph . . . . .	v <sup>s</sup> v <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Margar'a Grendlegate . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup> ob

<sup>a</sup> Enfield.

<sup>b</sup> Lay Subsidies, 10 Edw. II. 1<sup>o</sup> 10.

D. Gilbto Pritel <sup>a</sup>	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johe de Dene	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Johe Wrench	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
D. Willo Canch	.	.	.	.	.	xv <sup>d</sup>
D. Rico Gladwyne	.	.	.	.	.	xv <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johē de la Penne	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup>
D. Johē Nichole	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> ix <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johē de Enefeld	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
D. Walto Leverisch	.	.	.	.	.	xix <sup>d</sup>
D. Johē de Stevenach	.	.	.	.	.	xix <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Petro Martin	.	.	.	.	.	xv <sup>d</sup> q <sup>a</sup>
D. Robto Saly	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> j <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johe Pistore	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
D. Christiana Tailler	.	.	.	.	.	xxj <sup>d</sup>
D. Robto Barth'	.	.	.	.	.	xxj <sup>d</sup>
D. Thom. Barth'	.	.	.	.	.	xj <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Johe May	.	.	.	.	.	ij <sup>s</sup> iij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Willo Rolf	.	.	.	.	.	xv <sup>d</sup>
D. Johē Saward	.	.	.	.	.	xiiij <sup>d</sup> ob
D. Gilbto Rolf	.	.	.	.	.	xiiij <sup>d</sup> ob

Sm<sup>a</sup> iij<sup>li</sup> xj<sup>d</sup> ob q<sup>a</sup>.

It is noticeable that the surnames of Rolfe and Nichole, met with from the commencement, have survived in the neighbourhood. The former is scarcely ever absent from the East Barnet lists during the sixteenth century and at the beginning of the following, and in the 13th year of Elizabeth<sup>b</sup> is borne by no fewer than seven out of ten contributories. The Rolfes, scattered throughout the conterminous parishes of Finchley, Totteridge, East and Chipping Barnet, must indeed, as the registers testify, have attained to the proportions of a clan. Numerous wills of those, who resided in the two parishes, are contained in the old St. Alban's books,<sup>c</sup> and throw considerable light upon the ownership of land. The earliest in date<sup>d</sup> preserved is that of William Rollfe sen<sup>r</sup> de Estbarnet infra iurisdiccōem Abbis sci Albani cōpos mentis licet aliq<sup>u</sup>lit' agg<sup>r</sup>uatus in corpe, who desires to be buried in the churchyard of S<sup>t</sup> Mary of Estbarnet. To William his son he devises unū mesuagiū cū una pua g<sup>r</sup>ua &c. cū uno crofto adiac. post decessū

<sup>a</sup> The origin probably of the local name of *Prittles* or *Prickles* and Pricklers Hill. Cur. Rot. Maner. 10 Apr. 1654.

<sup>b</sup> Lay Subsidies 13 Eliz.  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{5}$ .

<sup>c</sup> Preserved in the Probate Registry at Somerset House.

<sup>d</sup> Dated 12 June, and proved 22 June, 1470. Book Stoneham 126<sup>b</sup>. Conf. Harl. MS. 411. f. 2. Cole's *Escheats*. Rolfe, or Rolph, from Ralph (Radulphus). *English Surnames*, p. 36, by C. W. Bardsley.



Isabelle ux<sup>r</sup>s mee. John, his youngest son, is to have ffulkotsfeld after the death of his mother, and among the witnesses is Nicholas the parish priest.

In 1526 we have the will<sup>a</sup> of Richard Rowlfe of the same place, here transcribed on account of the lands referred to by name.

*In the name of God Amen.* The yere of o<sup>r</sup> lord god MDXXVI the ij<sup>de</sup> day of July I Riehard Rowlfe of Estb<sup>n</sup>nett of good mynde and hole memory make my testament and last will in fo<sup>r</sup>me and man<sup>r</sup> folowing ffirst I bequethe my soule to almyghty god and to o<sup>r</sup> blessed lady saint Mary and to all the cōpany of hevyn, my body to be buryed in the churchyard of Estbarnett. Also I yeve to the high aw<sup>l</sup> of Estbarnett xij<sup>d</sup> and to the shryne of saint Alban iiij<sup>d</sup>. Also I bequethe to Jone my wyff my house and lande w<sup>th</sup>in Estbarnett paryssh for time of her lyff if she be nott maryed and after her decesse I wyll that henry my son have the hole rent of the said house and land for the space of ij hole yeres the rents of lord and Kyng discharged, then immediatly folowing I wyll that Robert my son have my house and land to hym and his heyres of his body lawfully begotten payng to Richard his broder at his entryng of the said house and land vj<sup>li</sup> xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> of good lawfull money in man<sup>r</sup> folowyng evy yere xxxiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> tyll the tyme the foresaid son<sup>n</sup> of vj<sup>li</sup> xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> be payde. Also I bequethe to Rycharde my son all the Colewod<sup>b</sup> and tawlewod<sup>c</sup> growyng and standyng in and uppon the groue by my howse for the space of xij yeres and to have fre eariage and recariage of all the said woods and colys<sup>d</sup> by the weys then accustomyd and usyd for t<sup>h</sup>me of the said yeres. Also I will that Joone my wyff have hagdell w<sup>th</sup> all the pfyfts both of wode and herbage for the space of vij yeres the said Joone paying to Agnes my dought<sup>r</sup> xls<sup>s</sup> and at the ende of the said t<sup>h</sup>me of vij yeres I will that Witm my son have the said hagdell w<sup>th</sup> all the pfyfts to hym and his heyres. And if the said Witm departe to god w<sup>th</sup>out issue then I will that henry my son have the said hagdell to hym and his heyres. Also I will that Thomas my son have lyttyl mede paying therefor to Agnes my dought<sup>r</sup> xx<sup>s</sup> at his entryng. Also I yeve to John my son the pyghtell lyng by Dane brydge paying therefor at his entryng to Agnes my dought<sup>r</sup> xx<sup>s</sup>. The residue of my goods not bequest I bequethe to Joone my wyff whom I make my sole executrice to dispose them for the helth of my soule. Wytnessys hereot S<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Robynson my eurate, & Richard Smyth w<sup>th</sup> other. Proved viij<sup>o</sup> die Julij 1526.

From the comparatively few names entered under East Barnet, when the two parishes began to be reckoned separately, it may be conceived that that parish was but sparsely inhabited up to the time of the Reformation and, it may be, chiefly, if not exelusively, by the tenants of the Abbey. It is noteworthy that, among the names met with in the 15 and 16<sup>e</sup> of Henry the Eighth, occurs that

<sup>a</sup> Book Walingford, 197. *Conf. Harl. MS.* 411. f. 9.

<sup>b</sup> A tract called Coles Wood formed part of the Monken Frith estate.

<sup>c</sup> Tall-wood. "Tall woode, pacte wodde to make bylletes of, taillée." Halliwell.

<sup>d</sup> Fire-wood. Col, in Anglo-Saxon, means *charcoal*. Halliwell.

<sup>e</sup> Lay Subsidies 15 Hen. VIII.  $\frac{1}{11}\frac{2}{4}$ ; 16 Hen. VIII.  $\frac{1}{13}\frac{2}{4}$ .

of Robert Ramryge, assessed at 60 shillings upon lands held by the year. He may have been a kinsman of Thomas Ramryge,<sup>a</sup> 37th abbot of St. Albans, whose beautiful chantry, on the north side of the choir, constitutes one of the ornaments of the Abbey. In the same lists appear the names of John Colman and Thomas Hardwyk, patronymics not yet extinct in the ranks of the labouring class of the village. The will of Thomas Hardwyke,<sup>b</sup> of East Barnet, was proved at St. Albans 15 April, 1589, and that of William,<sup>c</sup> his son, at the same place, 2 May, 1607.

### THE MANOR.

The Manor, embracing both parishes, belonged from a remote epoch to the great abbey of St. Alban's. "In the time of the Saxons," says Clutterbuck,<sup>d</sup> quoting from Dugdale<sup>e</sup> a charter of King John, "this manor was woodland, and was confirmed to the Monastery of St. Alban by the name of Barnette, with the woods of Suthaweborham and Huzeseg." (*Barnette cum boscis Suthaweborham et Huzeheg.*) At the dissolution it was valued at £48. 3s. 6½d. per ann.

The dissolution of the monasteries had had for its necessary sequel a reconstruction of the bases of English society. An age of greedy speculation succeeded the revolution which laid bare to the world the internal economy of the religious houses and dispersed their possessions to the four winds. Tudor policy, following hard upon the desolating Wars of the Roses, had restrained the influence of the ancient nobility and curtailed its independence, whilst new men were coming rapidly to the front, in part owing to these combined causes and in part to that upgrowth of changed ideas, which was blossoming under the name of the Renaissance. An impoverished exchequer stimulated the movement and succes-

<sup>a</sup> Thomas Ramryge derived his name from Ramrugge, or Ramridge, near Kimpton in Hertfordshire. History is silent as to the date of his death, but his successor was Cardinal Wolsey, who was invested with the temporalities, 7 Dec. 1521. Weever, p. 557; Clutterbuck's Herts, i. 35, 36; Handbooks to the Cathedrals of England, *St. Alban's*, p. 45; The Abbey of St. Alban, by the late Rev. H. J. B. Nicholson, D.D. rector of St. Alban's, p. 37, a very useful pamphlet.

<sup>b</sup> Book Clapton, 132. Thomas Hardwyk, probably his father, and Henry Forster, were under collectors for East Barnet in the reign of Henry VIII. Lay Subsidies, 1521; no year recorded.

<sup>c</sup> Book Clapton, 242.

<sup>d</sup> Clutterbuck's Herts. i. 145; Newcome's Hist. of St. Albans.

<sup>e</sup> Mon. Angl. i. 178, ed. of 1682. *Carta Johannis regis de libertatibus sancti Albani et cellarum.* And he gives his authority;—Ex registro de *Binham* penes *Thomam Widdrington* equit. aurat. an. 1652.



sive sovereigns vied with one another in making the largest possible profit out of confiscation. Not even had the religious reaction of Mary's reign power to stem the current and force it back into its former channel. Courtiers, adventurers of all sorts, merchants, tradesmen, successful yeomen thought only how they might profit by the opportunity to enrich themselves, to step into the places of the old aristocracy, and to become landed proprietors in their turn.

In the case before us, the Manor, in the first instance, fell into the hands of the Crown, and the earlier transactions in connection with it are involved in some uncertainty. The Patent Rolls of the 7th year of Edward the Sixth's reign supply the evidences of its having been granted, on the 23rd March preceding the King's death, to John Goodwyn senior, of Debden in Essex, esq. and John Maynard<sup>a</sup> of the town of St. Alban's, esq., who, it is probable, had become partners in extensive purchases of monastic property.

In consideration<sup>b</sup> of 1696*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* paid by John Goodwyn and John Maynard, gentlemen, King Edward the Sixth granted to the said Goodwyn and Maynard, *inter alia*, "All that our Manor and Manors of Barnett and Estbarnett in our county of Hertford, with all their rights &c. to the late Monastery of Saint Alban in our said county, now dissolved, lately belonging, And also all those our Woods and Groves &c. called or known by the names of Hartleys, Tylers Land, and Sonnings Grove, situate in Barnett and Estbarnett, now or late in the tenure of Thomas Henning, Joan his wife, and Henry Bellamy, and to the said Monastery lately belonging, And also all those our Woods and Lands in Estbarnett called Owsage Wood and Monkefrythe, now or late in the tenure of Thomas Savage and to the said Monastery lately belonging, And also all Messuages &c. to the said Manor and Manors in any manner belonging &c. Except nevertheless to us our heirs and successors wholly reserved three hundred and eighty oaks growing in the woods aforesaid called Owsage Wood and Monkes Frythe, and being of the age of forty and sixty years, and reserved upon a demise made thereof to the aforesaid Thomas Savage, and also the liberty of cutting down and carrying away the said Oaks at our will and pleasure, And also except and in the like manner reserved the Advowson of the Church of Barnett and Estbarnett, which said

<sup>a</sup> Appointed, in 1553, first steward of St. Alban's, an office created by Charter of Edward the Sixth, and M.P. for that borough in the first year of Queen Mary. He was a staunch Protestant, who absented himself from Parliament sooner than recognize the Pope's authority, and died 20 Oct. 1556. Clutterbuck, i. 40, 50, 103; Cole Esc. ii. 119. His will, dated 18 Oct. 3 and 4 Ph. and M. was pr. P.C.C. 30 Jan. 1556-7. Book Wrastley, 3.

<sup>b</sup> Patent Rolls, 7 Edw. VI. part 7, membr. 31.

Manors &c. are now extended at the clear yearly value of 67*l.* 7*s.* 4½*d.* *To have hold and enjoy* the aforesaid Manors &c. to the proper use of the said John Goodwyn and John Maynard and the heirs and assigns of the said John Maynard for ever of us our heirs and successors in chief by Knight's service, that is to say, by the service of the twentieth part of one Knight's fee, *And also we do will* that the said &c. shall have hold enjoy and use within the aforesaid Manors &c. the same such and similar Courts Leet, Views of Frankpledge, Fines, Issues, Amerciaments, Assize and Assay of Bread Wine and Ale, and the Punishments Corrections and Amendments of the same, Free Warren, Goods and Chattels waived, Goods and Chattels of Felons and Fugitives, Felons of themselves and of others, Persons Outlawed and put in Exigent or otherwise howsoever condemned or convicted, Deodands, Estrays, Rights, Profits, Commodities, Liberties, Franchises, Privileges, Emoluments, and Hereditaments whatsoever, which the last Abbot of the said late Monastery or any other Person or Persons hath or have holden and enjoyed by reason of any Charter Gift Grant or Confirmation or of any Letters Patent in any manner made or granted by our most dear father or by any of our Progenitors, or by reason of any lawful prescription usage or custom or otherwise by what lawful means soever. Witness the King at Westminster the twenty-third day of Mareh. By Writ of Privy Seal &c."

The above Goodwyn and Maynard, during the months of May and June following, appear to have resold large portions of the property thus acquired. Sundry licences of alienation, in which many occupiers of lands at East Barnet are mentioned by name, and the designations borne by the lands themselves specified, are conceded to them in the same Rolls. To Thomas Savage are conveyed omēs illos boscos et trās in Estbarnet vocat' Ousage Wood et Monkenfreth modo vel nup in tenura sive occupacōe Thome Savage gen'osi ac nup Monasterio scī Albani modo dissolut' dudum speetan'. Que de nob' tenentur in Capite;<sup>a</sup>—to William Chester, of Chipping Barnet, yeoman, unū mesuagium sive hospitium modo vocat' le Roose et le Crowne, et nup vocat' le Busshe iacen' in Chipping Barnet, ac unū ten' vocat' le Manne et le hospieiū vocat' le Bulle &c.;<sup>b</sup>—to Edward Tayllour and Elianore Palmer widow, together with other houses and lands in Chipping Barnet, unū ten' eum uno pomario eidem adiacen' ac duo elausa prati sive pasture continen' decem aeras modo in tenura Willi Raynolds iacen. in Estbarnett, aceciam tria elausa voeat. Crowchemans eloses in tenura

<sup>a</sup> Patent Rolls 6 May, 7 Edw. VI. part 12, membr. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Patent Rolls 13 May, 7 Edw. VI. part 7, membr. 14.



Willi Rolfe in Estbarnet, ac totum illud magnū mesuagiū vocat' the George in Chipping Barnet, necnon unū magnū mesuagiū sive hospiciū vocat' the Antlope in Chipping Barnet; <sup>a</sup>—to John Marshe senior and Joan his wife and John Marshe junior, of Chipping Barnet, omīa illa duo mesuagia cum gardino pomario &c. in that town, late in the occupation of John Marshe senior and a certain John Hackley, rectoris ecclesie Parochie de Barnett. <sup>b</sup>

The following <sup>c</sup> are transcribed at length.

Rex Om'ib; ad quos &c. saltem Sciatis qd nos de grā nra spali ac p quatuor libris quatuordecim solidis & sex denar' nob solut<sup>o</sup> in hanapio nro concessim<sup>s</sup> & licenciam dedim<sup>s</sup> ac p p'sentes concedim<sup>s</sup> & licenciam dam<sup>s</sup> p nob & hered<sup>s</sup> nris quantum in nob est Diftis nob Johi Goodwyn & Johi Meynerd armigis qd ipi unū mesuagiū unū teñ unū Cotagiū tria Gardina viginti acras t're triginta acras prati quinquaginta acras pastur' quinquaginta acras bosci & undecim libratas decem solidatas & sex denar' reddit' cum ptiñ sive plus sive minus situat<sup>o</sup> iacen<sup>o</sup> & existen<sup>o</sup> in villis parochijs & hamelett' de Barnett Chepyngbarnet Est Barnett Ridge et Shenley vel alibi in com nro hertf' nup monaste'io scti Albani in dco com nro hertf' dudum spectan<sup>o</sup> & pertinen<sup>o</sup> ac modo vel nup in sepalib; tenuris sive occupacoib; Henrici Bellamy civis & mceri london henrici Dell Johis Owen alias Cavys & Rici Edwards aut assign' suō ad hoc presens vulgari<sup>o</sup> nuncupa<sup>o</sup> seu cognit p nomen aut noīa de hertleys Tylers landes Sonyngis Grove Doggetts hill grove Russellis grove Jackys crofte<sup>d</sup> alias Joliff's Grove Tyretts landes Borris Whelers landes Calys mease<sup>e</sup> & Edwardes tenement or cotage vel quocumq; alio noīe vel noīb; censeant<sup>r</sup> Que de nob tenent<sup>r</sup> in Capite ut dicit<sup>r</sup> dare possint & concedere confirmare alienare aut cognoscere p finem in Cur' nra coram Justie' nris de cōi banco seu aliquo alio modo quocumq; ad libitum ipor Johis Goodwyn Johis Meynerde p'fato henr<sup>o</sup> Ballamy hend' & tenend' eidem henrico hered & assign' suis impm de nob et hered nris p s'uicia iñde debita ac nob & hered' nris reservat<sup>o</sup> et eidem henrico qd ipc p'dca mesuagiū teñ cotagiū Gardina t'ras prata pastur<sup>o</sup> boscos & reditus cum ptiñ a p'fatis Johe Goodwyn & Johe Meynard recipe possit & tenere sibi hered & assign' suis de nob & hered nris p'dcis p s'uicia p'dca sicut p'dcm est tenore p'sentū s'milit<sup>r</sup> licenciam dedim<sup>s</sup> ac dam<sup>s</sup> spalem Nolentes qd p'dci Johes Goodwyn & Johes Meynard vel hered sui aut alios Ballivos seu ministros nros vel hered nror quosecumq; occo'ent<sup>r</sup> molestent<sup>r</sup> impetant<sup>r</sup> in aliquo seu gravent<sup>r</sup> nec eorū aliquis occo'et<sup>r</sup> molestet<sup>r</sup> impetat<sup>r</sup> in aliquo seu g'vet<sup>r</sup> In cuius rei &c. T. R. apud Westm<sup>r</sup> xix die Junij.

Rex &c.<sup>f</sup> p tresdecim solidis & quatuor denarijs &c. Difts nob Johi Goodwynne de Depden in Com. Essex & Johi Maynerd gen'oso qd ipi omīa illa Crofta & t'ras iacen<sup>o</sup> & existen<sup>o</sup> in Est

<sup>a</sup> Patent Rols 12 June, 7 Edw. VI. part 7, membr. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Patent Rolls 13 June, 7 Edw. VI. part 7, membr. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Patent Rolls 7 Edw. VI. part 6, membr. 8.

<sup>d</sup> *Croft*. An inclosed yard attached to a house.

<sup>e</sup> *Meese*. A mead, field, or pasture. Halliwell's Dict.

<sup>f</sup> Patent Rolls. 7 Edw. VI. part 6, membr. 10.

Barnett in Com. nro hertf vocat<sup>o</sup> hallelond psoneslond & unū Croftum vocat<sup>o</sup> syx acres ut de mañio de Barnet & Est Barnet in dco com. hertf scdm consuetudinem eiusdem manij ac medietat<sup>o</sup> sive unū dimid' triū acrar' tfe iacen<sup>o</sup> in tñs croftas vocat<sup>o</sup> Armeholt landes alias vocat<sup>o</sup> Barnet landes iacen<sup>o</sup> int<sup>o</sup> halland t le Shire mayre.<sup>a</sup> Necnon medietatem sive unū dimid' Grovett vocat<sup>o</sup> hartegrove cum uno sepe vocat<sup>o</sup> Stukkeshedge iacen<sup>o</sup> int<sup>o</sup> Mantongrove ex partibz boriali & occidentali ac parcell bosci vocat<sup>o</sup> Reddyng ex parte orientali & Dame Grove & Okylford Grove ex parte australi aceciam medietatem sive dimid' unius grovett continen<sup>o</sup> quatuor acras bosci dudum Johis Rolfe & postea Johis Dogget nup Johis Woodham quam Petrus Coppersfeld nup huit ex sursum reddicoe Willi Wythe & iacet ex parte orientali iuxta manton grove & ex parte occidentali sup Croftū Johis Dogget unū caput inde abuttat<sup>o</sup> sup tñs nup Robti Bydwell ex parte australi & Regiam viam ex parte Boriali aceciam medietatem sive dimid' unius tofti & quindecim acras tfe dudum Petri Croper ac medietatem triū acrar' tfe iacen<sup>o</sup> insimul parcell. p'dict quindecim acrar' tfe quas Johes Croyden dudum tenuit vocat Brownynge lande unū caput inde abbutt' sup Regiam viam & alt'um sup tñs nup Rogi Edmond ac omia & singula boscos subboscos arbores sepes les springs & Grovett bosci & subbosci crescen. stantes & existen de in & sup p'dict custumar<sup>o</sup> tris ten ac ceñ p'missa sive aliquam partem seu parcell' eiusdem. Que omia & singula p'missa sunt parcell' eiusdem manij de Barnet & Est Barnet p'dict. Que de nob &c. Diltis nob Thome Catcher de hackeney & Augustino Catcher juniori fil. suo hend. & tenend eisdem Thome & Augustino &c. In cuius rei &c. T. R. apud Westm<sup>r</sup> quinto die Junij.

Rex<sup>b</sup> &c. p sex libris sex solidis & octo denarijs &c. Diltis nob Johi Goodwyn seniori & Johi Maynard qd ipi unam Grovettam vocat<sup>o</sup> Coles Grove & aliam Grovettam vocat<sup>o</sup> Milles Grove continen p estimacoem quadraginta acras in Estbarnet in com. nro hertf ac unam Grovettam vocat Bottelles Grove continen' p estimacoem duas acras & dimid' in Estbarnet p'dict' unam aliam Grovettam continen' p estimacoem tres acras vocat Crowchemans Garden in Est Barnett p'dict unū boscum continen' p estimacoem tresdecim acras vocat Greate Rawlyns in Estbarnett p'dict Necnon aliud boscum vocat lytle Rawlyns continen' p estimacoem quatuor acras & dimid' in Est barnet p'dict cum uno bosco adiacen' eidem Crowchemans Garden continen' p estimacoem quatuor acras in Estbarnet p'dict unam aliam Grovettam iacen' apud le Northende in Conyes hyll continen p estimacoem unam acram in Estbarnett p'dict Necnon unū mesuagiū sive hospitium vocat' the Pehenne cum suis ptin in Chyppyng Barnet in p'dict Com nro hertf ac sex clausa<sup>c</sup> prati sive pasture continen' p estimacocm triginta & duas acras sive plus sive minus modo in tenura Alicie Brackfeld relictę Johis Brackefeld defunct situat in Chyppyng Barnet p'dict. Aceciam totum illud magnū mesuagiū sive hospiciū vocat the lyon in Chyppyng Barnet p'dict cum suis ptin' &c. Que de nobis tenent<sup>r</sup> in Capite, hend. & tenend. Edwardo Taylour &c. In cuius rei &c. T. R. apud West<sup>r</sup> xij die Junij.

In addition to the foregoing, we have John Marshe recorded as the purchaser, in the 4 and 5 of Philip and Mary, of 3 acres called Crosscroft in Barnet, with

<sup>a</sup> *Maer* or *Mere*. A boundary. Halliwell. "The mislayer of a *mere*-stone is to blame." Bacon.

<sup>b</sup> Patent Rolls 7 Edw. VI. part 6, membr. 10.

<sup>c</sup> *Close*. A private meadow, as distinct from the land held in common.



one barn and a meadow of 9 acres, together with an orchard, and a pool in Wood Street, of the yearly rent <sup>a</sup> of 26s. 8d. Greenhill Grove, alias Pricklers, with the lands adjoining, in Chipping Barnet parish, was sold by the Crown in 1558 to the same John Marshe, and came by descent and intermarriage to Sir John Wolfe, who died in 1703.<sup>b</sup> In the will of Sir Valentine Browne, of Hogsdon (Hoxton) co. Midd. knt. dated 30 June 1588,<sup>c</sup> we come upon the traces of a similar transaction. He therein devises to John Branthwaite, his servant, for ever, his whole estate &c. "called Aggatts and Boies Land, late parcell of the possessions of the late monastery of St. Alban's, within the parishe of Barnett and East Barnett, purchased from our late Sovereign Lady Queen Marye," whilst, in a schedule attached to the same will, he makes note that the lands in question "weare boughte of Quene Marye by one William Horne at the value of lxiiiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> by the yeare, and by him solde over to Owen Clayden and from the saide Owen to mee the said S<sup>r</sup> Valentine, whoe there uppon challendging possession thereof being in thoccupacōn of M<sup>r</sup> William Clark of ffeyrne and M<sup>r</sup> Highgate within the saide

<sup>a</sup> Newcome's Hist. of St. Alban's, 499, 500.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, iv. 2. The Court rolls shew that this is incorrect. From this source we learn that 19 Apr. 2 Jac. Henry Goodere of Newgate Street, Herts (afterwards Sir Henry Goodere, knt.) and Etheldreda (Audrey) his wife surrendered a messuage 4 crofts 1 wood and 1 meadow containing 30 acres called Prittles abuttan' sup' Regiam viam ex parte Austral' & occiden. et sup' venell vocat. Potters-lane ex parte Australi et orien. et sup' terr. et boscu' vocat. les Downes Johis Dymelby ex p'te boreal' versus orient. to the use of John Bottomley of London, goldsmith, his heirs and assigns (Cur. Rot. Maner. 15 Feb. 11 Jac. A.D. 1613). The said John Bottomley, on his deathbed, 27 Apr. 1633, surrendered "totum illud Messuagium vocat Prittles al's Prickles cum pertinencijs &c. continen. per estimaco'em trigint acras" to the use of Margaret Marshe his daughter, widow of William Marshe, and William Marshe her son, a minor, for their joint lives, with remainder to William Marshe and his heirs for ever (Cur. Rot. Maner. 10 Apr. 1634). The children of the marriage of William Marshe and Margaret Bottomley were Susan, married to John Nicoll, John Marshe, William Marshe and Frances Marshe. (Will of John Bottomley, dated 22 Oct. and proved P.C.C. 16 Dec. 1633.) To John Marshe, his grandson, Mr. Bottomley devises lands at Aldenham, after the death of Mary his now wife. On 18 Apr. 1626, Mr. Bottomley and Richard Pratt had been called upon to repair the footpath, which exists to this day, between Barnet highway and East Barnet. (Cur. Rot. Maner.) The property remained copyhold until its sale after the death of the late Samuel Richard Block, Esq. in 1865, having been purchased by that gentleman in 1841 for £5,500. Vide. *supr.* p. 17, note <sup>a</sup>, and *inf.* Pedigree of *Morley and Trevor*, p. 64.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 27 March 1589, by the proctor of dame Thomazine, the relict. Book Leicester, 35. His arms, as given in the Visitation of Lincolnshire, were granted to him, by the style of Valentine Browne, of Totteridge co. Hertford, esq. 24 Apr. 1561. Arg. three martlets in pale sa. betw. two flaunches of the last, each charged with a lion pass. of the first. Crest. A dragon's head arg. guttée de poix betw. two wings expanded sa. guttée de larmes.

countyes claymed a fee farme of the same for paying the saide rent and so the same hathe bene putt in sute and stayde by the deathe of M<sup>r</sup> Highgate, whose heire was the Quene's warde and is now come unto his full age. And the evidences remaine in a boxe at this present delivered to my servaunte John Braunthwaite."

According to Clutterbuck, who seems to have known nothing of Goodwyn and Maynard, the manor was granted in the first year of Queen Mary to Anthony Butler esq. For a confirmation of this statement he refers to the Court Rolls, as cited by Chauncy,<sup>a</sup> but his subsequent account of the succession, drawn from the same authority, is erroneous in many particulars. The Patent Rolls of Mary's reign contain no record of its transfer by the original grantees, whilst the manorial records shew beyond all contestation that a court leet and court baron, with view of frank pledge, were held by Anthony Butler on the 5 April, 1 Mary,<sup>b</sup> whilst in the 4 Eliz. we find that, in consideration of 33s. 2d. licence was given to Anthony Butler esq. to alienate to Henry Bellamy, in addition to other property in the neighbourhood, totam illam groveam bosci et pasture vocat' Sonnyngs grove continen. xxij aer. & dimid. abuttan. sup Doggetts hill grove ex parte australi & trā Willi Rolf de Chaceside ex parte boreali & sup Russells grove ex parte occiden. & le Chaceside ex parte<sup>c</sup> orient. The description defines the situation of Sonnyngs grove as covering some of the land now attached to Belmont, and points to Buckskin Hall,<sup>d</sup> or its neighbourhood, for the house of William Rolfe. This is confirmed by William Rolfe's will,<sup>e</sup> dated 16 Sep. 1558, by which he devises to his son William "the house at the chasesyde," described in the surrender made upon his deathbed as "a messuage lately built near Sonnesgrove."<sup>f</sup>

The Butlers were a family of some standing at Coates juxta Stow, in Lincolnshire, where their memorials are still to be seen in the little church. Towards the close of the 16th century the rectory, with the advowson of the

<sup>a</sup> Chauncy, Hist of Hertfordshire, p. 496.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 1 Mar.

<sup>c</sup> Patent Rolls. 25 Apr. 4 Eliz. part 9, membr. 40.

<sup>d</sup> This name is at least as old as 1652, when Edmond Taylor of East Barnet was presented by the Homage "for inclosing a peece of the wast of the Mannor neare Bucksyn hall and they doe order him to lay it open againe as it was before the inclosure upon payne of Twenty Shillings for every six monethes that the same shall continue inclosed." Cur. Rot. Maner. 20 April 1652.

<sup>e</sup> Pr. at St. Alban's 29 Oct. 1558 by Margaret, the relict. Book Frankilcaster, 148.

<sup>f</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 6 Apr. 1 Eliz.



vicarage, were acquired by Anthony Butler, of Gray's Inn,<sup>a</sup> a younger son of the Anthony already mentioned, and described in his will<sup>b</sup> as of Howell co. Linc., gent. This will—an unusual circumstance at so late a date—is written throughout in Latin. He names, as executors, his stepfather (vitricus), Sir Charles Dymock, knt., and Margaret Dymock, his mother, John Butler, of Baketon, his brother, and Catherine Langton, his sister, and records the circumstance that he was born at Coates, desiring to be buried in the church of St. Andrew,<sup>c</sup> at Howell, beside the tomb of Richard Boteler and Matilda his wife, on the east side. This monument, which has been described as standing *juxta ingressum*<sup>d</sup> *eccl̃iæ*, bore the inscription:—

Hic jacent Ricūs Boteler de Howell, qui obiit primo  
die Januař Año Dni 1457 et Matilda uxor ejus que  
obiit 6<sup>o</sup> die Aug̃ Año 1457 Quorum añabus ppicietur Deus.

In what relationship, if any, they stood to the Butlers of Coates has not appeared.

Courts of View of Frank Pledge, or Courts Leet, differing in origin, but nearly identical in procedure,<sup>e</sup> and Courts Baron of the Manor were held regularly every year at Barnet, in the month of April, as well as at other seasons, of which an account has been kept in the rolls. At the former, assizes<sup>f</sup> were duly adjusted of the weight, measure, price, and quality of commodities supplied by the various trades, and fines imposed upon bakers (*pistores*) brewers (*brasiatores*) butchers (*carnarii*) candlemakers (*candelarii*) and ale-house keepers (*tipulatores*),<sup>g</sup> who either adulterated their goods, or charged exorbitant and illegal prices for them. There is, perhaps, a melancholy satisfaction in the

<sup>a</sup> From the information of the Rev. Charles Neville, rector of Stow.

<sup>b</sup> Dated 16 July 1608, and proved P.C.C. 16 May 1609. Book Dorset, 41.

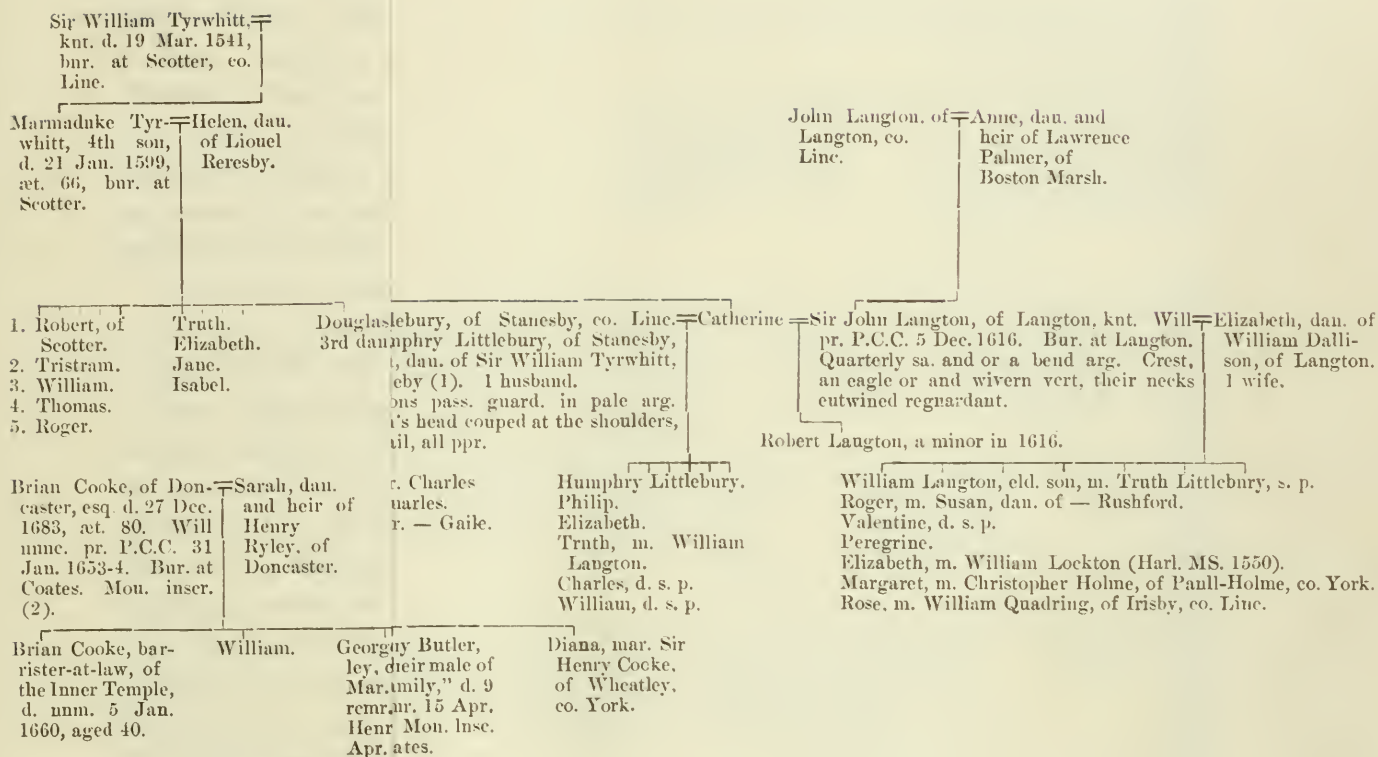
<sup>c</sup> The Rev. J. Curwen Underwood, present rector of Howell, informs me that the parish church is dedicated to St. Oswald. *Conf. Hist. of Sleaford, &c.* by Ven. Edward Trollope, M.A., archdeacon of Stow, and now suffragan bishop of Nottingham; p. 406.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 6829: *Antiquities of the County of Lincoln*, f. 250.

<sup>e</sup> Holthouse's *Law Dict.*

<sup>f</sup> *Assisa panis et cerevisiæ*. The power of assizing or adjusting the weight and measures of bread and beer. Holthouse's *Law Dict.*

<sup>g</sup> *Tipulatores*. Not met with in Du Cange. Probably a coined word, derived from "to tipple." *Tippling-house*, a house in which liquors are sold in drams or small quantities.—Webster.



ARMS OF BUTLER.—Arg. on a chev. az. betw. three demi-lions pass.  
gnard. gu. crowned or, as many covered cups of the last.

CREST.—A nag's head erased quarterly arg. and sa.

Harl MSS. 1550, f. 121 ; 6829 f. 193.

(1) Harl. MS. Sandall, near Doncaster, a sufferer in the Royalist cause. Fined £1,460 by the  
*Dymock*, f. 58<sup>b</sup>; . 1771, ii. 189, *Cooke of Wheatley*; Harl. MS. 1420, f. 218, testante Geo. Cooke,  
Antiquities of the

ur. at Coates, 31 May, 1666.

missions of Gray's Inn, &c.





discovery that fraudulent tradesmen are not the exclusive product of our own more advanced civilization. In the days of the Tudors and Stuarts<sup>a</sup> a jury of copyholders presented, annually, that “hostellarij et hospitatores vendiderunt victualia excessive, tipulatores cervisiam p illicitas mensuras vendiderunt et fregerunt assisā, brasiatorū brasiāū diversis vicibus cervisiam insalubrem, pistor’ panis humani pins<sup>a</sup>uerunt p diversas vices panem insalubrem et fregerunt assisā, carnarii vendiderunt carnes insalubres, candelar’ vendiderunt candelas p lucro excessivo et fregerunt assisā,” and penalties were levied upon the offenders, which, unhappily, did not hinder a recurrence of the like offence year after year. At the latter, or Courts Baron, presentments were made by the homage in relation to the customary property, copyhold estates were transferred by surrender and admittance, and controversies having respect to the right of lands within the manor determined.<sup>b</sup>

During the whole of Mary’s reign and the first years of her successor Courts of the manor were held in the name of Anthony Butler, esq. His monument at Coates, which has now disappeared, is noted by Gervase Hollis,<sup>c</sup> who saw it “juxta murum boriamem cancelli.” It bore the inscription, “Antonius Butler armiger obiit 5<sup>to</sup> die Septembris 1570,” with the arms, Arg. on a chev. az. betw. three demi-lions pass. guard. gu. crowned or, as many covered cups of the last; impaling, Or, on a chief sa. three martlets of the first, for Wogan.<sup>d</sup> At the time of his decease his children were all minors, and we find Margaret Butler holding a court, as his widow, 5 July, 13 Eliz. A.D. 1571.<sup>e</sup> At no long time subsequently she must have married, secondly, Charles Dymock, esq.<sup>f</sup> afterwards knighted, second son of Sir Edward Dymock<sup>g</sup> by Anne, daughter of Sir George Talboys knt.—in whose name, jointly with her own,<sup>h</sup> the Courts were held until the latter years of Elizabeth’s reign and perhaps later. In the 14 and 33 Eliz.

<sup>a</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 19 Apr. 8 Jac.

<sup>b</sup> Holthouse’s *Law Dict.* Burton’s *Compendium of the Law of Real Property*, 6th ed. p. 485.

<sup>c</sup> Gervasius Hollis, colonellus Peditum sub auspicijs Caroli regis Angliæ, necnon Ludovici 14. regis Franciæ, a<sup>o</sup> 1646.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 6829, f. 193.

<sup>e</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>f</sup> M.P. for Lincoln in 1602; knighted 23rd July 1603, at “the great Knighting” at Whitehall, before the coronation of James I. Burke’s *Commoners* i. 35. *Dymoke of Scrivelsby*. Lans. MS. 678 Harl. MS. 6062.

<sup>g</sup> Harl. MS. 1550, f. 58b; Harl. Soc. Pub. viii. 133; Le Neve’s *Knights*. Sir Edward Dymock died in 1566, and his widow afterwards married Sir Robert Carr.

<sup>h</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. Apr. 1572, 14 Eliz.



the name of Thomas Hawtayne occurs as Steward, but it would appear that, on the 19 Apr. 2 James, Anthony Butler esq. who died in 1608, filled the office.<sup>a</sup> The manor may have formed a part of the lady's dower, though the manorial deeds shew a grant of 30 Eliz. to Charles Butler esq. the "Lord of the Town of Barnett," his Heirs and Successors, Lords of the Town of Barnett, of the right to hold the Market Fairs, and Court of Pie Poudre. Lady Dymock was living in May 1609,<sup>b</sup> but predeceased her husband, whose will, dated 3 March 1610-11, was proved P.C.C. on the 15 April following by his nephew Sir Edward Dymock knt. It contains several bequests to members of the Butler family. To "the Ladye Langton<sup>c</sup> my late wives daughter a paire of the best goulde Borders<sup>d</sup> besett with pearle that were hir Mother's my wief late deceassed, and to hir husband S<sup>r</sup> John Langton knighte one fyne Salte of silver and guylt and Mother of pearle w<sup>th</sup> Triton rydinge on a Tortys backe sittinge in a Globe. Item I give unto my sonne in lawe M<sup>r</sup> John Butler my late wives sonne twenty poundes in money to be distributed amongst his children at his disposiçon, and to his wief my daughter in lawe I give one other payre of goulde borders my late wives next unto the best payre of Borders given alreadye to the Ladye Langton. Alsoe I give unto M<sup>r</sup> William Butler sonne and heire unto Charles Butler esquier late deceassed my best horse I shall have at the hower of my deathe or Ten pounds in goulde at his choyce. I give as a remembrance of my love to M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey Littleburye grandchild unto my late wief deceassed one Ringe besett w<sup>th</sup> seaven dyamonds w<sup>ch</sup> was his graundmother's. Item I further give unto my servaunte Elizabeth Bryce my late wyves kynswoman Twentye pounds in money for hir better preferment in marriage." He likewise alludes to his "wives kynswoman Margaret Whelpdaile now wief of Charles Whelpdale Clerke and Parson of Howell."<sup>e</sup> The memorial of Sir Charles and Lady Dymock still remains in a

<sup>a</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 15 Feb. 11 Jac. A.D. 1613.

<sup>b</sup> Will of Mr. Anthony Butler, P.C.C. Book Dorset, 41.

<sup>c</sup> Lady Langton, their only daughter, was the last survivor of the children of Anthony and Margaret Butler. Will of John Butler, her brother, dated 27 Feb., prov. 18 March 1627-8.

<sup>d</sup> Some kind of trimming, which could be transferred from one dress to another. In *Nugæ Antiquæ* ii 139, ed. of 1792, Sir John Harington, writing to Robert Markham in 1606, mentions that "Lady M. Howarde" was possessede of a rich border powdered wyth golde and pearle, and a velvet suite belonginge thereto, which it moved manye to envye; nor did it please the Queene (Elizabeth), who thought it exceeded her owne."

<sup>e</sup> Amongst legacies "cognatis meis," in the will of Anthony Butler, in 1608, there is one to Margaret Wheldall. In Archdeacon Trollope's *History of Sleaford* it is stated that Charles Wheldale was instituted rector of Howell in 1616.

very dilapidated condition in the chantry of the church of Howell,<sup>a</sup> with the kneeling effigies of the knight and his lady above the following inscription :

Here lieth Sir Charles Dimok of Howell knt. second son to Sir Edward Dimok of Sierielsby knt. Champion to y<sup>e</sup> Crowne of England, which Sir Charles married Margaret widow to Mr. Anthony Butler, of Coates, esquier, who also lieth here buried, by whom first she had five sonnes, viz. Charles, William, Anthony, John and Henry,<sup>b</sup> and one daughter Katherine, wife to Sir John Langton, knt. and by Sir Charles had one daughter, Bridget, who died in infancy.

To whose memory in grateful testimony of his love and reverent respect, Sir Edward Dimok, nephew to Sir Charles, hath made and erected this monument.

Between the 44 Eliz. and the 8 James the manorial records are defective. At the latter date Charles Butler, the eldest son of Anthony, was dead. The following inscriptions on brasses are at this day<sup>d</sup> on the south wall of the chancel at Coates :

Carolus primogenitus Antonii Butler de Coates juxta Stow beatæ Mariæ armigeri duxit Douglassiam Marmaduci Tirwhyt de Scotter armigeri tertiam filiam. Obiit 17<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis MDCII annum agens XLII.

Above are the kneeling figures of a lady and gentleman, with the effigies of five sons, inscribed Thomas, Antonius, Carolus, Gulielmus, Joannes, and three daughters, Helena, Martha, Helena, of whom Carolus, Joannes, and the elder Helena, carry skulls in their hands, as having predeceased their father. Arms of Butler, impaling Tyrwhitt, Gu. three lapwings or, a mullet for difference.<sup>d</sup>

Non habemus hic manentem civitatem sed futuram inquirimus.

Hic subtus requiescit Gulielmus Butler, filius Antonii Butler de Cotes in comitatu Lincoln. armigeri natu secundus, qui duxit in uxorem Elizabetham Georgii Yorke, de Ashby in Kesteven ejusdem comitatus armigeri, filiam, qui quidem Gulielmus (immatura morte peremptus) obiit vicesimo octavo die Aprilis A.D. 1590 et suæ ætatis 26.

Priscilla unica eorum proles obiit infans.

<sup>a</sup> The church consists of nave, north aisle, and chantry, porch, and chancel. Trollope's *Sleaford*, p. 406.

<sup>b</sup> In the church of Boston, Lincolnshire, was the inscription, Requiescens in Dño Henricus Butler, obiit 11<sup>o</sup> die Augusti, A<sup>o</sup> 1601, ætatis sue 30<sup>o</sup>. Arms and crest of Butler of Coates, with an annulet for difference. Harl. MS. 6829, f. 205.

<sup>c</sup> From information communicated by the Rev. C. Neville.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 6829, f. 193.



Between the effigies of a gentleman in armour and a lady are the arms of Butler, impaling, Arg. a saltire az. for Yorke, surmounted by the crests of Butler, A horse's head erased quarterly arg. and sa. and another.

On the north wall of the chancel, surmounted by the arms, is the inscription:—

Here lieth the body of Mr. Antony Butler, son of Antony Butler of Coates in the co. of Lincoln esq. who died the 9th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1673, being the last heir male of this family.

In the eighth year of James the First, and subsequently, Courts of the manor were held by Douglas the widow of Charles Butler, as Committee of the person and goods of her eldest son William, a ward of the King, before Thomas Tyrwhitt,<sup>a</sup> steward. This arrangement was preserved during the minority of William Butler, whom we find holding a Court Baron in his own name 30 Nov. 10 James<sup>b</sup> A.D. 1612. He must have died shortly afterwards, for, on the 15 of the following May, a Court was held by Robert Tyrwhitt,<sup>c</sup> esq. as Committee of the lands and tenements of Anthony Butler gent. the King's ward, who himself held a Court 8 Oct. 16 James, A.D. 1618, before John Briscoe, esq. deputy steward. Soon after this the connection of the Butler family with the manor terminated. A year later we meet with the notice:<sup>d</sup>

Cheping Barnett et East Barnett.

Visus franc. Pleg. cu' Prima Curia Jacobi Stonehouse militis, Johannis Welde, Willi Whitmore et Georgij Whitmore armig. ffirmar. Joli Welde milit. mañij sui pred. ibm tent. die Martis existen. Quinto die Octobris anno Rni Dni nri Jacobi dei gra' Angliæ ffranciæ et Hib'niæ Regis fidei defensor' &c. decimo septimo et Scotiæ Quinquagesimo Tertio, Coram Petro Phesaunt Ar. Senl<sup>o</sup> ibm 1619.

Sir John Weld, knt., who purchased the manor from the Butlers, was the son of Sir Humphry Weld, alderman and grocer of London, who served the office of Sheriff in 1599, and was Lord Mayor in 1608.<sup>e</sup> Sir Humphry had been a customary tenant from the year 1583, when lands called Great Rawlings, to the right of the lane leading from the church to Betstile, were surrendered to his

<sup>a</sup> She had a brother so named, who was probably the person.—Harl. MS. 1550, f. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>c</sup> Robert Tyrwhitt of Scotter, eldest brother of Douglas Butler.—Harl. MS. 1550, f. 35.

<sup>d</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>e</sup> Herbert's *Hist. of the Twelve Livrey Companies* i. 329; *Remembrancia*, 13, note 1.

use,<sup>a</sup> augmented, five years later, by the neighbouring lands of Little Brownings, upon the surrender of Henry Goodere and Audrey his wife.<sup>b</sup> In the 42 Eliz. he purchased the manor of Little Berkhamsted from Sir Edward Denny, and in the 4 James held the manor of Ludwick, or Lodwick, Hall, in Hatfield, as well as that of Holwell.<sup>c</sup> His death took place 29 November, 1610, and he was buried on the following 3 January. The Welds of Lulworth Castle, co. Dorset, who are his lineal representatives, have been distinguished in recent times by their adherence to the Church of Rome, to which they furnished a cardinal in the person of Thomas Weld,<sup>d</sup> of Lulworth, the first Englishman who had had a seat in the Conclave since the pontificate of Clement IX. Great Wild Street, Drury Lane, is said to bear a name corrupted from that of the family of Weld, who had a residence here in what was called the Aldwych, or Oldwick, an open space.<sup>e</sup>

Upon the renewal of diplomatic intercourse between England and Philip the Fourth of Spain, in 1629, Don Carlos de Coloma was sent as ambassador to this country, and arrived in London towards the autumn. Coloma received but a cold welcome, and it was with difficulty that a house was found for his reception.<sup>f</sup> We learn from a letter written by the lord mayor to lady Frances Weld, 8 Oct. 1628, that the ambassador was expected even at that date and that, having been required to provide a house for him, he had fixed upon her's, for which a competent rent would be paid and the house left in due repair. On 17 Nov. 1629 the Lord Keeper Coventry and the earl of Manchester, as Lord Privy Seal, write to the lord mayor from Whitehall that Lady Weld's house being found incommodious, he is to use his best endeavours to find another "more conveniently seated." At the same time "they had not relinquished lady Weld's house, nor acquitted her of her contempt in not conforming to the King's desire, but had enjoined her obedience, and had only suspended her actual performance thereof, until trial had been made whether a more commodious house could be provided."<sup>g</sup>

An ancient residence at Southgate, called Arnolds, of which Arno's Grove is

<sup>a</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 11 Apr. 25 Eliz.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 18 Apr. 30 Eliz. Afterwards Sir Henry Goodere, of Newgate Street, in the parish of Hatfield, Herts.

<sup>c</sup> Clutterbuck's *Herts* ii. 32, 357, 358.

<sup>d</sup> Born in 1773, and d. 10 Apr. 1837.—Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>e</sup> Loftie's *Hist. of London* ii. 205; *Remembrancia*, 13, note 1.

<sup>f</sup> S. R. Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, vii. 102, 105, 170.

<sup>g</sup> *Remembrancia*, 13, and note 1.



the present representative, belonged to Sir John Weld in 1610.<sup>a</sup> Finding the distance from the parish church of Edmonton inconveniently great, he erected at Southgate, not far from the spot where Minchenden House was afterwards built, a small chapel, known as Weld Chapel, demolished in 1862 to make way for a new church immediately to the east of its site, for which the late Sir Gilbert Scott furnished the design. Weld Chapel was consecrated, 22 May 1615, by Dr. John King, bishop of London.<sup>b</sup>

Its founder did not long enjoy his acquisition of the manor. He was buried in the chapel which he had built, in February 1622-3, and a tablet placed on the south wall of the chancel<sup>c</sup> to his memory. It has been set against the north wall of the new church above the entrance.

Arms, 1 & 4 *Weld*. Az. a fesse nebulée betw. three crescents erm. 2 *Button als Grant*. Az. three lions ramp. or, a chief arg. 3 *Fitzhugh*. Arg. three chevrons sa. each charged with a bezant ; in fesse point a martlet for difference.<sup>d</sup> Crest, A wyvern, wings expanded sa. guttée d'or, plain gorged and chained gold.<sup>e</sup>

M. S.

HERE SLEEPES IN HOPE OF THE RESVRRECTION, Y<sup>E</sup> BODY  
OF S<sup>R</sup> IOHN WELD K<sup>T</sup>: WHO FOVNDDED THIS CHAPPELL  
A<sup>O</sup>: 1615: AND GAVE 550<sup>l</sup> TO PVRCCHASE LANDS TO  
THE YEARELIE VALEVE OF 30<sup>l</sup> WHICH BEING P<sup>R</sup>FORMED  
WAS, ACCORDING TO HIS LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT, CONVEYED  
VNTO FIVE FEOFFEEES IN TRVST TO THESE VSES, VIZ,

(Here follows an extract from the trust)

HAVING LEFT THESE AND MANY OTHER TESTIMONIES  
BOTH OF HIS PIETIE TOWARDS GOD, AND OF HIS CHARITIE  
TOWARDS MEN, HEE DECEASED THE 6<sup>TH</sup> OF FEBR: A<sup>O</sup> 1622.  
THE WICKED LIKE A WASTED CANDLE SINCKE  
WITHIN THE SOCKET, AND THERE, DYE, AND STINCKE:

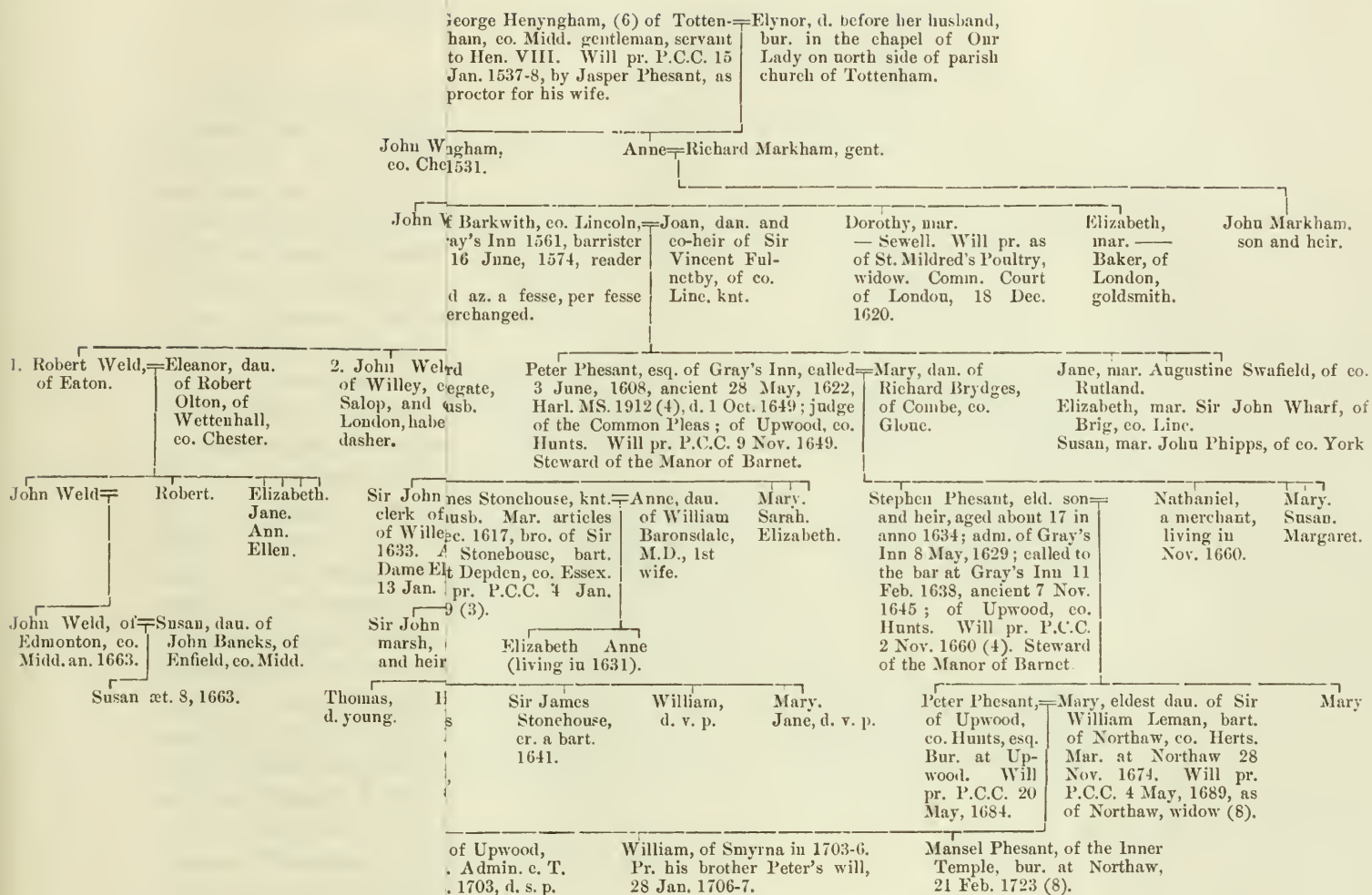
<sup>a</sup> Robinson's *Hist. of Edmonton*, p. 33, Arnolds was purchased about the year 1720 by James Colebrooke, esq., who commenced the existing structure. Mr. Colebrooke was a banker, and died 18 Nov. 1752, aged 72, reputed to have been worth £800,000. *Gent's Mag.*

<sup>b</sup> Robinson's *Hist. of Edmonton*, p. 122. Dr. King was consecr. bishop of London, 8 Sept. 1611, and d. 30 Mareh, 1621.

<sup>c</sup> Robinson's *Hist. of Edmonton*, p. 137.

<sup>d</sup> Sir Humphrey Weld was the 4th son of John Weld, of Eaton, co. Chester.

<sup>e</sup> Lysons, ii. 276, note, says these arms are nearly obliterated. The carving, however, is still quite distinguishable, though all colour is gone.



- (1) Clutterbuck family are the oldest in Tottenham church. Robinson's *Hist. of Tottenham*,  
 (2) Son of Rynningham, esquire, sometime servant, and greatly favoured of King Henry  
 and grandson of R Almes-house, for three poore widdowes, and died, anno 1536."—Weever  
 Corbet was cr. a (1790), 54, 81. George Henyngham was bur. beside his wife. His residuary  
 England; Burke's nt. "I give and bequeth to Elizabeth Phesant my best gilt Cup, with the  
 (3) Will of s bought from George Henyngham, to be sent to the French King, of £37.  
 Harvey, 14.  
 (4) Harl. MS. 27 Apr. 1613; discharged for sympathy with Charles I. 27 Oct. 1642;  
 note, 306.  
 (5) By John





BVT RIGHTEOVS MEN DISSOLVED YIELD A SENT  
LIKE PRECIOVS ODOVRS, WHEN THEIR BOX IS RENT,  
AND SO DID HEE : AT HIS DEPARTVRE GIVING  
A LASTING SWEETNES, TO REFRESH Y<sup>E</sup> LIVING.

WILL OF SIR JOHN WELD, KNIGHT.

*In the name of god Amen.* I S<sup>r</sup> John Weld knight nowe sieke in body but of perfecte minde and mēorie god be therefore prayسد, Doe make and ordayne my last will and Testament the thre and Twentieth day of Januarie 1622, And in the twentieth yeare of y<sup>e</sup> Raigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sou'aigne Lord James &c. My will is that my body be buried w<sup>h</sup>in my late erected Chappell neare unto my now Mansion howse called Arnolds seyтуated in the prishe of Edmunton in the County of Mydd And my will is that my Executor doe gyve and allowe unto fortye poore men whereof thirty at the least to be dwellinge only w<sup>h</sup>in the south street warde of the sayd prishe unto eu'ye of them a Coate or Jerkine of sadd coloured cloath and not gounes And allso that my Executor doe gyve unto the Curate of my sayd Chappell & to eu'ye pson of my oune family & retynewe such as my wife shall thinke fittinge & to the ou'seers of this my will to eu'ye of them a blacke garment or Cloke of cloth or stuffe not beinge silke respectively & not to any other person whatsoever<sup>9</sup> of wch last negative clause I doe desier this only Apologie to be made that as to have remembred in like manner all my frends kindred & alyance w<sup>h</sup> are verye many would have hindred the pformance of a more waighty & necessarie duty & allso have argued ostentation & pride w<sup>h</sup> in funeral affaires of all others I have ever iudged most foolishe, so againe to have singled out some speciale frendes whose pertieuler kindnesses might worthily have challenged so small a remembraunce would but have ministred cause of discontent & envy in others & phapps bred an iniust suspicion of personall neglect & disdaine w<sup>h</sup> to avoyde I have lyked rather to incurre the gen'all distast of admitting some detraction of publicke worldly reputation And because my Mansion house is very small & the troble of populer assemblies & entertainments very greate My will is that my corps be conveyed to its place of buriall in the afternoone of the daye in w<sup>h</sup> it shall be interred & that my frends kindred & neighbo<sup>r</sup> gentlemē w<sup>h</sup> shall accompanie the same be entertayned only w<sup>h</sup> a moderate Banquett, & that my Executor doe gyve & allowe to foure honest yeomen of the sayd warde of south street the so<sup>m</sup>e of fyve pounds to provide therew<sup>h</sup> for themselves & the chiefe farmers & Townesmen residinge w<sup>h</sup>in the sayd warde & prishe of Edmunton a convenient supper upon the day of my fun'all in some place in or neare the sayd streete And that unto every porer sorte of howsholders w<sup>h</sup>in the sayd streete my Executor doe send & gyve syxe pence in mony & a competent portion of breade & victualls to be expended and eaten the same evening in their owne houses, And for the avoydinge of vagrants usually attendinge such occasions whereof I desier the Cunstable by placinge a sufficient watch to have a speciall regarde My will is that my Executor doe gyve to the Churchwardens of Edmunton the so<sup>m</sup>e of fortye shillings, to the Churchwardens of Totnam twentye shillings, of Enfeild twentie shillings, of Hadley tenn shillings, of Southmymes tenn shillings, of Finchley tenn shillings, of Hornesey tenn shillings, of ffrianbarnet tenn shillings, of Eastbarnet tenn shillings, & of Chippinge al's High Barnet tenn shillings, to be distributed in theire seu'all poehiall churches amonge the poore of the sayd prishe the daye of my fun'all The residue of my worldly estate the sayd funerall charge deducted & allowed & allso all

my debts payde of what nature kinde or quallitie soever And allso due & full satisfaction made if padventure I have at anie tyme wronged iniured or oppressed any man (as whoe knoweth the errors of his lyfe) clense thou me o Lord from my secret sinnes the sinnes of youthe my sinnes of Ignorance sinnes of infirmitie sinnes of p'sumption, yea clense me oh Lord from all my sinnes, et ab alienis parce servo tuo, I doe bequeath & dispose of in man<sup>r</sup> & forme followinge, ffirst I doe will & bequeath unto Dame ffrauncis my wyfe the use of all my plate & household stuffe for & duringe her naturall life yf she shall contynewe so longe unmarried, the same to be reasonablye vailewed & an Inventory thereof taken. And my will is that shée gyve securitie to the ou'seers of this my will for the deliu'ye thereof or the valewe of the same ymediatly after her decease or maryage w<sup>h</sup> shall first happen yf my heire shalbe then at full age yf not ymediatly upon his accomplish<sup>t</sup>. thereof unto my right heire to whome I doe then bequeath the same & allso my seale ring Allso I doe bequeath to my sayd wyfe all her jewells & ornaments & all my Cattell poultrie corne haye firewood-cutt Caroache Coache horses carts & other lyke utensells had or occupied in or upon my Mansion house called Arnolds or the demised lands belonginge to the same. And allso the some of two hundred pounds in monney for her necessary expence before her receipte of rents. Allso I doe bequeath to my lovinge Mother in lawe the lady Weld, to my lovinge sister the ladye Stonehouse & to my brother her husband & to every of her children, to my lovinge syster the ladye Craven, and to my brother in lawe Sr William Whitmore knight & George Whitmore Alderman & to eache of their wyves a golde Ringe of the valewe of three pounds Allso to eu'ye other of my wyves sisters & to my Cosine John Weld esquire & to his wyfe & to my cozen Humfrey Sleyney his wyfe a golde ringe of the valewe of fortye shillings a peece w<sup>h</sup> I desier them to accept as a toaken of my good will & kynde remembraunce w<sup>h</sup> I could have wished that my nearer cares & consideracōs would have pmitted me to have demonstrated by some higher argum<sup>t</sup> of my love to them. Allso my will is that my exccutor doe paye & deliver to my Daughter Ann the two hundred pounce & the gold Chayne w<sup>h</sup> was the guifte & Legacye of her Grandmother Whitmore & allso doe paye unto my sonn Humfrey my Daughter Mary<sup>a</sup> & my daughter ffrauncis unto each of them one Hundred pounds w<sup>h</sup> was likewise the legacye of their said grandmother takinge sufficient discharge from them accord'g to the purporte of her will Allso I doe gyve & bequeath to my sonn Humfrey & to his heires all those landes w<sup>h</sup> I holde by copy of Courte Rowle of the Manno<sup>r</sup> of the Rectorie of Tottenham & by me heretofore surrendered into the lord's hands to the use of my last will. Allso I doe bequeath to my Cozen John Welde the sonn of Richard Welde my unckle deceased the some of tenn pounds & to my cosine Edward Ditchfield & his wife fortye shillings a peece & to my Cosine Monger the late wyfe of Beniamine Monger deceased fortye shillings, & allso to my poore kindred the some of twentie

<sup>a</sup> She m. Thomas Allen, Esq. of Finchley, afterwards knighted, and d. 4 Feb. 1663, aged 55. He d. 18 Aug. 1681, aged 79. They were both bur. at Finchley, where their monument stands (1884) against the western wall of the church, in the gallery. Arms, 1 and 4, Allen; 2 and 3, Az. a chev. erm. betw. 3 unicorns' heads erased.

Sir Thomas Allen, in his will, desired to be buried "neere to my blessed wife," with the inscription, "Wee shall be satisfied when wee awake with thy likenesse." Pr. P.C.C. 1 Sep. 1681, by Edward Allen, the son.



pounds among them to be devided by the advise of my Cozen John Welde of London esquire. Allsoe I doe will that my Executo<sup>r</sup> doe gyve unto eu<sup>r</sup>ye of my servaunts whoe have dwelt w<sup>h</sup> me by the space of two yeares next before my decease the so<sup>m</sup>e of xx<sup>s</sup> and every of them whoe have dwelt w<sup>h</sup> me above the said space of twoe yeares for every yeare ou<sup>t</sup> the so<sup>m</sup>e of Twentye shillings more above theire wages w<sup>h</sup> shalbe then due. Allso whereas the so<sup>m</sup>e of Two hundred pounds is remayninge as a stocke in my hands, parte of w<sup>h</sup> was lefte by my late ffather S<sup>r</sup> Humfrey Weld knight and my grandmother Joane Walley wyddowe deceased to be ymployed for the benefitt of the chilldren of my said Grandmother as neede should require, my will and desier is that my sayd executor doe w<sup>h</sup>in convenient tyme after my decease disburse & laye forth aswell the sayd two hundred pounds as also the some of three hundred & fyfty pounds more upon so<sup>m</sup>e purchasé of Lands Tennements or other hereditaments of the cleare yearly rent or valewe of thirtye pounds or more beyond reprise the same to be conveyed unto my sonne and heire & fyve other of the inhabitants as my Executrix shall thinke fitt & name w<sup>h</sup>in the sayd warde of Southstreete & soc contynewed in ffeoffees hands from tyme to tyme by advise of learned Counsell to theise only intents & purposes viz<sup>t</sup> That they theire heires & Assignes shall paye yearly w<sup>h</sup>in the space of twoe monethes after the feast Daye of S<sup>t</sup> Mychaele Tharchaingell the so<sup>m</sup>e of Twentye markes to such psons lynially descended from the body of the sayd Joane Walley as shalbe in that behalfe comended unto them by letters from my Cozine John Weld of London esquire, Arthur Blackmore & Edward Ditchfield citizens of London duringe theire lyves or by the survyvor of them. And after the decease of the survivor shall paye yearly for eu<sup>e</sup>l tho sayd so<sup>m</sup>e of twenty markes by equall por<sup>ti</sup>ons to such poore psons not exceedinge the nember of sixe whoe shall make request at the sayd Mansion howse called Arnoldes or at the Chappell aforesaid for the same or some parte thereof, and shall also make prooffe of their sayd lyniall discent or at the least bringe creadible certificate that theire Aunecestors from whome they are lynially descended dyd bare the surname of Weld & that theire heires &c. & assigns shall lykewise paie yerely for ever by quarterly payment the so<sup>m</sup>e of twentie marks peell of the sayd yearly rent unto the Curate of the sayd Chappell for the tyme beeing nominated & appoynted thereto by me & myne heires & also shall paye yearly for ever the so<sup>m</sup>e of tenn shillings to the Clarke or Sexton of the said Chappell for the time beinge, & also oute of the rents & proffitts of the sayd lands shall gyve weekely for ever upon every saboth daye at the Chappell aforesaid unto twelve poore Wydowes or other poore persons residinge in Southstreet the so<sup>m</sup>e of twelve pence in breade & the Residue or ou<sup>p</sup>lus of the yearly rent of the lands or heriditaments soe purchased shall allowe & paye yearly for ever unto the ynhabitants of the sayd warde of Southstreet to be kept in Stocke for the necessarie repaire of the sayd Chappell or relief of the Curate as cause shall require, & in case it shall happen in anie yeare that noe request shalbe made w<sup>h</sup>in the space of three monthes next after the feaste daye of Sainte Mychall tharchangell of the sayd twenty Markes lymited to be payde yearly to my poore kindred that then they doe paye the sayd twentye Markes whereof such default of payment shall happen to be made in anie yeare unto the Curate of the sayd Chappell for the tyme beeing towards his better mayneten<sup>a</sup>nce. Allso my Will is that my Executor doe paye unto those fyve chiefe Inhabitants of the sayd Warde in South street the so<sup>m</sup>e of Twentie pounds towards the purchase buylding or inlargement of a Dwellinge howse w<sup>h</sup>in some place w<sup>h</sup>in the sayd warde for the sayd Curate & his successors for ever

Allso I doe will to the Churchwardens of Edmunton as a stocke tenn pounds for the benefitt of the Schoole<sup>m</sup> of the Comōn Schoolhowse w<sup>h</sup>in the sayd Towne. And also to the Churchwardens of Chippinge Barnett the lyke sōme as a stocke for the Schoole<sup>m</sup> of the Comōn Schoole there to be contynewed for ever, The residewe of all my goods Chattels monneyes & Creditts w<sup>h</sup> shall in anie wise come unto the handes of my Exeeuto<sup>r</sup> other then the rents & proffitts of those lands whereof I shall dye seased in possession revercōn or Remaynder & whereof I shall dispose otherwise by this my last Will & my will & desier is that my Executor for the tyme beeing doe disburse & laye forth w<sup>h</sup>in the space of three yeares at the furthest after my decease upon some purchase of free lands Tenements or heriditaments to be conveyed estated & assured by good advise of Councell learned in the Lawe to my sayd Exeeuto<sup>r</sup> & thou'sers of this my will & the survivors & survivor of them for & duringe the Terme of twentye yeares & after the expiracon of the sayd tenure to the issue Males of my body begotten, And for the default of such issue to my right heires. And my will & intent is that oute of the yearely rents & proffitts of the sayd lands &c. duringe the sayd Terme of twentye yeares & out of the yearely rents & proffitts of the mannor of Barnett whereof Sr James Stonehouse, Sr William Whitmore, George Whitmore, & John Weld stand now possessed for a certen nnmber of yeares yett to come in trust & confidence to my by conveyance from one Anthony Butler of Cotes in the countye of Lyncolne esquire w<sup>h</sup> estate & terme of yeares they have promised me to dispose as I shall appoynte Then shalbe paid & satisfyed thereoute unto all & everyc of my daughters Anne Marye ffraunces Margaret & Dorothy the sōme of Twelve hundred pounds a piece as she or they shall accomlishe her or their respective full age of one & twentye yeares or dayes of Marriage shee or they beinge then of the age of eightene years w<sup>h</sup> shall first happen so as shee or they shalbe ruled in their Marriage by their Mother & ou'sers of this my last will And my will & intent further is that the residewe of the sayd yearely rents & proffitts of the sayd mannor lands & hereditaments all necessary charges deducted shall by them or the survyvor of them their Exeeutors & administrators be equally devyded & payde to & amongst all & every my sonnes (my sonne & heire excepted) the parte of eu'ye one to be payed unto him respectively after his accomplishment of the age of one & twentye yeares And my will is that if anie of my sayd sons shall dye before the receipt of his sayd parte that then the same or so muche thereof as shalbe unpayde shall acerewe & be payde unto him or them that shall su'vive equally And yf they shall all deeease before such payment then to my right heires And I doe make & ordaine Dame ffrancis my lovinge wyfe exeeutrixe of this my last will duringe her wydowehood, & yf shee marrye or dye then I make & ordayne my lovinge sonne Humfrey Weld exeeuto<sup>r</sup> of this my will duringe his lyfe And yf he fortune to dye then I ordaine George my sonne to be mine exeeutor And I doe make overseers of the exeeution thereof my lovinge Brethren in lawe Sr James Stonehouse<sup>a</sup> knight Sr William Whittmore knight George Whitmore Alderman & my lovinge cozen Mr. John Weld of London esquire & that my sayd overseers & the survyvor of them shall take letters of administration of my goods during the severall & respective mynorities of my said sonnes, allso I doe suffer one third parte of all my lands tenements & Heriditaments to deseend unto my heire to the end his Mat<sup>tie</sup> may have ward-

<sup>a</sup> A younger son of George Stonehouse, Esq. of Little Peckham, in Kent, merchant of the Staple, and one of the clerks of the green cloth, who purchased the estate of Radley, in Berkshire, by his 2nd

shipec & such duties as doe apertaine to his Highnes by the lawes & statuts of this realme. And I doe hereby Revoke all former wills & Testaments whatsoeu<sup>r</sup> &c &c And now that greate Lorde that hath Deliv<sup>ed</sup> me from all evill whose counsell alone shall stand notwithstanding the manifold Devises of the heart of man blesse my children blesse them w<sup>th</sup> heavenly blessings from above & w<sup>th</sup> blessings of the deepe w<sup>ch</sup> lyeth beneath w<sup>th</sup> blessings of the brest & of the wombe that they may growe as fishe into a multitude & that as they growe in yeares soe they may also growe in grace & favour w<sup>th</sup> god & man. And the lord himselfe of peace gyve them peace allwayes by all meanes, & the same very god of peace sanetifye both me & them throughout And I doe humbly and hertyly pray god of his infinite mercy that our & everye of o<sup>r</sup> spirites & soules & bodies may be kept blameles unto the cominge of o<sup>r</sup> Lord Jesus Christ; even soe Lord Jesus, so be it. In witnes whereof I the sayd S<sup>r</sup> John Weld unto everye sheete of paper of this my last will & Testament conteyninge seaventeene sheetes I have put my hand unto this last sheete, my hand & scale the day and yeare first above wrytten. John Weld <sup>a</sup>

As provided for in the preceding will, Courts were held in each succeeding year by Sir James Stonehouse knt., John Weld, William Whitmore and George Whitmore esquires, Peter Phesant <sup>b</sup> being Steward, until the death of the first named, <sup>c</sup> 1 Dec. 1638, and afterwards by the three survivors. In 1641 and 1642 Humphry Weld esq. held them and, between 28 July 1642 and 19 Aug. 1645, dame Frances Weld, widow. Her name is replaced in Sep. of the latter year by those of William Small and Thomas Urmston, <sup>d</sup> gentlemen, Stephen Phesant

marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Alderman David Woodroffe, and grandson of Robert Stonehouse, of Barsted, in Kent. Sir James, "an adventurer in the East India Company," was a gentleman of varied accomplishments, and had travelled in France, Italy, Spain, and Germany. His marriage articles with Anne Corbett, widow, the sister of Sir John Weld, were dated 20 Dec. 1617. Morant's *Essex, Depden*, ii. 565, ed. of 1768. Will of David Woodroffe pr. P.C.C. 22 May, 1563; will of Elizabeth Woodroffe, his widow, pr. P.C.C. 11 Oct. 1572; will of Sir James Stonehouse, knt. pr. P.C.C. 4 Jan. 1638-9

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 8 Feb. 1622-3 by dame Frances the relict. Book Swan, 20.

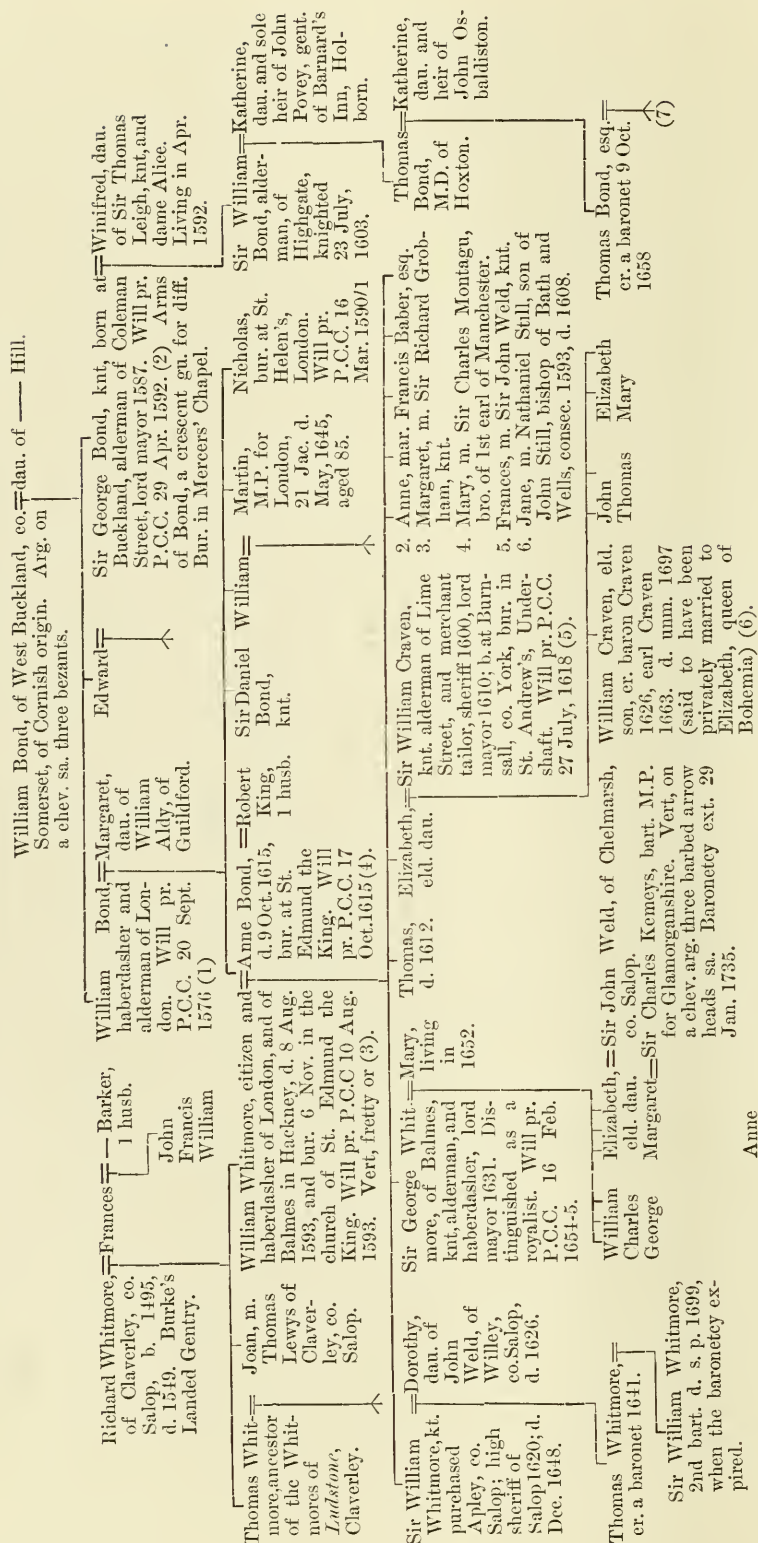
<sup>b</sup> Elected Recorder of London 2 May 1643, but resigned 30 May, on the plea of ill health. Appointed a judge of the Common Pleas by the Parliament 30 Sep. 1645, and held the office at the time of the King's death. Died 1 Oct. 1649 at Upwood in Hunts, and was there buried.—Foss, *Judges* vi. 468. Obituary of Rich. Smyth. His will, dated 22 Sep. was pr. P.C.C. 9 Nov. 1649 by Stephen Phesant, the son, power being reserved to the widow. He names Sir Robert Berkeley as one of the overseers. Book Fairfax, 176.

<sup>c</sup> Sir James Stonehouse d. 1 Dec. 1638, aged 73, and was bur. beneath a sumptuous monument at Depden in Essex. In his will, made several years previously, 13 Aug. 1631, "in great sickness," he describes himself as of Islington co. Middx. and mentions his daughter Mary as "being very young." James, his only surviving son, was cr. a baronet in 1641, which baronetey became extinct in 1695. Morant's *Essex* ii. 565. Burke's *Ext. Bar.*

<sup>d</sup> Thomas Urmston gent. was elected governor of the Barnet Grammar School 6 Dec. 1652. He signed the minutes 19 March 1654, but his name is not in the list of 1661.



## Pedigree of WHITMORE and BOND.



(1) William Bond purchased Crosby Hall, 15 May, 1651, for £1,500, and at his death, in 1576, it descended to his sons William, Nicholas, and Martin. William and Martin sold it, in 1594, to Sir John Spencer, knt. (Lond. and Middl. Trans. i. 46, 47.) Will dated 10 Oct. 1574. Book Carew, 26.

(2) Will of Sir George Bond, knt., dated 2 March, 1591-2. Book Harrington, 30.

(3) Harl. MS. 1096, f. 80, Visitation of Lond. 1664. *Wiltmore*. Will of William Whitmore, "some what sicke in body," dated 6 Aug. 1593. Book Nevill, 60.

(4) Will of Anne Whitmore, widow, dated 21 Jan. 1613-4. Book Rudd, 93.

acting as deputy steward. Stephen Phesant is Steward, 20 Apr. 1647, but on 24 May 1648 Christopher Goodfellow esq.<sup>a</sup> fills the office, being succeeded in April 1651 by Edward Peck esq., who had married Grace, the daughter of Mr. William Greene of East Barnet.

When the connection of the Welds with the manor terminated is uncertain, as it is likely that Messrs. Small and Urmston were merely trustees. The name of the former is missing in April 1650, whilst the latter was still holding the Courts in March 1657, with Mr. Edward Peck as Steward. Lysons informs us,<sup>b</sup> quoting Chauncy's History of Hertfordshire, that by deed, dated 30 Apr. 1658, the manor was granted to Thomas Monday esq. and in 1665 aliened by him to John Elsome gent. who in the same year conveyed it to John Latten esq. In 1687 it was sold to Richard Haleys esq. and Thomas Marriot gent. in trust for John Nicoll of Hendon-place esq. who again transferred it, in 1695, to Sir Thomas Cooke.

Sir Thomas Cooke was an alderman of London, who served the office of Sheriff,<sup>c</sup> but was never Lord Mayor, and is stated to have mortgaged the manor the year after his purchase. His will, dated 6 Sep. 1709,<sup>d</sup> is restricted to a simple appointment of his wife and son as executors and, in 1720, John Cooke esq., the son, joined with the mortgagees in conveying it to James first duke of Chandos, who, as James Brydges esq. married at Westminster Abbey 27 Feb. 1695-6<sup>e</sup> Mary daughter and eventually sole heiress of Sir Thomas Lake, knt. of Canons, Whitechurch, the parish which had Handel for its organist, who resided at Canons as *Capellmeister*. He succeeded as 9th lord Chandos, 16 Oct. 1714, and three days afterwards, on the occasion of George the First's coronation, was created viscount Wilton and earl of Carnarvon, being raised to the highest rank in the peerage as marquis of Carnarvon and duke of Chandos 30 Apr. 1729. About the year 1712 this nobleman built the princely mansion, which has become almost a byword for the splendid extravagance lavished upon it, at a cost of 200,000*l.*<sup>f</sup> In his will, which bears the date 14 Apr. 1742,<sup>g</sup> surfeited it may be with grandeur, or struck with the vanities of "storied urn and animated

<sup>a</sup> Son in law of Peter Phesant. The other daughters mar. Mr. John Sotherton and Mr. Richard Cheney. Will of Peter Phesant, pr. P.C.C. 9 Nov. 1649.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, iv. 9, ed. of 1796; Clutterbuck i. 45, who has followed Chauncy *verbatim*.

<sup>c</sup> Thomas Cooke, alderman and goldsmith of London, was sheriff in 1692. Orridge.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 4 Nov. 1709, by dame Elizabeth Cooke, the relict.

<sup>e</sup> Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 33.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons, iii. 406.

<sup>g</sup> Proved P.C.C. with two codicils 4 Sep. 1744. Book Anstis, 10.2.

bust," he desires "to be buried in the depositary made for that purpose under my figure in the New Monument Room at Whitchurch, near Canons in Middlesex, but with no more pomp nor expence than what mere decency requires and one hundred pounds at most will defray." The only reference to Barnet is a memorandum that his niece Catherine Brydges, daughter of his late brother Dr. Henry Brydges, is entitled to 1881*l.*, "for which the new inclosures taken out of Barnet Common are a security." After his death the great house at Canons was pulled down, and the materials sold by auction in 1747.

By virtue of an Act of Parliament, passed 21 Geo. II, by which part of the settled estates of Henry, duke of Chandos, were vested in trustees for sale, Francis Capper esq. and John Howell gent. both of Lincoln's Inn, as such trustees, conveyed to John Thomlinson, of the parish of Saint Thomas the Apostle in the city of London, merchant, in January 1747, for the sum of 2630*l.*, "all those the manors or lordships of East and Chipping Barnet, with the Court Leet, Court Baron &c. and all that the Toll of the market of Chipping Barnet aforesaid . . . . . and all that the mineral water well on Barnet Common, and the use and benefit thereof late or formerly let to James Cadwallader &c." Mr. Thomlinson by his will, dated 31 Dec. 1763, and proved P.C.C. 19 Feb. 1767, gave to Mary his wife his capital messuage and all his lands at East Barnet for life, including a house then in the tenure of Major John Jefferys, with remainder to his only son John and his heirs, and with an ultimate remainder to John Thomlinson<sup>a</sup> esq. of Cley in Norfolk, whose brother Robert<sup>b</sup> and sisters Frances<sup>c</sup> and Mary are likewise mentioned.<sup>d</sup> In a codicil

<sup>a</sup> Gentleman of H.M. Privy Chamber. Bur. in the Thomlinson vault, in East Barnet churchyard, as of Hertford St. May Fair, 27 Dec. 1792. His will, dated 18 June, was pr. P.C.C. 29 Dec. 1792. He died unm. 17 Dec. 1792, aged 59, possessed of landed property in Norfolk, the whole of which, including the manor and advowson of Cley, he entailed upon his brother, the Rev. Robert Thomlinson and his children.

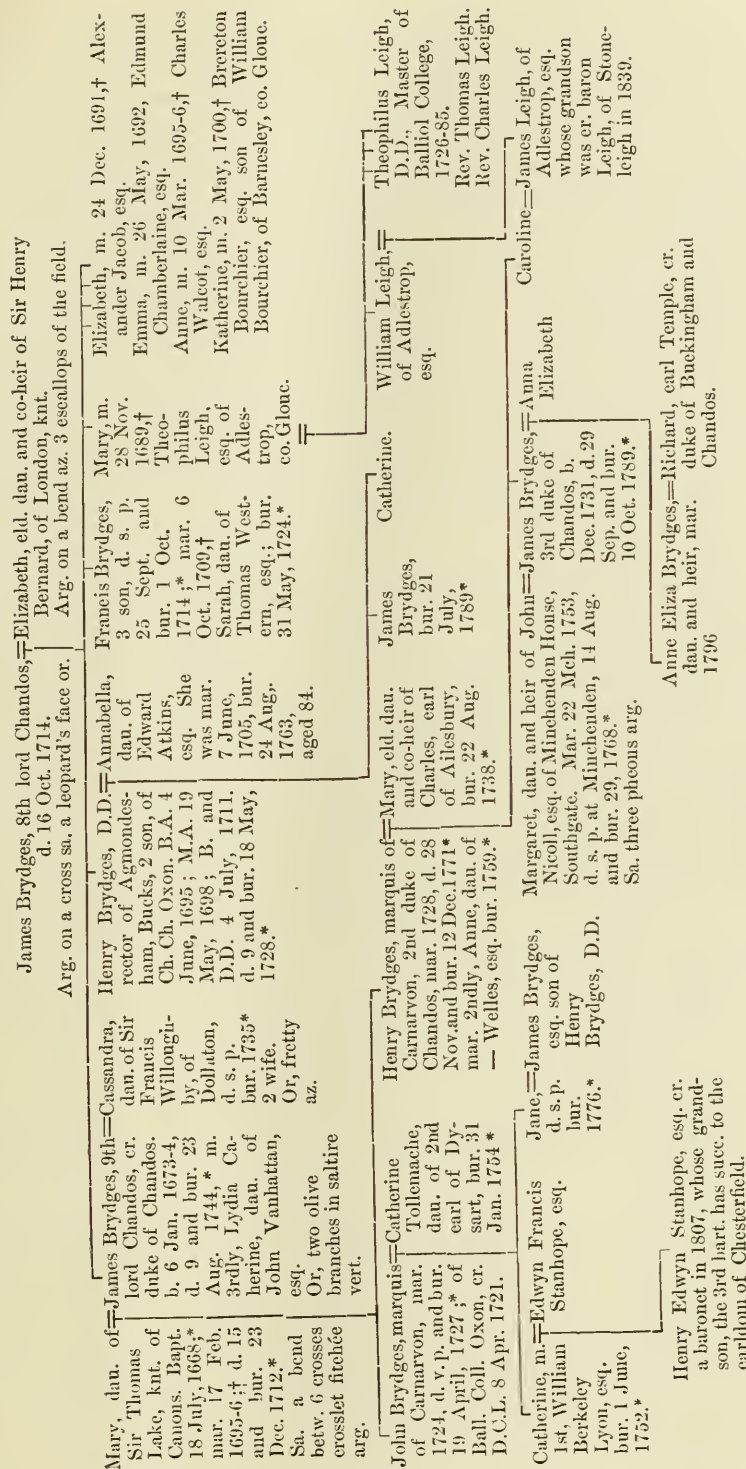
<sup>b</sup> Robert Thomlinson, of Christ's Coll. Camb. M.A. was appointed rector of Cley-by-the-Sea in May 1764. (*Gent.'s Mag.*) By his wife Alice he had three sons, John Winn, who m. a dau. of Sir George Chad of Thursford Hall, Norfolk, and left six daughters, coheiresses, Robert, and Richard, and three daughters, Lonisa, Frances, and Mary Ann. Richard Chetham, who assumed the name and arms of Strode in 1827 and d. s. p. 19 July 1828, mar. Frances, the 2nd dau. *Burke's Commoners* ii. 119. *Chetham-Strode*.

<sup>c</sup> Died unm. 30 Oct. 1780, aged 45. Bur. at East Barnet. Will pr. P.C.C. 29 Nov. 1780. Mrs. Mary Thomlinson, of East Barnet, in her will, calls her a cousin.

<sup>d</sup> They were the children, by his wife Ann, together with two other sons William and Richard, of Richard Thomlinson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, merchant, whose will was pr. P.C.C. 29 Nov. 1743.



## Pedigree of THE DUKES OF CHANDOS (1).

(1) See Burke's *Extinct Peerage*.

\* At Whitelureh. Lyons iii. 406 and seq.

† At Westminster Abbey Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*.

signed with a mark, 5 Jan. 1767, a few days before his death on 28 Jan.<sup>a</sup> reference is made to a cottage at East Barnet, where one John Howard kept a school, and he devises the same to his son and the rector for the time being in trust, that it may continue to be so used. John Thomlinson the younger, M.P. for Steyning, described in his will as of Queen Street, in the city of London esq. only survived his father three days, dying 1 Feb. 1767,<sup>b</sup> and by his second wife Margaret, to whom he devised his manor of Marshalls at Cuckfield in Sussex for life, left an only child, Mary, born 10 May 1764, who, upon the decease of her grandmother Mrs. Mary Thomlinson, 28 Dec. 1771, succeeded to the estate. This lady, whose will bears the date 9 Jan.<sup>c</sup> 1771, desired that she might be buried with her late husband and son, a marble slab to be laid on brick work over the vault, and the whole inclosed with iron rails, not to be opened again unless for her grand-daughter, when she should depart this life. To her niece, Mrs. Frances Allen, she leaves "her snuff box, with her late dear son's first wife's picture therein."

By indentures of Lease and Release, 23 and 24 May 1785, Mary Thomlinson, therein described as of Addington Place, Surrey, spinster, only child of John Thomlinson of Bucklersbury, London, merchant, deceased, resettles the property for the purpose of vesting the freehold in herself absolutely, and suffers recoveries, in which the premises are set out as "the Manors of Chipping Barnet and East Barnet, with the appurtenances, and 8 messuages, 8 gardens, 220 acres of land, 220 of meadow, 220 of pasture, 250 of furze and heath, Courts Leet, Courts Baron, and the Market and Fairs of Chipping Barnet, and Tollage<sup>d</sup> Piccage<sup>e</sup> and Stallage<sup>f</sup> in the said Market and Fairs, with the appurtenances, in Chipping Barnet, East Barnet and Totteridge.

Upon the marriage of Miss Thomlinson with Edward Beeston Long, at the

<sup>a</sup> John Thomlinson, the elder, was bur. at East Barnet, 4 Feb. 1767, Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Bur. at East Barnet 8 Feb. 1767. Par. Reg. Will dated 12 Apr. 1765; pr. P.C.C. 13 Feb. 1767 by Barlow Trecothick and Laurence Holker. Barlow Trecothick, an alderman of London, was sheriff in 1765 and Lord Mayor in 1770.

<sup>c</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 16 Jan. 1772.

<sup>d</sup> Tollage or Tallage (Tallagium) *Toll or tax*. From the French *taille*, signifying a piece cut out of the whole. Cowel; Holthouse's *Law Dict*.

<sup>e</sup> Pickage. A duty or toll payable for *picking* holes in the lord's ground in a market place, for inserting the posts of the stalls therein erected. Holthouse, ut sup.

<sup>f</sup> Stallage. A toll or duty payable for the liberty of erecting *a stall* in a fair or market. Holthouse, ut sup.

## Pedigree of THOMLINSON and LONG.

ARMS OF LONG. Quarterly, 1. Sa. a lion pass. arg. holding in the dexter paw a cross-croslet finché or, on a chief of the second three crosses-croslet of the field, for *Long*. 2. Per fess or and gu. a pale counter changed, three Cornish choughs ppr. for *Long*. 3. Gu. ten bezants, a canton erm. for *Long*. 4. Arg. two chevrons gu. in chief a label of five points az. for *St. Maur*. On an escutcheon of pretence for *Thomlinson*; Per pale wavy arg. and vert three greyhounds courant countercharged; on a chief indented az. a salire or. CREST. Out of a ducal coronet or a lion's head arg. guttée de sang. MOTTO. Pleux qu'ouque preux.

CREST OF THOMLINSON. A greyhound courant per pale wavy arg. and vert.

— Thomlinson (1) —

Amy, eld. dan. of Sir Charles Long, of Long, Jamaica, b. 1679, M.P. for Dunwich, 1716, d. 1723.  $\swarrow$  Philip Thomlinson, esq. citizen of Hammersmith, esq. citizen of London, whose will was pr. P.C.C. 7 Feb. 1735-6. Bur. at E. B. 10 Jan. 1772.

John Thomlinson, Mary dan. of Thomas Grainger, purchased the manor of Barnet, d. 28 Jan. 1767, aged 72. Marriage articles 5 Feb. 1728.

Mary, dan. of Thomas Sergison, only child, M.P. for Steyning, co. Sussex esq. d. 22 Nov. 1762. Admin. P.C.C. 10 Dec. 1762. (4)

Mary Thomlinson, only child, d. 16 March 1818.

Edward Noel Long, ensign Coldstream Gds. b. 1788. Lost on his passage to Spain with his regiment, whilst still a minor, in March 1809.

Henry Charles Dudley Long esq. now of Hampton Lodge. b. 1 June 1839

- (1) The Thomlinsons were descended from a family seated at Blencogo Hall and Allonby, in the parish of Bromfield, co. Cumb. and originally of Gateshead co. Durham.  
 (2) Eld. son and successor of Rev. Richard Nelson, rector of Penshurst, Kent, who assumed the name of Rycroft in 1758, and was cr. a bart. in 1784.  
 (3) Burke's Landed Gentry.

John Longe, (3) of Netheravon, Catherine. co. Wilts d. 1630.

Timothy Longe, Jane, only dan. of Rev. Oliver 2nd son. b. Brunzell, vicar of Wroughton, 1610, d. 1691. co. Wilts.

Samuel Long, 2nd son, of Elizabeth, Rev. John Towers, rector of Swaffham Bulbeck. 2 Husb. d. 1710. Col. Peter Beckford, lieutenant-governor of Jamaica.

Samuel Long, of Long, Jamaica, b. 1679, M.P. for Dunwich, 1716, d. 1723.  $\swarrow$  Philip Thomlinson, esq. citizen of Hammersmith, esq. citizen of London, whose will was pr. P.C.C. 7 Feb. 1735-6. Bur. at E. B. 10 Jan. 1772.

John Thomlinson, Mary dan. of Thomas Grainger, purchased the manor of Barnet, d. 28 Jan. 1767, aged 72. Marriage articles 5 Feb. 1728.

Mary, dan. of Thomas Sergison, only child, M.P. for Steyning, co. Sussex esq. d. 22 Nov. 1762. Admin. P.C.C. 10 Dec. 1762. (4)

Elizabeth Mandeville, Margaret, mar. 3 May 1808, Sir Nelson Rycroft bart. (2) d. s. p. 1837. 2 wife.

Mary Thomlinson, only child, d. 16 March 1818.

Edward Noel Long, ensign Coldstream Gds. b. 1788. Lost on his passage to Spain with his regiment, whilst still a minor, in March 1809.

Henry Charles Dudley Long esq. now of Hampton Lodge. b. 1 June 1839

- (1) The Thomlinsons were descended from a family seated at Blencogo Hall and Allonby, in the parish of Bromfield, co. Cumb. and originally of Gateshead co. Durham.  
 (2) Eld. son and successor of Rev. Richard Nelson, rector of Penshurst, Kent, who assumed the name of Rycroft in 1758, and was cr. a bart. in 1784.  
 (3) Burke's Landed Gentry.

- (4) Youngest of the three daughters, coheirs, of Thomas Sergison esq. who all predeceased their father, who was bur. at Cuckfield 22 Dec. 1766. See Add. MS. Br. Mus. 5698 (Burrell MS.); Sussex Arch. Coll. xxv. 84. A rhyming letter from Mary Sergison to her sister Prudence is printed in Sussex Arch. Coll. xiv. 266. Gent's Mag. 1762.



parish church of St. Marylebone, 20 Feb. 1786, the property was once more made the subject of strict settlement. There was then conveyed to trustees, inter alia, "all that the Market to be kept and holden within Barnett aforesaid upon every Monday weekly and every week in every year for ever, and also all those two Fairs to be kept in Barnett, otherwise called Chipping Barnet, alias High Barnett, yearly and every year for ever with the Court of Pie Powder<sup>a</sup> to be holden in Barnett aforesaid during the time of the said fairs and markets." Mrs. Long<sup>b</sup> having predeceased her husband, he became lord of the manor during his life,<sup>c</sup> and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Henry Lawes Long, who had married, 25 July 1822, the lady Catharine Walpole, youngest daughter of Horatio, 2nd earl of Orford. Mr. Long sold the manor in 1834 to Sir William Henry Richardson<sup>d</sup> knt. of Chessel House, Southampton, who, at his death, 13 Sep. 1848, was succeeded therein by his eldest son, William Henry Richardson, esq. of the same, the present lord.

---

#### CHURCH HILL HOUSE AND TREVOR PARK.

The earliest dweller on the church hill, of whom we have any precise mention, was one of the numerous family of Rolfe. In a beautifully written Subsidy List, of the reign of Philip and Mary, we find the name of Thomas Rolfe, de church hyll, assessed at £6 in bonis.<sup>e</sup> What habitations may have stood on this elevation at an early period we have no means of ascertaining, but the site of Trevor Park is still distinguishable on the brow of the hill, to the right as one approaches the church, and somewhat to the east of the residence recently erected by Lieut.-Col. William James Gillum, a philanthropic gentleman who, for several years, has devoted time, energy, and fortune,—in short the best powers of his life,—to the useful Institution<sup>f</sup> located at Church Farm, adjoining the church yard, for the training, maintenance, and education of destitute boys

<sup>a</sup> Court of Pie-Poudre (*curia pedis pulverisati*). A court held in fairs, to do justice to buyers and sellers, and for the redress of disorders committed therein. It is so called because the time of year when it was held being summer, the suitors came with *dusty feet*. Cowel; Holthouse, *ut supr.*

<sup>b</sup> Bur. at E. B. 26 March 1818.

<sup>c</sup> Bur. at E. B. 27 Sep. 1825.

<sup>d</sup> Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1829.

<sup>e</sup> Lay Subsidies, Record Office, Ph. and Mar. 1  $\frac{21}{97}$ .

<sup>f</sup> The Boys' Farm Home, founded in 1860.

not convicted of crime. Near the church may have stood the ancient manor house, but this is no longer capable of proof.<sup>a</sup> Mr. Hadley is stated to have pulled down an old building on this spot, and to have built elsewhere. How the designation of Manor House came to be afterwards applied to a mansion contiguous to the rectory will be explained in its place.

On 30 Apr.<sup>b</sup> 32 Eliz. John Coleman and Katherine his wife surrendered Great Kitchinfield at East Barnet to Paul Foxe and his wife Margaret, who, 15 Apr. 33 Eliz. had a licence to let the same for 21 years. They surrendered, 14 June, 43 Eliz.<sup>c</sup> unū messuagiū cū gardino pxime adiacen. pcell de Arrowes, et adiacen. Eccle de East Barnett, together with Kitchinfield, to John Beech and his wife. Between this date and 19 Apr. 8 James there is a gap in the records, but on 23 Apr. 1612 we have it presented that, on the 10 of the preceding October,<sup>d</sup> a licence was granted to Thomas Conyers, of London, esq. to demise “a capital messuage with its appurtenances newly built (de novo edificat.) in East Barnett, commonly called Churchill house, and likewise 35 acres of land or pasture now divided and inclosed within 4 separate closes, of which 2 are styled Kitchinfields, another Hagdale,<sup>e</sup> and the last Churchfield, which said messuage and the rest of the premisses are in the tenure or occupation of Peter Palmer, of London, haberdasher, or his assigns for and during the term of 15 years commencing at Michaelmas last.” It would thus appear that Mr. Conyers was the original builder of the mansion, which, as will be seen, was for a time tenanted by lady Arabella Seymour (better known as lady Arabella Stuart) and at a later period received the designation of Trevor Park.

Towards the close of Elizabeth’s reign, Mr. Thomas Conyers was perhaps the personage of chiefest consequence at East Barnet. In the 39 Eliz. which was presumably about the time that he first settled in the parish, his assessment was the highest there.<sup>f</sup> He was the son of John Conyers esq. of London, and of Brodholme co. Nottingham, auditor of the Prests,<sup>g</sup> and brother of Elizabeth, the first wife of Alexander Pym of Brymore in Somersetshire, father, by a

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, iv. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>c</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 15 Apr. 44 Eliz.

<sup>d</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>e</sup> Vide supr. p. 18. Will of Richard Rowle.

<sup>f</sup> Lay Subsidies 39 Eliz. East Barnett  $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{6}\frac{1}{2}$ , Thomas Conyers gen. in bonis x<sup>li</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> *Auditors of the Imprest.* Officers of the Exchequer, who audit or make up the great accounts of Ireland, Berwick, the Mint, and of any money *imprest*ed to any man for the King’s service. Cowel. Holthouses *Law Dict.* The site and house of the Priory of Brodholme, and all the demesne lands &c. were granted 30 June, 6 Eliz. to John Conyers and William Haber gentlemen and their heirs, of the yearly value of £10 10s. 4d. Thoroton’s *Hist. of Nottinghamshire*, i. 388.

second marriage, of John Pym,<sup>a</sup> the leader of the Commons in the Long Parliament. In conjunction with his connection by marriage, William Cholmeley esq. whose name appears in the assessment for East Barnet, 7 James,<sup>b</sup> Mr. Thomas Conyers was appointed, 2 Apr. 1606, to the office of bailiff of St. Albans<sup>c</sup> for life, In the Minute Book of the Barnet Grammar School, his name occurs for the first time in the list of Governors, 24 Feb. 1608.

The will of his father, John Conyers, may be taken as a fair sample of the last wishes of an educated Englishman of that period, "wrytten with myne owne hande."<sup>d</sup>

*In the name of god Amen.* The sixte day of Julye in the yeare of our Lorde god One thowsande six hundreth. fforasmuch as it is decreed by the eternall judgment of Allmightie god that all creatures must and shall die, And as nothing is more certaine than death; soe there is nothing more uncertaine than the time and place which god hath onely reserued to his owne providence: To th'end that we should by his grace and mercie direct the course of our lives in such sorte as we mighte alwaies be founde ready and well p'pared to die whensoever it shall be his pleasure to call us oute of this life: Therefore I John Conyers of London esquire callinge to my remembraunce that it is nott the least ducie for a Xpian man knowing this uncertaintie of life to take order whiles he is in best health for disposing of such landes and goodes as it shall please god to make him owner of, as well for discharginge his owne conscience, as for the p'venting of such troubles unkindnesses and controversies as doe comonlie growe when no such order is taken, doe the daie and yere abouesaide in the feare of almightie god and I truste by his speçall assistaunce mercie and grace make this my last will and testamente in manner and forme followinge: first I commende my sowle to the holie and blessed Trinity That is to saie, to god the father god the sonne and god the holie ghoaste and yet not thre gods but one god without begynning or endinge who in the p'son of his sonne Jesus Christe hath redemed my sowle from the tyranny of the devill and from everlastinge dampnācon by the merits onely of his bitter death and passion and by the same onely I truste to be sauēd and beleve to have remission of all my synnes and to be made ptaker of his gloriouse p'sence and eūlastinge Kingdom And whensoever it shall please god to take me out of this transitorie life I will that my body shall be buried in the vaulte<sup>e</sup> where

<sup>a</sup> Born at Brymore in 1584; matriculated at Broadgate Hall, Oxford, 18 May 1599; married, circa 1614, Anne, daughter of John Hooker esq. who died in 1620; died at Derby House, in Canon Row, Westminster, 8 Dec. 1643, and on the 13th was bur. in the Abbey. His remains were disinterred by the royal warrant of 9 Sep. 1661. *Lives of Eminent British Statesmen* by John Forster, Lardner's *Cabinet Cyclopædia*, iii. 1; Harl. MS. 1385, f. 21; *Visitation of Somersetshire* 1573; Harl MS. 1559, f. 51b; Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 522; Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*.

<sup>b</sup> Lay Subsidies 7 Jac.  $\frac{1}{3} \frac{21}{12}$  Thomas Coniers esquier, in terr. x<sup>li</sup>; William Cholmeley esquier, in bonis x<sup>li</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> State Papers Dom. Jac. 1. Ind. Wt. Bk. p. 61.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 25 Jan. 1604-5, by Thomas the son, sole executor. Book Hayes, 3.

<sup>e</sup> Mrs. Katherine Conyers was bur. in St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, 7 Dec. 1597, and he, in the same church, 25 Oct. 1604.



my wief is buried trustinge most assuredlie that it shall rise againe and that these eyes of mine shall behoulde my Lorde and saviour Jesus Christe, And I doe beseeche almightie god to forgive me all my sinnes which I have committed by worde thoughte or deede, And I doe forgive all the worlde, beseeching almightie god to forgive them and me at the later daie, first I doe give to fouretie of the most poorest and moste neediest men dwelling within the parish of sainte Bottolphes withoute Aldersgate every one of them a gowne. Item I doe give unto my Ladie Allet<sup>a</sup> And mistres Sotherton either of them one ringe, Item I doe give unto Mr. Baron Sotherton,<sup>b</sup> who hath shewed me maine eurtiesies and kindnes, twentie Angells. Item I doe give unto my sister Pyme,<sup>c</sup> my daughter Conyers, my sonne Cholmeley<sup>d</sup> and his wife, my sonne Sotherton<sup>e</sup> and his daughter, my sonne Williams and his wife, my neece Palmer,<sup>f</sup> my sister Conyers, my nephew Andleby and his wife, my nephew Smith and his wife, my late trustie servaunte Fraunceis Gofton<sup>g</sup> and to Frauncis Shawe and his wife eu'ye one of them a gowne cloth. Item I doe give unto my elerks and my Butler that shall be with me when I doe die every one of them a eloake, And to mother Rogers and my maide either of them a gowne cloth And to mother Rogers tenn poundes in money. Item I doe give unto my poore neece Andleby fower poundes a yeare for terme of her life to be paid unto her owne handes and to be paid oute of the mannor of Walesby in the Countie

<sup>a</sup> Dame Anne Allott, widow of Henry Mellish, eldest brother of Mrs. Katherine Conyers, m. 2ndly Sir John Allott knt. citizen and fishmonger, lord mayor in 1590. She dates her will, being then resident at Sanderstead in Surrey, having lost her sight but being whole of body, 7 March 1615-6, and desires to be buried in "the ehurch of St. Margarett Moyes in ffrydaye streete, in the same vault with my late husband Sr John Allott knight deeeased." Pr. P.C.C. 10 Jan. 1617-8 by Robert Mellish the son. Book Meade, 3.

<sup>b</sup> John Sotherton, one of the barons of the Exchequer, and elder bro. of Nowell Sotherton. They were the sons of John Sotherton of Norwich, 3rd son of Thomas Sotherton of Ludham, Norfolk. He d. 26 Oct. and was bur. 2 Nov. 1605. Harl. MS. 1463, f. 49. *Visitation of London*.

<sup>c</sup> Agnes, the eldest daughter of Robert Mellish, and sister of Mrs. Conyers, m. Thomas Pymme and had three daughters Jane, Anne and Elizabeth. Will of Robert Mellish her father.

<sup>d</sup> William Cholmeley, 3rd son of Jasper Cholmeley of Highgate (d. Tues. 31 Oct. 1587, bur. at Ludgate. Will dated 12 Sep. 1586, pr. P.C.C. 17 Feb. 1587-8 by John the eldest son. Book Rutland, 17), m. Katherine daughter of Alexander Pym of Brymore by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Conyers. Harl. MS. 1551, f. 99. *Visitation of Middlesex*.

<sup>e</sup> Nowell Sotherton, one of the barons of the Exchequer after his brother, m. Timothy daughter of Mrs. Katherine Conyers by her 1st husband, Anthony Williams, and by her had an only child Katherine, who m. Thomas Eliott of Belhus and Stamford Rivers in Essex and had a son John. The will of Nowell Sotherton, dated 15 Sep. 1608, was pr. P.C.C. 24 May 1610 by Katherine Eliott the daughter, power being reserved to John Eliott the grandson, who pr. 12 June 1654. Book Wingfield, 38.

<sup>f</sup> Lucre, the 4th daughter of Robert Mellish, m. Lawrence Palmer and had a daughter Margaret. Will of Robert Mellish.

<sup>g</sup> 17 July 1597. Grant made to Franeis Gofton of one of the two offices of Auditor of the Prests ; State Papers Dom. In a list of justiees of the peace of the county of Surrey in 1623 occurs the name of Sir Franeis Gofton knt. Add. MS. 14311 f. 76. *Visitation of Surrey*, 1623.

of Lincolne. Item I doe give unto my grand-childe Katherine Cholmeley one hundreth markes to make her porcion one thowzand marks of my guift. And to her sonne fourtie poundes. Item I doe give unto my daughter in lawe fourtie poundes. And to her thre daughters one thowzand poundes according to a bonde wherein I stande bounde to one Brian Askwith<sup>a</sup> of Osgarby in the Countie of Yorke deceased. Item I doe give unto my brother Edwarde Conyers children viz. Raph Conyers And to his two sisters Smith and Symons five pounds a peece. Item I doe give unto my poore Neece Andlebyes children five pounde a peece. Item I doe give unto my sonne Williams children and my Neece Palmers children every one of them five marks. Item I doe give unto my grand-child Katherine Ellyot whose mother and she were alwaies kindlie towards me tenn poundes And to her son five pounde. Item I doe give unto my sonne Williams tenn poundes. Item I doe give unto my frende Mrs. Shawe whoe hath alwaies bin loving and kinde to me and my wief tenn pounde. Item I doe give unto my clerkes Thomas Hutton who hath served me faithfullie and painfullie twentie pounde, And to John Wotton who hath served me longe twentie marks. Item I doe give unto my grand-child Katherine Conyers<sup>b</sup> her grand-mothers chaine. Item I doe give for the mending of the high waies in Bedfordsheire one hundreth pounds according to the Ladie Gascoigne her will Soe as my sonne may quietly enioye her lands in Yorksheire without anie more suite or trouble. And where there hath bin a mocon made for bringing of Cundith water out of the fieldes by pipes of leade to a Cundith to be made in Aldersgate streete I doe by this my will give one hundreth pounds when the work shall be begon and finished: soe as it is doen within seaven yeares nexte after my decease, whereof I would have my sonne carefull for the pforming thereof. Item I doe give unto my sonne Sotherton unto whom I have bin behoulding manie waies twentie poundes, And I doe make him Supvisor of this my will prayeing him to be aydinge and assistinge unto my sonne whom I doe make Executor of this my last will. Item I doe give unto my brother Edward Conyers two daughters five marks a peece. Item I bequeath unto my sonne one of my poor Neece Andlebyes children to be broughte up. And I commaunde my sonne of my blessinge to see this my will pformed for I shall by god's grace leave him sufficiente to performe the same, And soe I make an end and will pray to god to blesse him and send him of his grace. In witnes whereof I have wrytten this my last will with myne owne hande and putt to my seale the day and yeare aforesaide. Jo: Conyers.

The residence of Mr. Thomas Conyers was the scene of the historical episode of Lady Arabella Stuart's detention, and from this house, 3 June, 1611, she made her escape with the design of quitting the country with her husband. Considerable mystery still surrounds her history, rather attaching to the motives by which the principal actors in it were influenced, than in relation to the facts themselves, about which there is comparatively little contention. Even

<sup>a</sup> Thomas Conyers, the son of John Conyers, m. Isabel daughter of Brian Askwith or Askew.

<sup>b</sup> Married Sir John Bolles. See pedigree.

the spelling, and with the spelling the pronunciation, of her name is attended with uncertainty. She signs herself *Arbella*, and the name is so written in almost every contemporary document. For the conventional form we are in some measure indebted to the courteous Puritan minister, Melvin, who, himself a prisoner there, greeted Seymour, upon his committal to the Tower, with the couplet :—

Communis tecum mihi causa est carceris; Ara-  
Bella tibi causa est, araque Sacra mihi.

A living historian <sup>a</sup> has with justice said, “There can be no greater proof of the indistinct notions on the important subject of personal liberty which still prevailed in England, than the complete indifference with which Englishmen heard of the harsh treatment to which Arabella Stuart had been subjected by the King.” Standing towards James the First in the relationship of first cousin, her name had from time to time been coupled with that of almost every eligible prince in Europe, who was supposed to be desirous of matrimony, and she was, perhaps, sacrificed to what have been well styled the *graves principum amicitias*.<sup>b</sup> This lively and accomplished lady, to whom, notwithstanding the vivacity of her temperament, as shewn in her correspondence, the childish frivolities of Anne of Denmark’s Court were essentially wearisome and distasteful, had, so early as the commencement of the year 1603, been arrested by order of Elizabeth, on the charge of attempting to betroth herself to William Seymour,<sup>c</sup> second son of Edward, Lord Beauchamp, and grandson of Edward<sup>d</sup> Seymour, Earl of Hertford, eldest son of the Protector Somerset, a mere boy in

<sup>a</sup> S. R. Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ii. 1.

<sup>b</sup> The elder D’Israeli, in his *Curiosities of Literature*, 2nd series, vol. i. 253, has devoted an essay to the subject, entitled, The loves of ‘The Lady Arabella.’

<sup>c</sup> William Seymour, educated at Magd. Coll. Oxford, became, by the death of his elder brother Edward, heir to the family honours. After his escape from the Tower in 1611, he resided in Flanders until the year 1621, when he succeeded to the earldom of Hertford. In 1640 he was created marquis of Hertford, and in Sep. 1660, after the Restoration, duke of Somerset, only a month before his death. He married, secondly, Frances, daughter of Thomas Devereux, earl of Essex, sister and co-heiress of Robert, earl of Essex, the parliamentary general. A daughter of this marriage was named Arabella. Lodge’s *Portraits*, vol. iii. *Curiosities of Literature*.

<sup>d</sup> Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, married lady Katharine Grey, sister of lady Jane Grey, and second daughter of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, by Frances Brandon, elder daughter of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by Mary Tudor, younger sister of Henry VIII. and widow of Louis XII. of France. The descendants of the earl of Hertford were consequently in the line of succession to the English throne, on a failure of the Stuarts.



age, though, it is said, of a thoughtful and studious disposition. She was considerably his senior, having already attained her 27th year. On the occasion of Queen Elizabeth's funeral she returned a spirited refusal to the request that she would act as chief mourner, replying that, "Sith hir acesse to the Queene (in her life time) might not be permitted, she would not (after her death) be brought upon the Stage for a publick spectacle."<sup>a</sup>

Shortly before Christmas 1609, she was once more brought before the Council, probably owing to a rumour that she was contemplating marriage. James had political reasons for regarding any foreign alliance, that she might form, with disfavour, and was characteristically irritated at the idea of such a design being entertained without his privity and sanction. Previous to granting her release he consented, however, as she supposed, to withdraw his opposition, provided the person selected were a subject. Had James been as far-seeing as he was suspicious, he would, doubtless, have qualified the unguarded concession, for on the following Candlemas Day, 1609-10, Arabella was suspected of having pledged her hand to young William Seymour, perhaps the only Englishman to whom an objection would have been raised. In spite of a promise extorted from them to renounce the engagement, they were clandestinely married at Greenwich early in the month of June of the same year.<sup>b</sup> The step they had taken did not remain long undiscovered, and on the 9 of July Seymour was committed to the Tower, and the lady Arabella to the custody of Sir Thomas Parry, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, at Lambeth. It was not unusual, during the reign of Elizabeth, for persons of distinction, when their detention was determined upon for reasons of state, to be consigned to the care of some nobleman or gentleman, who, though compensated for the unwelcome obligation, was held in a manner responsible for the safe custody of the individual placed in his keeping. James followed the same course in this instance; and thus matters stood until the following year, when, owing possibly to a discovery that, through the laxity or by the connivance of their guardians, intercourse between the husband and wife was only partially interrupted, a change was resolved upon.

A royal warrant was despatched from Royston to the bishop of Durham,<sup>c</sup> 13 March, 1610-11, committing the lady to his custody for removal to Durham,

<sup>a</sup> Sloane MS. 718, f. 39.

<sup>b</sup> Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ii. 5. Sloane MS. 4161, f. 26, "a few days after the end of May."

<sup>c</sup> William James, consecr. bishop of Durham 7 Sep. 1606; died 12 May, 1617. Sloane MS. 4161, f. 51.

instructions being furnished simultaneously for the payment of all necessary charges.<sup>a</sup> Two days later, 15 March,<sup>b</sup> an order was issued by the Council, from Whitehall, to Sir Thomas Parry, requiring him to hand the lady over to the bishop. Another order of the same<sup>c</sup> date was sent to alderman Sir William Bond or, in Sir William's absence, to the lady his wife, at Highgate, requesting him to lend a couple of chambers for one night's lodging for the lady Arabella Seymour, "because wee doubt the Innes there are full of inconvenience," and she "cannot convenientlie recover Barnett," the first stage northwards, "some things being wantinge for her journeye this afternoone." It is observable that both these warrants bear the signature of her uncle, Gilbert earl of Shrewsbury. Between 10 and 11 she reached Highgate in her litter, and on the following day (Saturday) the bishop wrote to certify that he had received his charge at Lambeth, and conveyed her safely thus far. He describes her weak and ailing condition, and states that she will not consent to proceed at once on her journey. Dr. Mountford, the physician who had accompanied her, took the opportunity to forward a statement of his own, which induced James to send Dr. Hammond, his own physician, to report whether her indisposition were real or feigned. The bishop writes again to Lord Salisbury, 21 March, but this time from Barnet, to announce their arrival that day, and sends his own servant, because the postmaster refused to despatch an express. He incloses a letter to the Council, informing them that lady Arabella was very ill on the journey, thanking them, at the same time, for sending Sir James Croft to relieve him of his responsibility, and notes that her extreme reluctance to proceed compelled the use of the means prescribed, which were employed, he remarks, with all decency and respect—expressions which seem to indicate a certain amount of compulsion.<sup>d</sup> On the 22, the earl of Shrewsbury<sup>e</sup> writes to Dr. Mountford from Whitehall that "Serjeant Minors reporteth how very hardly the few miles you travelled yesterday was overcome." The King had observed that day, he adds, upon hearing that she was carried in a bed, "that it was enough to make a sound man sick."

<sup>a</sup> Warrant Bk. ii. p. 196.

<sup>b</sup> Sloane MS. 4161.

<sup>c</sup> Sloane MS. 4161.

<sup>d</sup> State Papers Dom. Vol. lxii. On 17 Apr. the bishop writes from Trinity College, Cambridge "To the right wor<sup>th</sup> my vere lovinge friends Sr James Crofte and Mr Doct<sup>er</sup> Mountford att East Barnett—theis w<sup>th</sup> speed," and tells them how he had been taken ill in Enfield Chace, when on his way to Royston to see the King. Sloane MS. 4161.

<sup>e</sup> Sloane MS. 4161.

At Barnet she was lodged at one of the inns, where, notwithstanding the shortness of her stay, a charge of thirty shillings was incurred "for glasses broken and in rewardes to the meaner servauntes," but arrangements were entered into for an early removal to East Barnet and, on 31 March, Sir James Croft writes to Salisbury from that place,<sup>a</sup> that the lady Arabella dressed herself as well as her extreme weakness would permit, and shewed readiness to remove, but could not, because nothing was prepared for her at Mr. Conyers'. She had a violent attack, he goes on to say, in the head. On 2 Apr. he communicates with the Council from East Barnet,<sup>b</sup> apprizing them that, on the previous day, she had moved from Barnet to Mr. Conyers' house, but was extremely ill on the way, and once more addresses the Council on the 17 Apr. asking for further instructions for the journey to Durham.<sup>c</sup> She is somewhat better and lightsomer, he informs them, but has not yet walked the length of her chamber, and is full of fears about going so far off. We afterwards learn from a letter written from East Barnet by Serjeant Mynors<sup>d</sup> to Sir James Croft, on Saturday 28 Apr. that the following Monday was fixed for her departure. She continued, nevertheless, at East Barnet for several weeks longer, and the delay was turned to account in communicating with her relatives and in making preparations for an escape.

The account still extant of the charges incurred in her detention, between 15 March and 7 June inclusive, shews at the same time both the jealous vigilance of the supervision and the lavish expenditure which it entailed. During her stay in the secluded village, provision was made that her spiritual needs should be ministered to by Mr. Matthias Milward, the rector of the parish, who received £5 for his services in reading prayers and preaching, and we learn from the document that he was one of the Prince of Wales's chaplains. We likewise gather from the same source of information that, besides heavy posting charges between Barnet and Whitehall for instructions, there was a considerable outlay for stable expenses at East Barnet, including the hire of a coach in which it may be presumed she, when so minded, was permitted to take the air, though the country lanes of that day and the forest tracks of Enfield Chase would scarcely have allowed such excursions to be either distant or frequent.

<sup>a</sup> State Papers Dom. Vol. lxii.

<sup>b</sup> State Papers Dom. Vol. lxiii.

<sup>c</sup> State Papers Dom. Vol. lxiv.

<sup>d</sup> Serjeant Henry Mynors, one of the functionaries placed in charge of her, was a kinsman of Sir James Croft's. Sloane MS. 4161.



Tuesday, 4 June, was the day finally appointed for the resumption of her journey northwards and, for some days previously, with the object of disarming suspicion, she had affected to abandon all idea of further opposition to the royal will. By Monday, 3 June, her plans were matured. Supplied, as there was good reason to surmise, with the necessary funds by her aunt lady Shrewsbury, who was indeed credited with having contrived the whole arrangement, she secured the connivance of one of her attendants, a minister's wife named Adams, under the plea of simply desiring to pay a clandestine visit to her husband previously to setting off for the north,—an excuse to which, it is stated, the woman in question gave implicit credence. The success of the scheme clearly depended upon happily combined action on the part of both husband and wife, and this had been carefully provided for. Seymour was to accomplish his egress from the Tower simultaneously with lady Arabella's flight from the house of Mr. Conyers and, having met at Blackwall and gone on board a ship lying in readiness for them in the river, they hoped to reach the Continent unmolested.

In the meantime, Hugh Crompton, a confidential friend or servant, who had been present at their marriage, conveyed a disguise to Church Hill House and instructed the lady in the procedure to be followed. Having accordingly drawn a pair of great French-fashioned hose over her petticoats, put on a man's doublet, a large peruke with long locks, such as was worn by cavaliers, a black hat, a black cloak, russet boots with red tops, and with a rapier at her side, she sallied forth between 3 and 4 of the afternoon of June 3, accompanied by Mr. William Markham one of her attendants.<sup>a</sup> Turning to the right, on quitting the house, and passing the church, they followed the quiet and picturesque lane which leads to Betstile and, after walking a mile and a half, reached a "sorry Inne," where Crompton awaited them with horses. The precise road taken has not been recorded, but the distance specified points to either Southgate or Colney Hatch as the spot to which the horses had been brought, whilst the former lay more obviously than the latter in the direct line to Blackwall. The excitement of the occasion, added to the fatigue of the unaccustomed walk, nearly frustrated the success of the adventure at the outset. The lady could scarcely mount her horse for faintness. 'That gentleman will hardly reach London,' was the remark of the ostler as he held her stirrup. Astride, however, upon a strong gelding, the unwonted motion soon brought the blood to her face and the three riders arrived at Blackwall about six o'clock.

<sup>a</sup> Mr. John Moore to Sir Ralph Winwood, English envoy at Brussels, 8 June 1611.

The continuation of the story scarcely belongs to our present purpose. How Seymour failed to join her and, after waiting an hour and a half for him, she set off in an open boat with her companions, how she succeeded in embarking in a French ship off Leigh about 4 a.m. on Tuesday morning, how Court and Council were thrown into a state of wild consternation and the hue and cry were raised the moment her evasion was discovered, how she was recaptured by a fast-sailing craft the same afternoon, half channel over, and committed to the Tower never to repass its walls alive, will be found in the histories of the day, but have no immediate connection with East Barnet.<sup>a</sup> It will therefore be sufficient to add that Seymour did not effect his escape from the Tower until 8 o'clock and, having joined his friend Edward Rodney and rowed down the river, boarded a collier bound for Newcastle, the master of which consented for a bribe of £40 to alter his course and carry the fugitives to Calais. A contrary wind, however, baffled them and, after having been in the first instance driven back to Harwich, they were eventually compelled to bear up for Ostend, where they landed at 8 a.m. on the following Friday. Seymour remained on the Continent for several years and did not return to England until 1621.<sup>b</sup>

The following extracts<sup>c</sup> from "The Declaration of the Accompte of Nicholas Pay, gentleman, appoynted by warraunte of the right honorable the lordes of the Kinges ma<sup>ty</sup>s Privie Councell, to receave & yssue sondrye somes of money for the provycon of dyett and other chardges of the ladye Arbella Seymour, whoe by his hignes comaundemente and pleasure shoulde have bene removed into the countye Palatyne of Duresme, under the chardge of the Reverende Father in God Will'm lorde Bishopp of Duresme; but after was stayed and appointed to remayne at Eastbarnett duringe his hignes good pleasure," contain an account<sup>d</sup> of all the expenses incurred at this period, including all sums of money "receaved and yssued ffrom the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche 1610,<sup>e</sup> untill the vij<sup>th</sup> daye of June 1611," and the account itself "was taken and declared before the right honorable Roberte earle of Salisbury, Lord Highe Threās of Englande and S<sup>r</sup> Julius Cæsar, knighte, Chancellor and Under Threās of Th'exchequer the xij<sup>th</sup> of Ffebruary 1611 (1611—12)."

<sup>a</sup> When lady Arabella was taken, £368 in gold and some jewels were seized upon her person and in the company. Sloane MS. 4161, f. 76.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra* p. 49 note.

<sup>c</sup> See *Notes and Queries*, No. 1, p. 10, Nov. 3, 1849. Contributed by Mr. Peter Cunningham.

<sup>d</sup> Preserved in the Audit Office.

<sup>e</sup> That is to say, March 1610-11.

“ Allowed for money payde for Dyett, lodginge & other necessarie chardges & expences of the said ladye Arbella Seymour & suche p’sons as were appointed to attende her in her journey into the Countie Palatync of Duresme : as hereafter followeth :

- “ At Highgate for sixe days begonne the xv<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche 1610 & ended the xxj<sup>st</sup> of the same month, on w<sup>ch</sup> day her ladishipp removed to Barnet      xvij<sup>li</sup>. v<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>.
- “ At Barnett for xj<sup>th</sup> dayes begonne the xxj<sup>st</sup> of Marche 1610 & ended the first of Aprill 1611, being that daye removed to Estbarnett      -      -      -      lxxj<sup>li</sup>. v<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.
- “ Chardges of the Stable for the xvij<sup>en</sup> dayes abovementioned      -      xxxvij<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.
- “ Lodginge of some of the retinewe of the lady Arbella & the said lord Bishopp, & for other necessities duringe the xvij dayes aforesaid      -      -      -      xij<sup>li</sup>. xix<sup>s</sup>.
- “ Ryding & postinge chardges—viz. for posthorses from Lambeth to Highgate & from thence to Barnett. To Mr. Beeston & others for their chardges three severall tymes to Barnett from London & from Highgate. To the servauntes of the lord bishp of Duresme sente at severall tymes to the lordes of the Councell & for other businesses concerninge this service ; & to Sir James Crofte, knight, for the chardges of himselfe, his men, & horses attendinge at London in this service      -      -      ix<sup>li</sup>. xvij<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.
- “ Rewardes to sondrye p’sons, viz. to messengers sent from the Courte during the staye of the Lorde Bishopp at Highgate & Barnett. To diverse p’sons who tooke paynes at Highgate & Barnett. Geven in the Inne for glasses broken & in rewardes to the meaner servauntes at Barnett, xxx<sup>s</sup>. &c.

In all the some of      -      -      -      xij<sup>li</sup>. ix<sup>s</sup>. vj<sup>d</sup>.

“ Also allowed to the sayd Accomptaunte for money his owne handes yssued & payde in this service from the tyme of her ladishipp’s removinge from the Inne in Barnett to the house of Thomas Conyers esquier in Estbarnett, as hereafter is menconed :

- “ Expences of dyett for the lady Arbella her servauntes & others appointed to attende her at Estbarnett by the space of lxvij dayes begonne the first of April, 1611, & ended the vj<sup>th</sup> of June following at cix<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>. p<sup>r</sup> diem      -      -      -      -      ccelxxj<sup>li</sup>. xj<sup>s</sup>. v<sup>d</sup>.
- “ Chardges of the Stable, viz.—for three lytter horses, one sumpter horse, & fyve coche horses for xxvj dayes at iij<sup>s</sup>. the horse by daye & night. For the Stable at Estbarnett for lxvij dayes begonne the firste of Aprill 1611 & ended the vij<sup>th</sup> of June followinge : & for hyer of a coche of Thomas Webster employed in this service by the space of xxij dayes at xx<sup>s</sup>. per diem      -      -      -      -      -      -      -      lxxvij<sup>li</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. ix<sup>d</sup>.
- “ Board wages of Cochemen, Lyttermen & Sumpter-man & their men at viij<sup>s</sup>. and iij<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>. & iij<sup>s</sup>. each per diem      -      -      -      -      -      -      -      li. x<sup>s</sup>.
- “ Enterteynment to sondrye p’sons appointed to attende the said lady Arbella Seymour. To Nicholas Pay this accomptaunte xxxv<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup>. To William Lewen for his attendaunce in the office of caterer of poultrye at iij<sup>s</sup> per diem for himselfe & his horse. To Richard Mathewe for his attendaunce in the butterye & pantrye at iij<sup>s</sup> per diem for himselfe & his horse. To Thomas Mylles for his attendaunce in the larder & kitchen at iij<sup>s</sup>. per diem for himselfe & his horse      -      -      -      -      -      -      -      lxvj<sup>li</sup>. ij<sup>s</sup>.



- “ To rydinge & posting-chardges, viz. of Henry Mynors at severall tymes from Barnett to Whitehall & backe again for dyrecons in this service from the lordes of the privie Councell xxxv<sup>s</sup>. & for post horses to carrye the ladye Arbella Seymour her servauntes from Barnett to London xvij<sup>s</sup>. For the hier of horses at severall tymes for S<sup>r</sup> James Crofte betweene Barnett & London in attendinge the lordes of the Councell in this service xl<sup>s</sup>. - - - - - iiij<sup>li</sup>. xij<sup>s</sup>.
- “ For caryadges for removing the ladie Arbella & her companie from Lambeth to Highgate & from thence to Barnett &c. - - - - - lxxviij<sup>li</sup>. xv<sup>s</sup>.
- “ In rewardes to sondrye p’sons, viz. to the servauntes in Mr. Conyers’ house & labourers to make clean the house &c. - - - - - iij<sup>li</sup>. xv<sup>s</sup>.
- “ To Mathias Melwarde one of the Princes chaplaynes for his paynes in attending the ladye Arbella Seymour to preache and reade prayers during her aboade at Estbarnett - - - - - v<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Houserent paid to Thomas Conyers esquier, for the rent of his house in Estbarnett for the lady Arbella Seymour & her companie for x<sup>en</sup> weekes at xx<sup>s</sup> the week - - - - - x<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Payde out of the Receipte of the Exchequier to rhandes of the ladye Arbella Seymour for her own furnishinge in her journey into the Bishoprycke of Durham cc<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Money payde to Thomas Moundeforde Doctor of physicke & an Apothecarye appointed by order of the lordes of the privie Councell to geve their attendaunce upon the saide lady Arbella: viz. for the enterteynement of the saide Doctor Moundeforde for cl<sup>ie</sup> dayes begonne the viij<sup>th</sup> of Ffebruarie 1610 & ended the vij<sup>th</sup> of Julie following 1611 at xxx<sup>s</sup> per diem - - - - - ccxxv<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Ffor the enterteynement of his Apothecarye for ninety dayes at xiiij<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>. per diem - - - - - lx<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Ffor two cabbanetts furnished w<sup>th</sup> things necessary & used in the tyme of the saide ladye Arbella for sycknes - - - - - xij<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Ffor chardges of horsehier & other expences of the saide Doctor Moundeford iij<sup>li</sup>.
- “ Payde to S<sup>r</sup> James Crofte, knighte, appoynted by order from the lordes of the privie Councell to geve his attendaunce upon the saide lady Arbella Seymour for his enterteynment at xxx<sup>s</sup> per diem - - - - - clj<sup>li</sup>. x<sup>s</sup>.
- “ Some Tottall of the Allowances & paymentes - - - m,cijviij<sup>li</sup>. viij<sup>s</sup>. x<sup>d</sup>.

R. SALISBURY.

JUL. CÆSAR.

If the consternation at Court was great upon the lady Arabella’s flight from the mansion by East Barnet church, it is difficult to conjecture the sensation which it must have created in the little hamlet itself. For several weeks the constant coming and going of couriers between the house of Mr. Conyers and the metropolis, the occasional glimpses had of the sick lady as she ventured forth in

her coach for an airing, and the confused rumours that were doubtless rife as to the cause of her mysterious visit must have kept the rural mind on the stretch between mingled wonder and curiosity. Many a question would have been asked of those whom business had taken to Church Hill House during her tenancy, but the temporary excitement was probably soon at an end and the incident forgotten. It would be interesting to know whether the Conyers family were themselves resident at the time, though the preparations needed for the reception of the prisoner, if we may so term her, would perhaps suggest that the house was unoccupied when the requisition for it was issued. Contrasted with the lavish expenditure in other directions, the rent of twenty shillings a week seems a very inadequate remuneration. Mr. Conyers was buried at East Barnet 13 Feb. 1614-5, where his widow survived him until 4 March 1644-5. A slab on the church floor, with their arms upon it, records her death, but there is no inscription to the memory of her husband.

Their surviving issue were three daughters, Elizabeth, Isabel, and Katherine, of whom the eldest, Elizabeth, seems to have inherited the East Barnet property. In the settlement made previous to her marriage with Mr. Robert Berkeley, as quoted in the manorial rolls, under the date of 30 Nov. 1612, 10 Jac. we have the lands held of the manor by Mr. Conyers severally set out by name. "To this Court came Thomas Coniers esq. and Isabell his wife (the said Isabell being separately examined, as the custom is, by the Steward), and surrendered into the hands of the lord by the hands of the said Steward a messuage lately built by the said Thomas Conyers now called Churchill house and situated near the Church of East Barnett, together with all houses &c. to the same belonging." Included in the properties enumerated in the schedule are "a parcell of land with a tenement built upon it lying near the church yard of the church of East Barnett towards the north, a messuage called Hatchelswike situated between the brook and the King's highway in East Barnett," tenanted in 1632 by Mr. John Berkeley, the judge's brother, "and all other messuages &c. of the said Thomas and Isabell Conyers held of the lord of this manor by copy of Court Roll, and parcel of the said manor, all which said premisses are situated in East Barnett," as respects a portion, "to the use of the said Thomas and Isabell during their joint lives and the life of the survivor, and afterwards to the use of Robert Berkeley esq. and Elizabeth, one of the daughters of the said Thomas and Isabell, and the heirs male of the said Robert and Elizabeth and, in default of such issue, to the use of the heirs of the said Robert and Elizabeth and, in default of such issue, to the use of the right heirs of the said Robert for ever, And, as to the rest of the messuages &c. "to the use of the said Thomas and Isabell during their

joint lives and the life of the survivor, and afterwards to the use of the aforesaid Robert Barkeley and Elizabeth, and the heirs male of the said Robert and Elizabeth and, in default of such issue, to the use of the heirs of the said Robert and Elizabeth, and in default of such issue, to the use of the heirs of the body of the said Elizabeth and, in default of such issue, to the use of the right heirs of the said Thomas Conyers for ever."

The Court Rolls have informed us<sup>a</sup> that Church Hill House was demised from Michaelmas 1611, for 15 years, to a London haberdasher. At the expiration of the term, in 1626, it seems probable that Mrs. Conyers, in her widowhood, with Sir Robert and Lady Berkeley, resumed their occupation. Certain it is that, a few years afterwards, the judge is found taking an active part in the repairs of the church and interesting himself about the ancient documents, which threw light upon the earlier history of the parish. The registers record the burial of his son Rowland, 1 May, 1615, as well as the baptisms of other children,—of Thomas, 14 June, 1630, and of Katherine and Isabel, 18 Aug. 1631. The share taken by him in the restoration of the church will be noticed hereafter. His political difficulties belong to a later period.

The second son of Rowland Berkeley, M.P. for Worcester,<sup>b</sup> who by his wife Katherine Heywood was the father of seven sons and nine daughters, he was educated for the bar and, as of Spetchley and one of the King's serjeants, was knighted at Whitehall, 14 April 1627,<sup>c</sup> being appointed a justice of the King's Bench in 1632. The monument raised by him at Spetchley to his father's memory, when high sheriff of Worcestershire in 1614, bears testimony in the inscription to the reverential love with which Rowland Berkeley inspired his children, of whom all were present at his obsequies, with the exception of one who died in infancy. The close union between a man and his wife is indicated in the opening words;—"Hic requiescit in Dño corpora vel potius corpus Rowlandi Berkeley Arm. et Katharinæ uxoris ejus, qui in unanimi statu matrimonii simul vixere per spatium xxxvii. annorum et amplius." Its concluding sentence, "et singuli exoptant ut eis deter patrizare,"<sup>d</sup> rises to the dignity of a prayer.

<sup>a</sup> Vide supra, p. 45.

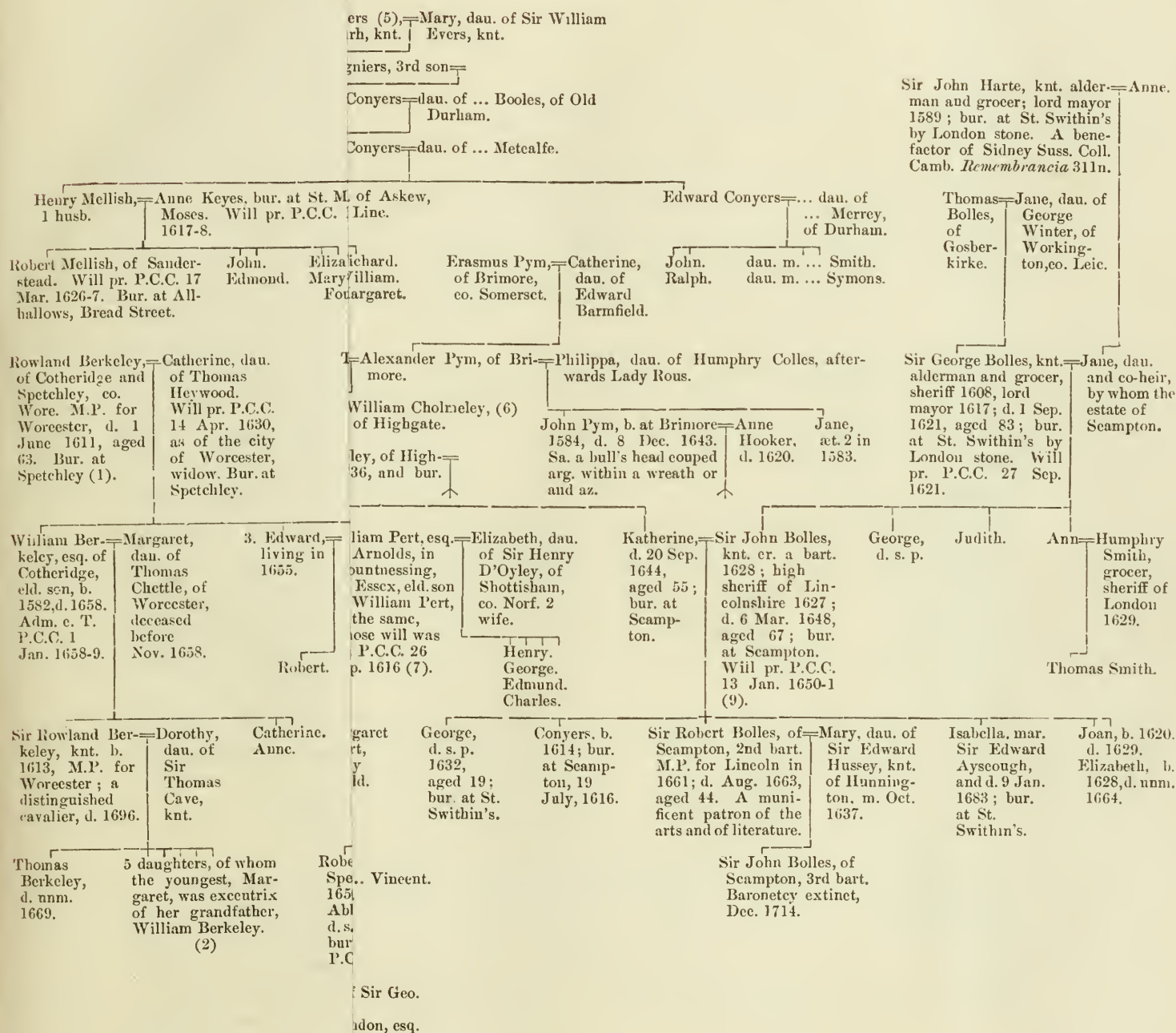
<sup>b</sup> Rowland Berkeley, who acquired Spetchley from Philip Sheldon, whose family had long held it, was great-grandson of Thomas Berkeley, fourth son of James fourth lord Berkeley, whose eldest son, William, was cr. marquis of Berkeley, and whose second son, Maurice, was ancestor of the present earl. Nash's *Worcestershire*, ii. 357.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MS. 6062, f. 82.

<sup>d</sup> Gr. πατριζεῖν or πατριάζειν, "to live like one's father." The Latin form is patrissare. Cf. Ter. Adelphi, Act iv. sc. 2. Demea, "Laudo, Ctesipho: patrissas: abi, virum te judico."



## SE, EAST BARNET.



(1) Nash's Collection, ff. 150b, 336b, et seq. 350 Visitations of Yorkshire, 1530, 1584, 1612: Harl. M.S. 1546, i. 469; Harl. MS. 1547, re, i. 388.

(2) Elizabeth, the leley, of Highgate, esq. by Margaret, dau. of John Hound, of Calais. surname of Berkeley, Harl. MS. 1542, ff. 9, 180; Visitation of Essex, 1634.

(3) Chester's Westm to the royal cause during the civil war Charles II. granted the family a second coat: Sa.

(4) By Robert Dornond a buck of the first, attired or.  
made for my former husband considering with my selfe the great number of years allready gone over my head."—Cf. "Topo-  
want of respect or kindn the county of Lincoln," by the Rev. Cayley Illingworth, M.A. pp. 46, 47.



With eleven of his brethren on the bench, Sir Robert Berkeley had pronounced an opinion in favour of the legality of ship-money, whilst the energetic terms in which he gave expression to the judgment had rendered him more obnoxious to the Commons than his colleagues. "I never read or heard"—he is reported to have said—"that *lex* was *rex*, but it is common and most true that *rex* is *lex*." The Long Parliament having declared ship-money to be illegal, he was impeached in 1637, but escaped conviction till the impeachment was renewed in 1640. John Rous, in his *Diary*,<sup>a</sup> tells us, under the date 12 Feb. 1640-1, that he was seized on the bench by usher of the black rod and taken to prison. The impression in court was only less startling than that produced by the arrest of Strafford. No more than ten of the peers were present when sentence was passed upon him. When brought up for judgment, he was fined the sum of £20,000 and rendered incapable of serving ever afterwards in any judicial capacity but, upon payment of £10,000, the other half was remitted and he regained his liberty.<sup>b</sup> During the Civil War he was a great sufferer. His house at Spetchley, near Worcester, was burned by the Scotch Presbyterians of the royal army,<sup>c</sup> shortly before the battle fought 3 Sep. 1651, to prevent its occupation by the parliamentarians, and he was forced to convert the stables into a dwelling, where, it is said, he resided with dignity on the wreck of his fortune, more troubled in mind by the conversion of his son Thomas to the Church of Rome at Brussels than from the calamities entailed upon him by the war. Mrs. Conyers died in 1645 and, as will be seen hereafter,<sup>d</sup> the East Barnet property was disposed of in June 1652, but Sir Robert survived until 1656, dying on the 5 of Aug. in that year.<sup>e</sup> He was interred at Spetchley on the 27 of the same month, and Lady Elizabeth Berkeley, his widow, 12 Apr. 1659. Sir Robert Berkeley's will, written, as he is careful to note, with his own hand, was made on the day<sup>f</sup> he completed his 71<sup>st</sup> year, and commences as follows :—

"July the Twentie Sixth one thousand six hundred fiftie five.

Borne on the Twentie Sixth day of July 1584. Then beeing Sunday.

<sup>a</sup> Camd. Soc. Pub. Rous calls him "judge Bartlet." Conf. S. R. Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ix. 289, ed. of 1884. Rushworth *Historical Collections*, part 2, Vol. i. 606; part 3, Vol. i. 318. At the later date the desire of the House of Commons was expressed, that "he may be put in as speedy a way of Tryal as the Course of Parliament will allow."

<sup>b</sup> Clarendon, iv. 286, 287, Oxford ed. 1826. Tom Taylor, *Hist. of Leicester Square*, p. 52. Evelyn's *Memoirs* (Letters), ii. 47, ed. of 1818.

<sup>c</sup> Nash's *Worcestershire*, ii. 359. *Spetchley*.

<sup>d</sup> *Vide infr.* pp. 74, 75.

<sup>e</sup> See *Obituary of Richard Smyth*.

<sup>f</sup> Proved P.C.C. 25 Sep. 1656 by Philip Packer, sole executor. Book Berkeley, 324.



*In the name of God Amen.* I Sir Robert Berkeley of Spechley in the Countie of Worcester Knight, and Sarjeant at Lawe, beeing on the day above written entered into the Threescore and Twelue yeare of my age, and therefore in course of nature neere my dissolution, yet through the mercy of God of as perfect memorie and cleere understanding as ever, and of good health and reasonable strength of Body. But not knowing how soone I may bee visited with the common infirmities, and changes incident to old age, Doe in and by these presents (all of my owne hand writing) declare, ordaine, and make my last will and testament and doe revoke all former last Wills. Into thy hands I commend my Spirit, O Lord, for thou hast redeemed mee, Thou God of Truth. The Carcase of my Body I desire may be interred in Christian manner, decentlie, privately, and with convenience, in my Chappell at Spechley, between my fathers and Mother's Tomb, and Ereccion there made divers yeares since for my owne monument. I forbidd all pompe, and superfluous expence about my funeralls.<sup>a</sup> The greatest parte whereof I would have to bee in small Tokens of my love to my kindred and good friends, whose names, and my said small Tokens of love to them I have particularly sett downe in a List, all of my owne handwriting, which my executor shall find Therinclosed or herewith affixed."

Mention is made in the will of his only son Thomas and Ann his wife and their four children, of his grandsons Robert and Thomas Berkeley, both minors, and of his daughters, the wives of Robert Cressett esq. and Philip Packer esq.<sup>b</sup>

A sumptuous monument of black and white marble on the south side of the chapel marks the place of Sir Robert's sepulture. Upon it reclines the recumbent figure of the judge, clad in the ermine robes of his office, with a scroll in the right hand, and in complete preservation to this day. Above, in letters of gold :<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Common in the plural; *funérailles*, Fr. Conf. 2 Macc. v. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Son of John Packer, esq. clerk of the Privy Seal to Charles I. who, by conveyance from Richard, earl of Dorset, acquired the Groombridge estate in Kent, where he rebuilt the chapel called St. Charles' chapel, in 1625. There was formerly over the door an inscription, long since obliterated, D. O. M. 1625 ob felicissimi Caroli Principis ex Hispania reditum Sacellum hoc D. D. J. P. with the device of the Prince of Wales above. He was succeeded by his son Philip, whose first wife was Isabel, daughter of Sir Robert Berkeley of Spetchley, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Mr. Philip Packer d. 24 Dec. 1686 æt. 68, and was buried in the chapel. Hasted's *Kent*, i. 432. In 1652 he was residing at Groombridge, where Evelyn visited him on the 4 July. Evelyn records another visit 6 Aug. 1654; and again, "13 Oct. 1683, Came to visite me my old and worthy friend Mr. Packer, bringing with him his nephew *Berkeley*, grandson to the honest judge. A most ingenious, virtuous, and religious gent<sup>n</sup>, seated neere *Worcester* and very enrious in gardening." Evelyn, *Memoirs*, i. 261, 443, 529, 543, ed. of 1818.

<sup>c</sup> Nash's *Worcestershire*, ii. 360.

ROBERTUS BERKELEY MILES

(Qui per annos plures in Banco Regis Caroli Judicem egit)  
 Corruptibile suum, Hic, donec induet incorruptionem,  
 Reponi Curavit,  
 De Salute iñmortalis animæ longè Curatior,  
 Supremi Judicis, potentiam ad resurrectionem, et judicium,  
 Manens,  
 Sed et misericordiam implorans.  
 Obiit Aug. v. An. + Dñi MDCLVI. Ætat. LXXII.

Below the figure, at the edge of the tomb, are the words :

CARO INSUPER MEA REQUIESCIT IN SPE.

Round the inscription are shields of arms of Berkeley and Mowbray, and at the top of the monument a large impaled shield of fourteen coats,—eight of Berkeley and six of Conyers.

BERKELEY.

1. Gu. a chev. arg. betw. ten crosses pattée of the second. On the chev. within a crescent sa. a mullet or. *Berkeley.*
2. Gu. three lions pass. guard. or, a label of three points arg. *Brotherton.*
3. Gu. a lion ramp arg. *Mowbray.*
4. Az. semée of crosses crosslet or, a lion ramp. of the second. *Brewes.*
5. Sa. a lion ramp. arg. crowned or. *Segrave.*
6. Arg. a chief az. *Fitz-Alan* of Clun.
7. Gu. a lion ramp. or. *Albini* or *Arundel.*
8. Chequy or and az. *Warren.*

CONYERS.

1. Az. a maunch or, with a crescent for diff. *Conyers.*
2. Barry of six or and az. on a canton gu. a cross flory arg. *Ayton.*
3. Or a cross sa. *Vesey.*
4. Vert, three lions ramp. crowned collared and chained or. *Wardwike.*
5. Arg. on a bend gu. three mascles of the first. *Pert.*
6. *Conyers.*

The site of the original house at Spetchley is at this day uncertain. A tradition has been preserved that, during the earlier years of the Civil War or, at all events previous to the battle, the family plate was buried within the park in a place unknown to any but Sir Robert and his butler. The story goes on to say that, after his master's death, the latter, grown old and infirm and burdened by the recollection that he alone remained cognizant of the locality, resolved to disclose the spot to his daughter but, having proceeded part of the way thither, suddenly changed his purpose and, remarking that "it was never safe to trust womankind," retraced his steps and carried the secret with him to the grave.

Of the other two daughters of Mr. Conyers, Isabel became the wife of William

Pert, esq., and Katherine of John, the eldest son of Sir George Bolles, knt. alderman of London, citizen and grocer. Both ladies predeceased their husbands. The former died young, leaving an only child, Margaret, who married John Buxton, esq., of Tibenham, co. Norfolk, who died 29 April, 1660.<sup>a</sup> On account of his services to the royal cause, during the Civil War, Charles the Second granted this family a second coat, Sa. two bars arg. on a canton of the second a buck of the first, attired or. William Pert, of Arnolds, in the parish of Mountnessing, co. Essex, the husband of Isabel Conyers, high sheriff of that county in 1634, was the son of another William Pert, of the same place, of a family originally from Yorkshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Riggs, of Fulbeek, co. Lincoln.<sup>b</sup> He died previously to 26 April, 1653, when administration was granted to his daughter, Margaret Buxton, of the goods left unadministered at the proving of his father's will, in 1616, at which latter date he was residing at the Exchange in London with his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Doyly, of Shottisham, co. Norfolk, esq. The elder William Pert, in his will,<sup>c</sup> mentions his "freye gyfte of two thousand Pounds of redy money geven and payde to my brother Conerrs (Conyers) for the advaunement of his grande childe Margarette Peart, the eldest daughter of his sonne William Peart, to be payde her at her marriage," and further states that his "Brother Conerrs is to paye him three thowsand pounds by a hundred pounds every half yeare out of all his lands in Notingehameshere called the preyer (priory) of Brodholme and out of Staunton in Lynconshere &c."

John Bolles, who married Katherine, the third daughter of Thomas and Isabel Conyers, was created a baronet<sup>d</sup> in 1628, inheriting the estate of Scampton, in Lincolnshire, from his mother Jane, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Harte, Knt., lord mayor in 1590. He was high-sheriff in 1627 and, dying 6 March, 1648, aged 67, was buried at Scampton, in the vault with Katherine his wife, who had died 20 September, 1644, aged 55. His son Robert, M.P. for Lincoln in 1661, a munificent patron of the arts and of literature, succeeded as second baronet. George, the eldest son, a youth of considerable promise, died in his 20th year, and was buried in Saint Swithin's church, London, where there formerly existed a very complimentary epitaph to his memory.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 1542, ff. 9, 180. Visitation of Essex, 1634.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 26 Sept. 1616 by William Pert, the son. Book Cope, 88.

<sup>d</sup> Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.

<sup>e</sup> *Topographical Account of Scampton in the County of Lincoln*, by the Rev. Cayley Illingworth, M.A., 1808, pp. 46, 47.



Generosi et summae spei juvenis, Georgij Bolles armigeri, Domini  
Johannis Bolles Baronetti de Skampton in Comitatu Lincolnensi ; et  
Dominæ Katherinæ Uxoris, filij primogeniti, qui, cum ageret annum  
Vicesimum, exijt ex hac vitâ, anno Dom. 1632.

Nil opus hos cineres florum decorare corollis ;  
Flos, hic compositus qui jacet, ipse fuit.  
Moribus, ingenio, naturâ suavis, aperto  
Pectore, cui niveus nil nisi candor, erat.  
Quem Sidnciani<sup>a</sup> spaciis, umbra que lycei,  
Artibus excoluit Granta diserta suis.  
Bis denos vitæ nondum numeraverat annos,  
Cum brevis extremum clauderet hora diem.  
O quantos gemitusque suis luctusque reliquit ;  
Tam properè angelicas dum sitit ire domos.  
Euge Beate, tuo cum Christo sorte fruaris,  
Sentiat et similem, qui legit ista, sitim.  
Ri. Dugard, mœrens composuit.

In a lease and release, dated 29 and 30 Apr. 1703, and made between George Hadley, esq. and John Hadley, his son and heir apparent,<sup>b</sup> we find that Church Hill House still bore that name, and had attached to it “a parcel of ground inclosed with a brick wall, the upper part whereof hath formerly been used for a walke and the lower for a Bowling Alley.” It had passed away from the Hadley family before this, for late in the previous century Elizabeth, the daughter and coheiress of John Searle, esq. of Finchley, conveyed it by marriage, about 27 May, 1690,<sup>c</sup> to Thomas Trevor, afterwards lord Trevor, and the altered nomenclature of Trevor Park is to be referred to their ownership. The father of this lady left by his wife Anne, daughter of Paul and Anne Nicoll of Hendon Place, two daughters, Elizabeth and Hester, the elder of whom married as above, and the younger, Sir James Bateman,<sup>d</sup> knt. alderman of London, lord mayor 1716, of Shobdon, co.

<sup>a</sup> His great-grandfather, Sir John Harte, had been one of the benefactors of Sidney Sussex College. See pedigree.

<sup>b</sup> Osidge title deeds, obligingly communicated by the late Mrs. Bosanquet, of that place.

<sup>c</sup> Will of her mother, dame Anne Hedges, dated 13 March, 1720-1, 7 Geo. I. proved P.C.C. 10 Nov. 1724, by John Hedges, Esq. and Charles Hedges, Esq. the sons. Book Bolton, 247.

<sup>d</sup> Will dated 19 Jan. 1716-17; proved P.C.C. 25 Nov. 1718. Book Tenison, 269.

Hereford, ancestor of the present lord Bateman. John Searle in his will, dated 4 June, 1681, and republished 31 July, 1682,<sup>a</sup> leaves 50*l.* to the poor of the town of Eaton, where he was born, and 100*l.* to the poor of Christ Church parish in the island of Barbados, where he gained the greatest part of his estate. He mentions Matthew, George, William, and Thomas Searle, his brothers, of whom Matthew and Thomas are deceased, and empowers his executors to purchase lands within twenty miles of London, to be settled upon his two daughters, still in their minority, if he have no son. The monument of Lieut. Col. Searle, as he is styled thereon, stood against the east wall of Finchley church<sup>b</sup> in the corner, with the arms, Arg. on a fesse betw. three crescents gu. three fleurs de lis of the first, *impaling*, Az. on a fesse betw. three lions' heads erased arg. three birds sa. Anne Searle, his widow, married, secondly, Sir William Hedges, alias Lacy, knt.<sup>c</sup> alderman and merchant of London, sheriff in 1693, son of Henry Hedges, of Wansborough, co. Wilts, of a family derived from the parish of Stratton St. Margaret near Highworth, where Sir William desired to be buried. His brother Sir Charles Hedges, LL.D. of Doctors' Commons, and of Richmond, Surrey, judge of the Admiralty, was Secretary of State to Queen Anne.<sup>d</sup>

The Church Hill House estate was perhaps purchased in accordance with the provision contained in Mr. Searle's will, and became the portion of his daughter Elizabeth. She was the first wife of Thomas Trevor, solicitor-general in 1692, attorney-general in 1695, chief justice of the Common Pleas in 1702, who was raised to the peerage by Queen Anne as baron Trevor of Bromham co. Bedford, 31. Dec. 1711, being one of the twelve peers created at the same time to secure a majority in the House of Lords for the proposed peace.<sup>e</sup> He married, secondly, Anne daughter of Robert Weldon esq. and widow of Sir Robert Bernard bart. and

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 10 Aug. 1682, by Anne Searle the relict. Book Cottle, 102.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, ii. 338. *Finchley*.

<sup>c</sup> Knighted at Whitehall, 6 March, 1687-8, Le Neve, *Harl. Soc. Pub.* 1873, p. 415. He and his brother, Sir Charles Hedges, had a grant of arms, 25 Nov. 1687. Az. three swans' heads erased arg. beaked, or. His will, dated 15 Apr. 1698, was pr. P.C.C. 20 Aug. 1701, by dame Anne the relict. Book Dyer, 113. By a former marriage he had two sons, William and Robert, and an only daughter, Susanna.

<sup>d</sup> Lysons, ii. 342, *Finchley*. His son, John Hedges, Esq. treasurer to the Prince of Wales, was buried at Finchley, 28 June, 1737. Jane, the sister of Sir William and Sir Charles Hedges, was the first wife of Basil Woodd, of Shinewood and Brize Norton, who d. in 1696. *Misc. Gen. et Herald.* Vol. ii. New Series, 83.

<sup>e</sup> Foss, *Judges*.

## VALLYN, GLYNDE, AND EAST BARNET.

## TREVOR.

ARMS.—Sa.  
CREST.—A

ARMS.—Per bend sinister erm. and ermines, a lion ramp. or.  
CREST.—On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. a wyvern rising sa.

Christopher Bottomley of Chipping Barnet, Hellen.  
yeoman, bur. at Totteridge. Will pr. at  
St. Alban's 8 Apr. 1611. Book Dainty 20.

William Nicoll, of Hendon—Anne, dau. of  
Place, citizen and grocer, Paul Swallow,  
bur. 1 Nov. 1644. of London.

John Bottomley, of London, goldsmith,—Mary ...,  
and of Pricklers, Chipping Barnet. living in  
Will pr. P.C.C. 16 Dec. 1633. 1633.

Robert Morley, of Glynde, co. Sussex, esq. d. 1632 (1).  
Snsannah, dau. and heir of T. Daniel Blever-  
Hodgson, of Norfolk, 6 Jan. 1624.  
sley, gent. Apr. 1667, a

Paul Nicoll, of Hendon—Anne, dau. of  
Place, esq. Will pr. John Ken-  
P.C.C. 23 Nov. 1682. drick, lord  
mayor 1651.

Margaret, William Marsh, of Chipping Barnet. Will  
dau. and dated 27 Aug. pr. P.C.C. 6 Oct. 1624.  
heir, of Gn. a nag's head coupé betw. 3 crosses  
Pricklers. crosslet fitchée or. Crest—A griffin's head  
sa. in the beak a rose gu. leaved vert.

Herbert Morley, of Glynde, M.P. the two last Parliaments of Ch the last of Cromwell; d. 29 S ds erased arg. 3  
52. A colonel in the parliament and sat as one of the King's jud not sign the death warrant (2).

William Morley, esq. b. 1653, left an only dan. Anne. Mar. 1st, Susannah, 2 dau. of Sir John Trevor, knt. of Trevallyn.

John Niecoll, or Nicoll, of Edgware and of Pricklers, mar. at E. B. 17 Apr. 1683. Will pr. P.C.C. 30 Aug. 1693.

Margaret Marsh, only surviving child, of Pricklers, d. 27 Mar. 1713, aged 56. De-vised Pricklers to her son, Marsh Woolfe. Will pr. P.C.C. 7 May, 1713.

Sir John Woolfe, alderman and mereer, knighted as sheriff 1696; mar. at E. B. 20 July, 1694. Admin. P.C.C. 22 Apr. 1703. (Mar. 1st, at Northaw, 3 Nov. 1681, Luey, dau. of Sir William Leman, hart; bur. at Northaw 20 Apr. 1686, and had issue John Golden Woolfe, d. 18 Sep. 1742, aged 56, bur. at C. B.)

William Marsh, m. at E. B. 17 Apr. 1684, bur. at C. B. 26 Nov. 1687. Matthew, d. 8 Sep. 1685, bur. at C. B.

Elizabeth Brett. Elizabeth.

John, of the Middle Temple, d. 10 Aug. 1685, bur. at C. B.

John Morley Trevor, esq. of Trevallyn and Glynde, b. 1681, d. 12 Apr. 1719. Will pr. P.C.C. 29 May 1719, by Luey Trevor, the relict.

John Trevor, esq. of Trevallyn and Glynde, b. 1681, d. 12 Apr. 1719. Will pr. P.C.C. 29 May 1719, by Luey Trevor, the relict.

Anne. Letitia, mar. Peter Cocks, of Camberwell. Elizabeth.

Thomas Brand, m. 1716, at Fyfield, co. Essex, d. 1718, bur. at Fyfield. Will pr. P.C.C. 27 Oct. 1718.

Margaret Niecoll, or Nieoll, only child.

Marsh Woolfe, of Pricklers, esq. d. 27 Nov. 1748, aged 48, bur. at C. B. 16 July, 1704. Devised his estates to his sister Anne Woolfe for life, with remr. to his nephew, Thomas Brand.

Mary, bur. at C. B. 16 July, 1704.

Anne Woolfe, Will pr. P.C.C. 8 Jan. 1765.

Lucy, bur. at C. B. 14 Jnne, 1716.

John Trevor, esq. of Trevallyn and Glynde, commr. of the Admiralty 1742, d. s. p. 1745. Bequeaths Glynde to his cousin the Hon. and Rev. Richard Trevor (3).

Diana, only child.

Thomas Brand, mar. Jan. 1748-9. M.P. for Shoreham. Sold Pricklers to John Pybus of Cheam. Lysons iv. 2.

Caroline, eldest dau. of Evelyn Pierpoint, dnke of Kings-ton.

ess Daere, Midd. 25 of The Hoo, co. Herts.

m. and Very sister of 44.

Eliza, dau. of General Robert Elliee.

(1) Gr<sup>4</sup>, f. 105b, Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1579 and 1634. Trevor, Burke's Extinct Peerage, Burke's Extinct Morley, to Genealogie judgment on Ship-money. Clarendon iv. 286, 287, 341, 342, ed. of 1826.

(2) He Trevor, then bishop of Durham, built the church at Glynde in 1765. Horsfield's Sussex, i. 344. into favour, Sussex Archæological Trans.

(3) H





died 19 June 1730, being succeeded by the eldest son of his first marriage, Thomas, second baron Trevor, who married Elizabeth daughter of Timothy Burrell esq. of Ockenden, Cuckfield, and by her had an only child Elizabeth, married at East Barnet 23 May 1732<sup>a</sup> to Charles, earl of Sunderland, from which marriage descends the present duke of Marlborough. Robert, fourth baron Trevor, eldest son of the first lord by his marriage with lady Bernard, adopted the name of Hampden in 1754, and in 1776 was created viscount Hampden. Both titles became extinct in 1824, but the viscounty of Hampden has been recently revived (1884) upon the elevation to the peerage, by that title, of the Right Hon. Sir Henry Bouverie William Brand, of Glynde Place, Sussex, Speaker of the House of Commons, younger brother and heir presumptive of the present lord Dacre.

By Thomas, second baron, who resided there in 1732, the property was conveyed, about the year 1738, to William Pritchard Ashhurst esq. elder son of Henry Ashhurst,<sup>b</sup> town-clerk of London, and grandson of Sir William Ashhurst knt. and alderman, M.P. for London,<sup>c</sup> lord mayor in 1693, who resided at Highgate. Elizabeth, the widow of Henry Ashhurst, daughter and sole heir of Edward Grace, of Eltham, Kent, and Hannah his wife, sister of Sir William Pritchard knt. alderman of London, described in her will, which bears internal<sup>d</sup> evidence of having been there executed, as of Monken Hadley, leaves all her property to her son, desiring to be buried in the vault of the parish church of St. Austin, Watling Street, if there be room and, if not, then in "a brickt grave" as near that vault as possible. The said William Pritchard Ashhurst was admitted into Benet, otherwise Corpus Christi, College Cambridge in the year 1717 and, having been in early life a cornet in the Horse Guards, was first a captain and

<sup>a</sup> Par. Reg. Grandson of the 1st duke of Marlborough. Succ. as 2nd duke upon the death of his aunt Henrietta, duchess of Marlborough. He commanded a brigade of Foot Guards at the battle of Dettingen. His father, Charles, earl of Sunderland, who m. Anne, younger dau. of the great duke of Marlborough, was the founder of the Blenheim Library, dispersed in 1884. See Dibdin's *Biographical Decameron*, iii. 292, 293.

<sup>b</sup> Will dated 5 Oct. 1705, and proved P.C.C. 17 Jan. 1705-6, by Elizabeth, the relict. Book Eedes, 1.

<sup>c</sup> Will dated 29 Mar. 1712, and pr. P.C.C. 18 Feb. 1719-20, Book Shaller, 22. He desires to be buried "in St. Austin's Church in the vault where my holy (*sic*) father was interr'd," and describes himself as "late one of the aldermen." In Gough's *Topography*, i. 544, there is a view of Sir William's seat at Highgate.

<sup>d</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 23 Nov. 1732, Book Bedford, 258, by William Pritchard Ashhurst, the son.

afterwards colonel in the Middlesex<sup>a</sup> militia. He died unmarried 31 May 1773, aged 73, and was buried in the churchyard of East Barnet, where a stone to his memory yet remains, leaving his property<sup>b</sup> there to Elizabeth, wife of Hugh Smith, of Newgate St. apothecary, being her mother's first cousin. Dr. Smith died at East Barnet 26 June 1789<sup>c</sup> and, in his will, dated the 8 of the same month, wherein he is described as of Hatton St. London M.D. devised the estate to his wife for life, with remainder to his sons Hugh and William<sup>d</sup>-Ashhurst in succession. The house which, I have been informed, was an ancient gabled structure, was the residence of his widow when Lysons wrote in 1796, and probably continued to be so occupied, with the exception of the Landon tenaney, until her death, 23 Oct. 1818.

Between the years 1809 and 1815 Trevor Park was tenanted by Mr. Landon, uncle of L. E. L. the accomplished poetess, whose writings, held in much estimation when they appeared, can scarcely be said to have stood the test of time. Events move rapidly in these days, and the interest aroused by the sad termination of her life has long since passed away. Letitia Elizabeth Landon, the eldest child of Mr. John Landon,<sup>e</sup> an army agent in Pall Mall, by Catherine Jane Bishop his wife, was born 14 Aug. 1802, in Hans-place, Chelsea. When the family removed to Trevor Park,—a change of abode due perhaps to a speculation in which her father was engaged with unfortunate results at Coventry Farm<sup>f</sup>—the care of her instruction was undertaken by Miss Landon, her cousin. During her residence at East Barnet the poetic faculty was gradually developing, and in

<sup>a</sup> MS. notes upon Lysons's *East Barnet*, by the Rev. Benjamin Underwood, rector, in the possession of the rector of East Barnet.

<sup>b</sup> By his will, pr. P.C.C. 8 June, 1773. Book Stevens 233.

<sup>c</sup> Dr. Hugh Smith, the son of another Hugh Smith by a first marriage, was bur. at East Barnet, 4 July, 1789, aged 53, and his will pr. P.C.C. on the 8 July following. He m. Elizabeth, the dau. of Archibald Maclane, or McLean, merchant, by Mary, dan. of Robert Ashhurst, the purchaser of Hedingham Castle. "He raised himself into celebrity by his medicine chests, and by several publications on respiration, and had the reputation of performing great cures in asthmatic complaints." *Gents. Mag.* vol. lix. 578. We learn from his will that he died possessed of freehold property at Reading.

<sup>d</sup> William Ashhurst Smith, the younger son, described in Mr. Underwood's MS, notes as "much beloved and regretted," died at East Barnet, on Tuesday, 19 June, 1810, and was there buried, 26 June.

<sup>e</sup> Eldest son of the Rev. John Landon, rector of Tedstone Delamere, co. Hereford, who d. in 1782. The Rev. Whittington Landon, second son of the Rev. John Landon, became Provost of Worcester College Oxford, and Dean of Exeter.

<sup>f</sup> On the border of Middlesex and Hertfordshire, between Highwood Hill and Edgware.



some verses written many years afterwards upon the death of Sir Walter Scott she thus alludes to the time and scene :—

“ How well I can recall the time  
When first I turn'd thy page;  
The green boughs closed above my head,  
A natural hermitage.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
I peopled all the walks and shades  
With images of thine;  
The lime-tree was a lady's bower,  
The yew-tree was a shrine:  
Almost I dream'd each sunbeam shone  
O'er banner, spear, and morion.”

It is easy to conceive that, on some occasion in after life, when inviting to

“ Come back, come back together,  
All ye fancies of the past,”

her imagination, touched by these early recollections, may have taken shape in the graceful lines inspired by the thought of—

“ Red Riding Hood, the darling,—  
The flower of fairy lore.”

In a letter to Mr. Samuel Carter Hall she responds, in the following terms, to a request made by him :<sup>a</sup> “ In endeavouring to give you some idea of my life, I find that a few words will comprise its events, so much has one year repeated the other. My childhood was passed at Trevor Park, and is the basis of the last tale in ‘ Traits and Trials.’ I cannot remember the time when composition in some shape or other was not a habit. I used to invent long stories, which I was only too glad if I could get my mother to hear. These soon took a metrical form; and I used to walk about the grounds, and lie awake half the night, reciting my verses aloud.”

As Trevor Park has vanished from the soil, a passage from the tale referred to, “ The History of a Child,” may be taken to convey a picture of the locality as it appeared to the youthful intelligence of the authoress. “ We lived ”—she

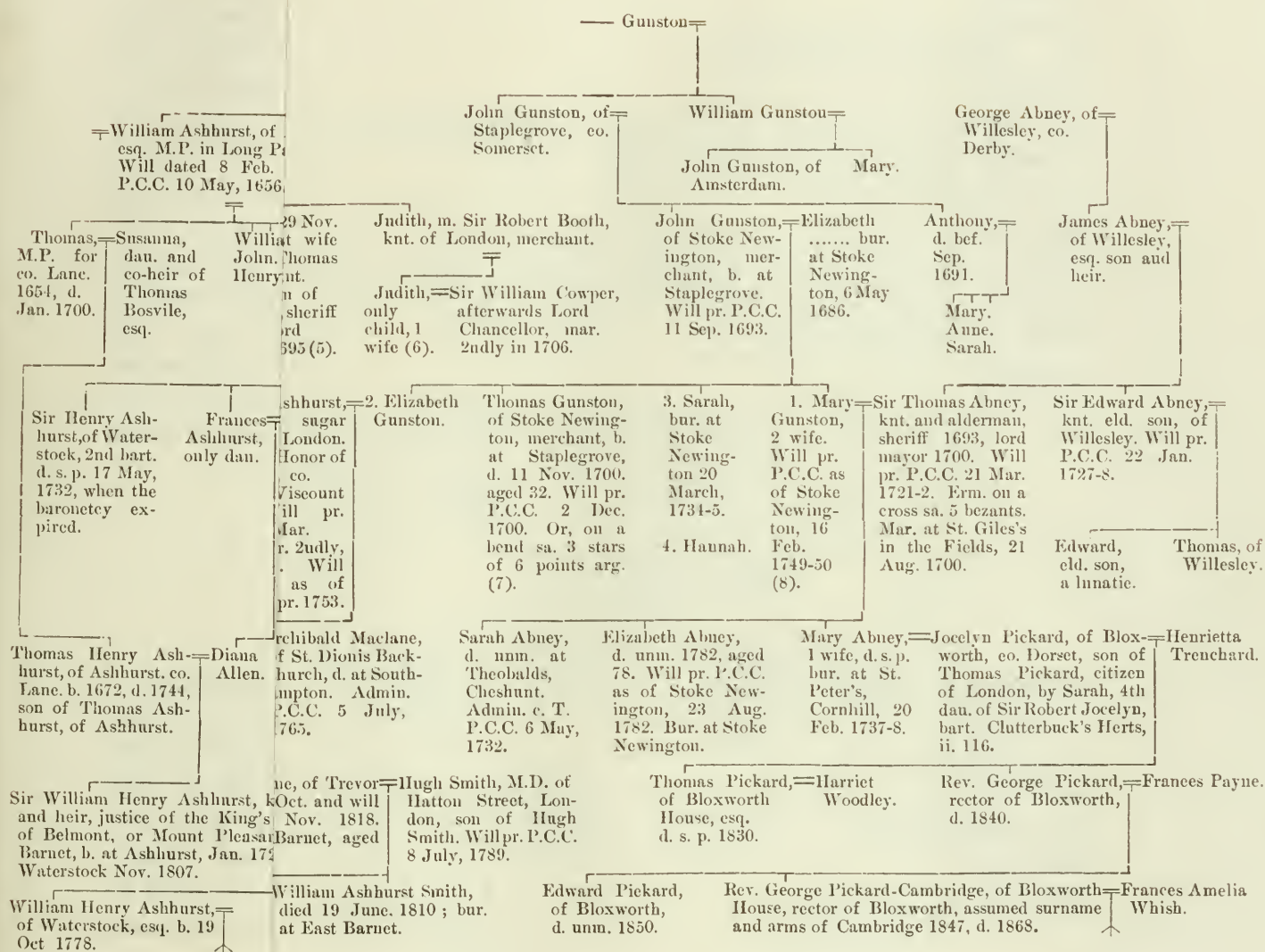
<sup>a</sup> *A Book of Memories*, by S. C. Hall, 2nd edition, 1877, p. 265.

writes—"in a large, old, and somewhat dilapidated place, only part of the grounds were kept up in their original high order. I used to wander in the almost deserted shrubberies, where the flowers grew in all the luxuriance of neglect over the walks, and the shrubs become trees drooped to the very ground, the boughs heavy with bloom and leaves. In the very heart of one of these was a large deep pond, almost black with the depths of shadow. One bank only was sunny, it had been turf, but one flower after another had taken possession of a situation so favourable. . . . Below, the pond was covered with water lilies with the large green leaves that support the loveliest of ivory boats fit for the fairy queen and her summer court. But these were not the attractions of that solitary pond in my eyes. Its charm was a little island which seemed to float upon the dark water; one side of the pond was covered with ancient willow trees, whose long pendant branches dropped for ever over the same mournful mirror. One of these trees, by some natural caprice, shot out direct from the bank a huge straight bough that formed a complete bridge to the little island—at least so near that a rapid spring enabled me to gain it."<sup>a</sup> The pond is still there, embosomed in trees, deep though not large, but ideas of size are generally more or less relative, and to the youthful fancy of an imaginative girl it is easily conceivable that the island and its surrounding water may have assumed proportions insufficiently warranted by the reality. "Miss Landon, whom you ask me about," writes Mr. Edward Lytton Bulwer to a correspondent from Knebworth, 25 Oct. 1826, "is very young,—not pretty, but pleasing, and with deep blue eyes,—short and ill made, has no fortune but what she makes by writing, which is about £1,000 a year. She is a dean's daughter, or something of that sort."<sup>b</sup> Her tragical end is too well known to require more than a cursory reference to it. She was married, 7 June, 1838, at St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, to Mr. George M'Lean, Governor of the Gold Coast, her only brother, the Rev. Whittington Henry Landon officiating, and Lord Lytton, then Mr. Lytton Bulwer, giving the bride away. A month afterwards, 5 July, she sailed for Africa with her husband, landed 15 August, and on 15 October died at Cape Coast Castle from the effects of prussic acid, whether accidentally taken or otherwise has never been satisfactorily ascertained.

<sup>a</sup> *Traits and Trials of Early Life*. The works of L. E. Landon, in 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1838. See *Life and Literary Remains of L. E. Landon*, by Laman Blanchard in 2 vols. 1841; Howitt's *Homes and Haunts of the most eminent of the British Poets*, 1847, ii. 125.

<sup>b</sup> *The Life, Letters, and Literary Remains of Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton*, ii. 134.

## D EAST BARNET.



of wit and beauty, but no fortune." Her only child, a son, died young. Campbell's Lives of the Lord  
(1) Burd, 267. Cf. Clutterbuck's Herts.

(2) To purchased a lease of the Manor of Stoke Newington in 1699, and built a new house there shortly before his settled on his

(3) Le Dr. Isaac Watts, b. at Southampton in 1674, the son of a nonconformist schoolmaster, resided for many

(4) Wilhe Abneys, at Stoke Newington, and died under their care 25 Nov. 1748, Lysons iii. 283; Biog. Univ. Brooke 227. of Stoke Newington, by James Brown, esq. p. 25, pub. 1783.  
of dame Eliz

(5) Lan



# THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

CHARLES

THE FIRST

OF GREAT BRITAIN

BY JOHN HALLAM

ESQ.

OF LINCOLN'S INN

AND

OF THE INNER TEMPLE

IN LONDON

PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAULS CHURCH-YARD

1800

IN TWO VOLUMES

THE SECOND VOLUME

Mrs. Smith, who appears to have been regarded with much reverence by her poorer neighbours, and who was habitually designated by the style of "Madame" Smith, must have returned to Trevor Park when the Landon family quitted it. She lived to the age of 76, and was buried at East Barnet, 30 Oct. 1818. By her will, dated 30 Oct. 1817,<sup>a</sup> she bequeaths her original pictures by Vandyke, Peters, and others, to Thomas Ashhurst, esq. younger son of Sir William Ashhurst, of Waterstock and, after a request that her interment may take place in the family vault at East Barnet church, desires that a hatchment<sup>b</sup> may be set up close to her husband's. The mansion was removed shortly after her decease, and the property subsequently used as farm land. Colonel Gillum's newly erected residence enables him to preside with unremitting vigilance over the interests of the Boys' Farm Home. A severe wound, received in the trenches before Sebastopol, by which he lost a leg, caused him to relinquish the active employments of a military career. He was serving at the time in the 1st foot, now, under its altered title, The Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment).

---

#### THE MANOR HOUSE.

It has been already observed that the original site of the Manor was probably near the church. In 1744 Mr. John Thomlinson purchased a house adjacent to the rectory garden on the south, which was conveyed to him by the devisees in trust for sale of the real estates of Thomas Trevor, esq. deceased, who had acquired it in 1732<sup>c</sup> from John Moore, gent. and had given it to his nieces, Arabella and Harriot Montagu, daughters of brigadier-general Montagu, brother of the earl of Halifax.<sup>d</sup> After Mr. Thomlinson became lord of the manor, it was generally recognized for the Manor House.

<sup>a</sup> Proved, P.C.C. 6 Nov. 1818. Book Cresswell 529.

<sup>b</sup> The arms were those of Smith, of Abingdon, co. Berks. Per chev. arg. and sa. three anvils counter-changed; impaling *Maclane*. Crest, On a mural coronet or an ostrich's head erased ppr. beaked of the first, in the beak a horseshoe arg. The same arms were borne by Richard Smyth, author of *The Obituary*.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons, iv. 10. In the earlier edition, 1736 is given as the date of Mr. Trevor's purchase.

<sup>d</sup> Fourth son of the Hon. George Montagu, younger son of Henry, 1st earl of Manchester. He was advanced to the earldom of Halifax, 19 Oct. 1714, and d. s. p. 19 May, 1715. Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 283; *Biog. Univ.* He was both statesman and poet, and an early patron of Addison.

This house was in all likelihood referred to in the grant, made by James the Second to Sir Richard Allibon, of lands forfeited at East Barnet and Friern Barnet by the attainder of Sir Robert Peyton. "We have given unto Sir Richard Allibon knight all that messuage and 14 acres of meadow in East Barnett in the county of Hertford now or late in the possession of Charles<sup>a</sup> lord Dumbarton and all that other messuage and 14 acres of meadow and pasture in East Barnett now or late in the tenure of Charles Mawson, all which were late parcell of the lands and possessions of Sir Robert Peyton knight, and forfeited by the attainder of the said Sir Robert Peyton and outlawry for high Treason. At Westminster 21 January. By Writ of Privy Seal."<sup>b</sup>

The name of Major Robert Peyton of Totteridge<sup>c</sup> appears, in 1660, in the list of those gentlemen who were qualified to become knights of the projected order of the Royal Oak, and his estates were estimated as worth £1000 per ann. He was the son of Henry Peyton, of the examiner's office in the Chancery, and was knighted at Whitehall, as of East Barnet, 12 July 1670. Le Neve says he was chairman of the King's-head Club in Fleet St., M.P. for Middlesex, "and a topping anti-courtier in King Charles 2<sup>ds</sup> time."<sup>d</sup> His name is found among the governors of the Barnet Grammar School 4 Feb. 1688, and he signs the minutes 4 April 1689. He left a son, Craven Peyton, who held an appointment at the

<sup>a</sup> The Christian name of *Charles* is an error. Lord George Douglas, 3rd son of William, 1st marquis of Douglas, was cr. earl of Dumbarton 9 Mar. 1675. In 1687, when James revived the order of St. Andrew, called the Thistle, George, earl of Dumbarton, general of the forces in Scotland, was one of the eight knights first appointed. He was afterwards in close personal attendance upon the King, but when James privately withdrew from Whitehall he did not even communicate his intention to the earl, who lay in his chamber, and only awoke to find his master gone. He mar. Anne, daughter of Robert Wheatley of Brecknol, co. Berks, sister of Catherine, duchess of Northumberland, and left a son George, who succ. as 2nd earl. but dying s. p. the title became extinct. (Collins's *Peerage*, v. 126, 294, ed. of 1812; Burke's *Extinct Peerage*; Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 280, note 2). Macaulay, however, says, *Hist.* ii. 553, that when James rose at 3 a.m. on the morning of Tues. 11 Dec. 1688, it was the duke of Northumberland, a natural son of Charles II. by the duchess of Cleveland who, according to the custom in the Queen's absence, was sleeping in the royal apartment, and that he received full instructions from James preparatory to his flight.

<sup>b</sup> Patent Rolls, 2 Jac. II. p. 2, No. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 7 Oct. 1665, Robert, son of Major Payton, esq. bur. 26 Mar. 1666, Clara, daughter of do.; and of Jane, his wife, bapt. Totteridge Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> Le Neve, *Knights*, Harl. Soc. Pub. viii. 239. The arms, granted 24 July, 1641, by Sir John Borough, were: Sa. a cross engr. or, in the second quarter a mullet arg. a bordure erm. Crest: A griffin sejant or. Burke's *General Armory*.



Mint and married (after 1696) Catherine, second daughter of John earl of Bath.<sup>a</sup> Sir Robert Peyton's will was dated 2 May<sup>b</sup> 1689, in which, after recording that, "whereas I was in the yeare 1685 seised in fee simple of divers estates in counties of Yorke, Suffolk, Surrey, Middlesex, Hertfordshire and in London, and did then fall under the displeasure of his late Ma<sup>tie</sup> King James, and did flye into Holland for Refuge from the severe prosecutions that were then a foote againste me, but before I went had conveycd my s<sup>d</sup> mannors &c. unto my son Craven Peyton esq. in trust nevertheless for myself &c.," he now devises the same to his son, after charging them with certain legacies.

Sir Richard Allibone, knt. only son of Job Allibone or Allibond, of the Post Office, and grandson of Peter Allibone, rector of Chenies co. Bucks, was called to the bar, as of Gray's Inn, 11 Feb. 1670, appointed one of the justices of the King's Bench, 28 April, 1687, and died s.p. at his house in Brownlow Street 22 Aug. 1688, aged 47. His father had become a Roman Catholic, and the son did his utmost to procure the condemnation of the seven bishops in Trinity Term 1688. "Alibone, a Papist"—says Evelyn in his<sup>c</sup> account of the trial—"was strongly against them." At Lancaster, when upon the northern circuit in the summer of 1687, he had mass in the school house, his colleague attending the parish church. By his death he probably escaped the attainder that would have overtaken him, upon the accession of William and Mary, for his conduct on the bench. He married Barbara Blakiston of the family of Sir Thomas Blakiston of Gibside, co. Durham, bart.<sup>d</sup>

Between 1724 and 1727 Charles,<sup>e</sup> lord Binning and Byres, was living at the Manor House. He was the eldest son of Thomas, 2nd son of Charles, 5th earl of Haddington, who succeeded as 6th earl upon the death of his father in 1685. The 5th earl had married in 1674 Margaret, eldest daughter of John duke of Rothes who, in 1681, when the dukedom ceased, became countess of Rothes in her own right, a title which, at her death in 1700, devolved upon John the eldest

<sup>a</sup> John Granville, cr. earl of Bath in 1661, had been with Charles II. on the Continent, and negotiated the Restoration on the King's part. He was the son of Sir Bevil Granville knt., killed at Lansdowne Hill 5 July 1643.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 4 May, 1689, by Craven Peyton, esq. and Spencer Garret, esq. Book Ent 69.

<sup>c</sup> *Memoirs*, i. 610, 29 June, 1688.

<sup>d</sup> Foss, *Judges of England*, vii. 209; Le Neve, *Knights*, Harl. Soc. Pub. viii. 407. By his will, dated 9 March, 1687-8, and pr. P.C.C. 28 May, 1689, he leaves everything to his widow. He was bur. at Dagenham in Essex, where a monument was erected to his memory. See Wood, *Ath. Ox.* ii. 440; Luttrells' *Diary*, i. 287; Bishop Cartwright's *Diary*, 71; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, iii. 103.

<sup>e</sup> The baptisms of four of his children are recorded in the register between Oct. 1724 and Oct. 1727.

son of the marriage. Charles, lord Binning, married Rachel, daughter and heir of George Baillie, esq. of Jerviswood, and died in his father's lifetime 13 Jan. 1733. His eldest son Thomas, who succeeded as 7th earl of Haddington upon the death of his grandfather, 28 Nov. 1735, is said, on the authority of M<sup>r</sup>. Boswell, to have had for a tutor James Thomson, the poet of the Seasons, who is reported to have completed his *Winter* at East Barnet, when living under lord Binning's roof. Thomson was born at Ednam near Kelso, where his father was minister, 11 Sept. 1700, and in his early days is said to have received kindness from the family of Baillie of Jerviswood, lady Grizel Baillie being the friend of his mother, whose maiden name was Beatrix Trotter. It was by the advice of this lady that he embarked at Leith for London in the autumn of 1725, bringing with him in an unfinished state his poem of *Winter*, which was published in the month of March 1726. In the following year he brought out his *Summer*, which it was his wish to dedicate to lord Binning, but that nobleman declined the compliment out of consideration for the author, believing that other patronage would serve his interests better. The *Winter* contains no allusions to which a residence at East Barnet may be conjectured to have imparted a colouring.<sup>a</sup>

Lord Binning was succeeded in his tenancy by Mr. Robert Spearman, who was occupying the house in 1736.<sup>b</sup> It was then the property, as already mentioned,<sup>c</sup> of Mr. Thomas Trevor, a member of the Temple, himself a resident in the village under the roofs successively of Mr. George Sleath, Mrs. Margaret Mawson, and the Miss Bundys, after the decease of their father the rector. He died unmarried, 6 December, 1741, and by his will, "written with my own hand," and dated 12 December, 1736,<sup>d</sup> devised his house and lands at East Barnet, as well as an estate in Lincolnshire, to the Rev. Richard Trevor, canon of Ch. Ch., Oxford, and the Rev. Dr. Bundy,<sup>e</sup> rector of East Barnet, in trust for sale, the residue of the purchase-money, after payment of sundry legacies, to go to his two nieces, Miss Bell (Arabella) and Harriot Montague, the two daughters of Colonel Montague, equally. To his cousin lord Trevor he gives his "four Common Place Books, being a collection under my own hand," and he desires to be buried "under that part of the pew which belongs to my own house or as near as can

<sup>a</sup> Anderson's *Poets*, ix. 174. Life of Thomson prefixed to his poems. Works of James Thomson, with life of the author, by Patrick Murdock, D.D. F.R.S. London 1768 : *Biog. Univ.*; Chalmers' *Biog. Dict.*; Cussans' *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, East Barnet.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, iv. 10. Will of Mr. Thomas Trevor, dated 12 Dec. 1736.

<sup>c</sup> *Supra*, p. 69.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. with four codicils, 7 Jan. 1741-2, by Ann Trevor, spr. sole executrix. Book Trevelley 33.

<sup>e</sup> Dr. Bundy died in 1739.

be," constituting, by a codicil dated 28 Feb. 1739-40, his cousin Ann Trevor, sister of Lord Trevor, and now residing at East Barnet, sole executrix.

The Thomlinson family continued in occupation until the death of Margaret, the widow of Mr. John Thomlinson jun., in 1778. The elder John Thomlinson had bequeathed it to his widow for her life, and she, dying in 1772, was succeeded by her daughter-in-law. In 1779 it was the residence of Miss Julia, or Juliana, Yonge, one of the daughters of the right hon. Sir William Yonge, of Culleton, M.P. for Honiton, 4th baronet, and sister of the right hon. Sir George Yonge, 5th baronet, likewise M.P. for Honiton. This lady, who afterwards married William Sandford, esq., of Walford, co. Somerset, was authoress of "Essays and Letters on the most important and interesting Subjects,"<sup>a</sup> of a "Practical and explanatory Commentary on the Holy Bible,"<sup>b</sup> and of other works. During the later years of the century the Manor House was tenanted by Thomas Shirley esq. merchant, of London, who died without issue at his house in Coleman St. 12 July 1797, in his 63rd year, and was buried at Cheshunt. In his will he nominates Andrew Reid esq. of East Barnet and Joseph Timperon esq. of London, amongst his trustees, and leaves the lease of his house and lands at East Barnet to his wife, Ann, with careful directions for her guidance, arising out of the experience, which he has acquired, of the general incapacity of women to manage property.<sup>c</sup> The house was ultimately pulled down between the years 1820 and 1830, and the site thrown into the Rectory garden. Its position is still indicated by the high and dilapidated wall of red brick, by which a portion of the garden is inclosed. Previous to its demolition it had been a school for young gentlemen kept by a Mr. Lockwood.

---

#### OWSAGE, USSAGE, OR OSIDGE.

Reference was made, in introducing the account of the manor, to the wood of Huzeseg<sup>d</sup> which, according to Dugdale, was confirmed, under the description of Hwzeseg, to the abbey of St. Alban's in the time of the Saxon kings. At a later date it was again confirmed to the abbey by a charter of King John.<sup>e</sup> The

<sup>a</sup> Published in London in 2 vols. 1783.

<sup>b</sup> Published by R. Faulder, New Bond Street, 1787.

<sup>c</sup> His hatchment is included by Mr. Underwood in a list of those suspended in the church. Will pr. P.C.C. 17 Aug. 1797. Book Exeter 570. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* ii. 119. *Gent's Mag.*

<sup>d</sup> Mon. Angl.; Cussans' *Hist. of Hertfordshire.*

<sup>e</sup> *Supra.* pp. 19, 20.



name, undergoing sundry transformations, is found in Owsage and Ussage, and of late years in Osidge, a rendering which has the appearance of a modern invention. In May or June, 1553, Ousage Wood was conveyed by Messrs. Goodwyn and Maynard to Thomas Savage, gent.,<sup>a</sup> and probably formed part of Mr. Thomas Conyers' estate at the beginning of the following century, becoming afterwards the property, by marriage, of Sir Robert Berkeley, from whom it passed, with his other lands in the neighbourhood, to Mr. George Hadley by indenture dated 17 June 1652. Mr. Hadley seems to have made Ussage his own place of residence, and the site of the house was distinctly traceable at the end of the last century.<sup>b</sup> This house was demolished previous to the year 1767, as is evident from a plan taken in that year<sup>c</sup> by Isaac Messedor,—reduced in September 1773 by James Ellis,—and from a mortgage of 13 and 14 July 1774, to which allusion will hereafter be made. The existing mansion was raised, not far from the old site, early in this century, by Mr. Kingston of Oak Hill, and is described in a deed of October 1808, as “then lately erected.”

Mr. Hadley, an opulent Londoner, and a member of the Grocers' Company, made his will 26 January 1653-4,<sup>d</sup> and therein describes himself as “of the parish of St. Laurence Jury esquire.” His personal estate is carefully estimated at £49,651 2s. 7d., *minus* £6,200 for debts and expenses. Seven living children are mentioned by name,—Edmund, George, and Samuel Hadley, Elizabeth Lyte (wife of Isaak<sup>e</sup> Lyte), Sarah, Anne and Mary Hadley,—but from a codicil dated 2 August 1654 we learn that Samuel had died in the interval. He records that his brother by the mother's side, Nicholas Waynewright, “hath assigned unto me (as security for a loan) a lease of the keeping of the preaching place in the Church yard of the Cathedrall Church of Sainte Paule in London granted unto him by William<sup>f</sup> late Bishoppe of London.” To the poor of Edmonton he

<sup>a</sup> *Supra*, p. 21

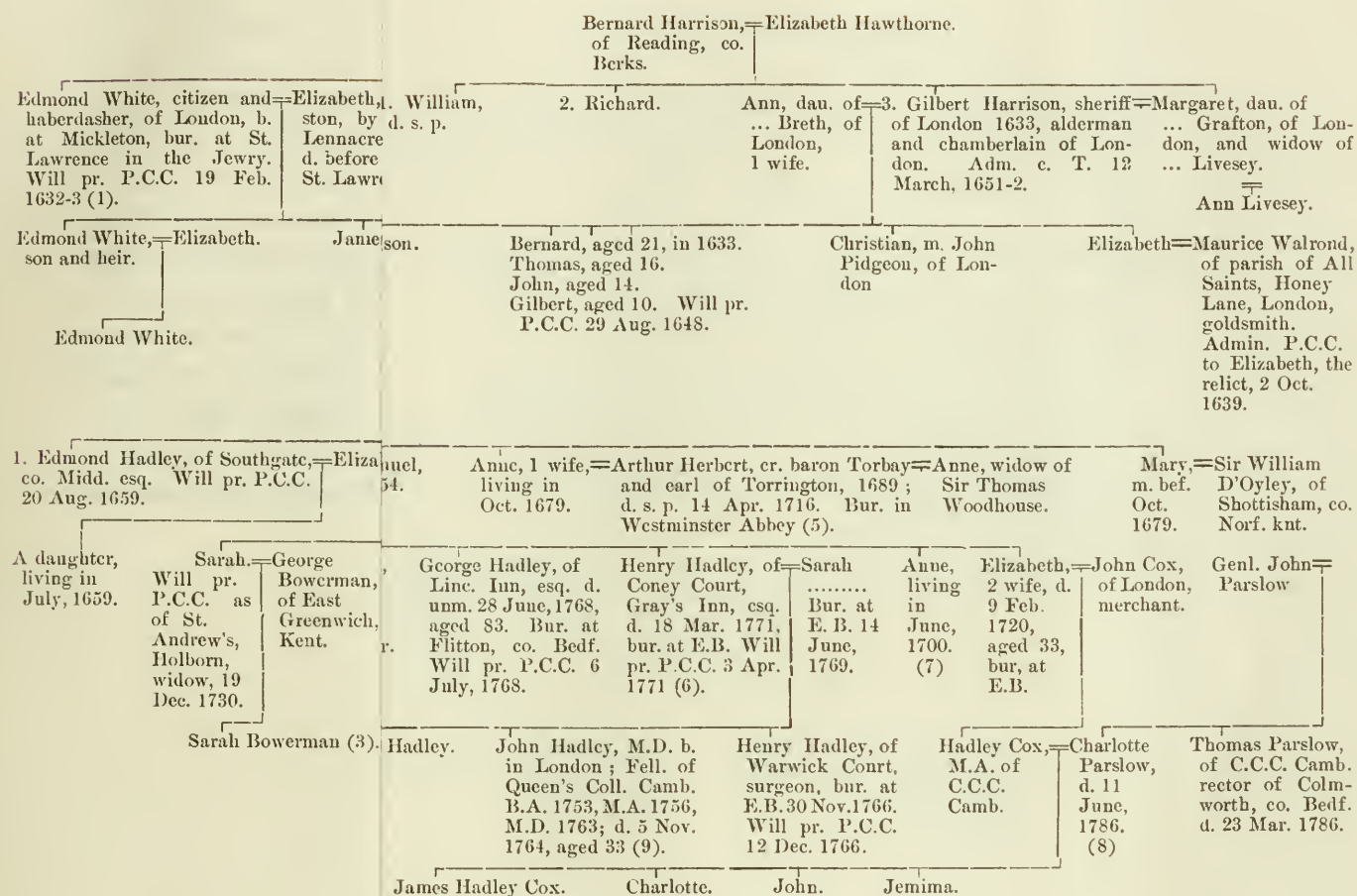
<sup>b</sup> From a copy of Lysons, annotated by the Rev. B. Underwood (in the possession of the rector of East Barnet), who says that the site is to be found “in the field formerly called Owsage Wood.”

<sup>c</sup> Preserved among the Oak Hill (Monken Frith) title-deeds.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 26 Aug. 1654, by Isaak Lyte and Edmund Hadley. Book Alchin 35.

<sup>e</sup> Isaac Lyte, born at Kington St. Michael, co. Wilts. and bapt. 26 Dec. 1612, was of the family of Lyte, of Easton Percy in that parish, descended from the Lytes of Lyte's Cary, co. Somerset. By his will he provided £600 for the foundation of Lyte's Almshouses for six poor men at Kington St. Michael. His daughter, Mrs. Sarah Bowerman, bequeathed £5 per annum to the schoolmaster of the same place, payable by the Trustees of Christ's Hospital. *Wiltshire Arch. Mag.* iv. 78, 89, 91; *Visitation of Wiltshire*, 1623, ed. G. W. Marshall, p. 28.

<sup>f</sup> William Juxon, consec. bishop of London, 27 Oct. 1633.



(1) 14 Feb. 1632, attorney-general to Charles I. He was admiral of the Dutch Fleet at William III's ARMS. Per fess or at Tower after the unsuccessful engagement with the French fleet off Beachy Head in and two. CREST. A key Registers, 286; Burke's Extinct Peerage.  
 Seagr, garter, anno is own hand," is dated 14 June 1769, the day of his wife's funeral.

(2) To my son G.  
 stood a House comon

(3) By his will, valued at fowerscore t Cambridge 1756. At the time of his death he was physician to the Charterhouse and  
 (4) Knighted at pyal College of Physicians by William Munk, M.D. ii, 259. *Geut.'s Mag.* Nov. 1764.

Edmonton, 23, 91, 93





bequeaths £5, and speaks of "Master Thorpe, the Minister living at Southgate, in the parish of Edmonton, where my dwelling-house is," not forgetting William Dibble, the clerk of the Chapel there. The care and education of his children, who are minors, is to be with his daughter Sarah Hadley, and it is his wish that his son Edmund, his daughter Sarah, and his four children, George, Samuel, Anne, and Mary shall live together in his house at Southgate. To Edmund, his eldest son, he devises lands and tenements at Colchester and elsewhere in Essex, as well as to him and his assigns, for his life only, the "messuage called Church Hill House, wherein the right Honorable the Countess Dowager of Exeter now dwelleth, with all the lands &c. at East Barnet . . . and all that messuage or Tenement called Ussage, with all the lands &c. thereunto belonging in East Barnet, all which I heretofore purchased of Sir Bareklett<sup>a</sup> Knight." Then follow remainders to George his second son for life, and to the heirs of his body, and to the other children successively in strict settlement.

He was buried in Weld Chapel Southgate, 22 August 1654,<sup>b</sup> where a memorial still remains, with the following inscription:—

HERE VNDER LYETH BVRIED Y<sup>E</sup>  
 BODY OF GEORGE HADLEY ESQ<sup>R</sup>  
 WHO TOOKE TO WIFE SARAH THE  
 DAUGHTER OF EDMOND WHITE ESQ<sup>R</sup>  
 BY WHOME HE HAD TWO SOÑS VIZ.  
 EDMOND ONE OF HIS EXECVTORS, THE  
 OTHER SONNE DYED AS SOONE AS  
 BORNE AND TWO DAUGHTERS ELIZA  
 BETH AND SARAH, ELIZABETH MARRYE<sup>D</sup>  
 TO ISAAC LYTE OF LONDON MER  
 CHANT THE OTHER EXECVTOR.  
 HERE ALSO LYETH BVRIED ANN  
 HIS SECOND WIFE DAUGHTER OF  
 GILBERT HARISON ALDERMAN<sup>C</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Sir Robert Berkeley.

<sup>b</sup> Aug. 22, 1654, Mr. Hadley in St. Laurence Lane, in the Jury, buried. Obituary of Richard Smyth.

<sup>c</sup> Gilbert Harrison, son of Bernard Harrison, of Reading, co. Berks. was elected alderman of Cheap Ward, 6 Sept. 1638 (*Remembrancia*, 528, note 2), having served the office of sheriff in 1633. His pedigree, and the arms, Or, on a fesse sa, three eagles displ. of the field, a crescent for diff. Crest, On a cap of maintenance, sa. an eagle's head . . . is found in Harl. MS. 1476, f. 87<sup>b</sup> (*Visitation of London*

AND CHAMBERLAINE OF THE  
 CITIE OF LONDON; BY WHOME  
 HE HAD ISSVE SIX SONNES AND  
 FIVE DAUGHTERS, HE DYED IN Y<sup>E</sup>  
 SIXTIE-EIGHT YEARE OF HIS AGE  
 ON THE EIGHT OF AVGVST ANNO  
 DÑI 1654. TO WHOSE PIOUS ME  
 MORY HIS EXECVTORS CAUSE  
 THIS MONVMENT TO BE  
 ERECTED.  
 VIVIT POST FVNERA VIRTVS.

In the old chapel this tablet was on the south wall of the nave, but is now placed with the memorial of Sir John Weld, above the northern entrance of Sir Gilbert Scott's new church, nearly out of sight and reach. In Lysons' time the arms were almost obliterated, but have now totally disappeared. They were, he states, Gu. a chev. between three falcons arg., impaling, Per fesse az. and or, a pale counterchanged, three lions' heads erased gu. betw. three fountains, for *White*; also impaling, Per fesse or & arg. an anchor erect in pale sa. for *Harrison*, of London, originally from the duchy of Brunswick.<sup>a</sup>

Edmund Hadley, the eldest son, made his will, as of Southgate, esq.<sup>b</sup> 20 July 1659, and died within a few days afterwards. He had married subsequently to his father's death and left a widow, to whom he devised his property in Essex, entailing upon his only child, a daughter, his lands in Middlesex and Hertfordshire, with remainder to William, son of Thomas Stringer esq. of Gray's Inn, and the heirs of his body, and with an ultimate remainder to his wife Elizabeth Hadley and her heirs.

Having only, under his father's will, a life interest in Ussage and Church Hill House, we find George Hadley, the second son, in possession, a few years later, at East Barnet. He married Katherine the youngest daughter and coheirress of

1633,1634.), with the following note, "These Armes and Creast are under the hand and seale of Sr W<sup>m</sup> Seager Garter 17 July 1633, 9 Charles, to Gilbert Harrison als Hardegson descended out of a family of that surname in the Duchy of Brunswick." Adm'on. of the goods of Gilbert Harrison esq. decd, Chamberlain of the City of London, who d. intestate, was granted P.C.C. 12 March 1651-2 to John Powell citizen and goldsmith. In the obituary of Richard Smyth it is stated that he died poor, 1 Oct. 1651.

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, ii. 277 note, ed. of 1795. Robinson's *Hist. of Edmonton*, p. 138, note.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 20 Aug. 1659, by Elizabeth Hadley, the relict. Book Pell 443.

Sir John FitzJames, of Leweston co. Dorset, (knighted 9 July 1660,<sup>a</sup>) whose will deserves to be quoted, if only for the information which it supplies with respect to the education and maintenance of the only son of a family of good position at that period. It is dated 3 May<sup>b</sup> 1664 and, after expressing his desire to be buried in the church of Burton, if he dies in England, he bequeaths her ornaments "to his most deare loving and chaste wife,<sup>c</sup> except only her wedding ring, which, in regard it was by my good father in his will bequeathed unto mee, and to him by his Ancestors, I desire her may be delivered unto my sonne John if he survive mee or unto such eldest daughter of myne as shalbe unmarried at the tyme of my death, within forty howers after my interment." To his five daughters Grace, Eleanor, Frances, Margaret and Katherine, all under 16, he gives £1000 each and, after mentioning that his "son John's maintenance at school is provided for at not more than £50 a year," goes on to declare that "from the age of sixteene to nyneteene yeares my will and desire is that he should continue and studie in Oxon or Cambridge And that he bee allowed fowerscore pounds a ycare for his maintenance there and noe more. And from the age of nyneteene yeares to the age of one and twenty my will is that he should live at one of the Innes of Court in London And (if please god) study there And that he should have for his maintenance there the somme of one hundred and twenty pounds yearly and noe more."

Grace Fitz-James, the eldest daughter, became, in 1680, the second wife of Sir George Strode<sup>d</sup> knt. serjeant at law, but their union was not of long duration.

<sup>a</sup> Le Neve, *Knights*, Harl. Soc. Pub. viii. Arms, Az. a dolphin naiant embowed arg. Crest, A buffalo sa. armed or. Burke's *General Armory*. Of this family were Sir John Fitz-James, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, temp. Hen. VIII. and his uncle Richard Fitz-James, bishop of London, who d. Jan. 1521-2, and whose will was proved P.C.C. 22 May, 1522. Book Ayloff 3 There is a gate in the garden of Fulham Palace which bears the arms of the bishop, who was transl. to London 2 Aug. 1506. Loftie's *Hist. of London*, ii. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 19 Sept. 1670 by Grace and Eleanor, the daughters, now of age, and Margaret, the mother and guardian of Frances, Margaret and Katherine, minors, John, the son, having died in his father's lifetime. Book Penn, 118. Sir John Fitz-James was bur. at Long Burton 23 June 1670, aged 51.

<sup>c</sup> Margaret, dau. of Nathaniel Stephens of Estington, co. Glouc. esq. whose will was pr. P.C.C. as dwelling in St. Clement Danes, London, 6 June 1661, by Richard Stephens, his eldest son and heir. Book May 101. Per chev. az. and arg. in chief two falcons volant or. Burke's *General Armory*. Lady Fitz-James d. 9 Oct. 1685, aged 71. Harl. MSS. 1041 f. 122<sup>b</sup>, 1543, f. 110<sup>b</sup>. *Visitations of Gloucestershire*, 1583, 1623.

<sup>d</sup> See Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Strode of Newnham. William Strode, of this family, was one of the Five Members impeached by Charles I.—"one of those ephori," as Clarendon styles him (i. 253), "who



In his will, dated 25 June 1700,<sup>a</sup> and commencing with the orthodox confession, "I doe declare Quod fide qua Infans Baptisatus fui senex morior," he makes a bequest "to my very kind sister Katherine Hadley" of "twenty broad twenty shilling pieces of old gold, with my hearty thanks unto her for her great care and kindness unto me in her breeding up of my daughter Grace Thynne," the only child of the marriage. Concerning this little grand-daughter Lady Fitz-James wrote from East Barnet,<sup>b</sup> on the 16 Aug. 1683, to Sir George Strode:—"Dear Son, I received your letter the 28th of July, which I am very badly able to answer, by reason I have the gout in my right hand. All I can say is that your girl is very well here."

In the 3rd Report of Historical MSS. p. 121 reference is made to a quarto volume in the Alnwick Castle collection, containing an entry in the handwriting of Grace Strode (afterwards M<sup>rs</sup>. Thynne), whose property it was:—"This is Eadithe Beales ° boke Ap. 7 1567;"—"Grace Strode her book Ap. 29 1693. This book was my grandmother Fitzjames' grandmother Beale's, who was att Paris in the Massicar of St. Bartholomus day, in the rain of Charles IX of France."<sup>c</sup> This lady married Henry Thynne, only son of Thomas, first viscount Weymouth, who died in 1708, in his father's lifetime. Two daughters, Frances and Mary, were the issue of the marriage, of whom the former married Algernon Seymour, seventh duke of Somerset,<sup>e</sup> and the latter William Greville, lord Brooke. It was at Leweston House, the hon. Mrs. Thynne's residence, that bishop Ken

most avowed the curbing and suppressing of majesty." In Leweston chapel is the inscription:—"Here lieth Sir George Strode, kt. and Serjeant at law, second son of Sir John Strode of Parnham, and Ann his wife, eldest daughter of Sir John Wyndham of Orchard, Somerset. He married Grace, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir John Fitzjames of Leweston, who was buried in the Parish of Long Burton, but removed from thence to this Vault, where they both rest together in hopes of a joyful Resurrection. He was in the 75th year of his age and died Oct. 24th, 1701."

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 18 April 1702 by George Hadley, power being reserved to John Wyndham and Thomas Strode, the other executors named. Book Herne 67.

<sup>b</sup> MSS. at Alnwick Castle, vol. xix.

<sup>c</sup> Nathaniel Stephens of Estington, bap. 29 May 1589, bur. 30 May 1660, m. Catherine, one of the daughters of Robert Beale, of Priors Marston, Warwickshire, Clerk of the Council to Qu. Eliz. who married Edith, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, by Eleanor, daughter of Edward Lewknor of Kingston bowsey (Kingston by sea). Chequy arg. and sa. Crest, a wyvern sa. Harl. MS. 1385, f. 37, *Visitation of Somersetshire* 1753.

<sup>d</sup> MS. collections for the family of FitzJames, by the Rev. Frederick Brown (kindly communicated).

<sup>e</sup> See Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 387, note 3.

was on a visit, when he was seized with his fatal illness in March 1711, and he removed thence to Longleat, where he died.

Mr. George Hadley, second of the name, was evidently a person of consideration in his neighbourhood. He was elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 4 February 1688-9, and in 1691 served the office of high sheriff of Hertfordshire.<sup>a</sup> In his will, dated 1 April 1721,<sup>b</sup> he leaves to his son George<sup>c</sup> £1800, which, with the chambers he had purchased for him in Lincoln's Inn, and the furniture thereof, is in full of his portion, to his son Henry £2000, and to his said sons George and Henry an annuity of £20 each for their lives, charged on his manor of Bournhall and lands at Bushey.<sup>d</sup> £20 are left to the poor of East Barnet, and the residuary estate to his son John,<sup>e</sup> his heirs and assigns for ever. Mrs. Hadley had predeceased her husband, and was buried at East Barnet 25 November 1712.

John Hadley, the eldest son, devoted himself to scientific pursuits, and became vice-president of the Royal Society. He was the inventor of a curious sea-quadrant, and to him we owe reflecting telescopes on Sir Isaac Newton's theory.<sup>f</sup> The article upon him in the *Biographie Universelle*,<sup>g</sup> concluding with a list of his published writings, says, "On ne connaît aucune particularité de la vie de Hadley, ni l'époque de sa mort : car aucune des biographies anglaises que nous connaissons ne fait mention de cet auteur." He was probably one of those unobtrusive and independent workers, of whom this country has frequently had cause to be proud, who pursue inquiry for its own sake, and with only a secondary, if any, regard to personal fame. Mr. Hadley was called away in the prime of life and in the fulness of his powers, 14 February 1743-4, aged 61, and was buried at East Barnet on the 22 of the same month. Perhaps, notwithstanding the ignorance of the *Biographie Universelle*, the funeral of such an one attracted a larger assemblage than ordinary to the quiet village churchyard.

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck i. xxxiii. The office was not again filled from East Barnet until the nomination of Frederick Cass, esq. of Little Grove, in 1844.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 4 Feb. 1728-9 by John, George, and Henry, the sons. Book Abbott 43. Mr. Hadley was bur. 27 Jan. 1728-9. East Barnet Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Elected a governor of the Grammar Sch. 9 Oct. 1732.

<sup>d</sup> George Hadley, esq. of East Barnet, purchased the manor of Bushey in 1687. It descended to his grandson, John Hadley, who sold it in 1770. Clutterbuck i. 339, *Bushey*.

<sup>e</sup> Elected a governor of the Grammar Sch. 22 Aug. 1720.

<sup>f</sup> *Gent.'s Mag.*

<sup>g</sup> *Biog. Univ. Art.* on Sir John Hadley.

His will, in which he is described as of East Barnet, and of St. George's Bloomsbury, bears the date 1 April 1742.<sup>a</sup> Recording that his marriage articles were signed 5 June 1734, Sir Hans Sloane, bart. being one of the trustees, and that £3000 was the marriage-portion of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hodges,<sup>b</sup> esq., deceased, he settles upon her for life, in lieu of dower, all the rents and profits of his lands at East Barnet and in the parishes of Edmonton and Enfield, "with power to fell and take away 20 of the most seasonable timber-trees each year in Ousage or Coleswood in the usual course of the falls of wood." He further gives her the use of the furniture of his house at East Barnet for life, and so much from his house in London, (in the parish of St. George's, Bloomsbury) as may be necessary to furnish it completely, as well as his coach and chariot, his pair of coach horses, and the enamelled picture of her late father. To the poor of East Barnet he leaves £15, and to his nephew Hadley Cox,<sup>c</sup> son of Mr. John Cox, "the two pictures of his said father, one in enamel by Mr. Zink,<sup>d</sup> the other in oyl by Mr. Dahl." The residuary and reversionary real and personal estate goes to John Hadley, his only child, but should he (testator) chance to die without surviving issue, he nominates his brother George his heir. Elizabeth, his widow, died 15 September 1752,<sup>e</sup> and was buried with her husband at East Barnet.

Mr. George Hadley, of Lincoln's Inn, the brother whom John Hadley, in the contingency of a failure of his own issue, constituted his heir, lived to an advanced age. He died 28 June 1768, in his 84th year, and was buried in the chancel at Flitton in Bedfordshire, where his nephew, archdeacon Hadley Cox,

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 27 Feb. 1743-4 by George Hadley, the bro. power being reserved to Elizabeth, the relict, and Henry the bro. Book Anstis 42.

<sup>b</sup> 6 May 1734, Admin. P.C.C. of Thomas Hodges esq. of St. George's Bloomsbury, widower, was granted to Elizabeth Hodges Spr. the daughter.

<sup>c</sup> B.A. of Corpus Christi, or Bene't, Coll. Camb. 1742, M.A. 1746, afterwards fellow; rector of Fordham near Colchester, 13 July 1750, which he resigned 1763; rector of Blunham and vicar of Flitton with Silsoe co. Bedf. archdeacon of Bedford 20 March 1771. He mar. Charlotte eldest dau. of General John Parslow, colonel of the 30th Regt. (d. at Bath 15 Nov. 1786). He was bur. at Flitton 4 Apr. 1782, and his will was pr. P.C.C. on the 20 Apr. following. Book Gostling 169. *Le Neve, Fasti. Eccl. Angl.* ii. 76; *Morant's Essex*, i. 229; *Gent.'s Mag.* 11 June and 15 Nov. 1786.

<sup>d</sup> Chrétien Frédéric Zinke, "excellent peintre en émaux, naquit à Dresde, vers 1684, et vint à l'âge de 22 ans en Angleterre." *Biog. Univ.* He d. in England in March 1767, having retired in 1746 to his house in South Lambeth.

<sup>e</sup> Bur. 21 Sep. *Par. Reg.* Admin. of Elizabeth Hadley, of East Barnet, widow was gr. to George Hadley esq. curator and guardian of John Hadley, a minor, only child of deceased, 30 Oct. 1752.



placed a tablet to his memory, which still remains. By his will, bearing the date 23 Nov. 1767,<sup>a</sup> he leaves to his nephew John Hadley, esq. all his household goods and books which are in the latter's house at East Barnet, and likewise his father's bust by Rysbrock. To his nephew, the aforesaid Hadley Cox, he bequeaths his "silver watch made by Mr. Graham." George Graham, one of the most celebrated clock and watch makers of his day, was a native of Cumberland and a member of the Society of Friends. He married Elizabeth Tompion, niece of Thomas Tompion, called the "Father of English watch makers," and was buried in Westminster Abbey, in the same grave with his master Tompion, 23 Nov. 1751, being 78 years of age.<sup>b</sup> An anecdote is recorded of him, which seems worthy of reproduction, as illustrating both the precision of his workmanship and the independence of spirit by which he was personally actuated. A purchaser, who had given an order for one of his watches, mentioned, upon calling to take it away, that he was likely to spend nearly seven years in the East Indies, and expressed an anxiety to learn beforehand up to what point he might count upon its accuracy. "Sir," replied Graham, "this is a watch which I have made and regulated myself; take it where you please; if at the end of seven years you can report to me a variation of five minutes, I will return you your money." After an absence of more than seven years, the customer again presented himself, and with an affectation of seriousness said, "I bring you back your watch, Sir." "I remember the conditions," rejoined Graham; "let me look at it. Well, what complaint have you got to make?" "What complaint have I got to make! Simply this, that it has lost more than five minutes since I bought it." "Indeed! In this case, I insist upon giving you back your money." "What do you mean?" exclaimed the now startled visitor. "I mean," returned the other, "that I intend to fulfil my stipulation." "Surely you are not in earnest?" "Never more so." "I would not give up my watch for ten times the price I paid you for it." "And I would not break my word for any consideration in the world," retorted the watchmaker; "with me a promise once made is sacred. I agreed, under specified conditions, to take the watch back. In consequence of that agreement, you have returned it to me. No power upon earth shall compel me to cancel my bargain." Nothing would induce him to relent, and the watch served as his regulator up to the hour of his death.<sup>c</sup>

In this watchmaker the brothers Hadley, interested as they were in scientific

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 6 July 1768. Book Secker 280.

<sup>b</sup> *Westminster Abbey Registers*, 278, 382.

<sup>c</sup> *Biog. Univ.*

pursuits, would have recognised a kindred spirit ; and it is not improbable that certain of their investigations may even have been conducted in company. Evidently the watch left by Mr. George Hadley to his nephew was held in singular estimation by its recipient who, when he came to make his own will, had a tender care for its reverent custody. To his eldest son James Hadley Cox he bequeaths it, "on condition that he keeps it as a Memorial never to be parted with. Also I give to my said son my Reflecting Telescope, upon the like condition that he never part with it, it being the first of the sort that ever was made, invented by my late uncle, John Hadley esq. and made under the direction and with the assistance of his two brothers, George and Henry."

During the years that followed Mr. John Hadley's death in 1743 the original Ussage House seems to have been pulled down, and a few years later John Hadley, the son and heir who, in March 1770, is described as of Copford co. Essex, disposed of the whole of his East Barnet property. In July 1774 he sold to Robert Bulkeley of Barlow's Buildings, near Blackfriars bridge, gent. for £8,986 7s., inter alia, a wood called Ussage Wood, whereon a messuage called Ussage House formerly stood, and the purchaser immediately mortgaged the same for £6,000 to the Rev. John Haggard,<sup>a</sup> the younger, of Bennington co. Herts, clerk, and William Henry Haggard, his brother, of Boston co. Linc. esq. Mr. Bulkeley was originally a grocer in Chester, then a sugar-broker in London, and afterwards a speculator in land and timber on Enfield Chace, where he held under the Crown a considerable allotment. His adventures do not appear to have been successful, and he became largely indebted both in this and in building schemes in London. He died at Dulwich in December 1787,<sup>b</sup> and was buried at Chester, where his father resided. In March 1785 he had made a further mortgage to Thomas Bulkeley of Bulkeley co. Chester, gent., and in September 1788 the latter, as executor, neither principal nor interest having been paid, conveyed the equity of redemption to the Haggards, who, in August 1790, sold the estate to John Kingston esq. of Lower Grosvenor Street for £7,350. Mr. Kingston, in May 1778, had married Jane, younger daughter of Valentine Knightley M.P. of Fawsley Park co. Northampton, and in September 1797 united with his wife in settling the property in trust. He rebuilt Ussage House which, in October 1808, his trustees sold for £12,350 to Thomas Lambert

<sup>a</sup> Elder son of John Haggard, esq. who d. in 1776 ; appointed rector of Bennington 11 Mar. 1775 ; died 21 March 1813, aged 90. Clutterbuck's *Herts* ii. 289, 292.

<sup>b</sup> *Gent.'s Mag.* 1788, p. 180.

esq., who had been for many years resident at Oporto. The latter died at East Barnet<sup>a</sup> 3 November 1832 aged 85, and his will was proved by his nephews Daniel and John Lambert, the former being his heir at law. In 1834 the estate, consisting of 48 acres,<sup>b</sup> was purchased by the late Augustus Henry Bosanquet esq. at whose death, at Ramsgate, in 1877, it came to his widow, Mrs. Louisa Priscilla Bosanquet, eldest daughter of the late David Bevan esq. of Belmont, East Barnet. She died at Ramsgate in 1883, and the property has since been resold.

---

#### MONKEN FRITH, NOW OAK HILL.

Allusion has been made already to the early notices of Monken Frith,<sup>c</sup> a name dating from remote times, and which was only exchanged for the colourless designation of Oak Hill towards the close of the last century. The lands of Monkefrythe were included in the grant to Goodwyn and Maynard and, like Owsage Wood, were at that period held under a lease by Thomas Savage, gent.<sup>d</sup> to whom they were subsequently conveyed by the grantees. In 1632 we find William Johnson, esq. a contributor to the repairs of the church, inhabiting the Frith, but his connection with the parish commenced several years previously. The baptism of William, son of William Johnson, is recorded 3 Jan. 1615-16,<sup>e</sup> and on 19 May 1618, 16 Jac. the Lords of the manor granted to William Johnson and Ralph Gill, esquires, John Rea, and Thomas Kimpton, gentlemen, for seven years, a piece of waste land adjacent to the mansion-house of the said Ralph Gill, called Dudmans,<sup>f</sup> and adjoining the King's highway leading from Edmonton to Chipping Barnet. The name last appears in the register, 9 May, 1644, when Mary, daughter of William and Angelett Johnson, was baptized. This was probably a son of the former, as Mr. William Greene in his will, dated 11 July, 1642,<sup>g</sup> appoints his friend William Johnson the elder, of East Barnet, one of the overseers, and in a codicil, dated 20 Apr. 1645, substitutes Mr. Fenton Parsons, who had married his eldest daughter, for Mr. Johnson the elder, his father-in-law, who had "removed his habitacon into Lincolnshire." Mr. Johnson had been appointed a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School 29 May 1634, but was deceased and his successor chosen, 20 Feb. 1645-46.<sup>h</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *Gent.'s Mag.* 1832, p. 484.

<sup>c</sup> *Supra*, p. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Par. Reg.

<sup>g</sup> Proved P.C.C. 18 March 1645-6. Book Twisse 29.

<sup>b</sup> Osidge title deeds.

<sup>d</sup> *Supra*, pp. 20, 21.

<sup>f</sup> Most likely *West Farm*, at Cockfosters.

<sup>h</sup> Grammar Sch. Minute Book.



In the year 1660, licence<sup>a</sup> was given by the Crown to Sir Edward Alston, knt. pensioner in ordinary to the King, to impark the Frith House and 160 acres of his own land. The petition is dated 30 Aug. 1660, and the terms of the grant are as follows:—"Tot' ill' messuag. sive dom. vocat. sive cognit. p nōen de ffrith house cum omnib; ill' pcell bosc. prat. et pastur' eidem domo adiacen' vocat' p noia de Barne feild (12 acres) Three Corner feild (3 acres) Broome feild (5 acres) Hanging feild (6 acres) the Brickhill feild (12 acres) ac tot. ill. bosc. vocat. the home Wood (20 acres) ac tot. ill. bosc. vocat. Coales Wood et milwood (66 acres) ac tot. ill. dom. ac Claus. vocat. Perkins house et close (1 acre) ac tot. ill. terr' vocat. the Chace feild (19 acres) ac tot. ill. pcell terr' vocat. the Warren (16 acres) Et volumus &c. qd pfat. Edrūs Alston &c. pare. inde facere et tenere &c. At Westminster 12 Sep. 12. Car. 2."

There are grounds for supposing that the connection of the Alston family with East Barnet commenced at least as early as the year 1656.<sup>b</sup> Sir Edward, a member of the Inner Temple, described as of Strixton and, in his will, as of Bozeat,<sup>c</sup> co. Northampton knt., was the son of Thomas Alston, of Polstead, Suffolk, by Frances his wife, who married, secondly, Sir John Temple knt., of Stantonbury co. Bucks. An elder son of the same parents, Sir Thomas Alston, also of the Inner Temple,<sup>d</sup> and of Odell co. Bedford knt. was created a baronet 13 June 1642 and died in 1678. Descended from a common ancestor was another

<sup>a</sup> Patent Rolls 12 Car. 2, pt. 35, No. 33, Lysons iv. 10. State Papers Dom.

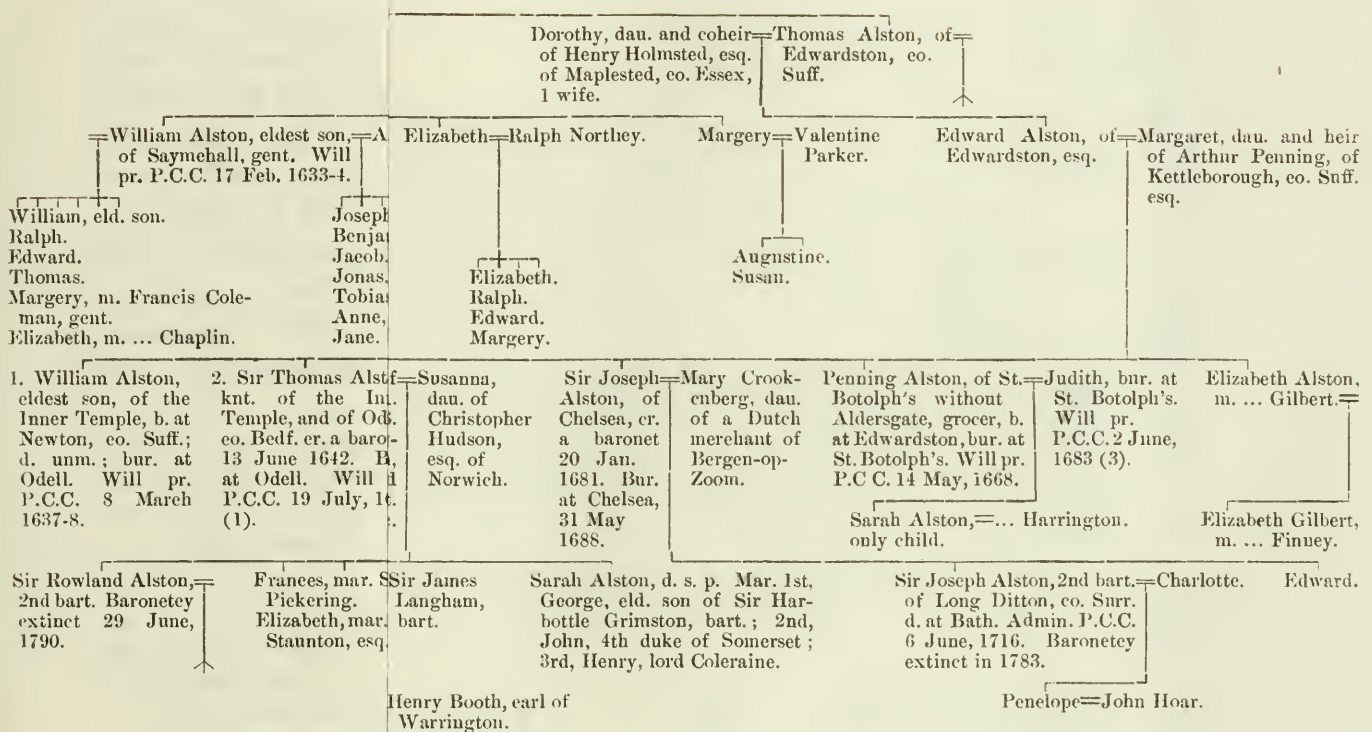
<sup>b</sup> In Gunton and Rolfe's map of Enfield Chace, of 1658, the name of *Wm. Altone esq.* is set down at Monken Frith. The names of Edward Alston and Hester his wife also occur in a deed of 16 Oct. 1656.

<sup>c</sup> Strixton and Bozeat are contiguous villages near Wellingborough.

<sup>d</sup> Ancestor of the Alstons of Odell. His will, dated 25 April, was pr. P.C.C. 19 July 1678. Book Reeve 73. The baronetcy became extinct 29 June 1690. Admin. of Frances Mounson (daughter of William lord viscount Mounson), late of East Barnet, decd, was granted P.C.C. 18 July 1660 to Sir Thomas Alston knt. and bart. uncle and guardian of Alston Mounson, a minor, brother of the deceased. Sir William Monson, 2nd son of Thomas Monson, cr. a baronet 29 June 1611, and brother of Sir John, who succ. as 2nd baronet, 29 May 1641, was er. viscount Monson of Castlemaine co. Kerry 23 Aug. 1628 by Charles I. His father, Sir Thomas Monson, Master of the Armoury at the Tower, had been suspected of complicity in the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury but, when on the eve of trial, the evidence was judged insufficient and he was liberated on bail. S. R. Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, ii. 180, 345, 363. Lord Monson, having been instrumental in procuring the King's death, though he did not sign the warrant, was degraded of his honours, 12 July, 1661, and sentenced with Sir Henry Mildmay and Mr. Robert Wallop to be drawn in sledges, with ropes about their necks, from the Tower to Tyburn and back, and there to remain prisoners for life. Pepys saw, on the 27 Jan. 1661-62, when about to take water at Tower Hill, the three "sleddes" standing there ready to transport the prisoners to Tyburn, and states that the

ARMS OF ALSTON.—Az. ten

CREST.—Out of a crescent a



ry of his brother,





Sir Edward Alston knt. M.D.,<sup>a</sup> and President of the College of Physicians, son of Edward Alston of Edwardston, Suffolk. Amongst the bequests in his will, dated 24 November 1669,<sup>b</sup> in which he is described as of the parish of Great St. Helen's, we find "to Mr. Nockett a Brickler that lived in St. Mary Hill, and bricked up my Vault there that preserved my goods in the tyme of the great ffire fforty shillings." This testamentary notice of services rendered whilst the flames were raging affords us a glimpse of precautions that were doubtless hurriedly taken in every part of the city, whenever time permitted.

Sir Edward Alston of Strixton had issue by Hester his wife, daughter of Sir William<sup>c</sup> Ashcombe of Ascot under Wychwood, co. Oxon, William, Thomas, John,<sup>d</sup> Edward and Charles,<sup>e</sup> and three daughters, Frances, Catherine<sup>f</sup> and Hester. By Lease and Release of 23 and 24 Aug. 1682 between Sir Edward Alston knt. and William<sup>g</sup> Alston his son and heir apparent, of the one part, and George Hadley esq. of the other, the property at East Barnet was conveyed to Mr. Hadley in fee simple. Sir Edward died shortly afterwards, his will, dated 25 Nov. 1682, being proved P. C. C. 12 Jan. 1682-3.<sup>h</sup>

There is nothing to guide us to the successive occupants of Monken Frith subsequent to Mr. Hadley's purchase, but it is presumable that he continued to reside at Ussage, and that his later acquisition was inhabited by tenants. Ussage

punishment was to be repeated every year, this being the day of their sentencing the King. Lord Monson was three times married; his second wife being Frances, daughter of Thomas Alston of Polstead. Collins' *Peerage*, ed. 1812, vii. 239. Burke's *Extinct Peerage*.

<sup>a</sup> Joseph Alston, his younger brother, was cr. a bart. 20 Jan. 1681. This baronetcy became extinct in 1783.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 24 Jan. 1669-70. Book Penn 2. From Harl. MS. 1358, f. 21<sup>b</sup>, containing arms from the *Visitation of London* 1633-4, it would seem that Dr. Alston resided at that date within the limits of Billingsgate Ward.

<sup>c</sup> Sir Edward, Le Neve, *Knights*.

<sup>d</sup> John Alston, "was distempered in his head by a blow of a quarter-staff," and his bro. Charles possessed Strixton as his curator. Le Neve *Knights*.

<sup>e</sup> Charles Alston, B.A. of Clare Coll. Camb. 1669, M.A. 1673, D.D. 1685; vicar of Northall, Midd. 14 March 1684, where he rebuilt the vicarage circa 1692; archdeacon of Essex 17 July 1689; prebendary of Mora, St. Paul's Cathedral 30 Apr. 1681, and in 1707 chaplain to the bishop of London (Compton). Newcourt i. 74, 182, 703. Lyons iii. 313.

<sup>f</sup> She mar. — Wiseman, and her son John Wiseman inherited Strixton after his uncle Charles Alston's death.

<sup>g</sup> To William, his eldest son, Sir Edward bequeathed his coach and harness and both his suits of armour.

<sup>h</sup> Book Drax 1.

House, as we have seen, was pulled down at some period after the death of his son John Hadley, and we next hear of Chief Justice De Grey, afterwards the first lord Walsingham, at Monken Frith as Mr. Hadley's tenant. William De Grey, who became Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in 1771, married in 1743 Mary daughter of William Cowper esq. M.P. for Hertford, first cousin of the poet. He resigned his seat on the bench in June 1780, was created lord Walsingham in the following October, died 9 May 1781, and was buried with his ancestors at Merton in Norfolk. "He was a most accomplished lawyer, and of the most extraordinary power of memory." "I have seen him," says Lord Eldon, "come into court with both hands wrapped up in flannel, from gout. He could not take a note, and had no one to do so for him. I have known him try a cause which lasted nine or ten hours, and then, from memory, sum up all the evidence with the greatest correctness."<sup>a</sup> The judicial bench was strongly represented at East Barnet about this time. Whilst Chief Justice De Grey tenanted Monken Frith, Mr. Justice Willes owned Little Grove and Sir William Ashhurst resided at Belmont.

Transactions in connection with the property succeeded one another rapidly after this period. Mr. John Hadley, whom we now find described as of Copford, disposed of the whole of his estates in Hertfordshire, and by bargain and sale of 23 June 1774 conveyed to Robert Udny of Cavendish Square esq. for £4,020 8s. 9d. a messuage and farm in the occupation of Richard Abbott. A large portion<sup>b</sup> of the present Oak Hill, including all the park beyond the brook, passed by this conveyance. By another bargain and sale of 13 July in the same year he sold to Robert Bulkeley, of Barlow's Buildings, "all that capital messuage or mansion house now or heretofore called or known by the name of Moncken ffrieth alias Monckham ffrieth alias the ffrieth and situate standing and being upon or adjoining to Enfield Chase near to a place then called Bourn Gate and within the parish of East Barnet in the county of Hertford, &c." and the purchaser, by deed of even date, included the premises in his mortgage to the Haggards.<sup>c</sup> In the following year one Francis Charlton esq. of Welbeck St. purchased Monken Frith at an auction but, declining to complete, Mr. Bulkeley disposed of the same, on the 17 June of that year, to Mr. Udny who, it is probable, had been previously residing at Bohun Place, or Lodge, which in 1775 he sold to Jacob Baker esq.

<sup>a</sup> Foss, *Judges*, viii. 264.

<sup>b</sup> 68*a*. 3*r*. 18*p*. Monken Frith was 55*a*. 2*r*. 4*p*. = 124*a*. 1*r*. 22*p*.

<sup>c</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 82.

On 2 Nov. 1776 Robert Udny,<sup>a</sup> described in the deed as of the City of London, merchant, in consideration of £6000, exclusive of the timber, valued at £818. 14. 0, conveyed the mansion of Monken Frith, with the adjoining lands, and Abbott's farm, to Richard Arnold of Chancery Lane, esq. who, in April of the following year, received a grant<sup>b</sup> in fee of 10 acres of land in Enfield Chace, abutting on the north upon other chace land of which Jacob Baker, of Bohun Place, was declared the purchaser. In Jan. 1777 all the above premises were mortgaged to Alexander Wynch esq. of Upper Harley St. Mr. Arnold appears to have fallen into difficulties, and in Oct. 1786 was resident in France, being described as "late of Barnet." In June 1790, as of Cantleston Castle at Bridgend co. Glamorgan, he effected an exchange of land at East Barnet with Mrs. Willes, the widow of Mr. Justice Willes.

By lease and release of 24 and 25 Dec. 1790, John Kingston esq. acquired, at the price of £7000, "all that capital messuage or mansion house, called Oak<sup>c</sup> hill, lately erected and built upon the site of the capital messuage or mansion house heretofore called or known by the name of Moncken Freith, otherwise Monkham Freith, otherwise the Freith situate upon or adjoining to Enfield Chace, near to a place there called Bourn Gate and within the parish of East Barnet, together with the free use, exercise, and enjoyment of the ancient and accustomed Church path leading from the said mansion house to the parish church of East Barnet, which said capital messuage was lately in the tenure of the right honourable Sir William De Grey, knight, as tenant thereof under John Hadley, and the said capital messuage, &c., were lately in the tenure of Richard Arnold and afterwards of Florentia Wynch (widow of Alexander) William Wynch (his eldest son and heir) and Edward Watts, their undertenants and assigns.

Mrs. Jane Kingston, wife of John Kingston esq. M.P. for Lymington, died 3 July 1810, and by lease and release, dated 6 and 7 December in that year, Mr. Kingston, now described as of Stratford Place co. Middlesex, sold to Sir Simon Haughton Clarke, late of the Island of Jamaica, but then of Hampstead co. Middlesex, bart. for £18,900 the Monken Frith or Oak Hill estate. Here, during the earlier years of his occupancy, was collected a celebrated gallery of

<sup>a</sup> Arms of Udny upon a seal affixed to this deed,—Gu. a stag's head with ten tynes cabossed or, betw. two greyhounds counter-salient arg. collared of the field, in chief and base three fleurs de lis, two and one, of the second. Crest, a fleur de lis gu.

<sup>b</sup> Inrolled 28 June 1777.

<sup>c</sup> It would seem from this that the change of name occurred during Mr. Arnold's occupancy.



pictures long since dispersed. He had inherited a baronetcy, dating from the year 1617, and died at Oak Hill in August 1832, leaving an elder son and successor of the same name, who died unmarried in April 1849, being succeeded by his brother Sir Philip Haughton Clarke, present and 11th baronet. Oak Hill continued in the occupation of the family for several years after the death of Catherine, Lady Clarke, in 1837. It was subsequently tenanted for a short period by the distinguished scholar and writer, Chevalier, afterwards Baron, Bunsen, many years Prussian ambassador to the Court of St. James's, statesman, theologian, archæologist, historian, and philologist, the friend of Niebuhr and of Arnold of Rugby, who removed hence to Totteridge Park. Mr. Pelly, afterwards Sir John Henry Pelly bart. followed Baron Bunsen at Oak Hill, which passed out of the possession of the Clarkes into that of the late Lord Feversham in 1856. In 1862 it was again sold to the late Charles Baring Young esq. second son of Sir Samuel Young bart. who married, in 1843, Eliza, second daughter of S. Winthrop esq. M.D., and died 10 Dec. 1882 at his town residence in Hyde-park-terrace, aged 81. It is now the property of Charles Edward Baring Young esq. barrister at law, of Trinity College, Cambridge, their eldest son, who has lately become the owner of the Daylesford estate in Gloucestershire, best known as the property and residence of Warren Hastings.

---

#### LITTLE GROVE.

On the brow of the rising ground that overlooks the village from the east, and to the right of the road leading up from Doggett's hill to the point where Bourn Gate, at the boundary of Hertfordshire and Middlesex, formerly marked the commencement of Enfield Chace, Mr. John Cotton, of the Middle Temple, erected, in the year 1719, his residence of New Place. The arms of the Cotton family, an eagle displayed, are still conspicuous upon the headings of the leaden pipes that carry the water from the roof at the four angles of the central building. A contemporary engraving, which has been reproduced for this work, shews that the house consisted originally of a square two-storied mansion, with its entrance towards the west, approached by a court-yard flanked by offices and stabling, and inclosed by *grilles* of open iron-work. The property attached to it was composed of a number of small closes or meadows subsequently united, during the occupancy of the Willes family, into one large parklike inclosure.

Although the existing mansion was not built until this period, a house called

Little Grove had previously occupied the site. The name of New Place, if it ever received acceptance, was soon abandoned, and the former designation restored. For the earliest trace of Little Grove we can, however, go back to a date anterior to 1719 by nearly two centuries. From the Court rolls of the manor it appears that on the 16 April, 2 and 3 Ph. and M. William Copwood, gentleman, surrendered unam Gravam voc. Danegrove contiñ novem aer. bosci pcell unius et xij<sup>cen</sup> aer. terre et bosei voc. Danelond unũ Toftũ nup Willi Lucas sen. contiñ &c. iac. inter prytleseroft et Regiam viam &c. et unũ pratũ voc. Burymede &c. unũ Toftũ &c. voc. Yorkes &c. unũ croftũ terre voc. homefield al' dict. long eroft, with sundry other inclosures, comprising, if not the actual site of the house, at all events a portion of the modern Little Grove estate, to the use of David Woodroffe, citizen and alderman of London, and Elizabeth his wife their heirs and assigns. This surrender was presented at the court held 29 Apr. 3 and 4 of the same reign, at which latter date we have it further recorded that the said William Copwood surrendered to the same uses unam grovam voc. Danegrove & Chyrehgrove nup Will'i Rolffe & Ramrycheland and lucas lande modo in occupaeõe Thome hardwyke. The interest of the Copwood family in East Barnet did not terminate altogether with this transaction. On 25 Apr. 2 Eliz. we find William Copwood and Jane his wife surrendering lyttell brownyng to the use of William Goodere of Monken Hadley.<sup>a</sup> The Copwoods were connected for many years with the neighbouring parish of Totteridge, where there are several entries relating to them in the register.<sup>b</sup> John Copwood "of Taturrugge co. Hertford esq." the father of William, dates his will 26 March 1542, 33 Hen. 8,<sup>c</sup> desiring to be buried in the parish church of Taturrugge in a place already declared to his son William. William Copwood, who married Jane, daughter of John Brockett, was probably the father, in addition to William who died without issue, of George Copwood, concerning whom there is a singular notice at the beginning of the Totteridge register :

1546. George Coopwood was born the twenty-fourth of June beinge Midsomer day one thousand five hundred fourty-six. Robert Sheffield esq. George Aymorer<sup>d</sup> and Katherine — christened him, John Brocket did bishop him.

<sup>a</sup> Henry, afterwards Sir Henry, Goodere, of Newgate Street, Hatfield, son and heir of William, surrendered the same premises, 18 Apr. 30 Eliz. to Humphry Weld. Vide Supr. p. 31 *Conf. Hist. of Monken Hadley*.

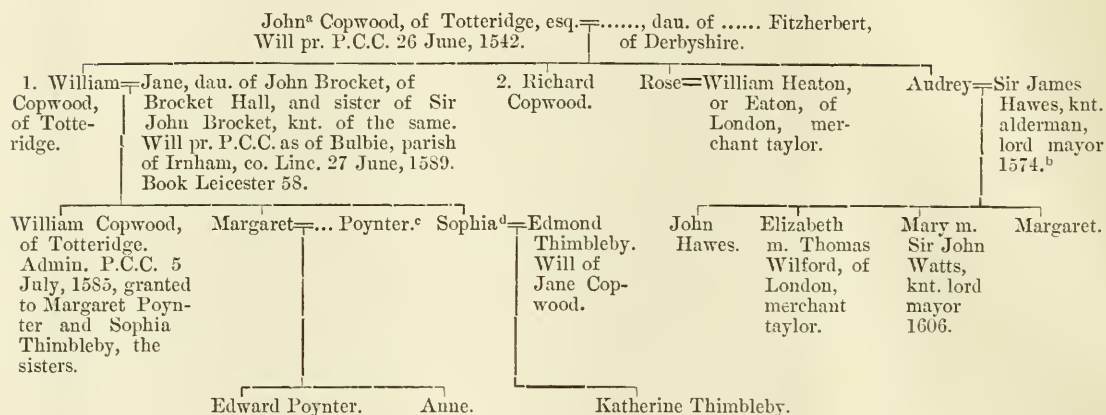
<sup>b</sup> 29 June 1587 William Coopwood getle'man bur. 25 May 1615 Elizabeth Copwood, wife of George Copwood, bur. 21 Apr. 1626 George Copewood gentleman bur.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 26 June 1542. Book Spert 7.

<sup>d</sup> George Armorer was curate of Totteridge in 1542. Will of John Copwood.

Brigit was borne the viij<sup>th</sup> day of December. Dority was borne the xxj day of Januarie in the first yeare of Queene Mary.

### Pedigree of COPWOOD, OF TOTTERIDGE, CO. HERTFORD.



ARMS. Arg. a pile in bend sa. fimbriated and engr. gu. betw. two eagles displ. vert. beaked and legged gu.  
 CREST. An eagle with wings endorsed or.<sup>e</sup>

Alderman David Woodroffe, citizen and haberdasher of London, to whom the surrender of William Copwood's property at East Barnet was made, was of Devonshire extraction, the son of John Woodroffe, or Woodreve, of Uffculme, in that county. He was appointed sheriff in 1554, his colleague being William Chester, and, in this capacity, had to preside at the executions of the Protestant martyrs, Rogers, Monday, 4 Feb. 1555, and Bradford, later in the same year. John Foxe, the martyrologist, takes note of and condemns his behaviour on these occasions, contrasting it unfavourably with the gentler conduct of his co-official. He alleges that he addressed the sufferers with cruel harshness at the stake, not permitting them to speak, ordering their hands to be tied to prevent the bystanders shewing their sympathy by taking hold of them, and even goes so far as to accuse him of laughing at their agonies. When the alderman was stricken with paralysis of the right side, within six months afterwards, Foxe sees

<sup>a</sup> Admin. c. T. of the will of Henry Taillor of Barnet gent. was granted to John Copewode 27 Feb. 1493-94. St. Albans wills. Book Wallingford 75. There is a bequest towards the repairs of East Barnet church.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 1096, ff.77<sup>b</sup>, 109.

<sup>c</sup> Described as of Norfolk. Harl. MSS. 1433, f.4<sup>b</sup>; 1504, f.39<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> Married . . . Kington. Harl. MS. 1504, f.39<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>e</sup> Harl. MSS. 1433 f.4<sup>b</sup>. Visitation of Herts and Surrey 1572; 1504, f.39<sup>b</sup>.



in it the direct judgment of heaven,<sup>a</sup> and records how, from the time of the seizure until his death, eight years later, he could not be turned in his bed without the assistance of two men to lift him in a sheet.<sup>b</sup> Machyn's Diary contains two other references to him.

"The xx day of Aprill (1557) dyd pryche docthur Yonge att Santt Mare spyttyle ; and ther was my lord mare and xxv althermen, none lackyng butt master Wodderoff, the wyche makyth the full nombar of xxvj." <sup>c</sup>

The same record likewise gives a detailed account of his funeral.

"The — day of March (1563) was buried master David Woodroffe alderman and haberdasher of London. The chief mornar master Voderoffys eldest son, and next master Stonhowse ys sune in lawe, &c." <sup>d</sup>

The will of David Woodroffe, dated 26 June 1560, was proved P.C.C. <sup>e</sup> by Elizabeth the relict and Nicholas and Stephen the sons, 22 May 1563. Amongst other bequests he leaves to his widow for life his dwelling houses at London and St. Albans, as well as another house in the latter town called the "flower de luce," with remainder to his son Stephen, <sup>f</sup> besides making this additional provision for her;—"Item I give unto my sayde welbeloved wyef during her naturall lyef my house and Landes with thapp<sup>r</sup>ten<sup>a</sup>nces lyeing at Est Barnet And after her decease the same my house and lands with thapp<sup>r</sup>ten<sup>a</sup>nces I give unto my sonne Robert Woodroof and his heiras for e<sup>l</sup>." During his lifetime he contributed £20 towards the conduit at Bishopsgate. <sup>g</sup>

In accordance with alderman Woodroffe's testamentary dispositions his widow took a life interest in the East Barnet property and, at a Court of the Manor held on the 27 June, 14 Eliz. it was presented that, on the 23 day of that month, Elizabeth Woodroffe of London, widow, had surrendered Danegrove

<sup>a</sup> See Contemporary Edition of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* 1563, p. 1215, where it is stated that his arm and leg were paralysed.

<sup>b</sup> Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* vi. 609; vii. 194, ed. of 1838; Machyn's *Diary*, Camd. Soc. Pub. p. 395 notes. See Biog. Univ. art. *John Fox*. Froude's *Hist. of England* vi. 319, 326, 365 note.

<sup>c</sup> Machyn's *Diary*, Camd. Soc. Pub. p. 131.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid p. 303.

<sup>e</sup> Book Chayre 21.

<sup>f</sup> Stephen Woodroffe, by his will, dated 20 Apr. 1576, leaves his house at St. Albans "called the flower de lewse," to Bridget his wife for life, with remainder to his son Christopher and his heirs for ever.

<sup>g</sup> Stowe's *Survey of London*.

(9 acres) and Daneland (12 acres), lands lately held by John Cooper, to Nicholas Woodroffe, citizen and alderman, who immediately surrendered the same to his brother Robert Woodroffe, his heirs and assigns. On the tenth of the following month Mrs. Woodroffe made her will, which contains no reference to East Barnet.

*In the name of God amen. The xth daie off* Julye anno Dñi 1572 I Elizabeth Woodroffe late wief of David Woodroffe late of London alderman being pfitte off mynde thanks be to god, Doe ordeine and make this my last will and testament in maner and forme ffollowinge, first I comitte my soul to allmightie god my savioure and redeamor in whose blessed passion I hope wthout all doubte to have remission and forgevenes of my synnes, And I will my bodie to be buried in the Church of St Andrewes Undershafte in the valte where my saied husband lyeth buried, And my mynde and will is That all suche debts as in right I owe shall first be paied by my executours hereafter named, And I will there shall be bestowed for the performance off my buriall and ffuneralls by the good discrecons of my executours the some of twoe hundreth pounds off lawfull money off Englande, Item I will that duringe the space of twoe yeares next ensewinge my decease That shalbe yerlie aboute the ffeast of St Michael tharchangell iiij<sup>or</sup> Carte Loades off great Coales distributed to the Poore people of St Andrewes Parrishe in London where I dwell, And to the poore people of the towne of St Albones dwellinge wthin y<sup>e</sup> Parrishe where my house standeth that is to saie in everie of the saied pishes duringe the tyme aforesaid ij loades of great coales, Item I give unto Nicholas Woodroffe my soñe to be paied wthin one yeare next after my decease the some of one Hundreth Pounds of lawfull money of england, Item I give to my sone Steven Woodrofe to be paied at the like tyme the some off twoe hundreth pounds off lawfull money of england, Item I give unto my sone Robart Woodrofe to be paied at the like tyme the some of three hundreth pounds of lawfull money of england, Item I give unto my daughter Stonehouse to be paied at the like tyme y<sup>e</sup> some of one hundreth pounds of lawfull money of england, Item I give to my daughter Baynes to be paied at the like tyme the some of one hundreth pounds of lawfull money of England, Item I give unto my daughter Grevell to thuse of Walter, Robart, John, Anne, Elizabeth and Marie Pargiter the children of Anthonie Pargiter hir late husband equallie emonge them to be devided The some of ffyftie pounds of lawfull money of englade The same to be paied to the hands of my saied daughter wthin one yere next after my decease she puttinge in good and sufficient sureties and bonde unto my executours ffor the trew paymēt off the saied ffyftie pounds in maner and forme aforesaid at their & euie of their full ages or mariages, And one to be heire to another, Item I give vnto Davide Pargiter to be paied at his full age of xxi<sup>ti</sup> yeares the some of twentie pounds off lawfull money of Englande, Item I give unto Gressell Pargiter to be paied at her full age or mariage the some of Thirtie pounds off lawfull money of england, Item I give unto Agnes Bull to be paied at the daie of hir mariadg the some of tenne pounds off lawfull money of england, Item I give unto Thomas Houghton the elder a blacke gowne of the value of xl<sup>s</sup> st. Item I give unto Mrs. Martyn my serūte the some of fflower pounds of lawfull money of england, Item I give to John Penifather my aprentice xx<sup>s</sup> of lawfull money, Item I give to Sara Penyfather my seru<sup>ante</sup> the some of xl<sup>s</sup> of lawfull money, Item I give unto Deonis Cleninge ffourtie shillinges of lawfull money, Item I give







unto Bartholomew Cleninge xl<sup>s</sup> of lawfull money, Item I give unto my daughter Grevell the some of Twentie Pounds of lawfull money of england, More I give unto my saied daughter a small Cipres Chest, w<sup>th</sup> certain linnen in the same, More I give to my saied daughter my small standinge Cuppe w<sup>th</sup> a cover gilte, Item I give to my sayed daughter and unto my daughter Baynes egallie betwene them to be devyded all my apparrell belonginge to my bodie except hereafter bequeathed, Item I give unto my daughter Gressell Woodrofe theis parcells followinge, ffirst ij short turkie Carpetts for windowes, a window Clothe for my Parloure of nedleworke, my Curtains of grene taffatae, vj yeerye<sup>a</sup> towells, ij Chaires of Crimsen velvett, my wagon with the cover of blew clothe, more halfe the pewter vessell that stondeth in my vessell house at London, A square table clothe of damaske worke with vj 'Jacke' towells for serūnts, a fier Panne for the hall, a yeerie panne of latten, The bedsted Cobard and hangings belonginge to my great Chamber in london, Item I give unto my daughter Stonehouse Theis pcells followinge, ffirst my best Chaine of golde, a longe pilloe of sylke nedle worke, ij turkie Carpetts for windowes, more my second best Coveredled, one longe table clothe of damaske worke, j towell and twoe dozen of napkens to the same, more my longe turkye Carpett, Item I give unto my daughter Baynes theis parcells followinge, ffirst, one damaske table Clothe of the storic of the holie ghoste w<sup>th</sup> a towell, and one dozen napkins of the same worke, more one other dozen of olde napkins of the same worke, Item more one table clothe of Burdeseyes w<sup>th</sup> a towell and ij dozen of napkins of the same worke, More all my Childbed linnen with kerchers and Rayles,<sup>b</sup> and other suche linnen as apperteyneth to my bodie, more a paier of latten<sup>c</sup> Andirons belonginge to the new Chamber, Item more a fetherbed w<sup>th</sup> the furniture belonginge to y<sup>c</sup> bedd in the same new Chamber, Item I give unto my daughter Bridgett Woodroffe theis pcells followinge, That is to saie, all my householde stuffe apteyninge to my house at St Albons as lȳnen bedding Pewter, w<sup>th</sup>all the appurtennes usuallie belonginge and remayninge at my saied house except and reserved theis parcells followinge, That is to saie, all my Plates and suche householde stuffe as apteyneth to my house at London, Item I give unto my sone Robart Wodrofe the one halfe of my vessell in my vessell house at london, More all the rest of my naperye<sup>d</sup> remayninge and not before bequethed, more the fetherbeds w<sup>th</sup> all the furnytur of the bed in my chamber where I lie, w<sup>th</sup> ene of my best coveredleds belonginge to the same bedd, Item I give unto my welbeloved soñe Mr. George Stonehouse<sup>e</sup> my great yron

<sup>a</sup> *Ewery*. The place where the ewers for washing the hands before and after meals were kept. Halliwell.

<sup>b</sup> *Rail*. A garment of fine linen formerly worn by women round the neck.—Halliwell. Fairholt's Glossary. *Night-rail*. A night-dress for ladies. *ib*. Massinger, in "The City Madam," 1659, writes :

"Sickness feigned,

That your night-rails at forty pounds apiece

Might be seen with envy of the visitants."

A *rayle* is described as a "kereheffe" in an Act 22 Edw. IV. See *Cyclopedia of Costume*, Planché.

<sup>c</sup> *Latten*. A kind of mixed metal resembling brass in its nature and colour. Halliwell.

<sup>d</sup> *Napery*, linen, generally table linen. Halliwell.

<sup>e</sup> George Stonhouse esq. one of the clerks of the green cloth, mar. secondly Elizabeth, dau. of alderman Woodroffe and relict of Walter Lawson esq. Dying in 1575, he was succ. by his eldest son William Stonhouse esq. of Radley eo. Berks, cr. a bar<sup>t</sup>. 7 May 1628.

chest in my Chamber, More unto him in redie money tenn Pounds of lawfull money of england, And I hartelic require my saied soñe to be the overseer of this my will, Item my will and my mynde is that all the rest of my householde stuffe at my house at London my Plate onlie excepted shall remaine in my house to the use of my sonne Nychās Woodrofe, Item the rest of my goods debts Plate redie money not before bequethed or apointed I give unto my sonnes Nicholas Woodrofe and Steven Woodrofe equallic betwene them to be devyded And of this my present testamēt I ordeine cōstitute and make my saied sonnes Nicholas Woodrofe and Steven Woodrofe my onlie exēs Renowncing all former testamēts wills or executors by me heretofore made named or apointed In witnes wherof I have sett my hande and seale y<sup>e</sup> daie and yere above written Item more I give unto Edward Thoñs and Suzan Stonehouse y<sup>e</sup> childrē of my sone Stonehouse by his ffirst wief to eu'ye of them at the daie of their mariadge or lawfull yeres one of my small Sylver Potts parcell gilte wth iij herres<sup>a</sup> to the potts Sealed and deliuered the xvij<sup>th</sup> daie of september 1572 In the presens of us Nichās Woodrofe, Steven Woodrofe, Elizabeth Stonehouse, Grace Baynes.<sup>b</sup>

Robert Woodroffe, the alderman's third son, who, upon the expiration of his mother's life interest, was to succeed to the East Barnet property, seems to have established his own home in Oxfordshire and, on the 4 Apr. 9 Jac. 1611, we find it recorded in the Court rolls that, on the 27 of the preceeding June, a licence had been granted to him to demise all his lands held of the Manor. Concerning his tenants at this period we have no precise record, but it may perhaps be inferred from a notice preserved on the rolls that shortly before this time one Sir Christopher Rooper<sup>c</sup> had been in occupation. The notice in question further indicates that, under the old manorial system, the functions of the modern inspector of nuisances were not altogether ignored. At a Court held on the 19 Apr. 8 Jac. 1610, a penalty of twenty shillings was imposed upon the said Sir Christopher, unless the manure heap placed by his servants on the King's highway between Bourn gate and Doggett's hill were removed before the last day of the following June;—"pena etiam posita est q<sup>d</sup> Xtōpher Roop miles removeat fimū (dung) et sterquiliniū (dung heap) q<sup>d</sup> serviciū sui eiecer̃ in Regia via inter Bornegate<sup>d</sup> et Doggetts hill ante ultiñ diē Junij px sequen. sub pena xx<sup>s</sup>."

<sup>a</sup> *Ear.* The handle of a pot. Halliwell.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 11 Oct. 1572. Book Daper 29.

<sup>c</sup> Christopher Roper, who succ. his father as 2nd baron Teynham in 1618, dates his will 22 March 1621-2, being then nearly sixty years of age. There is no allusion to East Barnet, and his identity with the Sir Christopher now in question is not altogether certain. Will pr. P.C.C. 20 June 1622. Book Savile 54.

<sup>d</sup> The uniform occurrence of the designation Bourn Gate in old documents warrants a surmise that Bohun Gate, with its supposed derivation from Humphrey de Bohun, is only a modern substitution. It



Robert Woodroffe is described as of Cropredy co. Oxon. gent. when he made his will, 20 Nov. 1624, "at this present tyme of good and perfect health both in body and mynde." In it he gives "all his Lands Teñts and Hdits in Easte Barnett unto his eldest son Nicholas Woodroff and unto his heires for eũ, reservinge unto his wief her Thirds, and alsoe her rights for her lyfe time in Copwoods Grove, because shee is joynte purchaser w'h him in the same." He died in the year 1625<sup>a</sup> and, at a Court held on the 18 Apr. in the ensuing year, it was presented that, on the 30 Apr. 21 Eliz. Robert Woodroffe was admitted to Nether Ansickells (16 acres), that, on the 15 Feb. 35 Eliz. he was admitted to longberry meade in East Barnett, that he held White's Meade (6½ acres), adjoining lands of Robert Bartlett (Berkeley) esq. Homefield, Great Coopers and Little Coopers, containing 40 acres, a cottage or tenement occupied by Alice Brutie, lands called Upper Ansickles, containing 15 acres, abutting on the lands of William Johnson esq. a close called Yorks, containing 6 acres, abutting on the King's highway at Doggett's hill, and a close called Stephen's land with a cottage built upon it abutting upon the King's highway and Danesgrove. The identity of a part of these lands with the present Little Grove estate is established by the circumstance that White's mead, Great and Little Coopers, Homefield, Upper Ansetts, and Nether Ansetts, are by name included in Mr. Justice Willes' purchase in 1767, but it is clear that the possessions belonging to Robert Woodroffe were far more extensive, and that he had himself made additions to those which had come to him by descent. It may be observed here, once for all, that the existing distribution of properties at East Barnet furnishes no clue to the delimitation of the corresponding estates in former times. By exchanges and alternate augmentations and diminutions this varied continually under successive ownerships.

Upon the decease of Robert, Nicholas Woodroffe his eldest son and heir was admitted to the whole, but his enjoyment of the inheritance was not of long duration. When lying on his deathbed<sup>b</sup> (jacens in extremis) 29 Apr. 1627 he surrendered

is laid down as Bourn Gate in Gunton and Rolfe's map of 1658. Bourn, *a limit or boundary*. Halliwell. Johnson. In Shakspeare, "The undiscover'd country, from whose *ourn* no traveller returns."—Hamlet, act 3, sc. 1. There can be little doubt but that it was simply the gate at the Chace boundary. *Supra* pp. 8, 9. As early as 15 Apr. 44 Eliz. the Court rolls mention a message and land *p'pe burnegate*.

<sup>a</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. 3 Nov. 1625 by Dyonice the relict. Book Clarke 131. In her will, dated 6 Aug. 1632, when "aged and weake," Dyonice bequeaths to her son William, if he be living, "a purled (having a twisted border) bole of silver," his daughter Elizabeth, now living wth her, to have it, should he be dead. Pr. P.C.C. 14 March 1633-4, Book Seager 25.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 22 Apr. 1628.

Nether Ansickles and White's mead to the use of Martha his wife for life, with remainder to Robert his eldest son, a minor 17 years of age, and his heirs for ever. To the said Robert, who was placed under the guardianship of his mother, were surrendered at the same time Homefield Great Coopers and Little Coopers, and to Martha his wife the house occupied by Alice Brutie widow.

At a View of Frankpledge of the Manor, 1 Apr. 1635, licence was granted to Robert Woodroffe to demise to Anthony Bouchier of London esq. for 12 years, commencing with Lady Day 1634, "*unū messuagiū sive tenement' cum pomar' gardino et pertinen' adinde spectañ in Barnett p'diet' et quadraginta aer' terre arrabilis prati et pastur' sive plus sive minus diet' Messuag' ptineñ aut cum eod. usitat. occupat. sive gavis' et modo in occupacōne dieti Anthonij.*" This was probably a renewed lease, as Mr. Bouchier had been already for several years a resident at East Barnet. He had succeeded his father as Clerk in the Remembrancer's office of the Exchequer, at the head of which, as Remembrancer, was his uncle by marriage, Mr. Thomas Fanshawe of Ware Park,<sup>a</sup> who had married Mary daughter of Anthony Bouchier of Barnesley in Gloucestershire. The name first occurs in the East Barnet register, 22 July 1628, when "Katherine, daughter of Anthony and Jane Burcher," was baptized. Amongst the contributories towards the building of the chancel and repairs of the church in 1632 and 1633, his name appears as "inhabiting Mr. Woodroffe's house."

Robert Woodroffe, the eldest son of Nicholas, mortgaged '*totum illud messuagium*' and the lands adjoining, called Homefield, Great Coopers, and Little Coopers, to his mother on the 3 June 1636. On the 28 March 1638 it was presented that he had died since the last Court was held and that Stephen his brother was his heir.<sup>b</sup> The will of Martha his mother is dated 11 Aug. 1638,<sup>c</sup> and she is therein described as "*nowe dwellinge in Cropredy.*" About this period, or at all events after Stephen acquired possession, the dealings with the Woodroffe property at East Barnet are somewhat complicated. On the 10 Apr. 1638 Stephen Woodroffe obtained a licence to demise to Anthony Bouchier a messuage with 40 acres of arable land meadow and pasture for 13 years, to follow after Lady Day 1646.<sup>d</sup> This must have been an extension of the lease granted previously, but on the 20 Apr. 1640 we meet with a surrender by Stephen Woodroffe

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck ii. 294.

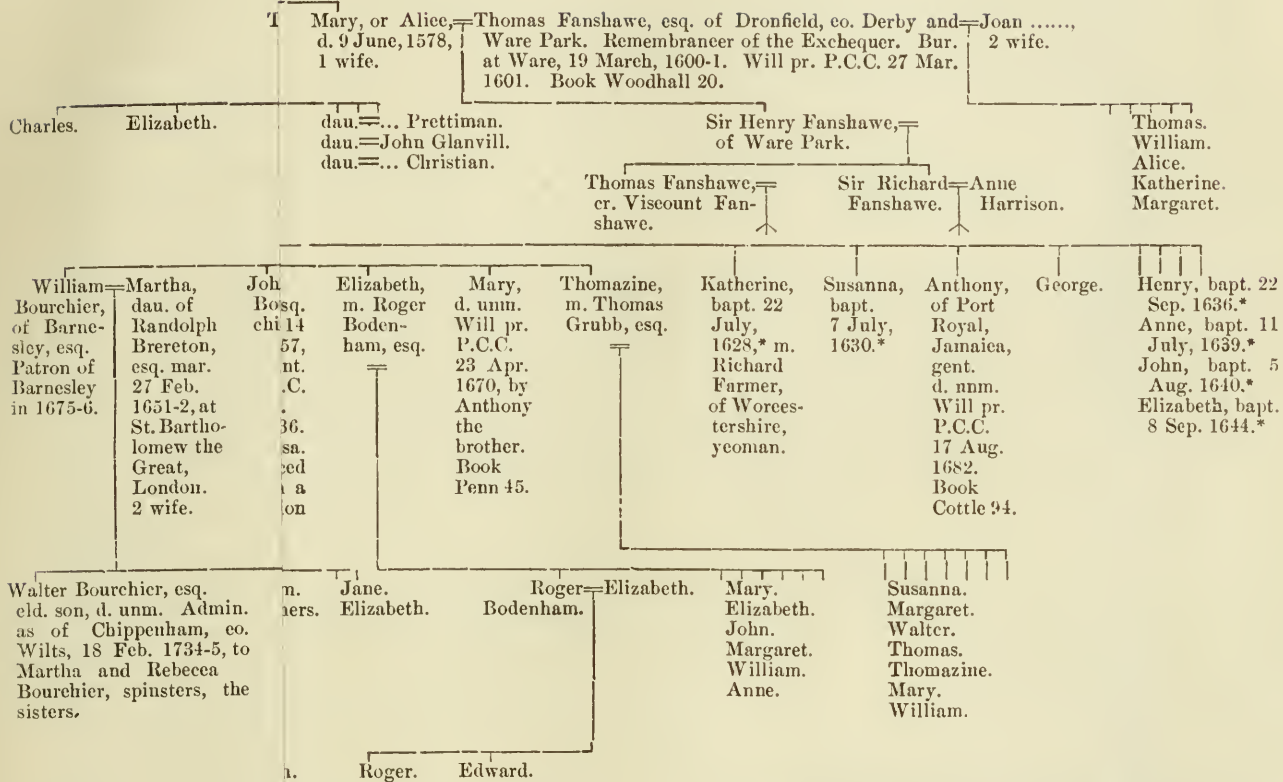
<sup>b</sup> Admin. of Robert Woodroffe, who died abroad, and who was probably the same, was granted P.C.C. 2 Nov. 1637 to a creditor.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 30 Oct. 1639 by Elizabeth and Mary the daughters. Book Harvey 157.

<sup>d</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. 18 Apr. 1639.

UC.

Bourchier, d. before=Alice.  
uly, 5 Edw. 6.



ARMS (granted 1 Dec 2 Edw. VI. A.D. 1548, by Thomas Hawley, Clarencieux, to Anthony Bourchier of Barnesley).—Az. a chev. or betw. three martlets arg. CREST. A demi seahorse ramp. vert chained and maned arg. eared gn. Harl. MS. 1359, f.4, Grants of Arms; Add. MS. 16,940 f.203.

Abbey Registers 36. 44. Brereton Bourchier "hath a large new House and a pleasant his ch large Park, and a great Estate in this and other Places." Atkyns Gloucestershire, D. Fosbrooke's *Hist. of Gloucestershire* ii. 463, *Barnesley*. Barnesley is 3 miles the h Barn

\* At East Barnet.





and Susan his wife of all the lands in the tenure of Anthony Bouchier to James Hodgson and John Combes, as trustees for the said Anthony Bouchier, in fee. The will of Susan Woodroffe, of Stratford-le-Bow, Middlesex, widow of Stephen Woodroffe gent. of the same, bears the date of 3 Apr. 1643.<sup>a</sup> She bequeaths a sum of 109*l.*, remaining in Mr. Bouchier's hands, to her children John and Sarah Woodroffe, and mentions her daughter Rebecca Dickenson.

Mr. Anthony Bouchier was a younger son of William Bouchier of Barnesley<sup>b</sup> in Gloucestershire esq. himself a younger son of Anthony Bouchier of the same, by Thomazine his wife, sister of Sir Walter Mildmay, who became the representative of the family through failure of male issue of his elder brother Thomas. In his will, dated 20 March 1621-2,<sup>c</sup> he makes allusion to a surrender to his son Anthony of his place in the office, and devises to the said Anthony the inheritance of his parsonage of Cirencester, bequeathing to him, besides, an annuity of 20*l.* and "a gilt standing cuppe chased, with a cover, marked with an A." To his wife he leaves his lease of a house in Little Bartholomew's Smithfield. The will of Mr. Anthony Bouchier, several of whose children were baptized at East Barnet, is dated 17 Oct. 1652,<sup>d</sup> and he is therein described as "of Little Bartholomews London, gent. sicklie in body." After reciting that "all that coppiehold messuage and all those coppiehold houses landes &c. at East Barnett &c. wherein Mr. James Hodgson and Mr. John Combes had a customary estate of inheritance in trust for me and my heires, by the death of the said James Hodgson are wholly come to the said John Combes," he appoints that the same shall be sold, and declares the uses to which the purchase money is to be applied. He mentions his sons Anthony and George, and his daughters Katherine and Susan, and gives to Jane his wife, "all his goods, and chattels hereafter mentioned, that is to say, fower of the best bedds and bedding thereunto belonging with pillowes bolsters coverletts and blanketts, all the pewter brasse and Lynnen, the greene couch with the greate chaire and little greene stooles there-

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 26 Oct. 1649, by Nicholas Nash the brother; Julian Clarke, the mother, named as executrix, being dead. Book Fairfax 149. Admin. of Julian Clarke, als Nash, of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, was granted the same day to Nicholas Nash, the son.

<sup>b</sup> 3 miles from Cirencester.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 14 May 1623 by Walter the son and heir. Book Swan 38. See T. D. Fosbrooke's *Hist. of Gloucestershire* 1807, vol. ii. 463, *Barnesley*. Atkyns' *Gloucestershire* p. 249. The family wills shew that the descents, as given in these works, are erroneous. William Bouchier, the father of Walter, did not die 6 Eliz. His will was dated, as stated in the text, 20 March 1621-2, and Walter was his eldest son.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 28 May 1653 by Jane Bouchier the relict. Book Brent 222.

unto belonging, the six greene high stooles embroidered with black velvett, the six wrought cushions, the cushions which Mrs. Mansfield gave her with the other windowe cushions, the six stooles and hangings which were for the greate chamber."

John Combes, the surviving trustee, having on the 16 Apr. 1650 surrendered all his customary messuages to the uses of his will, devised <sup>a</sup> the premises to John Combes the younger, of Gray's Inn gent. and Joseph Baker of Staple Inn gent. to be sold for payment of debts. The devisees in trust were admitted at a Special Court Baron held 1 June 1653, <sup>b</sup> and at the same Court, in accordance with the terms of Mr. Bouchier's will, surrendered "all that the said now voyd Messuage or Tenement late in the tenure or occupacō of the said Anthony Bouchier deceased, with the yards gardens &c. and alsoe all that Close called Holmefield to the said messuage adjoyning containing 10 acres, and alsoe all that Close called Little Coopers conteyning 4 acres, and alsoe two Closes conteyning 17 acres called Upper and Nether Ancikells, and alsoe that Close called White's Meade conteyning 6 acres and a half, all in the same tenure, To the use of Henry Parker of London, gent. and his heirs." To all these premises the said Henry Parker was now admitted, but it would appear that, on the 17 May 1657, either a further conveyance was made of the same or that some other property at East Barnet passed to Mr. Parker from Thomas Stringer, cooper, and Sarah his wife, daughter and heir of Stephen Woodcroft gent. <sup>c</sup>

Mr. Henry Parker, "citizen and paynter-stayner of London," was a witness, during his tenure of the estate, of three events which have left their traces deeply on the popular imagination, not to say on the national history,—the restoration, the great plague, and the great fire. By the latter his fortunes were seriously affected and in his will, dated 12 March 1669-70, <sup>d</sup> when "weake and infirme of bodie," he devises to Margaret his wife, in trust for a speedy sale, with a view to the discharge of his debts, incurred "through the late Conflagration and other the Providences of God upon the Cittie and my losses thereby, the house and

<sup>a</sup> By his will dated 18 Dec. 1652 and 27 Feb. 1652-3, and pr. P.C.C. 26 Apr. 1653. Book Brent 321.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>c</sup> From a Schedule of deeds referred to in a conveyance from Mrs. Tempest of Little Grove to John Kingston esq. of Oak Hill, dated 29 and 30 May 1795. Pedes finium Easter Term 1657, Hertfordshire, between Henry Parker gent. plt. and Thomas Stringer and Sarah his wife deforc<sup>ts</sup> of 6 acres of land and 4 acres of pasture at East Barnet, for £60 sterling. Woodcroft is most likely a mistake for Woodroffe. See pedigree of Woodroffe.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 29 Apr. 1670 by Margaret the relict. Book Penn 50.



lands which I have at Barnet, part whereof is Freehold and the other part Copihold of Inheritance." To his eldest son, Henry Parker of the Inner Temple esq. he leaves his houses &c. near Temple Bar, to his son Marshall, the husband of his daughter Margaret, his "whole studie of books," and he has five other children in their minority and unprovided for, Anne, Elizabeth, Mary, Matthew and Hugh.

Henry Parker, the son, married Margaret, eldest daughter of Alexander Hyde, bishop of Salisbury,<sup>a</sup> who at her brother's death became heiress to her father. The bishop, in his will, mentions that her portion had been 1,500*l.*, and he bequeaths to her "the wrought bed and furniture which her mother wrought, with the bedd bedding and two paire of sheets and pillowbers and my best coach and two geldings or horses and harnesses." To his son in law Mr. Henry Parker he leaves his silver chafing dish.

Upon the decease of his unele Sir Hugh Parker, early in the year 1697, Mr. Parker succeeded as second baronet, in accordance with the limitation to that effect in the patent of creation<sup>b</sup> and, having thereby, in addition to the inheritance which had devolved upon his wife, acquired an ample fortune and retrieved the painter-stainer's losses, purchased the estate of Honington,<sup>c</sup> in Warwickshire, where he erected a handsome residence and rebuilt the church, to which he presented, 30 July 1702, Richard Bland M.A.<sup>d</sup> Sir Henry died 25 Oct. 1713, in his 74th year, having survived his eldest son, and was interred at the west end of Honington church. In compliance with his wishes a monument, for which he provided 100*l.* by his will, was placed there to his memory and that of his son, with their effigies standing upright and of life size. The Latin inscription, in the ornate and eumbrous style of the period, runs as follows :—

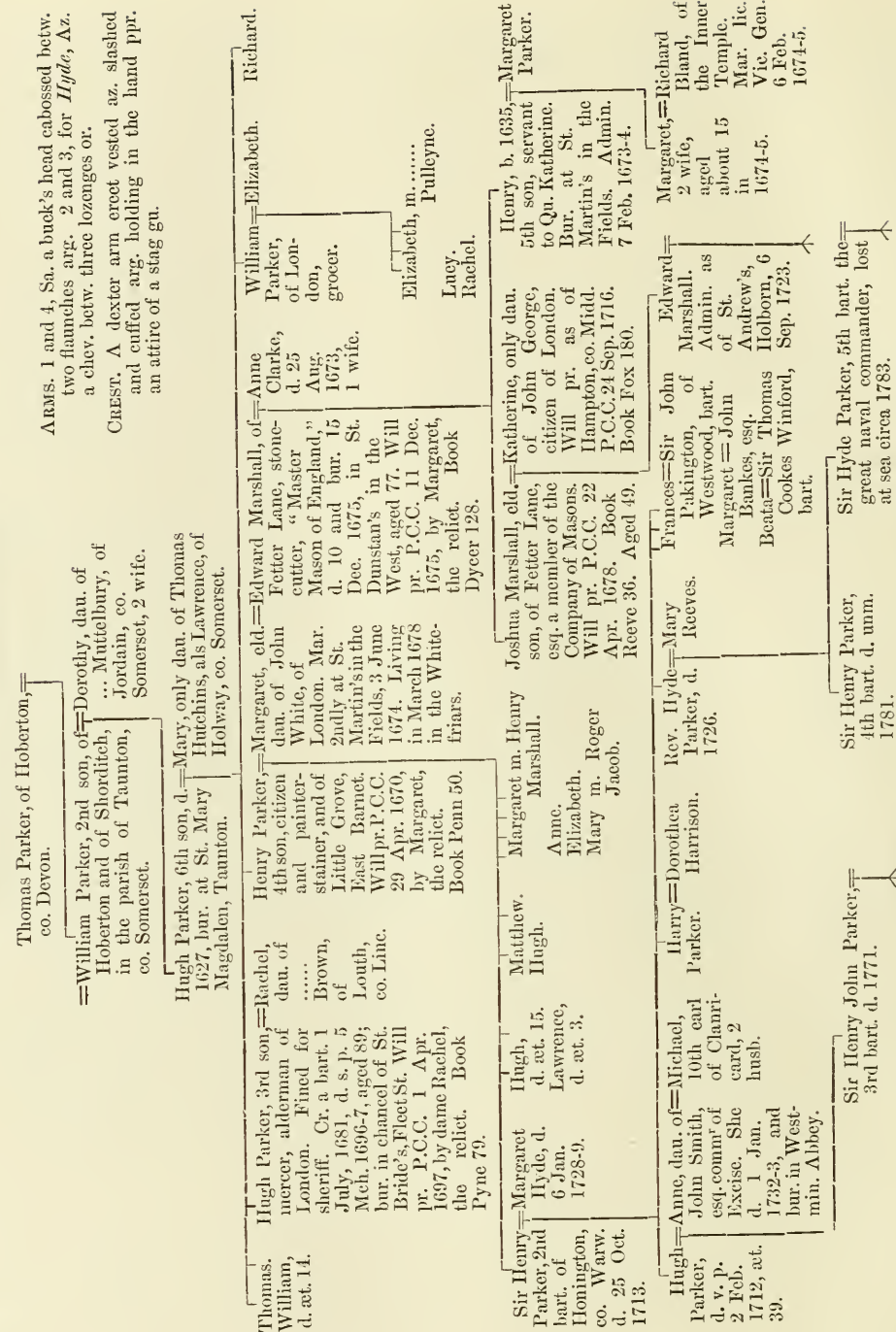
<sup>a</sup> Consecr. 31 Dec. 1665 ; died 22 Aug. 1667 ; son of Sir Lawrence Hyde, of Dinton co. Wilts, whose brother Henry was father of Edward, 1st earl of Clarendon. The bishop's wife predeceased him, and he left an only son Robert and three unmarried daughters, Barbara, Anne, and Elizabeth. His will was pr. P.C.C. 21 Nov. 1667, Book Carr 161, by the executors Henry Parker and Giles Clotterbooke. To his son he gives "my dyamond ring which I had from my brother doctur Edward Hyde, which was given to my Mother by Queene Anne" (Anne of Denmark).

<sup>b</sup> Luttrell's *Diary* iv. 193, March 6, 1697.

<sup>c</sup> Honington Hall is now the property and residence of Frederiek Townsend esq. only surviving son of the Rev. Edward James Townsend, rector of Ilmington, co. Warwick.

<sup>d</sup> B.A. of Clare Hall, Camb. 1695. Probably the grandson of his sister Margaret and of her husband Henry Marshall. He d. 26 Jan. 1718 in his 42nd year, and was bur. in the church of Honington, near the pulpit, under a flat stone, which bears an inscription.

## Pedigree of PARKER, FROM CO. DEVON, OF EAST BARNET, CO. HERTS, AND HONINGTON, CO. WARW.



(1) Wotton's Baronetage, ii. 459, ed. of 1771; Collins' Peerage, viii. 28 ed. of 1812; Harl. Soc. Publ. vi. 205, from a MS. pedigree in the handwriting of Henry Parker, of East Barnet, described as possessor hujus libri. The earl of Morley is descended from a common ancestor.

H. S. E.

HENRICUS PARKER Baronettus,

Nullo certe egens, qui sibi tot struxit Monimenta.

Elegantiam nempe in suis,

Pietatem in Dei Ædibus ædificandis,

Nullus non lapis confitetur.

Iuventutem Legibus & Negotiis,

Ætatem adultam Senatui & Patriæ,<sup>a</sup>

Senectutem Deo & Otio totus devovit:

Erat ei animus largus & munificens,

Justitiæ fidus Minister,

Viciniae Indefessus Patronus.

Vxorem duxit MARGARETTAM HYDE,

Episcopi Sarisburiensis filiam,

Regia in causa Nomen Satis notum,

Ideoq; ei nunquam Satis Caram.

Cum hac optima Conjuge per Annos 48 vixit

Summa fide, mutuoq; Amore,

Numerosa prole ditatu

It was not, however, until the 15 July 1674 that Henry Parker the younger, in conjunction with his mother Margaret and her second husband Mr. Edward Marshall, conveyed the Little Grove estate to Anne, lady Fanshawe. By indenture of this date between Henry Parker, of the Inner Temple, esq. son and heir of Henry Parker late of East Barnet gent. deceased, and Edward Marshall of the parish of St. Martin's in the fields, gent. and Margaret his wife, late the wife of the said Henry Parker, deceased, of the one part, and the Honourable dame Anne Fanshawe, the relict of the Right Hon. Sir Richard Fanshawe knt. and baronet deceased, of the other part, the said Edward Marshall and Margaret his wife, in consideration of 1,740*l.*, and the said Henry Parker, in consideration of 5 shillings, sell a messuage in East Barnet, with the closes called Broomefield and Little Coopers, to dame Anne Fanshawe.<sup>c</sup> This lady, the eldest daughter of Sir John Harrison, who built the mansion of Balls, near Hertford, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Robert Fanshawe of Fanshawe Gate, was the widow of Sir

<sup>a</sup> He was M.P. for Aylesbury. Luttrell's *Diary* v. 491, Nov. 25, 1704.

<sup>b</sup> Dugdale's *Warwickshire* p. 605, ed. of 1730; Wotton's *Baronetage* ii. 459, ed. of 1771. The will of Sir Henry Parker, dated 10 March 1712, was pr. P.C.C. 12 Nov. 1713.

<sup>c</sup> Close Roll, 26 Car. II. part iii. No. 18, Recognizance by Henry Parker 16 July 1674.



Richard Fanshawe,<sup>a</sup> who gained a reputation as a statesman and an author. He was sent as resident ambassador to the Court of Spain by Charles the First and, during the Civil War, warmly espoused the royal cause. When the King was lodged at Hampton Court, and in the power of his enemies, Sir Richard was much with him. Lady Fanshawe went three times to pay her respects and, on the occasion of her last visit, Charles turned to Sir Richard and said, in his usual tone of familiarity, "Be sure, Dick, to tell my son all that I have said, and deliver those letters to my wife; pray God bless her! I hope I shall do well."<sup>b</sup> Sir Richard was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651, and conveyed to London, where, for ten weeks, he was confined in a little room at Whitehall in full expectation of death, though a release was in the event conceded to him. Writing from Paris, 18 Nov. 1651, to Sir Edward Nicholas, the duke of York, afterwards James the Second, says, "I have received yours of the 8 of November from the Hage, and with it that from Dicke Fanshaw."<sup>c</sup> When ambassador to Portugal, after the Restoration, he negotiated the marriage with Catherine of Braganza and, being accredited to Spain in 1664, died there, 26 June 1666, when on the eve of returning to England. In the previous year he had concluded a peace between the two countries.

As an author he has not left behind him a high reputation, having been credited with carelessness in execution. His best works are translations. That of Baptista Guarini's *Pastor Fido*,<sup>d</sup> printed by R. Raworth in 1647, and dedicated "to the most Illustrious and most hopefull Prince Charles, Prince of Wales," has

<sup>a</sup> The 4th son of Sir Henry Fanshawe of Ware Park (whose eldest son, Thomas, was cr. viscount Fanshawe in 1661); bapt. at Ware 12 June 1608, *Par. Reg.*; married at Wolvercot near Oxford 18 May 1644 (his wife's father being at the time with Charles at Oxford, for which he was expelled the House of Commons, where he sat for Lancaster); M.P. for the University of Cambridge; cr. a baronet 2 Sep. 1650; died at Madrid 26 June 1666. Upon his body being conveyed to England, it was interred in a vault belonging to Sir John Harrison at All Saints' Church Hertford, from which it was removed to a new vault constructed by his widow in the parish church of Ware, where his monument still remains at the east end of the south aisle. This re-interment is unrecorded at Ware, but the following entry is preserved at All Saints:—"1671 May 18, Sir Richard Fanshawe, Imbassador, was taken ovte of this Vaulte, and laid in his Vaulte at Ware." Turner's *Hist. of Hertford*; *Notes Genealogical and Historical of the Fanshawe Family*; Burke's *Ext. Baronetage*; *Biog. Univ.* The Life and Letters of Sir R. Fanshawe, pub. in London 1702 in 8vo.; Clutterbuck's *Herts* ii. 185, 186, iii. 294, 295.

<sup>b</sup> *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, written by herself, p. 80, ed. of 1830, by N. H. N. (Sir N. H. Nicolas).

<sup>c</sup> Evelyn's *Memoirs* v. 188, ed. of 1827. Charles the Second landed in Normandy, Nov. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Neither when speaking of this work (*Lit. of Europe*, ii. 153), nor of the *Lusiad* (*Ib.* ii. 108), does Hallam take any notice of Fanshawe's translations. His silence is perhaps significant.

been described in ludicrously exaggerated terms in a "poetical address to the author," contained in the same volume, by Denham the poet. Speaking of translators in general, he writes :

"They but preserve the Ashes, Thou the Flame,  
True to his sense, but truer to his fame.  
Foording his current, where thou find'st it low  
Let'st in thine own to make it rise and flow.  
Wisely restoring whatsoever grace  
Is lost by change of Times, or Tongues, or Place."

Another translation, "The Lusiad by Luis de Camoens, by Richard Fanshaw Esq. 1655," in folio, was "dedicated to William Earl of Strafford, from your Lordship's Park of Tankersly, May 1, 1655," where, during the Commonwealth, Sir Richard and his family resided for some time, by permission of the noble owner.

Lady Fanshawe records <sup>a</sup> that her husband's death occurred fifteen days before his intended journey to England. After her return to this country with his remains, she took a house, in 1667, in Holborn Row, Lincoln's Inn Fields, but in the following year removed to Hertingfordbury to be near her aged father at Balls. Her memoir and diary were composed in 1676 for her only son, Sir Richard Fanshawe, <sup>b</sup> second baronet, then a youth. They are carried down to the time of her father's death, 28 Sep. 1670, at the advanced age of 80, the last entry being, "The 11 Sep. 1670 I christened the eldest daughter of my brother Harrison <sup>c</sup> with Lord Grandison and Sir Edmund Turner." Though compiled within the period of her occupation of Little Grove, there is no reference to that place.

She died in her 55th <sup>d</sup> year, having been born in 1625 and, in her will, <sup>e</sup> com-

<sup>a</sup> *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*, written by herself, ed. of 1830, by N. H. N.

<sup>b</sup> Born at Madrid, 6 Aug. 1665. He d. unm. and is stated to have lost his speech and hearing from disease some time previously. He was bur. at Ware from Clerkenwell, 12 July 1694, but there is no entry in the Ware Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Her brother Richard Harrison, esq. of Balls, M.P. for Lancaster, married in 1668 Audrey, the eldest daughter of George Villiers, 4th viscount Grandison. Her first cousin, only child of William Villiers, 2nd viscount, was the celebrated Barbara, duchess of Cleveland, mistress of Charles the Second. *Memoirs of Lady Fanshawe*; Burke's *Ext. Peerage*; Collins' *Peerage* 1812, iii. 788.

<sup>d</sup> 1679-80 Jan. 20, The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lady Madam Anne Fanshawe bur. Ware, Par. Reg. Clutterbuck's *Herts* iii. 294.

<sup>e</sup> Dated 30 Oct. 1679. Proved P.C.C. 6 Feb. 1679-80, by Catherine Fanshawe, the daughter, sole executrix. Book Bath 19.

mencing with a declaration that she is "perfectly well in her sences, though weake in her body," desires to be privately buried in the parish church of Ware in St. Mary's chapel close to her husband's body, in the same vault which she purchased of Humphry lord bishop of London for the interment of her husband, herself, and their descendants and no other," and requests that "all her lands whatsoever, with gardens walks orchard grove and yards situate and being in the parish of East Barnet be forthwith sold to the best advantage by her executors, and all her stock and goods of what nature soever as well without doors as within doors, and all her jewels plate and pictures that are now in her possession, except such as she shall hereafter reserve, and all things else that she has in her house in Little Grove." To her three unmarried daughters, Catherine,<sup>a</sup> Anne<sup>b</sup> and Elizabeth<sup>c</sup> she secures legacies of 600*l*.<sup>d</sup> each, and to Catherine, the eldest, gives the warrant for her father's baronetcy<sup>e</sup> and all her jewels. Together with other provisions for her son, she leaves him her own and her husband's picture both set in gold, her husband's picture drawn by Lilly (Lely) and her own drawn by Toniers.<sup>f</sup> A further clause of the will,—“Item, I give unto my deare daughter Catherine Fanshaw all my worke wrote by myselfe or by the said Catherine Fanshaw and her sisters,”—implies either that the taste for literature of both parents was inherited by their children, or that the daughters acted as the amanuenses of their mother. She concludes with an expression of her will and desire, “that my children Sir Richard Fanshaw and my three daughters Catherine Anne and Elizabeth Fanshaw doe weare for three yeares after my decease mourning with plaine Linnen except any of them marry in the meane time.” There is no mention of her daughter Margaret,<sup>g</sup> who had married at East Barnet church,<sup>h</sup> 13 June 1675, Vincent Grantham esq. of Goltho co. Linc. and who was probably provided for by settlement. Parental jurisdiction, as we know,

<sup>a</sup> Born 30 July 1652. Living unm. in May 1704. See will of Sir Edmund Turnor, described as of Stoke co. Linc. Le Neve, *Knights*. Harl. Soc. Pub. viii. 517. He married Lady Fanshawe's sister.

<sup>b</sup> Born 22 Feb. 1654-5. Married . . . Ryder and had a daughter Anne Lawrence. Both were living in May 1704. Will of Sir E. Turnor, pr. P.C.C. 20 Dec. 1708. Book Barrett 297.

<sup>c</sup> Born 22 Feb. 1662.

<sup>d</sup> She carefully notes, in each case, that £500 had been bequeathed to them by their late grandfather, Sir John Harrison.

<sup>e</sup> The expression used is “a warrant for a baronetcy.” Clutterbuck states that Sir John Harrison declined a baronetcy, being content with knighthood. ii. 185.

<sup>f</sup> The younger David Teniers probably meant. He died at Antwerp in 1694, aged 84.

<sup>g</sup> Born 8 Oct. 1653. Both Vincent Grantham and his wife were living in May 1704.

<sup>h</sup> *Par. Reg.* The Grantham family were seated at Goltho from a very early period.



reached far in those times, and it would be interesting to know the extent to which the above-mentioned posthumous injunction was observed. Lady Fanshawe's sister Mary was the wife of William Lytton, eldest son of Sir Rowland, and the *Life of the late Lord Lytton*<sup>a</sup> contains a suggestive correspondence, touching the domestic and matrimonial relations of the married pair, between Sir John Harrison, dated Balls 3 Oct. 1668, and Sir Rowland Lytton, dated Knebworth 7 Oct. 1668.

Catherine Fanshawe, as her mother's executrix, conveyed Little Grove by Bargain and Sale, dated 20 May 1680, to John Richardson esq. for 1,800*l.*, her sisters Anne and Elizabeth giving a receipt of even date for the 600*l.* due to each of them. After directing that his body shall be buried in the parish church of St. Bartholomew, near the Royal Exchange, beside his son James, Mr. Richardson bequeaths<sup>b</sup> to his wife Elizabeth, for life, "all that my House Gardens Orchards Outhouses and Lands called Little Grove in the parish of East Barnet," together with certain other copyhold lands adjoining or in its neighbourhood, lately purchased of Robert Norris and Abigail his wife, with remainder to his son Richard Richardson and the heirs of his body, with remainder to his son John for life, with remainder to his son Daniel and the heirs male of his body, and with an ultimate remainder to his own right heirs. He empowers his wife to grant leases for eleven years, and there is "a particular Covenant not to cutt downe or fell the Elmc Trees or any of them that are now standing and growing in a Row on the North side of the Garden of the said House called Little Grove," nor any trees whatever without the consent of his son Richard. Two other sons, Thomas, and Joseph, are named, and to the poor of East Barnet are given 20*l.* A special clause provides that, "in case my sonne John shall not commit any manner of wast nor take away any of the Fruit Trees or other Trees now growing in that parte of my Garden and Orchard or fish pond at Little Grove which are under his care and management I doe then, and not otherwise, release to him 100*l.* by me lent to him on Mortgage of an house in Bloomsbury Square." To his "cousin" William Ryder, son of his sister Mary Ryder, deceased, Mr. Richardson leaves an annuity of 10*l.* for life, issuing out of Little Grove, "to be paid to the hands of the said William at the Great Hall of the said House called Little Grove."

Between the death of Mr. Richardson and the acquisition of the property by

<sup>a</sup> *The Life Letters, and Literary Remains of Edward Bulwer, Lord Lytton*, i. 17, note 1.

<sup>b</sup> Will dated 18 July 1693; proved P.C.C. 26 March 1694 by Elizabeth the relict. Book Box 64.

Mr. John Cotton a variety of deeds were executed, the exact purport of which, at this distance of time, and in the absence of any specific information, it is difficult to determine. Richard, the eldest son, who in 1705<sup>a</sup> was made serjeant at law, and in 1708 was a candidate for the office of Recorder of London, died<sup>b</sup> in his mother's lifetime and consequently never came into possession. On 5 May 1712 there had been an indenture between him of the one part and John Cotton of the other and, as late as 9 and 10 March 1728, we hear of a Lease and Release between Richard Richardson esq. only son and heir of the said serjeant Richardson, deceased, and the said John Cotton and others.

Elizabeth Richardson, the relict, having survived her son Richard, made her will, as of East Barnet, 30 April 1715, about the time and not improbably in consequence of his death.<sup>c</sup> She desires to be buried in the church of St. Bartholomew, near her husband, and mentions her son John and Katherine his wife, their daughters Elizabeth and Margaret,<sup>d</sup> Richard and Sarah, the children of her late son Richard, the two youngest daughters of her son Daniel, and her son Joseph. Elizabeth, the elder daughter and coheiress of John and Katherine, became the wife of George Hill, of Doctors' Commons, gent. subsequently to the date of her grandmother's will, and was buried at East Barnet in 1718. He afterwards married her cousin Sarah,<sup>e</sup> the daughter of serjeant Richardson, and was by her left a widower for the second time in 1728. The will of John Richardson, described as of Lincoln's Inn Fields esq. and "written with his own hand," provides that he shall be buried at East Barnet "in the grave that I had made in the churchyard next to my daughter Hill's<sup>f</sup> grave," whilst that of his widow contains a similar request that her body may "be interred and laid in the grave with my deare Husband and child at East Barnett aforesaid."<sup>g</sup>

We have now come to the period of Mr. Cotton's purchase, and the erection of the existing house. Whether it occupies the exact site of its predecessor is a

<sup>a</sup> Luttrell's *Diary* July 21, 1705, v. 542; July 27, 1708, vi. 332.

<sup>b</sup> 18 May 1718. Admin. of Richard Richardson esq. serjeant at law, of Serjeants' Inn Fleet Street, London, widower, was granted to James Gibson esq. a creditor, Richard Richardson and Sarah Richardson, the children, not appearing. Richard, the son, was still in his minority on 11 Apr. 1721, when his uncle John Richardson esq. was appointed his guardian. Manor of Barnet, *Index to Court Rolls*, No. 77, f. 540.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 12 Aug. 1717, Book Whitfield 160.

<sup>d</sup> Died unm. Lysons iv. 14. Mentioned in her father's will but not in that of her mother.

<sup>e</sup> Bur. at East Barnet, Lysons iv. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Dated 6 Aug. 1722, and proved P.C.C. by Katherine the relict 27 June 1726. Book Plymouth 131.

<sup>g</sup> Bur. at East Barnet 14 May 1731. *Par. Reg.* Dated 28 Sep. 1728, and proved P.C.C. 11 May 1731, by George Hill, sole executor. Book Isham 131.

# Pedigree of COTTON, OF HAMSTALL-RIDWARE, CO. STAFFORD, ASHILL, CO. NORF. AND LITTLE GROVE, EAST BARNET.

George Cotton, of Panfield Hall, co. Essex, =Frances, dau. of Thomas Felton,  
esq. d. 15 Mareh, 1592. of Playford, co. Suff. esq.

1. Thomas Cotton esq. eldest =Anne, dau. of 2. George. 3. Anthony 4. William. Beatrix, mar. Robert Berners of Gray's Inn, esq.  
son and heir. Sold Panfield. Sir Henry Cotton esq. Frances, mar. Christopher Pepper of Hempsted, co. Essex, gent.  
Mar. at St. James' ch. Bury Warner, of d. s. p. bur. at Abigail, mar. Robert Cooke of Lavenham, co. Suff. esq.  
St. Edmunds 3 Dec. 1598; Mildenhall, co. Anne.  
bur. at Ashill 27 Nov. 1627. Suff. knt. 1632. Mary.

Anthony Cotton, esq. only son. =Martha, dau. of John Radley,  
Bur. at Ashill, 16 Apr. 1666. of Barkway, co. Herts. Anne =Thomas Oxburgh.

John Cotton. John Cotton, of Ashill, esq. son =Ann, dau. of Jermyn Wright, of Wangford  
and heir, bapt. 3 June 1642, d. co. Suff. and sister of Sir Robert Wright knt.  
21 and bur. 23 Dec. 1696.\* C. J. of King's Bench. Bur. 27 Feb. 1720.\* Anne, bapt. 15 Apr. 1638.\*  
Martha, bapt. 19 March 1646; \* bur. 1652.\*  
Elizabeth, bapt. June 1649.\*

Robert, eldest son, 2. John Cotton, of Elizabeth, 2nd dau. 3. Anthony =Elizabeth, 4. Thomas, 7. Charles Cotton, of =Mary, Anne, bapt.  
in Holy the Middle Temple, of John Wright, Cotton, of dau. of bapt. 24 Feb. London, mercer, bapt.  
Orders, esq. bapt. 22 Oct. citizen and mer- Threxton, James Muston, 1673,\* bur. living  
bapt. 17 1671, bur.\* 23 Dec. chant taylor of gent. bapt. 26 Sep. 1672.\* 13 May 1676.\* 28 Feb. 1667.\*  
Feb. 1669.\* of Saham Manor. Thomas Wright of bur. 19 Apr. of Saham 5. George, Will 1723.  
d. unm. 25 Will pr. P.C.C. 19 of Kilverstone, who d. gen.; m. 1675,\* bur. 8 pr. P.C.C. 18 Feb. Allee, bapt.  
and bur. 27 March 1736-7. in 1652 when high sheriff of Norfolk, d. before 1740-1, by Charles 16 Feb.  
Aug. 1699.\* Deputy Steward of the elder brother d. before 1675.\* Sep. 1675.\* Cotton, the nephew. 1668-9.\*  
Westminster. of Jermyn Wright d. before 1677,\* bur. 5 Book Spurway 33. Anne, bapt.

Mary, dau. of =Sir John Tyrell, =Elizabeth Cotton, d. s. p. 1. John Cotton, 2. Charles Cotton, of 3. Thomas 4. George  
James d'Olliffe, of Heron, 3rd Cotton, d. unim. of Gray's Inn, Cotton, of Cotton, of  
esq. (afterwards knighted) of Mit- 2 wife, and v. p. bur. at Stan- gent. sold his bapt. 3 March 1711.\* London,  
cham, Surrey. eventually 1735, bur. at Stan- well. Will pr. Bur. at Saham 1715.\* tallow-  
Mar. at Mitcham soleheiress bur. at P.C.C. 9 May, Stanwell Charles the bro. chandler,  
6 May 1714. Will pr. P.C.C. 1730. Cotton. well, co. 1739, by Bertie (3). c. T. granted to 1741, bapt.  
Buried at East Book Anber 266 Mild. Burgh, the bro. Manor of Howards granted to 21 Aug. d.  
Horndon. (1). (2). Burgh, the bro. Book Arran 27 Oct. 1759. in Saham Toney. He his bro. 1716,\* d.  
man 94. man 94. 322 (5). d. intestate. Charles. 1739.

Mary. Sir Charles Tyrell, 4th bart. Sir John Tyrell, 5th =Mary, dau. and heir  
Martha. d. 27 July 1735, aged 11; bart. born 24 Mch. of Thomas Crispe,  
Anne. bur. at East Horndon. 1725-6, d. 5 Jan. m. 26 June 1762, d.  
Elizabeth. 1766. 23 Sep. 1766.

Mary Tyrell, only dau. and heir. =Arthur-Saunders, 3rd earl  
mar. 1787, d. s. p. 31 Aug. 1832. of Arran.

(1) Berry's *Essex Pedigrees*, Harl. Soc. Pub. 1879, p. 718. Burke's *Earl*.  
*Baronetage*.

(2) Lysons v. 261. (3) *Geneal. & Mag.*

(4) Mr. Anthony Cotton occupied the whole parish of Threxton in 1711.

(5) Mr. John Cotton writes thus from Warwick Court, London, 4 Apr. 1749, "My duty to my Mother, and let her know her sister, my Uncle's widow, died last Sunday at Heron, as my brother has just informed me."

\* At Ashill.



question which there is apparently no likelihood of solving. The deeds, to which reference has been made, seem to indicate that his earliest acquisition of land in the parish preceded by several years that of Little Grove itself, which could hardly have taken place before the termination of Mrs. Richardson's life interest. The date 1719, already mentioned, fixes the age of the older portion of the present structure.

John Cotton esq. of the Middle Temple, a gentleman of ancient lineage, was the male heir of the Cottons of Hamstall-Ridware, near Rugeley in Staffordshire, connected, however, more immediately with Essex and Norfolk, the family having held property for a considerable period at Ashill in the latter county. The Harleian MSS.<sup>a</sup> in the British Museum contain a pedigree, carried back to the time of Henry the Third, and illustrated by a shield of eighteen quarterings.<sup>b</sup> John Cotton, the eldest son of John Cotton of Hamstall-Ridware (ob. 2 Edw. IV.), descended from William Cotton, of Cotton in Cheshire, by Agnes daughter and heir of Walter de Ridware,<sup>c</sup> having married Alice, daughter of Richard Langham of Panfield Hall co. Essex and Langham co. Suffolk, and a great heiress, removed the seat of the family to Essex, and both he and his wife were buried at Panfield. Sigismund, who inherited, died 5 Jan. 1541, leaving William his son and heir, who is stated to have been 33 years of age at the date of his father's death and died 16 Aug. 1561. George, son and heir of William, was 18 years old when he succeeded, and died 15 March 1592, being buried at Panfield church the next day. Thomas Cotton esq. his eldest son, sold Panfield about the year 1611<sup>d</sup> to Sir Henry Gawdy, and was buried at Ashill 27 Nov. 1627. From this time the connection with Ashill was uninterrupted.

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1137 f. 109<sup>b</sup>, Visitation of Essex 1558; Harl. MS. 1432, ff. 104<sup>b</sup>. 105. 105<sup>b</sup>, Visitation of Essex 1634.

<sup>b</sup> 1. *Ridware als Cotton*, Az. an eagle displ. arg. beaked and legged gu. 2. *Waldeshof*, Gu. 3 swords erect arg. hilted or. 3. *Basing*, Or, 5 eagles displ. sa. a canton ermines. 4. *Fawconer*, Arg. 3 falcons close gu. 5. *Thurcaston*, Sa. 3 owls or. 6. *Venables*, Az. 2 bars arg. 7. *Augmentation*, Vert, a griffin segreant arg. 8. *Langham*, Arg. a fesse gu. a label az. 9. *Wateville*, Arg. 3 chevrons gu. a bordure engr. sa. 10. Called *Godeville*, Arg. a fesse sa. betw. 3 pellets. 11. *Daresham*, Gu. 3 water bougets arg. 12. *Cogeshall*, . . . . on a bend 3 cinquefoils. 13. *Southcott*, Sa. a cross betw. 4 escallops arg. 14. *Barsham*, Arg. a chev. gu. betw. 3 birds. 15. ——— 16. *Cavendish*, Sa. 3 bucks' heads cabossed arg. 17. *Stratton*, Or, on a chief indented az. 3 escallops arg. 18. *Ridware*, Az. an eagle displ. arg. beaked and legged gu. On an escutcheon of pretence, Arg. a bend betw. 3 pellets; the ancient bearing of the Cottons. Conf. Harl. MS. 1432 f. 105<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> From a younger branch was descended Sir Robert Cotton, the antiquary.

<sup>d</sup> Morant's Essex, *Pantfield*, ii. 406.

In the church of Ashill, a village some three miles to the north of the little town of Watton, there is still fixed to the north wall of the chancel a mural slab with the following inscription :—

Near this place lies interr'd the body of John Cotton  
esq<sup>r</sup>. (son and heir of Anthony only son of Thomas  
Cotton late of Panfield Hall in Cofin Essex Esq<sup>r</sup>. the heir  
male in a lineal descent of the Cottons of Hampstead  
Ridware, originally of Cotton under Needwood in Staffordshire)  
who married Ann daughter of Jermyn Wright of Wangford  
Hall in Suffolk Esq<sup>r</sup>. (a younger son of Thomas Wright late  
of Kilverstone in this county Esq<sup>r</sup>.) by whom he had  
issue Robert, John, Anthony, Thomas, George, (which two  
last died infants) Jermyn, Charles, Ann, and Alice. He  
died 21 December 1696 ætat. 55. Robert the eldest son  
died unmarried 25 August 1699 ætat. 30 and lies  
also interr'd near this place, at whose desire this  
monument is erected in memory of his father.

The tablet is surmounted by a shield of four quarterings, 1. Az. an eagle displ. arg. 2. Arg. three martlets gu. 3. Az. two bars arg. 4. Arg. a fesse gu. in chief a label of three points az. impaling *Wright*, Sa. a chev. engr. arg. betw. three fleurs-de-lis or, on a chief of the third three spearheads az.

Upon a black marble slab, lying north and south on the floor of the south aisle, to which it has been removed<sup>a</sup> from its original position above the grave, is the inscription ;—“ In memory of Mr. Charles Cotton, late of London, mercer, the seventh son of John Cotton, late of this parish Esq<sup>r</sup>. who died without issue on the 28<sup>th</sup> of Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1740, aged 62 years.” Above is the quartered coat, 1 and 4 An eagle displ. 2. Barry of six, in chief three buckles. 3. A bend cotised betw. three roundles. Crest. A dove. In his will he requests that he may “be buried in the Chancell of the parish Church of Ashill co. Norfolk, and near the remains of my late brother John Cotton esq.”<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> The church was restored about fifteen years since, in indifferent taste, at the cost of the Rev. Bartholomew Edwards, rector and patron.

<sup>b</sup> The will of Mr. Charles Cotton, of the parish of Allhallows, Lombard Street, mercer, dated 18 Sep. 1740, was pr. P.C.C. 18 Feb. 1740-1 by Charles Cotton the younger, his nephew. Book Spurway 33. On 20 Apr. 1762 admin. with the will annexed was granted to Sir John Tyrell, Charles Cotton the younger having died intestate.

Mr. John Cotton, the builder of New Place, allows it to transpire that he had undergone serious reverses of fortune; a circumstance which perhaps supplies the reason of his parting at an early date with a property which owed so much to him. In the opening words of his will, dated 17 Apr. 1735,<sup>a</sup> he thus alludes to his altered position. "Whereas I have heretofore made and published a will purporting to be my last Will and Testament wherein I made several Bequests and Devises, but since the publishing thereof I have mett with many Losses and Misfortunes, And therefore my will is that the said Will and all other wills by me made heretofore shall be void, And therefore I do hereby revoke the same." He now leaves his property in trust for the benefit of his wife Elizabeth and daughter Alice, the latter of whom pre-deceased him in the same year, and mentions his eldest daughter, dame Elizabeth Tyrell. Another daughter, Mary, wife of James Burgh esq. of the Middle Temple, had died the previous year.<sup>b</sup>

Mr. Cotton does not inform us how his losses arose. He parted with Little Grove about the year 1728, a date not very far removed from the collapse of the notorious South Sea Scheme, though nothing survives to connect him with this great financial catastrophe, the only direct reference to property in his will being concerned with lead works in Wales. Passing from Mr. Cotton, the estate became the property of a Mr. John Deane, and was by him and Jacomina Maria his wife conveyed in April 1734<sup>c</sup> to John Sharpe of Lincoln's Inn, esq. In March 1752<sup>d</sup> it was included in a settlement made upon the marriage of Fane William Sharpe, only son of the above John Sharpe, with Mary Newport of Southampton Buildings, in the parish of St. Andrew Holborn, only child of George Newport, of Camberwell, esq. deceased.<sup>e</sup> After securing the life-interests succes-

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 19 March 1736-7 by Charles Cotton the brother. Book Wake 53.

<sup>b</sup> In *Lysons v.* 261, under the head of *Stamwell*, we find, "In the churchyard are the tombs of Mary, daughter of John Cotton esq. (heir male of the Cottons of Ridware in Staffordshire) wife of James Burgh esq. of Troy in Monmouthshire, and grandson of Ulysses Burgh of Ardagh in Ireland, 1735; Alice her sister, 1736; James Burgh esq. (husband of Mary) 1739.

<sup>c</sup> Lease and Release 29 & 30 Apr. 1734.

<sup>d</sup> Lease and Release 17 & 18 March 1752.

<sup>e</sup> The will of George Newport of London, merchant, dated 5 Apr. 1745, was pr. P.C.C. 17 Sep. 1746 by Henry Evans and John Sharpe of Southampton Buildings esq. the surviving executors therein named. Book Edmunds 270. He appoints that his property, consisting largely of possessions at Barbados and elsewhere in America and of negro slaves, may be realised and, after extensive provision made for his daughter (his wife Mary having predeceased him), legacies of 10,000*l.* each to Greenwich and Chelsea Hospitals, and other considerable bequests, provides that "all the rest and residue of his personal estate shall be paid unto the proper officers of and belonging to the King's Majesty for the time being for or towards building a Ship or Man of War for the service of his Majesty and the Nation, and desires she



sively of John Sharpe and Olive his wife, the property was by this deed limited to Fane William Sharpe for life, with remainder to Mary Newport for life, by way of jointure,<sup>a</sup> and ultimately entailed upon the sons of the marriage or, in default of such, upon the sons of any later marriage to be contracted by Fane William Sharpe.

Mr. John Sharpe, Solicitor to the Treasury, was the second son of William Sharpe, esq. of Beak Street, Piccadilly, and Elstree, in Hertfordshire,<sup>b</sup> (where a monument was placed to his memory in the church, recording his death, after a painful surgical operation,<sup>c</sup>) by Margaret Beake his wife, by whom he left nine sons, William, John, Nicholas,<sup>d</sup> Joshua,<sup>e</sup> Thomas, Charles, Gregory,<sup>f</sup> Philip and Horatio,<sup>g</sup> and four daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Gulielma-Maria,<sup>h</sup> and Anne. He died 19 Jan. 1732-3 æt. 68,<sup>i</sup> and his widow was buried at Elstree 7 Sep. 1743. There is also a memorial in the church<sup>j</sup> to his eldest son William Sharpe, esq. of Brockley Hill, Elstree, Clerk of the Council, who died 19 Aug. 1767, aged 71.<sup>k</sup>

may be named the Barbados." It may be inferred from the will that his wife, previous to her marriage, had been Mary Sharpe. See the will of her mother, Mrs. Thomasine Damar, pr. P.C.C. 3 May 1758. Book Hutton 146.

<sup>a</sup> The Gentleman's Mag. contains a notice of the marriage on the 17 March 1752, and puts the bride's fortune at 90,000*l*.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck i. 162; Lysons iv. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Arms, Arg. 3 griffins' heads erased sa. within a bordure engr. az. bezantée; impaling, Gu. a cross flory erm. for *Beake*.

<sup>d</sup> Clerk to the Cheque to the King's Messengers in Ordinary. Died unm. and buried at Elstree. Admin. P.C.C. 16 June 1744.

<sup>e</sup> Died 25 Jan. 1788. Admin. P.C.C. as of the parish of St. Paneras, esq. granted to Horatio Sharpe the only brother and next of kin.

<sup>f</sup> Gregory Sharpe, educated at Westminster School and at the Mareschal College Aberdeen; LL.B. of Trin. Coll. Camb. 1738; LL.D. 1747; prebendary of Salisbury; appointed Master of the Temple in 1763; died at his residence in the Temple in Jan. 1771 æt. 58. He was author of *Dissertations on the Origin of Languages*, *Discourses in Defence of Christianity*, and other theological works. See Allibone's *Dict. of Authors*, vol. ii.

<sup>g</sup> For many years resident at Paris. See wills of his brother William and nephew F. W. Sharpe.

<sup>h</sup> Living unm. in Sep. 1771. See will of Fane William Sharpe.

<sup>i</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. as of St. James' Westminster esq. 10 Feb. 1732-3. Book Price 63.

<sup>j</sup> Arms, Arg. 3 griffins' heads erased sa. within a bordure engr. az. bezantée; on an inescutcheon, Or a bend dancettée, betw. 3 crosses crosslet fitchée gu.; on an inescutcheon, Arg. per bend sinister 3 bendlets az. counterchanged. Clutterbuck i. 162. *Elstree*.

<sup>k</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. as of St. James' Westminster esq. 3 Sep. 1767, by Anne the relict, Book Legard 352. The will of Anne Sharpe his widow was pr. P.C.C. as of the King's Road, Chelsea, 22 Feb. 1782, Book Gostling 99.

Mr. Sharpe of Little Grove died on the 22 Oct. 1756. He refers in his will, dated the 29th of the previous September,<sup>a</sup> to the marriage settlement of himself, then described as of St. Dunstan's in the West, gent. and Olive Cartwright, spinster, bearing date 17 Dec. 1724. Having bequeathed sufficient funds in trust, "with the rents and profits of my estate at East Barnett," to provide a yearly income for his widow of 700*l.*, he leaves her the house in Lincoln's Inn Fields in which he now lives. "And whereas my house at East Barnett with the estate thereto belonging is settled on my wife for life, I do hereby give my said wife the use of all the household furniture in my said house at East Barnett of all kinds, woollen and linnen, usefull and ornamental, books, pictures, china, and everything else, with all brewing utensills, &c., and also all the Green House Plants, &c. and also my Waggon, Carts, Cart horses, and Saddle horses (except the horse with the side saddle and furniture, which my daughter usually rides on, which horse, &c. I give to my said daughter) for life, and after her death to my son Fane William Sharpe . . . . . Item, I give to my Wife both my Coaches with my Chariott and Post Chaise, with all my Coach Horses and the Harnesses, &c." Mention is made that a treaty of marriage between his daughter Olive and Captain Cra'ster<sup>b</sup> is "pretty far advanced, with the approbation of the Captain's father and myself," and he notes that his daughter is to have from him 10,000*l.* as a portion, together with the house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, after her mother's death, the said 10,000*l.* to be laid out in the purchase of lands near Mr. Cra'ster's estate called Cra'ster. To the poor of East Barnet, where he was buried 1 Nov. 1756, he leaves 10*l.*

His widow died 19 Feb. 1760,<sup>c</sup> and Mary, his son's wife, 3 Aug. 1766,<sup>d</sup> leaving an only child Mary. Mr. F. W. Sharpe became thereby strict tenant for life of the East Barnet property, but acquired no estate of inheritance, in consequence of the entail, which extended to any sons of a second marriage. In the year 1767, having what he accounted a more convenient residence in the neighbourhood,<sup>e</sup> and being precluded from giving a title to Little Grove by the terms

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. as of Lincoln's Inn, 24 Nov. 1756, by Olive Sharpe the relict and Fane William Sharpe the son. Book Glazier 311.

<sup>b</sup> George Cra'ster, an officer in the 2nd troop of horse grenadier guards, d. s. p. 1772. He was the only surviving son of John Cra'ster esq. of Cra'ster Tower, near Alnwick, Northumberland, who d. in 1764, Burke's *Landed Gentry*. The will of John Cra'ster of Cra'ster, his father, was pr. P.C.C. 20 Jan. 1764. Book Simpson 7.

<sup>c</sup> Bur. at East Barnet, 25 Feb. 1760. Will dated 30 June 1759 and pr. P.C.C. 19 Feb. 1760. Book Lynch 124.

<sup>d</sup> Bur. at East Barnet, 11 Aug. 1766.

<sup>e</sup> The South Bailey Lodge, or South Lodge, in Enfield Chace, the property of the Duchy of Lancaster.

of the settlement, he was forced to seek the assistance of a private Act of Parliament, by which (7 Geo. III.) the estate, consisting at this time of  $43\frac{1}{2}$  acres, was vested in trustees for sale. In August of the same year it was conveyed by them,<sup>a</sup> for £4,000, to Edward Willes of Lincoln's Inn Fields, esq. at that time Solicitor-General.

Mr. Fane William Sharpe, M.P. for Callington in Cornwall, whose town residence was in Bloomsbury Square, died 21 Oct. 1771.<sup>b</sup> In his will, dated on the 30 Sep. previously,<sup>c</sup> he expresses a wish that his daughter, during her minority, may reside with the wife and family of his friend Thomas Edwards Freeman, of Batsford in Gloucestershire, and directs his executors to invest the £4000, arising from the sale of Little Grove, in land, devising the same to his uncle Joshua Sharpe for life, with remainder to his own daughter. A messuage and lands, amounting to 150a. 3r. 30p. were accordingly purchased at East Barnet out of the trust fund, for £5,157, of which £1,157 was raised by mortgage, being a portion of Mr. Hadley's estate, offered for sale at Messrs. Langford's in the Great Piazza, Covent Garden. It probably included the lands afterwards added to the property by Mr. Cass, together with a portion of the present park of Oak Hill beyond the brook.

South Lodge continued to be Miss Sharpe's country residence until her marriage. From the published correspondence of Mrs. Delany, Mrs. Chapone, the hon. Mrs. Boseawen, and other gentlewomen at that period, she seems to have been recognized as a member of the Bas Bleu or Blue Stocking coterie, a society of ladies and gentlemen who amused themselves with the assumption that they were somewhat in advance of their age, and who were undoubtedly animated by an ardent desire for self-improvement and the cultivation of the *belles lettres*. The Rev. John Burrows of Monken Hadley was a prominent figure in the hierarchy, and it is probable that the Rev. Dr. Beauvoir,<sup>d</sup> upon his marriage, was

<sup>a</sup> By Lease and Release 19 and 20 Aug. 1767.

<sup>b</sup> Gent.'s Mag.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 8 Nov. 1771 by Charles Gould esq. of Ealing, and Joshua Sharpe esq. and 7 June 1774 by Mary Sharpe, spinster, the daughter. now of age. Book Trevor 457. He was bur. at East Barnet, 29 Oct. 1771, as from Enfield, and his executors are authorized to expend £300 upon a tomb.

<sup>d</sup> Osmund Beauvoir, 3rd son of the Rev. William Beauvoir, chaplain to the English embassy at Paris when the earl of Stair was ambassador. He was born at Bocking in Essex, entered St. John's Camb. as a sizar 26 Oct. 1738 æt. 18, and was afterwards a Fellow of the College. He mar. 1st in 1750, Anne daughter and coheirress of John Boys of Hoad Court, who died in 1762, by whom he had three sons, who died unm. and two daughters, Elizabeth, mar. in 1785 to William Hammond esq. of St. Alban's Court, Kent, and Isabella, mar. 10 July 1786 to Richard Blackett De Chair, who afterwards took Holy Orders and became vicar of Sibbertswold near Dover. *Gent.'s Mag.* 1786 p. 618.



rewarded with the membership of this dilettante body. Great, notwithstanding, was the amazement,<sup>a</sup> when it was announced that the wealthy heiress, in spite of the opposition of her great-uncle and guardian Mr. Joshua Sharpe, was about to unite herself to this elderly widower, the father of two grown-up daughters, who had retired from the mastership of the Canterbury Grammar School, after holding the post for thirty-two years. The marriage took place at Totteridge on the 14 Oct. 1782, the bride being 29 years of age,<sup>b</sup> and they were visited a few days later at South Lodge by Mrs. Chapone,<sup>c</sup> who speaks of it as “a wedding which has made everybody smile,” but liked all she saw of the bridegroom “except his years,” and doubts not but what he “will be an indulgent *father*” to his wife. Their married life was spent principally at Bath, where Dr. Beauvoir died at his lodgings on the North Parade on the 1 July 1789, and lies buried in the south aisle of the Abbey, where there is a tablet to his memory, which has been said to be “a blemish to the Church.” In September 1791, Mrs. Beauvoir again entered the holy estate of matrimony with a widower, in the person of Andrew Douglas M.D. of Savile Row, who had formerly practised as a surgeon at Sandwich in Kent. His first wife was a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Carter of Deal, and sister of Miss Elizabeth Carter, a lady of some literary reputation, who, encouraged by archbishop Secker, published a translation of Epictetus.<sup>d</sup> Mrs. Douglas, having survived her second husband, died in February 1807.

Mr. Edward Willes, the purchaser of Little Grove, second son of Sir John Willes,<sup>e</sup> Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, entered at Lincoln’s Inn in 1740, was called to the bar in 1746, became King’s Counsel in 1756 and Solicitor-General in 1766. He was raised to the bench 27 Jan. 1768, but never accepted the customary distinction of knighthood. His career as a judge is said to have been “unmarked by any other peculiar characteristic, except a certain flippancy

In relation to this marriage Mrs. Boscawen writes to Mrs. Delany, 12 July 1786, that the young lady “took herself away to St. James’ church, where she was marry’d to Mr. de Chere, son of Dr. de Chere, without the knowledge of her father, for whom she left a letter.” *Mrs. Delany’s Autobiography* vi. 370. See *Memorials of the King’s School Canterbury*, by the Rev. J. S. Sidebotham M.A. 1865 p. 65 et seq. Burke’s *Landed Gentry, Hammond, of St. Alban’s Court*.

<sup>a</sup> Hon. Mrs. Boscawen to Mrs. Delany. *Mrs. Delany’s Autobiography* vi. 112.

<sup>b</sup> *Gent.’s Mag.* 1782 p. 502.

<sup>c</sup> Mrs. Chapone to Mrs. Delany, Nov. 9, 1782. *Mrs. Delany’s Autobiography* vi. 118.

<sup>d</sup> *Mrs. Delany’s Autobiography* iii. 486 note. *Biog. Univ.* Miss Carter died in 1806, aged 89.

<sup>e</sup> Born 29 Nov. 1685, the elder of the two sons of the Rev. John Willes D.D. rector of Bishop’s Ickington and canon of Lichfield. His younger brother, Edward, was consecr. bishop of Bath and Wells in 1743. See Lord Campbell’s account of him, *Lives of the Chief Justices* ii. 266 &c. Foss, *Judges of England* viii. 177, 398, 401.

of manner, and a neglect of costume.”<sup>a</sup> The judicial bench was, at this period, strongly represented at East Barnet, as has been already mentioned. Whilst Willes resided at Little Grove, Ashhurst was living at Belmont, and Chief Justice De Grey at Monken Frith. The tradition goes that the large drawing-room, which formed the eastern wing of the house, was erected by Mrs. Willes without her husband’s knowledge, during his absence on circuit. He married Anne,<sup>b</sup> daughter of the Rev. Edward Taylor, of Sutton, Wilts, and left three sons, John, Edward, and William-Shippen. By his will, dated 15 Dec. 1786,<sup>c</sup> he devised the Little Grove estate, with the cottages since purchased of Mr. Sleath, to his wife and two younger sons, in trust for sale, desiring them to offer it, in the first instance, to Mrs. Osmund Beauvoir, in accordance with a promise previously made. Whether this refusal was given and declined there is no evidence, but by lease and release of 16 and 17 May 1794,<sup>d</sup> the property was disposed of for £8,400 to John Tempest esq. of Wynyard in the county Palatine of Durham, M.P. for the city of Durham, whose father, another John Tempest, had represented the same constituency.

In the interval between the death of Mr. Justice Willes and its purchase by Mr. Tempest, Little Grove was tenanted by David, 7th<sup>e</sup> viscount Stormont, K.T. afterwards 2nd earl of Mansfield, nephew and heir of the great judge, “the silver-tongued Murray.”<sup>e</sup> Mr. Underwood, who had a keen sense of what was due to rank, duly notes in the parish register the several positions filled by persons of lord Stormont’s household, whenever occasions arose for mentioning their names. We thus learn that his residence at East Barnet commenced before September 1789, whilst he continued there, according to lady Caroline Murray, until he succeeded to the Mansfield peerage. The selection of this neighbourhood was probably due to the vicinity of Caen Wood, lord Mansfield’s seat, midway between Hampstead and Highgate. The peculiarity of the limitations by which he succeeded to the title and property of his distinguished uncle, no

<sup>a</sup> Foss.

<sup>b</sup> The marriage settlement was dated 21 Sep. 1751.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 6 Jan. 1787. He was buried at Burnham, in Berkshire.

<sup>d</sup> John Freke Willes, only son and heir at law of John Willes, the judge’s eldest son, Anne Willes, the judge’s widow, and Edward and William-Shippen Willes, her two younger sons, were parties to the conveyance.

<sup>e</sup> Born 9 Oct. 1727, educated at Westminster, and thence elected a student of Ch. Ch. Oxford, where he was reckoned a good classical scholar. *Gent’s Mag.*

<sup>f</sup> Lord Mansfield, at that time the Hon. William Murray, and Solicitor General, was one of the trustees of Mr. Fane William Sharpe’s marriage settlement.

less than the important<sup>a</sup> functions which he himself successively discharged, may plead an excuse for something beyond a merely cursory allusion to his connection with the parish. The son of lord Mansfield's elder brother David, 6th viscount Stormont, he succeeded to the Scotch title upon the decease of his father in 1748. When the judge was raised to the earldom of Mansfield, 31 Oct. 1776, the succession was specially reserved, he being himself childless, to Louisa,<sup>b</sup> viscountess Stormont, the second wife of his nephew, owing to an impression, then prevalent amongst lawyers, that no English peerage could, under any circumstances, be limited to a Scottish peer. Towards the close of his life, when the opposite had become established in law, lord Mansfield obtained a new patent, dated 1 Aug. 1793, creating him earl of Mansfield, of Caen Wood, co. Middlesex, with remainder to his nephew. Upon lord Mansfield's death, March 20, 1793, the two earldoms descended according to their respective limitations, lady Stormont inheriting that of the earlier and her husband that of the later creation. Lord Stormont, who thus became second earl of Mansfield, died at Brighthelmstone, 1 Sep. 1796, in his 68th year, and was grandfather of the present peer. On the 9th of the same month he was interred with his uncle and aunt in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey,<sup>c</sup> his heart being carried to Kumlington, the family seat in Dumfriesshire. His widow survived until<sup>d</sup> 11 July, 1843. The writer of the obituary notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* says of lord Stormont, "No man ever fulfilled all the relative duties of social life with more scrupulous exactness, either as a father, a husband, a brother, or a friend. His liberality was unbounded, not ostentatious indeed, but secret in the manner, and princely in the measure, as the writer of this, who knew him long and well, can vouch; not only as having been, on a very important occasion

<sup>a</sup> In 1756 appointed envoy to the Court of Dresden, during its residence at Warsaw, when Saxony was overrun by the Prussians after the battle of Lowositz. From 1763 to 1772 ambassador to the Court of Vienna, where he witnessed the succession of Joseph to the imperial dignity in August 1765. From 1772 ambassador to the Court of France, until the spring of 1778, when the French united their forces with those of the revolted American colonists in the War of Independence. In 1779 Secretary of State for the Northern department. In 1783, and again in 1794, President of the Council.

<sup>b</sup> The 3rd daughter of Charles 9th lord Cathcart. Married in 1776.

<sup>c</sup> Chester's *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, 457.

<sup>d</sup> Lady Caroline Murray, the last survivor of his five children, (d. 1867) writing to my brother, the Rev. Charles W. Cass, in Oct. 1860, for information respecting Little Grove, informed him that among her mother's papers were found many indications of the interest she had taken in the poor of East Barnet during her residence among them, particularly in relation to the School and to the encouragement of spinning.



of his life, the object of it, but also as one of the channels through which it flowed, to the amount of many thousand pounds.”

Mr. Tempest died suddenly at Wynyard, 13 Aug. 1794, very shortly after the completion of the purchase and, being childless, devised<sup>a</sup> the property absolutely to his wife. His only son had died at Brighthelmstone, whither he went for the recovery of his health, on the 13 Jan. 1793, having just attained his majority.<sup>b</sup> Mrs. Anne Tempest, the daughter of Joseph Townsend, esq. of Honington Hall, co. Warwick, continued to reside at Little Grove until her death on the 31 July, 1817 and, during her occupation, made considerable alterations in the gardens, plantations, and pleasure grounds, besides selling land to Mr. Kingston of Oak Hill, and purchasing other land which had belonged to the Hadley family and from Mr. John Hadley had passed, in the first instance, to Mr. Joshua Sharpe and his niece, and from them, in Sep. 1788, to John Bacon, of The Friary, Friern Barnet, who resold it to Mrs. Tempest.<sup>c</sup> She likewise erected a chapel, adjacent to the court yard, on the west,<sup>d</sup> in which divine service was performed, for the first time,<sup>e</sup> on Sunday, 12 April, 1801, by the Rev. Mr. Lake, her appointed chaplain, son of Sir James Lake, bart. of Edmonton, and converted a copyhold messuage, which bore the designation of Cockfosters, into two cottages.<sup>f</sup>

Mrs. Tempest was affectionately remembered, until the last few years, by elderly people in the neighbourhood, being usually spoken of as *lady* Tempest, and must have been a woman of decided character and serious aims. At her house she established a school for the training of young girls of the village for

<sup>a</sup> In compliance with the terms of his will, Sir Henry Vane bart. assumed the name of Tempest, upon taking possession of the estates. The only sister of Mr. Tempest had married the Rev. Sir Henry Vane LL.D. (d. 7 June 1794 aged 69) cr. a baronet in 1782. *Gent.'s Mag.* vol. lxiv. 580, 772, 859.

<sup>b</sup> *Gent.'s Mag.* 1793 p. 93.

<sup>c</sup> In May 1795. It consisted of two closes, called Little Upper Beekets and part of Great Upper Beekets.

<sup>d</sup> The chapel, which was never used after Mrs. Tempest's death, was removed by Mr. Cass.

<sup>e</sup> Notes by Rev. B. Underwood in the possession of the rector of East Barnet.

<sup>f</sup> These are the cottages below the farm, where the path from East Barnet Church strikes the road in the direction of Cockfosters. George Armstrong was admitted 12 Apr. 1748 and, dying intestate, his brother Warneford Armstrong was admitted as heir at law 10 Nov. 1752. At the same Court he surrendered to Temple West esq. from whose grandson, Temple West of Lower Brook Street, it passed to Mrs. Tempest, 24 March 1800. Thomas Wilson was admitted in fee 24 March 1818, Frederick Cass 8 Apr. 1828, and Frederick Charles Cass and Charles William Cass, as executors of their father, 22 Apr. 1862.

service. Her will, dated 14 March, 1817, was proved on the 13 of August following. She devised Little Grove to Gore Townsend, her only brother and heir at law, and William Townsend, in trust for sale, ordering that no timber should be cut nor stock sold between her decease and the day of auction. The purchase money was to be equally divided between her six nephews, Thomas, Henry, Edward-James, John, Joseph and Frederick Townsend.

On the 25 Sep. 1817 the estate was sold by auction at Garraway's to Thomas Wilson of Warnford Court, Throgmorton St. esq. for £10,900, the timber upon it being valued at the additional sum of £2,495 16s. 9d. The name of Enosh Durant<sup>a</sup> of Copthall Court figures in the conveyance as trustee to bar dower. Mr. Wilson, who made an attempt to dispose of it as early as the year 1825, retained the property until the month of November 1827, when it was purchased by Frederick Cass esq. of Beaulieu Lodge, Winchmore Hill, for £13,500, including the timber, its extent, as at the time of Mr. Wilson's purchase, being expressed to be 54a. 2r. 22p. of which 49a. 2r. 9p. were freehold and the remainder copyhold of the manor of East and Chipping Barnet.

Mr. Cass was the youngest, and last survivor, of the eleven children of William Cass esq. a London merchant, of Coleman St. and Beaulieu Lodge,<sup>b</sup> a captain of the City Volunteers<sup>c</sup> during the great war with France, who was nominated to the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex in the year 1814 and paid the fine of £400 to excuse himself from serving. His ancestors had been settled for many generations at Barmby-on-the-Marsh, Asselby and Knedlington, hamlets of Howden in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and he was born at Asselby on the 20 Feb. 1743. Families of a like surname were seated from a distant period at Knaresborough and Barwick-in-Elmet in the West Riding, and at Sawdon near Scarborough in the North Riding. The earliest known mention of the name in the East Riding is the will of Elias Casse, dyer and burgess of Beverley, proved at York 20 Jan. 1501, who possessed property at Walkington, Burton and elsewhere in the Riding.

<sup>a</sup> Also of High Canons, Shenley, Herts (purchased in 1812), where he was succeeded by his kinsman, the late Richard Durant esq. whose elder son, the present Richard Durant esq. is now the possessor.

<sup>b</sup> Purchased in June 1806, of Thomas Nisbett, the younger, for the sum of £4,750, and sold in April 1832 by the late Frederick Cass to Mr. Edward Hall. It is now called Beaulieu.

<sup>c</sup> The commission, addressed to William Cass esq. is dated 16 May 1799, and carries the bold signature of George the Third, countersigned by the third duke of Portland.

## Will of ELIAS CASSE of Beverley.

*In Dei nomine Amen* xxiiij<sup>to</sup> die mensis Decembris Anno Domini mitto . . . .<sup>a</sup> primo Ego Helias Casse de Beverlaco dier et Burgensis compos mentis et sane memorie metuens mortem condo testamentum meum in hanc modum Inprimis lego animam meam Deo omnipotenti beate marie virgini ac omnibus sanctis corpus que meum sepeliendum in ecclesia sive capella beate marie virginis Beverlaci predicti in insula australi coram imaginem beate marie virginis ibidem Item lego fabrice dicte ecclesie pro sepultura mea xx<sup>s</sup>. sub condicione quod habeam illam petram que ibidem jacet super me positam alioquius . . . . x<sup>s</sup>. Item lego . . . . marcas ad executionem unius ambonis scituandi ad finem boriale sumi altaris ubi legitur sanctum Dei evangelium. Item lego fabrice ecclesie Cath. sancti Petri Ebor. iij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>a</sup> Item lego custodibus sive . . . . fabrice ecclesie beate marie virginis Bev'lac unam clasuram prout jacet . . . . fratres minores in Beverlaco predicto nuper in tenen. Wiffi Peyrson jam in tenen. Robti Whyte habendam et tenendam dictam clasuram predictis custodibus et successoribus fabrice predictae in perpetuum sub condicione quod custodes antedicti et successores sui qui pro tempore fiunt celebrari faciant unum . . . . annuatim in perpetuum cum placebo et dirige cum none lectionibus et missa infra chorum dicte ecclesie beate marie ad valorem iij<sup>s</sup>. iiij<sup>d</sup>. pro salute anime mee uxorumque mearum Elizabeth. et Alicie et pro animabus parentum meorum ac omnium benefactorum meorum et omnium fidelium defunctorum Item do et lego omnia terras et tenementa mea que habeo in Beverlaco in Walkynton et in Burton Alicie uxori mee sub hac condicione quod si velit regulari et gubernari secundum voluntatem meam et consilium meum viz. ad custodiendum votum castitatis post decessum meum usque ad terminum vite sue et si non fecerit tunc volo quod omnia predicta terræ et tenementa mea vendantur et disponantur in alia pietatis opera pro salute anime mee et uxorum mearum secundum discrecionem executorum meorum sicut velint respondend. coram summo Iudice Item lego Roberto Dynewell unum plumbum Item lego Roberto Melton ut oret pro me vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. Item volo quod unus honestus presbiter per Aliciam uxorem meam deputand. celebret in ecclesia beate marie Beverlac. pro anima mea et animabus Elizabeth. et Alicie uxorum mearum ac omnium fidelium defunctorum per decem annos continuos immediate post mortem meam sequend . . . . lego pro salario pro quolibet anno iiij<sup>li</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. sibi solvend. per dictam Aliciam uxorem meam Item lego Ricardo Melton cardmaker pro suo sano consilio et auxilio dicte uxori mee impendend. iiij<sup>li</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum superius non legatorum debitis meis ac legatis et expensis funeralibus persolutis dicte Alicie uxori mee ad sustentacionem et exhibitionem suam si secundum desiderium meum votum emisit castitatis . . . . disponantur pro salute anime mee secundum discrecionem executorum meorum inferius nominatorum huius anterii testamenti sive ultimæ voluntatis mee ordino facio et constituo dictam Aliciam uxorem meam et prefatum Ricardum Melton meos executores nolo tamen quod dictus Ricardus Melton . . . . vel . . . . de bonis meis . . . . legac<sup>o</sup> suam predictam venderet vel disponere presumat nisi in eventu quo Alicia uxor mea votum non emisit perpetue castitatis. In cuius Rei testimonium sigillum meum apposui hiis Iohanne Armstronge Iohanne Wyllymott, Thoma Paytson, Thoma Walker, Thoma Aklyffe et aliis. Dat. die et anno prenotatis. Probatum fuit pū<sup>s</sup> testatmentum xx. die mensis Januarii anno domini millimo quingentesimo primo.

<sup>a</sup> A.D. 1501. The date is imperfect in the original.



In pursuance of the wish to that effect, expressed in her husband's will, a commission was issued, 31 Dec. 1501,<sup>a</sup> to John, bishop of Ross, *to veil*, as the ceremony was styled, Alice, widow of Elias Casse of Beverley. A woman after her husband's death was allowed to take the vow of chastity, and was then called a vowess. A kind of investiture took place before or during the celebration of mass, when the celebrant gave the vowess a pall or mantle, a veil and a ring, and she made a vow of chastity, according to a prescribed form of words. The celebrant was not necessarily a bishop but might be an abbot or prior. This vow merely obliged the lady to live in chastity. She was not separated from the world, but could live in it, and make a will, and dispose of her property, as was done in the present instance.<sup>b</sup>

Will of ALICE CASSE of BEVERLEY.

*In dei nomine Amen.* vi<sup>to</sup> die mens. Julii anno dñi millimo qc<sup>mo</sup> iij<sup>o</sup> ego Alicia Casse nuper relictæ Elie Casse de Bev'lac dier compos mentis et sane memorie condo et ordino testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis comendo animam meam deo omnipotenti beatissimeque marie vyrgini et omnibus sanctis celi corpusque meum sepeliendum coram altar. beate marie in parte australi ecclesie beate marie virginis in Bev'lac. Item lego nomine mortuarii mei . . . moris est. Item lego Elene sorori mee uxori Alexi Quarton omnia vestimenta mea ac zonas et p'culas meas uno par<sup>o</sup> p'cular<sup>o</sup> except. inferius legat. Item lego Alexand<sup>o</sup> Quarton xx<sup>li</sup>. Item lego Thome Quarton filio eiusdem Alexi x<sup>li</sup>. Item lego Alexand<sup>o</sup> Quarton juniori x<sup>li</sup>. Item lego Eliz. Quarton x<sup>li</sup>. Item lego Johanne Mawer x<sup>li</sup>. Item lego repaçôn sive emendaçôn com' platee existent. in<sup>o</sup> villam . . . de Bev'lac et Kyngston sup. Hull xvij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup>. Item lego uxi Johannis Armstronge unum par p'cular<sup>o</sup> mear<sup>o</sup> optimaru<sup>o</sup>. Item lego Johanni Armstronge x<sup>li</sup>. Item lego domino Johanni Calyngarth x<sup>sol</sup>. Item lego Willielmo Newcom capellano x<sup>sol</sup>. Item lego Ricardo Melton pennam solid. argenti. Item lego Thome Aklyffe . . . Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum non legat. debitis meis persolutis et funeralibus expensis meis deductis do et lego Alex<sup>o</sup> Quarton quem constituo et facio executorem meum ut dysponat mea bona pro salute anime mee. Et huius testamenti mei facio supervisores predictos Ricardum Melton Cardmaker et Thomam Aklyffe quos precordialis supplico quod sint benevolentes auxiliantes et consilientes dicto executori meo in omnibus post . . . fideliter perimplendis. In cuius Rei testimonium huic predicto testimonio meo sigillum meum apposui his testibus Roberto Torno<sup>re</sup> de Kyngston sup. Hull capellano Conando Foster capellano Ricardo Melton Thoma Aklyffe. Dat. die et anno supradict. Probatum<sup>d</sup> fuit . . . testamentum primo die mensis Augusti anno domini sup'dict. Administraçô commissâ fuit Alex<sup>o</sup> Quarton executori in eodem testamento nominato.

<sup>a</sup> Reg. Savage 12a.

<sup>b</sup> Testamenta Eboracensia, Surtees Soc. Pub.

<sup>c</sup> From the will of Cornelius Johnson, of Kyngston upon Hull, *Berebruar*, dated 8 Oct. 1502 (fo. 49<sup>b</sup> in the same book), it seems that Robert Tornor was capellanus parochialis of the church of St. Mary the Virgin, at Hull.

<sup>d</sup> At York.

(2) The name of





The name is not set down, or at least is no longer legible, in a record of the Poll Tax levied in the wapentake of Howden in the first year of Richard the Second, and we first meet with it in a Subsidy List of the 27 Hen. VIII. (A.D. 1536) in which George Casse and Robert Casse, both of Barmby, are mentioned. This was the year of the great Catholic rising in the North, in the month of October, known as the Pilgrimage of Grace, and it is probable enough that the family was represented in the ranks of the insurrection. Robert Aske, one of the captains, who became the leading spirit of the enterprize, was a barrister, but of a respectable Yorkshire family, whose elder brother, John Aske, resided at Aughton on the Derwent a few miles to the north of Barmby. He was drawn into the movement on his passage through Lincolnshire<sup>a</sup> towards London at the close of the law vacation, and speedily acquired the foremost place in it,<sup>b</sup> though his brothers, John and Christopher, remained unshaken in their allegiance. The Yorkshire insurrection, stirred into activity by flaming beacons and the clanging of bells from the church steeples, rapidly overspread the flat district of Howden-shire. Men from every village and hamlet marched upon York, with the parish priest at their head, and it is said that a body, counting no less than 30,000, advanced from Howden and Beverley towards the Don and Pontefract, under Aske and lord Darcy of Templehurst,<sup>c</sup> demanding the restoration of the monasteries and a reunion with Rome. Wressle Castle, the seat of the Percys, on the left bank of the Derwent, situated within a short walk from Barmby across the fields skirted by the river, became one of the earliest objects of the insurgents, but the earl of Northumberland, who lay there sick and dying, could not be prevailed upon, even by threats, to cast in his lot with them.<sup>d</sup>

Christopher Aske, when under examination on the 12 of May in the following year, states that the rebellion began in Howden and in the village adjoining,<sup>e</sup> and says that he and his brother John were the same day at Hemingborough, where they found the people drawn out in the fields preparing to go forward and only awaiting the ringing of the great bell of Howden church.<sup>f</sup> Froude, in a brilliant passage, relates the gallant deed, by which, in a stolen night-march, the

<sup>a</sup> The Lincolnshire rising began at Louth on the 2 Oct. 1536.

<sup>b</sup> He was hanged at York in the July following.

<sup>c</sup> Executed on Tower Hill, 20 June 1537. Froude iii. 219.

<sup>d</sup> Froude's *Hist. of England* iii. 120. Green's *Hist. of the English People* ii. 171.

<sup>e</sup> Knedlington.

<sup>f</sup> *Northern Rebellion*, Box I. No. 140. Record Office.

same Christopher conveyed the lady Eleanor Clifford<sup>a</sup> and her children from Bolton Abbey, through the midst of the rebel ranks, into the security of Skipton Castle, shewing of what stuff the Askes were made, and that the men of the East Riding were no degenerate breed. Five years later, on the 1 of July, 1541, the King set out on a progress to the North, and in the course of his journey visited Wressle Castle and Hull. At the Yorkshire border he was met by "two hundred gentlemen of the shire in coats of velvet, and four thousand tall yeomen well horsed."<sup>b</sup> These, without doubt, were of the same men who, in 1536, had followed the leading of St. Cuthbert's banner and worn the pilgrim's badges, and it is presumable that men from Barmby and the neighbouring hamlets were present in this goodly array.

A century afterwards Howdenshire was once more a scene of warlike excitement. In 1641, the earl of Northumberland of that day having espoused the popular cause, Wressle received a garrison for the parliament, but the political bias of its owner did not prevent the building from suffering severe injury at the hands of his party before the conclusion of the struggle. The sympathies of the district were with the same side, and when Fairfax took refuge within the walls of the castle in June 1643 and, subsequently,<sup>c</sup> when he defeated the royalists at Selby, 11 April, 1644, it is not likely that the neighbouring squires and yeomen looked on as indifferent spectators.

When the Musters were taken within the liberties of Howden, 13 April, 30 Hen. VIII, Robert Casse of Barmby appears amongst the billmen able to serve the King with horse and harness for one archer.<sup>d</sup> The name of John Casse of Menthorpe is also in the list.<sup>e</sup> In 32 Hen. VIII. the same Robert is assessed to the subsidy upon £20, in bonis, and in 34 and 35 Hen. VIII. George and Robert Casse again figure in the list, as of Barmby.<sup>f</sup> Their descendants, a race of yeomen, continued from father to son, for many generations, to inhabit the same region. Save where the Derwent, in its sinuous course, sweeps round the ruins of Wressle Castle, it is an uninteresting tract of country, and consists for the most part of a flat alluvial plain, where the

<sup>a</sup> Froude, iii. 141.

<sup>b</sup> Hall; Froude, iv. 124; H. E. Chetwynd-Stapylton's *Stapleton Records* ii. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Guizot, *Histoire de Charles I<sup>er</sup>* ii. 34; *Mémoires de Fairfax*, p. 388.

<sup>d</sup> York, East Riding Musters, 30 Hen. 8. Dom. Cap. Westm. A. 15.

<sup>e</sup> A hamlet of the adjoining parish of Hemingborough.

<sup>f</sup> Subsidies, York, East Riding. Vol. 83,  $\frac{203}{188}$ ,  $\frac{203}{206}$ ,  $\frac{203}{215}$ .

tower of Howden church, a fine fragment of a larger edifice,<sup>a</sup> is a prominent object, as seen for many miles across the level fields. The hamlet of Barmby, with its little church, dedicated to St. Helen,<sup>b</sup> an ancient chapelry of Howden, stretches into a spit of land inclosed by the Derwent and the Ouse at a point where the former flows between muddy banks to the junction of its waters with the latter, above Langrick ferry.<sup>c</sup>

William, only surviving son of Joseph Cass, severed the long connection with this neighbourhood after his father's death, and came to London. Having previously resided at Walthamstow, he purchased Beaulieu Lodge in July 1806 for £4750, and there died 29 Oct. 1819, leaving a widow and two surviving sons Charles and Frederick, of whom the former died unmarried in Nov. 1825. By a singular provision of his will, a life interest in Beaulieu Lodge was given to his wife, terminable in favour of whichever of his sons should first marry. Accordingly, when Frederick, the younger son, married in March 1823, his mother's interest came to an end and he succeeded in fee.

The house at Little Grove was considerably enlarged by Mr. Cass, who erected a western wing, effected other extensive alterations, and removed the chapel. He constructed the piece of water in the park and, in 1836, added to the property 40 acres of land, which from the Sharpes had passed to Mr. Bacon of Friern Barnet and from him to the first Sir William Curtis, bart. of Cullands Grove, Southgate. Mr. Cass served the office of high sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1844-5, and died at Little Grove 17 May 1861, in his 74th year. His executors sold the estate in July 1862 to Alexander Henry Campbell esq. 3rd son of the late Colin Campbell esq. of Colgrain,<sup>d</sup> Dumbartonshire, who afterwards purchased the Werrington Park estate from the duke of Northumberland and, from 1865 to 1868, sat in parliament as M.P. for the contiguous borough of Launceston. From Mr. Campbell who, like the previous owner, had enlarged the house and added to the acreage, Little Grove passed, in December 1871, to Sigismund James Stern esq. a merchant and banker of London and J.P. for the county palatine of

<sup>a</sup> The choir fell down in the year 1696, having become unsafe for divine service in 1630. Allen's *County of York*.

<sup>b</sup> On the occasion of its recent restoration, in 1871, the old connection of the family with the village was borne witness to by the presentation of a brass leetern, with an inscription.

<sup>c</sup> Connecting Barmby, on the left, with Drax, on the right bank of the Ouse.

<sup>d</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry*—"Campbell of Colgrain." Arms—Gyronny of eight, or and sa. in chief, a mullet, counterechanged, all within a bordure embattled az. charged with eight buckles, of the first. Crest—A boar's-head, erect and erased, or, armed and langued arg.



Lancashire. Mr. Stern, born 5 Dec. 1807 at Frankfort on the Main, only son of the late James Stern, merchant, of that city, married, in 1842, Margaret, fifth daughter of Thomas Sharp, of Manchester, esq. by whom he has no issue.<sup>a</sup> Having been for some months in declining health, he died at Little Grove, universally regretted, on Friday the 15 May 1885, in his 78th year. He was distinguished for a calm and measured judgment, solid information, and varied personal accomplishments, whose opinion always deserved and carried weight, accompanied, as it was, with a dignified presence, a decided, though gentle, bearing, and manners singularly refined and unpretending. On the Thursday following his decease he was buried in the churchyard of East Barnet.

<sup>a</sup> Arms—Gu. a chev. betw. three mullets or; impaling, Az. a pheon arg. within a bordure or semée of torteaux, for *Sharp*. Crest—A talbot sejant ppr; the dexter paw resting on a mullet, as in the arms.

“THE HOUSE NEAR BOURN GATE,”

NOW CALLED  
BOHUN LODGE.

The latter designation was presumably an arbitrary assumption of comparatively recent date, imagined out of the ancient connection of the De Bohun family with the neighbouring Chace. It goes back, at all events, to Mr. Jacob Baker's<sup>a</sup> ownership in the last century, when we find the property known under the style of *Bohun Place*. Originally it extended no further than the limit of the royal demesne, but now embraces a portion of what was formerly forest, whilst the house itself has most likely undergone numerous transformations before acquiring its present appearance. On quitting Southgate and passing Owsage, a strip of uninclosed land lay to the left of the road, as the traveller proceeded northwards, including the site of the farm buildings belonging to Oak Hill.<sup>b</sup> The old boundary ran close to the mansion of Monken Frith and to a tenement continually alluded to as “the house,” or messuage, “near bourngate.” The strip, or belt, in question comprised the frontages conveyed, at the time of the Inclosure Act (17 Geo. III), to Mr. Arnold, of the former, and Mr. Baker, of the latter, respectively.<sup>c</sup> Its extent may still be identified by some fine timber on the right, as one approaches Oak Hill from the lodge in the Southgate road, and in a paddock to the left of the carriage drive leading to Bohun Lodge, where the gnarled trunks of forest trees give it a character, which has been aptly described as—

Something betwixt a pasture and a park.

Reference has been already made to “bourngate,” or “burnegate,” meaning the boundary gate opening into Enfield Chace at the point where the road, leading up from the village of East Barnet by the sharp ascent of Doggett's Hill,<sup>d</sup> entered the

<sup>a</sup> Bohun Gate is mentioned in a deed of 29 Dec. 1779.

<sup>b</sup> Sometimes described of late years as Oak Hill Park, to distinguish it from a modern residence called Oak Hill, erected upon land detached from the estate when it passed away from the Clarke family.

<sup>c</sup> *Supra*, p. 87.

<sup>d</sup> *Supra*, p. 94. At a court of the manor held 42 Eliz. Hatchelswicke is described as a messuage between the King's highway and le brooke, at East Barnet, once occupied by John Doggett, and afterwards

royal hunting ground. Its position is indicated at this day by the parish marks on the opposite fences of Bohun Lodge and Belmont. The manorial records, as early as 15 April 44 Eliz., mention a house near burnegate (mess. sive ten. ppe burnegate) in the tenure of Richard Brewtie and Alice his wife, with remainder to Thomas Brewtie and Agnes his wife. Owing to mildew, the Court Rolls are, in places, so illegible, that it is impossible to ascertain the successive tenancies with any approach to completeness. Either this house or another in its near vicinity is found, in 1618, in the occupation of John Rea, citizen and goldsmith of London, a member of the Goldsmiths' Company, whose father was Richard Rea, of Kidderminster,<sup>a</sup> from which place he himself came. His name appears with others, on the 19 of May, in a grant made by the lords of the manor of East Barnet.<sup>b</sup> His will, dated 16 October, 1621, when "sicke and weake in body," in which he desires to be buried "in the parish church of St. Bride als Bridgett, near Fleete Strete," was proved on the following 16 January<sup>c</sup> by Elizabeth, the relict. After naming his sons, John,<sup>d</sup> Roger,<sup>e</sup> and Lancelot,<sup>f</sup> and his daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Susan, all in their minority, and recording that Richard, his eldest son, has been already "advanced," he gives to the poor of East Barnet twenty shillings, and to his wife "a large table, a sacke, a cesterne, and a pipe of leade, a paire of brasse andirons, and all the needle worke chaires and stooles being in my house in the parishe of East Barnet aforesaid." The frequent allusion in wills to chairs, stools, and cushions, embroidered in needle-work, affords an insight into the occupations to which gentlewomen at this period devoted their leisure hours, and which had, at least, a direct bearing upon

by John Perkins. Licence was granted, 30 Nov. 10 Jac. 1612, to Thomas Conyers esq. to let a messuage at East Barnet, called Hatchelswicke. In 1632 it was inhabited by Mr. John Berkeley, Sir Robert's brother.

<sup>a</sup> See a pedigree in Le Neve's Knights. *Harl. Soc. Pub.* viii. 168, 169. Arms: az. four crescents arg. in fesse a bezant.

<sup>b</sup> *Supra*, p. 83.

<sup>c</sup> P. C. C. Book Savile 7.

<sup>d</sup> Serivener of London and of Richmond, co. Surrey. Knighted at Whitehall 15 May, 1663. Married twice and left issue. Will proved P. C. C. 8 Aug. 1671, by William Church exor. Book Duke 107.

<sup>e</sup> Roger, the third son, was a stationer and d. in the Charterhouse, where he was buried, about July 1667. He m. Ursula, daughter of Firmian Le Neve, gent. and aunt of Peter Le Neve, by whom he had a son Roger, also a stationer, who m. Margaret, his first cousin, daughter of Sir John Rea, and d. very poor, as parish clerk of St. Peter le Poer. Vide *Harl. Soc. Pub.* viii. 168, 169.

<sup>f</sup> Fourth son. Resided in Worcestershire.



the comfort and ornamentation of their dwellings. Mrs. Elizabeth Rea, the widow, remarried Mr. Arthur Jarvis or Gervis, Clerk of the Pipe,<sup>a</sup> whose name, together with the names of his step-sons, Richard and John Rea, appears in the list of contributories to the building of the chancel in 1632. Administration of the goods of Arthur Jarvis Esq., of the parish of St. Gabriel, Fenchurch, London, who died in the borough of Southwark, was granted, 19 January 1635-6, to Arthur Jarvis esq., of the parish of St. Bartholomew the less, London, the son. By his former marriage Mr. Jarvis had a son and heir, John Jarvis, D.C.L., rector of North Fambridge and Greenstead, Essex, who married Mary, daughter of . . . . Church, of Springfield in that county, by whom he had a son named Church, and a daughter Martha.<sup>b</sup>

At a Court of the manor, 30 April, 20 Jac., Richard,<sup>c</sup> son and heir of John Rea, being of full age, demands the reversion after the death of Elizabeth his mother, now the wife of Arthur Jarvis, and, a little later, die Martis, 22 April 1628, we find him admitted to a tenement, with garden and orchard (uñ Tentū. cum gardino et pomario). He was admitted at the same Court, with Jane, his wife, to Upper Ansicles, which they appear to have mortgaged, 9 August 1645, to Robert Newman.

When the Survey of Enfield Chace took place in 1636, permission was conceded to Richard Rea of East Barnet, gentleman—and a rent of six pence per annum reserved for the concession—to lay pipes in His Majesty's Chace of Enfield, to draw water to his house at Bourn Gate, "provided always that he do not stop up the well, but it may lay open for people's use and for His Majesty's deer to come to the water to drink." One might almost surmise that, in the

<sup>a</sup> See State Papers Dom. 2 May and 24 July 1610. Gervis (Master of the Pipe Office, co. Essex; confirmed by Camden, Clarendon, to Arthur Gervis, Master of the Pipe Office), Quarterly, 1 and 4, Sa. on a chev. betw. three doves arg. a fleur de lis az.; 2 and 3, Gu. on a chev. betw. three trefoils slipped arg. as many pellets. Crest, a demi lion ramp. guar. or, supporting a banner, staff encircled with a coronet ppr. on the pennon arg. a cross gu. Burke's General Armory.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 1542, f. 101<sup>b</sup>. John Jarvis, of Essex, arm. fil. n. max. aged 18, matriculated at Oxford from B.N.C. 18 Jan. 1621-2, M.A. of All Souls 9 July 1625, and D.C.L. 1631-2. He was appointed to North Fambridge, 1 Feb. 1630, and to Grinsted (Greenstead) juxta Colchester, 9 June 1638. Newcourt, ii. 253, 287. It is not clear how or when they were vacated by him but, as both benefices were in the patronage of the Crown, it is possible that he suffered deprivation under the Commonwealth. His signature in the registers of North Fambridge is met with, for the first time, in 1637 and, for the last, in 1645.

<sup>c</sup> According to Le Neve, he was a hosier on Ludgate Hill and mar. the dau. of Erasmus Grenaway of London.

leadern pipe and cistern, bequeathed to his mother by her first husband, we detect an allusion to the rudimentary water supply, upon which the residence at Bourn Gate was dependent. Mrs. Jarvis,<sup>a</sup> as we have seen, had a life interest in the premises and, 16 Apr. 1650,<sup>b</sup> we have it presented that, on 1 Sept. in the preceding year, she had concurred with Robert Newman, as mortgagee, and her son Richard, and Jane his wife, in a surrender to the use of William Meggs, of London, esq. for ever.

No parochial record contains any other reference to Mr. William Meggs, and the connection with East Barnet seems to have rested with his younger brother, James Meggs, D.D., one of the deprived and persecuted clergy under the Commonwealth. It may perhaps be concluded that William was trustee for him, and that he resided in retirement at East Barnet during the tyranny of puritanism, as in a spot

“ Not wholly in the busy world, nor quite  
Beyond it.”

Their father was the son of William Meggs,<sup>c</sup> citizen and draper of London, and of the parish of Whitechapel, alias St. Mary Matfelon. His will, bearing date 20 July, 1598, was proved 13 February, 1598.<sup>d</sup> After expressing a wish to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Whitechapel, beneath the stone where his first wife and children were buried, he goes on to prescribe the order of his obsequies.

“ As concerning my funeral,” he says, “ I desier that it maie be pformed in some afternoone, and that Mr. Gardner<sup>e</sup> or some other Godlie Preacher maie

<sup>a</sup> The will of Elizabeth Jarvis, of London, widow, dated 7 May 1647, was pr. P.C.C. 10 Feb. 1656-7 by Roger Rea, her son, sole exor. Book Ruthen 57.

<sup>b</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>c</sup> Or, a chev. engr. az. betw. three maseles gu. on a chief sa. a greyhound courant arg. Crest, a griffin sejant per bend gu. and or ducally gorged of the last. Motto, Deus mihi scutum. Visit. Middlesex 1663; granted by Cooke, Clarenceux 24 June 1579. Burke's *General Armoury*, Harl. MSS. 1096 f. 5<sup>b</sup>. 1359 f. 106<sup>b</sup>. Crest, a griffin sejant per pale gu. and or, winged arg. tipped of the first, beaked and ducally gorged or. Harl. MS. 1648 f. 118. *Visitations of Lancashire and Middlesex* 1664.

<sup>d</sup> P.C.C. Book Kidd 11.

<sup>e</sup> Richard Gardner, M.A. was appointed Rector of St. Mary Matfelon, 5 June 1570, and continued Rector in the year 1617, and had been so for 47 years and was then 77 years old. *Newcourt*, i. 700. In a glass window, at the upper end of the chancel of St. John Wapping, was the inscription; “ Richardus Gardnerus White-Chappel, Rector 1617. An. Resident. suæ 47. .Etatis suæ 77.” *Ib.* i. 671.

make a sermon at my funerall for the comferte of God's children, and moste declaracōn to the Churche that I departed (as I assuredly hope that I shall), in the Christyan faithe." And then he proceeds to define the festivities with which he would further have it accompanied, and to which the Master, Wardens, and Livery of the Drapers, with others, are to be invited. "And I desier, y<sup>t</sup> no Supstition, nor no matter of unnecessar<sup>y</sup>e chardge be used about my funerall, but I will that myne Executor shall make the worshipfull companies to drinke within my yard with ale, beer, wine, and spiced bread, before the corps go to the Churche, and at my house for the residue of my freindes and parishioners such as were not at the same drinking, at their coming from Churche at a bankett at the discretyon of my Executor and Overseers." The care for the spirituall edification of the mourners contrasts somewhat grotesquely with the almost barbaric hospitality of the provision for the entertainment of his friends and gossips of the Drapers' Company on the occasion. To his present wife,<sup>a</sup> whose marriage settlement bore the date of 9 April, 1594, she being therein described as Elizabeth Keathe,<sup>b</sup> widow, he leaves an annuity of £20, charged upon his manor of Cockermouth, and £200 in money, together with his mansion house, wherein he now dwells, called the Hart's Horn, for life, if she continue a widow, with remainder to Prudence Oxwicke and Elizabeth Pill, his daughters.

A comparison of the family wills shows that William Meggs, son of the preceding, was twice married, his second wife being Judith,<sup>c</sup> one of the daughters of Sir Thomas Cambell, knight, alderman of London, from whom, as stated in his will,<sup>d</sup> she received a portion of £1,000, "besides three hundred pounds given

<sup>a</sup> The will mentions David Bourne, "my now wife's son," and the will of the said David Bourne, citizen and goldsmith, dated 23 Nov. 1656, was pr. P.C.C. 23 Feb. 1656-7. Book Ruthen 57. "My worldly estate," he says, "hath long rested in the hands of powerfull adversaries, by reason of the long distractions of theise times, and my disabilitie of body and purse, and by reason of my blindenes and weakenes."

<sup>b</sup> Her second husband, William Keathe, of Child Okeford, co. Dorset, "minister," was the author of the well-known version of Psalm C, "All people that on earth do dwell." In his will, dated 24 Jan. and pr. P.C.C. 6 June 1594, after his widow's remarriage (Book Dixy 46), he desires to be buried in the churchyard of Child Okeford, south of the church. He died s. p. leaving several bequests of books, of which he had a fair library for those times. To David, his wife's son, he bequeaths "my greate Bible in Lattin and Frenche, my small Bible in French, Calvyn's Opusculs and Virett's enstruptions, bothe greate Volumes in Frenche."

<sup>c</sup> In her will she speaks of Joice Bowdler as her *daughter in law*. See pedigree.

<sup>d</sup> Dated 1 Sep. 1612, and pr. P.C.C. 12 March 1613-4, by James Cambell, alderman, and Robert Cambell, the sons. Book Lawe 22. He was sheriff 1600, and lord mayor 1609.



to William Megges, to be payed unto his children at sondrye dayes appoynted. Allso I do give unto William Megges and Judith his wife, to either of them fyve poundes a peece to make either of them a Ringe to weare in remembraunce of me, the which I desire that after their decease, Thomas Meggs their sonne may have the one and Judith their daughter may have the other to keepe in remembraunce of me." The will of William Meggs,<sup>a</sup> eitizen and draper like his father, is dated 19 Apr. 1619, and he requests that he may be "buried in the evening in the Chauncell of White Chappell Church under the stone where my father and mother lie." A wish is likewise expressed that "Judith my wife remaine in my house wherein I dwell in the parish of St. Mary Matfellow, als Whitechappell, w<sup>ch</sup> house and grounds I holde as exeecutor to my father, Mr. William Meggs deceased, untill Thomas Meggs my son shall attain his age of twenty-four."

Judith Meggs survived her husband for more than forty years, attaining the advanced age of 83. Born before Elizabeth had accomplished the half of her remarkable reign, and accustomed during her prime to the peaceful rule of James, she must have felt sensibly, throughout the troubled interval that followed, that the times were out of joint. She lived, notwithstanding, through the disorders of the Great Civil War and the anxious uncertainty of the Commonwealth, to see the second Charles restored to the throne of his ancestors and her son James reinstated in the preferment from which he had been so violently thrust by the Parliamentary Commissioners.<sup>b</sup> Her will, as of "the parish of White Chappell, being aged 77 years," was made 19 September, 1656,<sup>c</sup> two codicils being added on the 14 August, 1659 and the 4 October, 1662 respectively, with a request that she may be interred under the stone in the chancel, where her husband Mr. William Meggs lies buried. Amongst many other bequests, she leaves to Margaret, the wife of her son James Meggs, a piece of plate of the full value of twenty pounds, and to Dr. Joseph Goulston a piece of silver plate of the value of thirty nobles.

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 26 July 1621, by Thomas the son, Judith, the relict, renouncing. Book Dale 66. Adm. e. T. of the goods left unadm. by Thomas, was granted, 10 Dec. 1628 to William the son. Admin. of Thomas Meggs. late of Whitechapel, but deceased at Barbados, was gr. 15 Dec. 1655, to a creditor.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, i. 409, note.

<sup>c</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 5 May 1663, by William Meggs esq. and James Meggs D.D., the sons. Book Juxon 67.







James Meggs, the younger surviving son<sup>a</sup> of William and Judith, having taken Holy Orders, was instituted, 23 November, 1337,<sup>b</sup> to the rectory of St. Margaret Pattens, in the City of London. *The Mercurius Rusticus, or the Countries Complaint of the Murthers, Robberies, Plunderings, and other Outrages committed By the Rebels on His Majesties faithfull Subjects*, Printed in the Yeare 1648,<sup>c</sup> states that he was plundered, imprisoned in Ely House, and sequestered. In September, 1649, "the house near bourn gate" was surrendered, as we have seen, to his brother William, but he appears to have become its occupant and, on 20 July, 1651, Thomas, the son of James and Margaret Meggs, was baptized at East Barnet.<sup>d</sup> Mr. Meggs, created D.D. *per literas regias*, in 1661,<sup>e</sup> resigned, on the 11 May of that year, the benefice of St. Margaret Pattens, having, on the preceding 16 February, been instituted to Theydon Gernon<sup>f</sup> in Essex. This preferment, together with the rectory of Newington in Surrey, he held until his death in 1673.<sup>g</sup> The will of Dr. Meggs, to which there is a codicil bearing date 17 Jan. 1672-3, a week before his death on Jan. 24, in his 64th year,<sup>h</sup> was proved by his elder and only surviving brother, William Meggs, on the following 27 Feb.<sup>i</sup> He is described therein as of Theydon Gernon and as "being somewhat infirm and crazie, but of good memory." He desires to be buried in the chancel of the church of that parish near Margaret, his first wife,

<sup>a</sup> The will of his elder brother William, dated 2 June 1675, was pr. P.C.C. 26 Nov. 1678 by William Goulston, his nephew, who was afterwards knighted. To Dorothy Bowdler he leaves "my round Hoope Ring enamelled Black which I weare in Remembrance of my brotler Dr James Meggs deceased." To Margaret Meggs, grand-dau. of his brother James, he only leaves £10, in consideration of her large portion, and commits her to William Goulston's custody.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, i. 409.

<sup>c</sup> P. 255.

<sup>d</sup> Par. Reg. The name of Meggs is set down at Bourn Gate in the Parliamentary map of Enfield Chace, A.D. 1658.

<sup>e</sup> Cambridge Lists.

<sup>f</sup> Theydon ad Montem Rectory, Essex. James Meggs A.M. 16 Feb. 1660, per mort. Wright. Newcourt, ii. 584.

<sup>g</sup> Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 453. The date of his appointment is not given, but in his will it is stated that he has been rector "these many years."

<sup>h</sup> Monumental inscription at Theydon Gernon, where the death is recorded of Margaret, his first wife, 23 Sept. 1665, æt. 56, and of his two younger sons Henry and Thomas, who were likewise buried there. In Chester's Westm. Abbey Registers, p. 10, Dr Meggs is said to have died on the 22 Jan.

<sup>i</sup> P.C.C. Book Pye 23.

and bequeaths to his present wife, Joanna,<sup>a</sup> £1300, to which he is bound by settlement, with £700 in addition, and his coach and pair of horses. Three sons having predeceased him, his sole representative was Margaret, the only child of his eldest son, William, whom he constitutes residuary legatee, "provided"—both of her parents being dead—"she do not marry without the consent of my brother, William Meggs, and Joanna my now wife or survivor." To the poor of Newington he gives ten pounds and mentions that he has "formerly subscribed the sume of fifty pounds towards the new glasing of White Chappell Church, where I was bred and borne." The rebuilding of this church had been undertaken about this time by his brother, when the white rubble chalk chapel of earlier times was replaced by Mr. Meggs' church, which has been recently removed, and has been described as "a quaint, gabled, and red-tiled building, of no particular beauty, and yet thoroughly English in its very homeliness."<sup>b</sup> Margaret Meggs was married at Westminster Abbey, 20 May 1679, to Mr. Haestrecht James of Reigate, son of Mr. Roger James of the same, the marr. lic. stating that he was of the age of 24 and she of 17.<sup>c</sup> Of this marriage there were eleven children. The estate of Mr. James was administered 19 Nov. 1702. His widow remarried a Mr. Norton and was living in Nov. 1710.<sup>d</sup>

The date at which the family ceased to be connected with East Barnet is, as far as we know, unrecorded, but there is no trace of their presence subsequent to the Restoration. After that event Dr. Meggs was doubtless occupied in attending to the interests, spiritual and temporal, of his benefices, and seems to have made his home at Theydon Gernon, whilst his brother was to be heard of at Whitechapel. The interval of more than a century elapses without any further authentic information concerning "the house near bourn gate." Not until the year 1763 does it again come under notice with evidences upon which we may safely depend. At this date we find it in the tenure of Mr. Robert

<sup>a</sup> Their Mar. Lic. is dated 24 Nov. 1666. She was the daughter of a Mr. Stow of Canterbury and m. first a Mr. Agar. She was m. for the third time, being his third wife, at Westminster Abbey, 7 Aug. 1673, to Mr. John Upton, a London merchant, second son of John Upton of Lupton co. Devon, esq. who was buried at Stoke Newington, 10 Dec. 1689, aged 73. Westm. Abbey Registers, p. 10. Mrs. Joanna Upton survived her last husband and was bur. at Stoke Newington, at her own request, 4 Oct. 1713, being described in her will as of St. Margaret's Westminster. P.C.C. Book Leeds 236.

<sup>b</sup> Lond. and Midd. Arch. Trans. v. 515.

<sup>c</sup> She was bapt. at Theydon Gernon, 21 Sep. 1662.

<sup>d</sup> Westm. Abbey Registers, p. 17.

Udny,<sup>a</sup> a London merchant, who formed there, according to Lysons, a valuable collection of pictures, afterwards disposed of to the Empress of Russia. In 1774, as has been already recorded,<sup>b</sup> he acquired a messuage and lands in the tenure of Richard Abbott and, in the following year, became the purchaser of Monken Frith. Mr. Udny married Miss Mary Hougham, whose sister Anne (died 1784) married, 16 May, 1769,<sup>c</sup> at East Barnet church, Spencer Compton, 8th earl of Northampton, who died at Berne in Switzerland in April, 1796, being his second wife. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* of that year, containing the notice, Mr. Udny is described as "the late Mr. Udny of Bourngate, Barnet." This seems to warrant an inference that the designation of *Bohun* was first adopted by Mr. Baker.

In the year 1775, perhaps with a view to, or in consequence of, his purchase of Monken Frith, Mr. Udny sold his house at Bourn Gate to Jacob Baker esq.,<sup>d</sup> the youngest son of Sir William Baker<sup>e</sup> knt. of Bayfordbury, Herts, by his wife Mary, daughter of Jacob Tonson, the celebrated publisher. The following letter from the hon. Mrs. Boscawen to Mrs. Delany, written during the Gordon riots, and dated Colney Hatch, 10 June, 1780, may be inserted here.<sup>f</sup>

"Your very kind letter, my dear friend, (kind, indeed, to think of me in the midst of such troubles,) did not reach me till last night by being directed to *Barnet*, w<sup>ch</sup> is general post, whereas our nasty post is the penny. So that the direction is simply to Colney Hatch, Middlesex . . . . .

This country is full of *refugees*. Mrs. Chapone is at Mr. Burrows,<sup>g</sup> and I saw her last night. Mr. and Mrs. Cole at Mr. J. Baker's at Enfield Chase Gate, they fled on Wednesday night like Lot out of Sodom, the fire raining upon their heads. Dr. Munro's family are at Mrs. Smith's at Hadley, they fled from a friend's house, w<sup>ch</sup> was between two others that were burning, I am not sure where. We saw all this conflagration on Wednesday night from our garret windows. Judge what we felt not knowing where it was or who were suffering till the next day . . . . .

Ever your affectionate faithfull and

Much obliged Serv<sup>t</sup>.

F. BOSCAWEN."

<sup>a</sup> Jane, dau. of Robert Udny esq. and Mary his wife, was bapt. at East Barnet, 10 Apr. 1763. Par. Reg. There is a likeness of Mr. Udny in the illustrated copy of Lysons at the Guildhall Library.

<sup>b</sup> *Supra*, pp. 86, 87.

<sup>c</sup> Collins' *Peerage*, iii. 263. *Gent's. Mag.* 1796, i. 356.

<sup>d</sup> Lysons, iv. 13.

<sup>e</sup> M.P. for Plimpton, Devon.

<sup>f</sup> Mrs. Delany's Autobiography, v. 534.

<sup>g</sup> The Rev. John Burrows, rector of Monken Hadley. Mrs. Hester Chapone was buried in the churchyard of that parish.



Mr. Baker died unmarried, 9 June 1802, in his 55th year, and there is a tablet to his memory in the church. Mr. Underwood records his burial, 15 June,<sup>a</sup> and describes him as of Bohun Place, with the eulogistic comment, "a man free from every vice, of real integrity and great sincerity, much respected and regretted."

Bohun Lodge was purchased, after Mr. Baker's death, by Mr. Christopher Nockles,<sup>b</sup> who sold it to Henry Davidson esq. the owner in 1811, from whom it passed to Mr. Aldridge. From this purchase the present possessors derive their title. Mr. Aldridge's widow continued to occupy the house and, after the death, in his minority, of a son by her first husband, married, secondly, her kinsman, Mr. George Knott, of London, by whom the gardens and property generally were improved at great cost, and who likewise laid the foundation of a valuable collection of pictures intended to be illustrative of the work of the most distinguished contemporary English painters.<sup>c</sup> Mr. and Mrs. Knott both died in 1844, leaving a young family, and for several years the house remained untenanted and dismantled.

Bohun Lodge has since received numerous occupants, of whom it may perhaps be sufficient to briefly record the names. About the year 1849 it was taken by Mr. George Gosset Hill, of Portland Place, a Russian merchant, who was followed by Mr. George Barnes, the well-known wine merchant of Lincoln's Inn Fields, and brother of Lieut. Gen. Sir Edward Barnes, G.C.B., who purchased Beech Hill Park of Mr. Paris, and died in Piccadilly, 19 March, 1838, aged 62.<sup>d</sup> During Mr. Barnes' tenancy, his brother's widow, dame Maria Barnes,<sup>e</sup> died at Bohun Lodge 14 August, 1854, aged 56; where

<sup>a</sup> Par. Reg. Mr. Underwood's notes.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons; *Environs of London*, ed. of 1811. Mary, dau. of Christopher and Mary Nockles, bapt. 2 July 1804. Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> After the decease of Mr. and Mrs. Knott, these picture were sold by the trustees. The fate of one of them is worth recording, in evidence of the vicissitudes of prices. Alluding to a recent sale by auction, the *Times* of Tuesday 8 May 1883 notices that "an English landscape, river scene with cattle, finished by Sir Edwin Landseer, by Sir A. W. Calcott, R.A., an upright picture about 72 in. by 54 in., with arched top, a well-known work of the master, painted in 1842, which was formerly in Mr. Knott's collection, and was sold at Christie's for 1,000 guineas, passing into the famous gallery of Mr. Bicknell, in which it sold in 1863 for £3,097 10s. 0d., and was afterwards in Mr. Duncan Fletcher's collection at Christie's for £2,000, now brought only £1,470."

<sup>d</sup> Sir Edw. Barnes acted as adjutant-general during the Waterloo campaign, and was mentioned with commendation in the duke of Wellington's despatch after the battle. At the time of his decease he was Col. of the 31st Foot and M.P. for Sudbury. See *Gent's Mag.*, vol. 10. N.S. p. 214, vol. 42. N.S. p. 410.

<sup>e</sup> Eldest dau. of Walter Ramsden Fawkes esq. of Farnley, M.P. for Yorkshire, by Maria, dau. of Richard Grimston esq. of Neswick.

he himself died, 28 January, 1858, at the ripe age of 84. The house was afterwards leased for a short period to Mr. Robert Smith, now of Goldings, Hertford, high-sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1869, second son of the late Mr. Abel Smith, of Woodhall, for many years M.P. for the same county. Mr. Smith was succeeded by Mr. Kennedy, and the latter, in 1861, by Mr. George Hankey,<sup>a</sup> now of Frant in Sussex. The next tenant was Sir William Grey, K.C.S.I.,<sup>b</sup> fourth son, by his first marriage, of the honourable and right reverend Edward Grey, D.D., bishop of Hereford, fifth son of Charles, 1st earl Grey, who left to succeed Sir John Peter Grant, formerly of Willenhall House, East Barnet, and now of Rothiemurchus in Scotland, in the government of Jamaica. His lease of Bohun Lodge was taken by Mrs. Mary Ann Gribble,<sup>c</sup> widow of Mr. Thomas Gribble, who died there 30 May, 1882. Her youngest son, Lieutenant Henry Cholmley Gribble of the 3rd Dragoon Guards, a young man of much promise, who volunteered for service in Egypt, and was attached to the 7th Dragoon Guards, was killed in the cavalry skirmish at Kassassin, 28 August, 1882, his fate remaining uncertain for several days after the action. During Mrs. Gribble's tenure of the property it was twice occupied in the autumn months, by Musurus Pasha, for nearly thirty years Turkish ambassador at the Court of St. James, who retired from the embassy in 1885, and died in his 84th year, 12 February, 1891.

<sup>a</sup> Second son of Thomson Hankey esq. of Portland Place, whose grandfather, Sir Thomas Hankey knt. alderman of London, was 2nd son of Sir Henry Hankey knt. alderman of the same. Mr. George Hankey mar. firstly, 16 Aug, 1838, Caroline, dau. of Alexander Donovan esq. of Framfield Place, Sussex, who d. at Hastings, 10 Dec. 1878, aged 60.

Arms, Per pale gu. and az. a wolf salient erminois vulned on the shoulder of the first. Crest. A demi-wolf erminois. Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>b</sup> Born 26 March 1818; m. firstly, 8 July 1845, Margaret Hungerford, dau. of Welby Jackson E.I.C's. civil service and, secondly, 26 Jan. 1865, Georgina Chichele, eld. dau. of J. C. Plowden esq. Sir William Grey d. at Torquay, after his return from Jamaica, in May 1878.

<sup>c</sup> Mrs. Gribble's brother, Mr. Francis Cook, who already bore the title of viscount Montserrat, in the Kingdom of Portugal, a son of the late Mr. William Cook, of Roydon-hall Kent, had a baronetcy conferred upon him in 1886.

BELMONT,  
FORMERLY  
MOUNT PLEASANT.

The rising ground to the left of Doggett's Hill, extending in the direction of Cockfosters, was probably divided in the olden days into a number of small holdings dependent upon the manor. Amongst the tenants are found several of the Rolfe family. So numerous were its members, as has been observed already, and so widely scattered over this and the adjoining parishes that, notwithstanding entries in the registers and extant wills, proved alike in the P. C. C. and at St. Albans, it is next to impossible to form any satisfactory conclusion in regard to their relationships. The name is of constant recurrence upon the Jury of Views of Frank Pledge and the Homage of Courts Baron. John Rolfe, by his will proved at St. Albans, 17 March 1514,<sup>a</sup> left to his son Henry "grett stevyn medow w<sup>t</sup> dayn lane and wodds medow."<sup>b</sup> Robert Rolfe of East Barnet held, in 1533, "iij acres of land lying at Dane bryge."<sup>c</sup> Richard Rolfe,<sup>d</sup> *jacens in extremis*, surrendered a messuage, etc., late Robert Rolfe's, and afterwards William Rolfe's (13 Apr. 7 Edw. 6), and three acres "voc. Mawkyneffeld iac. in Estbarnett apud le Brook." If the three acres were the same in either case, we may be warranted in conjecturing that a bridge over the brook at the foot of Doggett's Hill was known at that day by the name of Dane bridge. On the 6 Apr., 1 Eliz., A.D. 1559, it was presented that William Rolfe of Chase-syde, on his deathbed, surrendered a lane called Dane Lane, &c., to the use of his son Henry, and at the same Court we have mention of a lane called Dane Lane leading to Dane Grove.<sup>e</sup> These names, it is certain, had reference to this quarter of the parish.

The name of one Thomas Dudman, whose will was proved at St. Albans,<sup>f</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Book Walingford 159.

<sup>b</sup> 7 Apr. 1640, William Greene esq. surrenders Woods Mead, Stephens Mead and Dane Lane to Sir Robert Berkeley. Court Rolls.

<sup>c</sup> Will pr. at St. Albans 30 June 1533. Book Walingford 223.

<sup>d</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner, 29 Apr. 3 and 4. Ph. and M.

<sup>e</sup> Surrender of Thomas Rolfe, *jacens in extremis*.

<sup>f</sup> Book Walingford 184b



23 March 1522, was perpetuated in the title deeds of the village down to comparatively late times in the house since known as the Clock House.<sup>a</sup> Agnes Dudman, his only daughter and eventual representative, as we learn from her mother's will,<sup>b</sup> became the wife of William Rolfe of Chace side, who was the father of several sons, between whom his lands were divided.

TEST. THOME DUDMAN DE ESTBARNETT.

*In the name of God Amen*, the yere of o<sup>r</sup> lord god MLDXXIIJ, I Thomas Dudman of the parysh of Estbarnett w<sup>in</sup> the libtie of Saint Albans and in the countie of hertf of good mynde and hole memorye make this my will in ma<sup>n</sup> and fo<sup>r</sup>me folowyng first I bequethe my soule to almyghty god to o<sup>r</sup> blessid lady saint Mary and to all the seints in hevyn my body to be buried in the churehyard of Estbarnett. Itm I bequethe to the high awter of Estbarnett iiij<sup>d</sup>. Itm I bequethe to Saint Albons shryne iiij<sup>d</sup>. Itm I bequethe to have V masses of the V wounds of o<sup>r</sup> lord xx<sup>d</sup>. Itm I bequethe to Joone Dudman my wyfe all my howsys and londs lying in the pish of Estbarnett for the tyme of her lyfe. And after her deesse I will that John Dudman my son shall have it to hym and his heires. Itm I bequethe to Agnes Dudman my daughter x<sup>li</sup> in mony and catell or in household stuff to her mariage. Itm I bequethe to John Wryghte my s<sup>a</sup>nt a calf of a yere old. Itm I bequethe to Joone Sawyer my s<sup>a</sup>nt a cowe. Itm I bequethe to Thomas Sharpe a Coote at my wyffs assigning. Itm I bequethe to John Colman<sup>e</sup> my s<sup>a</sup>nt a bullok. The residue of all my goods both movable and unmovable not bequest I yeve holy to Joone Dudman my wyffe whom I make my sole exeecutrice. Witnes hereof S<sup>r</sup> Robert Robynson Curate of Estbarnett and henry Aeroylle w<sup>th</sup> other. Written the vij<sup>th</sup> day of Mareh in the yere abovesaid.

William Rolfe of East Barnet dates his will 16 Sep. 1558, desiring to be buried in the churchyard, and gives to the high altar 4d., and to the church 3s. 4d. It was only a few weeks, we may remember, before the death of Queen Mary. To his wife he leaves all his houses and lands for life and, after her death, to his son Harry, "Stevens mede and dane lane," to his son William, "the house

<sup>a</sup> Mr. Ralph Gill was living at Dudmans in 1619. On the 5 Oct. of that year, 17 Jac. the Lords of the manor grant to William Johnson and Ralph Gill, esquires, John Rea and Thomas Kympton gents, "quandam parcellam terr. de vasto suo solo p<sup>r</sup>pe adiacen. domo manconal. dei Radi vocat. Dudmans nup<sup>r</sup> inclus. cu<sup>r</sup> palis et adiungen. regie viae ducen. de Edmonton ad Cheping Barnett," for 7 years. William Greene esq. resided at Dudmans in 1632, (infr. p. 177) and his widow, Mrs. Grace Greene, is still described as of the same, 28 March 1654. Court Rolls. Their daughter, Mrs. Mary Price, in her will dated 28 Jan. 1701-2 speaks of "my messuage called Dudmans." (Infr. p. 143).

<sup>b</sup> Infr. account of the Church, p. 172.

<sup>c</sup> A name that has survived in the village until recent years.

at the chasesydc.” In the Court Rolls this house seems to be described as “a messuage lately built near Sonnesgrove.”<sup>a</sup> The will, which was witnessed by Sir Anthony Mason, the curate, and others, was proved at S<sup>t</sup> Albans by his wife, the sole executrix, 29 Oct. 1558.<sup>b</sup>

It is likely that the property afterwards known as Mount Pleasant, hodiè Belmont, arose from the union of these and other *disjecta membra*, in the description of which the *groves* form a noteworthy item. Every little copse probably bore this distinguishing title, and we may readily imagine that these groves possessed an exceptional value at a time when the current need of fuel was perhaps mainly supplied by them. The Manor Rolls towards the close of the 16th and during the first years of the following century contain many surrenders to the use of William Howard esq.<sup>c</sup> son of lord William Howard,<sup>d</sup> one of the sons of Thomas late duke of Norfolk, the earliest dating from about the 35th year of Elizabeth’s reign. Amongst the rest we meet with a mortgage contracted, 23 Apr. 10 Jac. A. D. 1612, as security for the sum of £50, to be repaid to the said William Howard ad domum Mansional’ dei dñi Willmi Howard voc. Mount Pleasant. This nobleman was no other than the “Belted Will Howard” of the Border Marches and ‘The Lay of the Last Minstrel,’ who, in allusion to the Lion Argent, the cognizance of the Howards, is made to boast, upon his appearance before Branksome, that none

. . . . . “in field or foray slack,  
Saw the blanche lion e’er fall back.”<sup>e</sup>

The precise period of his first connection with the neighbourhood I have not

<sup>a</sup> This must have been near the site of Buckskin Hall.

<sup>b</sup> Book Frankilcaster 148.

<sup>c</sup> Afterwards Sir William Howard knt. of Brefferton co. York.

<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Thomas 4th duke of Norfolk, executed in 1572, and grandson of the celebrated earl of Surrey. He was restored in blood by Act of Parliament in 1603. He m. Elizabeth dau. of Thomas and sister and coheiress of George, lord Dacre of Gillesland, and, in her right, held Naworth Castle co. Cumb. and Hinderskelle, the site of Castle Howard. Warden of the western marches, he d. in 1640 and was succ. by his grandson William, whose eldest son, Charles, was cr. earl of Carlisle 20 Apr. 1661. Collins’ *Peerage*, Burke’s *Peerage*. In Robinson’s *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 249, it is stated that lord William Howard paid poor rates at Ponder’s End from the year 1600 to 1623, and probably occupied Lincoln House.

<sup>e</sup> Canto iv. Sir Walter Scott has introduced him into the poem by a poetical anachronism” some years before he actually lived.

been able to discover, but we have it on record that there were originally two houses on this site, one of which had belonged to Robert Woodroffe and the other to a Mr. Lee and afterwards to lord William. These two houses, as we learn, had been converted into one capital messuage called Mount Pleasant and, at the time of the survey of Enfield Chace in 1636,<sup>a</sup> were held by William Greene gent. by free deed dated 22 Apr. 5 Car. Under the date 17 Nov. 39 Eliz. it is stated that Robert Woodroffe gent. and Dyonis his wife surrendered to the use of William Howard esq. lands called "le room fyld," abutting upon the Chace to the east, upon the house of William Colman<sup>b</sup> to the west, and upon the Queen's highway to the south.<sup>c</sup> Interchanges of land seem then to have been common, from a like regard perhaps to a rectification of frontiers that has animated imperial and royal personages within living memory.

So early as 39 and 41 Eliz. we hear of Mr. Greene, on the occasion of surrenders of land to his use made by Mr. William Howard. In the years 1632 and 1633, when the chancel was in course of rebuilding, he was residing at Dudmans, though his ownership of Mount Pleasant appears, from what has been already stated, to have commenced previously. In the latter year it was, at all events, tenanted by Mr. Wynn, one of the Auditors of the revenue. During a part of the year 1635 it was occupied by the antiquary, herald and genealogist, Elias Ashmole, who in his diary records the circumstance. "1635, July 11 I came to live at Mount Pleasant, near Barnet, and stayed there the rest of the summer."<sup>d</sup> From the inscription upon the stone placed over his remains in the chancel, we learn that Mr. Greene resided in the parish for more than thirteen years preceeding his decease, a date which synchronises very nearly with that assigned to the free gift of Mount Pleasant above mentioned. He married Grace, daughter of Mr. Ralph Gill,<sup>e</sup> keeper of the lions at the Tower, and some twenty years younger than her husband. Their issue were four daughters, of

<sup>a</sup> Surveys of Enfield Chace. Monken Hadley Par. Chest.

<sup>b</sup> Bur. at East Barnet 9 Apr. 1606. Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>d</sup> Elias Ashmole's Diary, Lond. A.D. 1717, 12mo.

<sup>e</sup> Arms of Gill, granted about 1586 to Ralph Gill, "Keeper of the Queen's Lyons at the Tower of London." Four generations of this family, 1. Thomas, 2. Ralph, 3. Robert, and 4. William were lion keepers at the Tower, Arg. on a bend sa. 3 mullets pierced of the field, on a canton az. a lion pass. or, Crest, a falcon's head, az. winged or. *Burke's General Armory*. The will of Mr. Ralph Gill, dated 25 Jan. 1620-1, was pr. P.C.C. on the 3 March following by Thomas Heneage, the brother in law, and Robert Gill, the son. Book Dale 20.



whom Martha was buried at East Barnet,<sup>a</sup> 18 Dec. 1640, the three others surviving their father.

Mr. Greene was a benefactor to the parish. Besides his contribution to the chancel, he presented the earliest extant register book, into which were transcribed, in clear and uniform penmanship, all the entries preserved since the reign of Philip and Mary. Of his surviving daughters, Grace became the wife, 25 Sep. 1649,<sup>b</sup> of Edward Peek esq. of the Inner Temple, serjeant at law, whilst Mary married John Price esq.,<sup>c</sup> and Isabella died unmarried. We find Mr. and Mrs. Price at East Barnet during many subsequent years, in the course of which most of their children were baptized, and they themselves and some of their family buried. Mr. Greene's will, written "with my own hande," is dated 11 July 1642, and was no doubt executed at East Barnet, as Godfrey Maydwell was one of the witnesses. He describes himself as of that place, and records his birth at Clifton, in Gloucestershire, to the poor of which parish he bequeaths £3. Rings of the value of thirty shillings are given to his brothers, Dr. Christopher Greene, D.D.,<sup>d</sup> James Greene, and Edward Greene, to his brothers in law, Thomas Browne and William Parker, to his cousins, Edward Greene, son of his brother John, and Edward Browne, son of his brother Thomas Browne, to his loving friends, my lady Liddell,<sup>e</sup> late Mr. Thomas Heneage's wife, Mrs. Grace Heneage, his wife's grandmother, Mr. Michael Heneage, his wife's uncle, Mr. Robert Gill, his wife's brother, and his wife, Mr. Thomas Gill, his wife's youngest brother, and to Matthew Wrenn,<sup>f</sup> bishop of Ely, and Mr. James Ravenscroft, of

<sup>a</sup> Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Price was the owner of landed property in Monmouthshire.

<sup>d</sup> Christopher Greene of C.C.C. Oxford, B.A. 1599, M.A. 1603, D.D. 1622, was presented, 30 Oct. 1618, by the Bp. of Ely, patron, to the sinecure rectory of Littlebury, co. Essex. He was prebendary of Bristol, where he died, 5 March 1658, and was bur. in the Cathedral yard, having the character of a learned and godly man. Oxford Lists, Oxford Hist. Soc. Ath. Ox. i. 843. Newcourt, ii. 394. *Littlebury*. By his will, as of the City of Bristol, D.D. dated 17 Dec. 1653, and pr. P.C.C. 11 Apr. 1659, (Book Pell. 201) he constitutes his nephew, Edward Browne, of Clifford's Inn, gent. sole executor and universal legatee.

<sup>e</sup> Bridget, dau. of Edward Woodward esq. maid of honour to the Queen of Bohemia, m. Sir Thomas Liddell, knt. eldest son of Thomas Liddell, esq. of Ravensworth Castle, (cr. a baronet), who, predeceasing his father, left an only son, Thomas, the 2nd baronet. Burke's Peerage, title *Ravensworth*.

<sup>f</sup> Matthew Wren consecr. bishop of Hereford at Lambeth 8 March 1635, transl. to Norwich 1635, transl. to Ely 1638, and d. 24 Apr. 1667, at Ely House, Holborn, æt. 81. His younger bro. Christopher succ. him as dean of Windsor in 1635 and was the father of Sir Christopher Wren. Le Neve i. 344, iii. 375. Biog. Univ.



一、  
二、  
三、  
四、  
五、

六、  
七、  
八、  
九、  
十、

十一、  
十二、  
十三、  
十四、  
十五、

十六、  
十七、  
十八、  
十九、  
二十、

二十一、  
二十二、  
二十三、  
二十四、  
二十五、



Alconbury Hunts, esq. To his sisters, the wife of Dr. Greene, D.D., Mary Chappell, Grace Parker, Thomasin Browne, the widow of his brother Charles, the wife of his brother James, and the wife of his brother Edward, he bequeaths rings of the same value, to be made up for them by his executrix, "of the garter fashion." To his godson, William, son of his brother Edward, he leaves £5. All his manors, lands, &c. his interest in the rectory or parsonage<sup>a</sup> of Littlebury, and of Hemingford Grays, Hunts, he devises, if he have no son, to his three daughters, Grace, Mary and Isabel, all of whom are under eighteen years of age. His wife is appointed sole executrix, and his friends, William Johnson the elder, of East Barnet, esq., James Ravenscroft,<sup>b</sup> esq., Michael Heneage, his wife's uncle, of Battersea, co. Surrey, gent., and Edward Greene, his brother, of Tottenham, his Majesty's Chief Graver, overseers, the executrix being instructed to give to each of the overseers annually, so long as they have to assist her, "a Runlet of sacke of a reasonable quantity." A codicil, dated 20 Apr. 1645, shortly before his death, makes a change in the overseers, substituting Mr. Robert Gill, his wife's eldest brother, in the place of testator's own brother Edward, who had predeceased him,<sup>c</sup> and Mr. Fenton Parsons, who had married Mr. Johnson's eldest daughter,<sup>d</sup> for that gentleman, who had "removed his habitacōn

<sup>a</sup> William Greene, being patron pro hac vice, pres. Henry Tucker M.A. to the Vicarage of Littlebury, 21 Apr. 1629. Newcourt, ii. 394.

<sup>b</sup> The founder of Jesus Hospital, at Chipping Barnet.

<sup>c</sup> Admin. P.C.C. as of Tottenham High Cross, 23 Jan. 1644-5.

<sup>d</sup> Elizabeth, dau. of William and Mary Johnson, was bapt. at E.B. 3 Sept. 1618. Par. Reg. Mr. Fenton Parsons was a son of Sir Laurence Parsons knt. who d. 8 Sep. 1628, and was the ancestor of the earls of Rosse of the 2nd creation. See Burke's Peerage, *Rosse*. The will of Fenton Parsons of Linc. Inn esq. dated 4 Sep. "being sicke in bodie"—was pr. P.C.C. 30 Sep. 1652 by Elizabeth Parsons, the relict, power being reserved to his bro.-in-law Sir Gerard Lowther. Book Bowyer 179. He desires to be bur. under Lincoln's Inn Chapel, and speaks of his son Gerard, and his youngest dau. Elizabeth, with other children. Amongst the names of persons, to whom he bequeaths "mourning rings of 40s, with coate of arms engraved on every of them," occur those of his bro. William Johnson esq. and his mother Johnson, and he also gives a ring to Lieutenant General Fleetwood "as a testimonie of my love and respect unto him." Vide supra, p. 83. Sir Gerard Lowther, lord chancellor of Ireland in 1654, m. 2ndly Anne dau. of Sir Laurence Parsons, and d. s. p. Burke's Peerage, *Lonsdale*. William Parsons esq. of Parsonstown, alias Birr. King's county, mar. Dorothy, dau. of Sir Thomas Phillips of Newton Limavady. In his will, dated 17 Apr. 1650 and pr. P.C.C. 14 Apr. 1653 by his dau. Dorothy, Book Brent 330, he alludes to his father Sir Laurence Parsons knt. his elder bro. Richard, who d. s. p. and his bro. Fenton. His eldest son Laurence was cr. a bart. and was the ancestor of the present earl of Rosse.

into Lincolnshire." The following entry occurs in the Par. Reg. "William Greene gent., y<sup>t</sup> gave this Register booke to the parish of East Barnett, died June 6, 1645, and was buried June 9 next following in y<sup>e</sup> chancel of the church of this parish." <sup>a</sup>

In the Surveys of Enfield Chace we find Edward Pecke, of the Inner Temple, serjeant at law and King's serjeant, who married Mr. Greene's eldest daughter, set down as his successor at Mount Pleasant, and his name appears on the map of the Chace issued during the Commonwealth. I have not met with his will, but in that of his son William it is stated that he was in debt to the amount of £4,000 at the time of his decease.<sup>b</sup> William Pecke, the eldest son, of Sampford Hall, Little Sampford, Essex, purchased by his father, 22 Charles II., married Gertrude, daughter and heiress of Sir William Greene<sup>c</sup> of Mitcham, bart., a wealthy brewer in Westminster, by his first wife, Gertrude Weston, and his will is dated 24 Nov., 1687.<sup>d</sup> He wishes to be buried in the church of Little Sampford,<sup>e</sup> and refers to an indenture, made 29 Dec. 1671, on the occasion of his marriage, by which lands, &c., at Flamstead, East Barnet, Enfield, Great and Little Sampford were settled to the use of his wife Gertrude for her jointure, of which lands he, the testator, was now seized in fee simple in remainder. Mention is made of his eldest son and heir apparent, William Peck, and to his two daughters, Grace and Gertrude, he bequeaths £5,000 each, when they attain their majority. To his brother Edward Peck he gives the rectory of Littlebury, derived to him from his grandfather, William Greene, and messuages at Hinks-

<sup>a</sup> Will and codicil pr. P.C.C. 18 March, 1645-6 by Grace, the relict. Book Twisse 29.

<sup>b</sup> He purchased the manor of Pulvers, with the advowson of Hinxworth. Clutterbuck's Herts iii. 527, *Hinxworth*.

24 July, 1675. Mr. Serjeant Peck, bur. at East Barnet. Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Sir William Greene, of Mitcham, co. Surr. knt., was cr. a bart. 2 Nov. 1664, and the baronetcy expired with him. *Burke's Ext. Baronetage*. He was the son of John Greene, of Lewes, Sussex, by his wife Lettice, dau. of William Brested of East Grinstead, and was twice married. By his 1st wife, Gertrude, dau. of Edward Weston of Hackney, merchant, he left an only child, bapt. at St. Margaret's Westminster, 31 Aug. 1658, as "Gertrude, daughter of William Greene and Gertrude his wife." Sir William Greene, whose 2nd wife remarried John Dowell esq. of Gloucestershire, who adm. to her estate in Nov. 1710, made his will 20 Feb. 1667, pr. P.C.C. 7 Dec. 1671 (Book Duke 143) by dame Elizabeth the relict. Besides real property, he leaves £4000 to his daughter Gertrude at 17 or marriage. He was bur. at Mitcham 12 Oct. 1671. Arms granted 6 Jan. 1663-4 by Sir Edward Bysshe knt.

<sup>d</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 4 Aug. 1694 by Gertrude, the relict. Book Box 197.

<sup>e</sup> Thomas Ward was presented to the rectory of Little Sampford, Essex, 6 Jan. 1689, by William Peck esq. the patron. Newcourt, ii. 516.

worth in Hertfordshire. £50 are given to the poor of the parishes of East Barnet, Flamstead, Littlebury, Great and Little Sampford, to be divided according to the pleasure of his executrix, and amongst numerous legatees occur the children of his aunt Price. There were eight sons and three daughters of his marriage with Gertrude Greene, of whom six sons and a daughter died young.<sup>a</sup> The eldest surviving son, William Peck esq. high sheriff of Essex, 1705, who died 1 May, 1727, married Bridget, daughter of Morgan Randyll, of Chilworth, Surrey esq. by whom he had two sons and eight daughters. His eldest son, William, high sheriff of Essex 1730, d. s. p. circa 1745, having married Katharine, daughter of Thomas Thurston esq., who married, secondly, Thomas Stanton esq. M.P., for Ipswich. The will of Mrs. Gertrude Peck (relict of William), dated as of London, 4 Dec. 1719, was pr. P.C.C. 21 Feb. 1720-1, Book Buckingham 33, by John Trenchard esq. and Edward Haulsey gent., the nephew, of Staple Inn.

Mary, another daughter of Mr. Greene, was the wife of John Price esq. They were married during the confusions of the Commonwealth, and the baptisms of their three eldest children, John, Philip, and Heneage, were inserted in the register by Mr. Goodwin after the Restoration. Mr. Price, who had served as churchwarden for the year ending with the preceding Easter, dates his will as of East Barnet, being "sick in body,"<sup>b</sup> 3 July 1688, and we learn that he has "a mansion house in Wales," where he possesses landed property in Monmouthshire. This property is left in trust for its conveyance in possession to John Price, his eldest son, so soon as he has paid the sum of £1,500, with interest at 5 per cent., as follows, to his brother Heneage Price,<sup>c</sup> £100, to his unmarried sisters, Mary, Grace and Isabella, £300 each, and to his mother, Mary Price, £500. Within three months after the expiration of their apprenticeship, his sons Ralph and Edward are each to have £200. John Price esq. was buried at East Barnet, 7 July 1688, and his widow, "Mrs. Mary Price gentlewoman," 6 March 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ . From her will, dated 28 Jan. 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ ,<sup>d</sup> we learn that the property known as Dudmans had fallen to her portion, and we further learn that, at the time of her death, she was in treaty for its sale to Mr. Charles Pickering for the sum of £921 10s. 0d. In pursuance of this agreement she devises it to Mr. Pickering, subject to the payment of the purchase money, and by a codicil of 26 Feb., when her decease must have been imminent, acknowledges the receipt of £500 on

<sup>a</sup> Inscription at Little Sampford.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 19 July 1688 by Mary, the widow. Book Exton 98.

<sup>c</sup> Banker and goldsmith in London. *Hist. of Monken Hadley* by F. C. Cass, p. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 7 March 1701-2. Book Hern 50.



account.<sup>a</sup> Her “two closes or ffeilds called Homeffields and ffulketts otherwise ffogetts ffeilds situate in the parish of East Barnett” are included in the purchase. The earliest reference to the latter occurs in the will of William Rollfe<sup>b</sup> sen<sup>r</sup> of East Barnet, dated 12 June, 1470, who devises *ffulkots feld*, after the decease of his mother, to his younger son John. On the 29 Apr., 3 and 4 P. and M., it was presented that Richard Rollfe, *jac. in extremis*, surrendered a croft called fulkettesfeld &c. to the use of Agnes, his wife, with remainder to the infant in the womb of the said Agnes and its heirs, with further remainder to Isabella, wife of John Hudson, her heirs and assigns (his mother) upon certain conditions.

In the year 1758, Mount Pleasant was the property of William Westbrook Richardson esq. unconnected, as far as is known, with the family of the same name, which had previously owned Little Grove and other lands in the neighbourhood. He was the eldest son of Joseph Richardson, barrister at law, by Elizabeth,<sup>c</sup> second daughter and coheirress of John Minshull, of Portslade, and Barbara his wife, daughter and eventual heiress of William Westbrook esq. of Ferring, both in Sussex, and was nephew, by marriage, of the Rev. Thomas Warton, Professor of Poetry at Oxford. In 1770 he was high sheriff of Sussex, and died 23 July 1771, aged 45, having married his first cousin, Barbara Johnson, who died 8 April 1774, aged 55. Mr. Underwood in his notes records an inscription in the churchyard, written by the Rev. John Richardson, to the memory of John Berry, an old servant of the family, who died in 1773.<sup>d</sup>

Here lies old John, who in licentious days,  
Dar'd to be faithful, and to merit praise ;  
Chearful in duty, obstinately just,  
Stop, Reader, deign to mark this servant's dust.

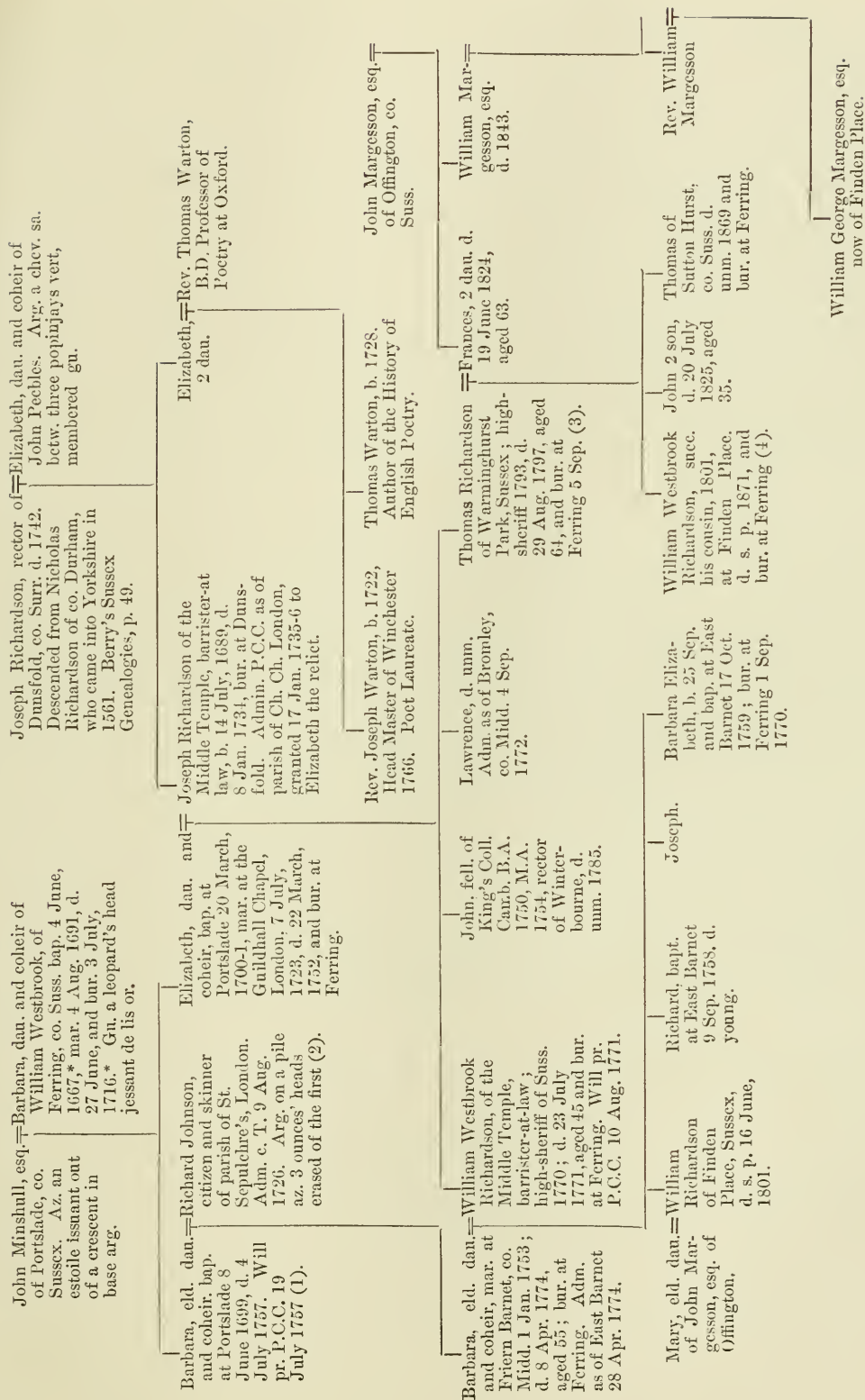
<sup>a</sup> 14 July 1703. Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Charles Pickering gent. and Elizabeth his wife bapt. at East Barnet. Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. at St. Albans 22 June 1470. Book Stoneham 126<sup>b</sup>. Vide supra, p. 17.

<sup>c</sup> The will of Elizabeth Richardson, of Chichester, widow, was pr. P.C.C. 11 Apr. 1752 by William Westbrook Richardson, the son, and Barbara Johnson, widow, the sister. Book Bettesworth 103. She desires to be bur. at Ferring, near her aunt Mary Westbrook, and mentions her three younger sons, John, Lawrence and Thomas, her sister Barbara Johnson, her niece Barbara Johnson, her niece Mary Ince, wife of Piggott Ince esq. (to whom she leaves her gold repeating watch given her by her aunt Westbrook, she to give it, at her death, to her dau. Catherine Bosworth), and all the children of her said niece Mary Ince, by her former or present husband. To the poor of Ferring and Goring she gives £5 to each. See *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 174. *Pedigree of Ince*.

<sup>d</sup> Mrs. Elizabeth Richardson, in her will, mentions him as the servant of her sister Mrs. Barbara Johnson. Her son, Mr. W. W. Richardson leaves “my old servant John Berry” a legacy of 10 guineas and a life-annuity of £10.

# Pedigree of RICHARDSON.



(1) The burial register at Ferring has the entry, Mrs. Rebecca Johnson, 13 July 1757, which was probably her inferment erroneously stated.

(2) See *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, 174, Pedigree of Ince, &c.

(3) William Icen, having obtained his Charter for Pennsylvania, 5 March 1681, resided with his family at Warminghurst in Sussex before sailing from Deal, 1 Sep. 1681. At Warminghurst he concocted with Algernon Sidney the scheme of constitution for his new colony. He sold his Sussex estate for £6,050.

(4) Arns, sa. on a chief arg. three lions' heads crased of the field. Quartering, 1 Pollard, Erm. a cross sa. 2 Peebles, 3 Frank, Vert. a saltire engr. or, 4 Minshull, 5 Westbrooke. Mon. in Ferring churchyard.

\* At Ferring, Sussex.

Mr. Richardson, elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 20 Aug. 1759, made his will, in which he is described as of Mount Pleasant, 17 July 1771.<sup>a</sup> He left two sons, William and Joseph, both minors, to the elder of whom he devised his landed property in Yorkshire. To his widow he gives, for life, his manor of Goring in Sussex and all his other lands in that county, with remainder to his elder son. His "mansion house called Mount Pleasant, situate in the parish of Enfield," together with his lands in East Barnet, and a piece of land upon Enfield Chace, adjoining the said messuage, held under lease from the Crown, he devises to his said wife and his brothers John and Lawrence, in trust for sale. He was buried in the quiet little village church of Ferring, almost within a stone's throw of the old home of the Westbrooks, of which a fragment still remains within the park gateway of Goring Hall.

Inscription upon a tablet on south wall of the nave at Ferring, Sussex :

M. S.

of M<sup>rs</sup>. ELIZABETH RICHARDSON, wid<sup>w</sup>  
and Relict of JOSEPH RICHARDSON ESQ<sup>r</sup>,  
late of the Middle Temple LONDON,  
and one of the Daughters and Coheiresses  
of JOHN MINSHALL ESQ<sup>r</sup> late of Portslade,  
in this County, and BARBARA his wife,  
who was one of the Daughters and  
coheiresses of WILL<sup>m</sup> WESTBROOK ESQ<sup>r</sup>.

late of this Parish.

She departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> of *March* 1752

Aged 52 years.

She was an indulgent and tender Parent,  
of exemplary Piety, and as she had lived  
so she died greatly esteemed,  
and lamented by all her Friends.

Against the western wall of the same Church are the inscriptions :

Underneath are deposited the Remains  
of WILLIAM WESTBROOK RICHARDSON ESQ<sup>r</sup>.  
of the Middle Temple *London*,  
Barrister at Law.

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 10 Aug. 1771, by Barbara the relict. Book Trevor 355.



High Sheriff of this County

In the year of our Lord 1770.

He died July 23d. 1771,<sup>a</sup>

Aged 45 years.

The Regret of this Gentlemen's Relations  
and Friends is the best Panegyric to his Memory.

Here also lies interred the Body of

M<sup>rs</sup>. BARBARA RICHARDSON,

Relict of WILLIAM WESTBROOK RICHARDSON Esq<sup>r</sup>.

Together with Miss BARBARA RICHARDSON,  
their only Daughter, who died Young.<sup>b</sup>

M<sup>rs</sup>. BARBARA RICHARDSON

Died April 8<sup>th</sup> 1774,<sup>c</sup>

Aged 55 Years.

To the memory of his ever revered Parents

WILLIAM RICHARDSON Esq<sup>r</sup>.

of Findon in this County,

their eldest son, erected this Monument.

Mrs. Richardson appears to have resided at Mount Pleasant until her death, when the property passed from the trustees to Sir William Henry Ashhurst, knt., one of the justices of the King's Bench, of a family long seated at Ashhurst,<sup>d</sup> near Wigan in Lancashire, where the judge was born, 25 Jan. 1725. Entering at the Inner Temple in 1750, he was knighted in 1770, upon being raised to the bench. "He sat in that court," writes Foss,<sup>e</sup> "no less than 29 years, preserving the character of an impartial administrator of justice and a careful expounder of the law, united with a benevolent heart and polished manners. His countenance was expressive of the kindness and amiability of his disposition, but being rather lank was often made a subject for the barristers' jokes. Mr. (afterwards lord) Erskine is said to have indited this complimentary couplet on him :

Judge Ashhurst, with his *lanthorn* jaws,  
Throws *light* upon our English laws."

<sup>a</sup> Bur. as of East Barnet, 4 Aug. 1771. Ferring Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Miss Barbara Elizabeth Richardson, daughter of William Westbrook Richardson Esq. of Mount Pleasant, East Barnet, Herts, was bur. 1 Sep. 1770. Ferring Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Mrs. Barbara Richardson of East Barnet, bur. 17 Apr. 1774. Ferring Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> Vide supra, p. 68. Pedigree of Ashhurst.

<sup>e</sup> Judges of England, viii. 234.

In 1783, and again in 1792, between lord Thurlow's 1st and 2nd Chancellorship, he was a Commissioner of the Great Seal. We find him in possession of the freehold of Mount Pleasant, 29 Dec. 1777, and on the following 9 Feb. is described as Auditor for the South Parts of His Majesty's Duchy of Lancaster, an appointment which rather points to an official connection with the neighbourhood.

Sir W. H. Ashhurst sold Mount Pleasant in 1786 to William Franks, esq.<sup>a</sup> It was purchased by William Wroughton, esq., when Mr. Franks removed to Beech-hill-park, upon his acquisition of the latter from Mr. Francis Russell, 4 Aug. 1790. Mr. Russell, then described as of Red Lion Square, was, on 30 Dec. 1777, His Majesty's Surveyor of the Woods for the South Parts of the Duchy of Lancaster, and on 4 Jan. 1779 Deputy Auditor of the same. In Jan. 1781 he was accepted as purchaser of the fee simple of certain Chace lands and built the house at Beech Hill, to which was originally given the name of Russell Park.<sup>b</sup> Mr. Franks died at Bristol Wells in July 1797, having by his will, dated on the previous 16 Jan., appointed Jane his wife and Mary his mother executors, and constituted Samuel Robert Gaussen<sup>c</sup> of Brookmans, son of Peter Gaussen, his wife's brother, devisee in trust for sale, by whom the Beech Hill estate was conveyed to Archibald Paris, esq., 12 Apr. 1800.

Since this period Mount Pleasant has frequently changed owners. Mr. Wroughton sold it in 1796 for £8,500,<sup>d</sup> to John Henry Warre, esq.<sup>e</sup> Mr. Warre

<sup>a</sup> Arms. Vert, on a saltire or a torteau. Crest. On the trunk of a tree a hawk ppr. charged on the breast with a torteau. Burke's *Gen. Armory*. William, son of William and Jane Franks, bapt. 20 Feb. 1788 (East Barnet Par. Reg.); afterwards of Woodhill in the parish of Hatfield, and father of the late William Franks esq. of that place. Cecilia dau. of William and Jane Franks, bapt. 11 Apr. 1789. (East Barnet Par. Reg.) She mar. (1813) her first cousin, Samuel Robert Gaussen esq. of Brookmans, and secondly, (1831) George Jacob Bosanquet, esq. of Broxbournebury, high sheriff 1833, son of Jacob Bosanquet, esq. of the same, high sheriff 1802. Clutterbuck's *Herts*; Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>b</sup> There is a small engraving of it under this designation.

<sup>c</sup> Son of Peter Gaussen esq. by Anna Maria dau. of Samuel Bosanquet esq. He m. Eliza, dau. of Jacob Bosanquet esq. of Broxbournebury, was high sheriff of Herts 1790 and á. 1812. Clutterbuck's *Herts*; Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>d</sup> Mr. Underwood's notes. Edward Wroughton esq. was bur. from Belmont, 4 Feb. 1796. Par. Reg.

<sup>e</sup> Arms. Gu. crusilly fitchée, a lion ramp. arg. Crest. Out of a ducal coronet or a griffin's head arg. Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

(born 1750, died 15 June 1801) married in 1786 Brathwaite, daughter of John Ashley esq. Their son, John Ashley Warre, of West Cliff House, Ramsgate, M.P. for Taunton, born in 1787, was the father of John Henry Warre esq., now of West Cliff House. From Mrs. Brathwaite Warre, whose name still appears in connection with the parish in 1804-5 as contributing to the church restoration of those years, Belmont was purchased by John Kingston esq., of Oak Hill, and in 1811<sup>a</sup> was unoccupied. During his ownership it was probably let to successive tenants. Mr. Raikes was living there in 1807,<sup>b</sup> whilst, in a perambulation of Enfield parish,<sup>c</sup> of which the date is not given, but which must have preceded Mr. Harvey's purchase, a Mr. J. M. Hacke is named as its inhabitant. In the year 1813 it was sold by Mr. Kingston to Thomas Harvey esq., of Portland Place and Mintiaghs, Inishowen, co. Donegal, whose father, John Harvey of Londonderry, claimed descent from William Harvey of Ickworth, ancestor of the Marquis of Bristol. Mr. Thomas Harvey, born in 1756, married Maria daughter of John Paris esq., of Wansted, Essex, by Rebecca,<sup>d</sup> daughter of the Rev. Vyner Snell of Shenley Hall, Herts. He died at Belmont in Nov. 1819, after which it was sold, under his will, in 1821, to a Mr. Goodhart, becoming subsequently the property of Mr. Job Raikes, from whom David Bevan esq. of Fosbury in Wiltshire, the London banker, purchased it in 1826.

The family of Bevan, originally from Swansea in South Wales, where Silvanus Bevan married Jane Phillips of that place in 1685, were members of the Society of Friends. Silvanus and Timothy, two of the sons of Silvanus,—there were no less than thirteen other children,—came from Swansea to London and obtained the premises Nos. 2 and 3 Plough Court, where they established themselves as chemists and apothecaries, at least as far back as the year 1736. These premises possess a certain historical interest. They were bequeathed by Sir Richard Raynton to the Haberdashers' Company, were burned down in the Great Fire of 1666 and, in 1679, leased for 99 years to John Osgood, a quaker. Sublet by Osgood to the father of Alexander Pope, the poet was born there in

<sup>a</sup> Lysons ed. of 1811.

<sup>b</sup> 5 May 1807. Henry Thomas, son of Thomas and Sophia Raikes, bapt. East Barnet Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, Vol. ii.

<sup>d</sup> Burke's *Landed Gentry*. Arms. Gu. a bend dexter arg. charged with three trefoils vert. Crest. A lion ppr. holding in his dexter paw a trefoil vert. Motto, *Je n'oublierai jamais*. Their eldest son, John, of Mintiaghs and of the Middle Temple, barrister at law (d. 12 Feb. 1856) m. his cousin Harriet Mary, 2nd dau. of Mr. Archibald Paris of Beech-hill-park.



1688.<sup>a</sup> Silvanus Bevan, the younger, married in 1715 Elizabeth Quare, daughter of the Court watchmaker, Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, being present at the wedding, and signing as a witness. The first wife of his brother Timothy was Elizabeth, daughter of David Barclay, by whom he had two sons. Silvanus, of Fosbury, near Hungerford (born 1743, died 1830), one of the sons, was father of Mr. David Bevan, of the same, the purchaser of Belmont.<sup>b</sup>

After Mr. Bevan's death, 24 Dec. 1846, in his 73rd year, the result of an accident, Belmont was occupied during several years by a school for young ladies conducted by a Miss Teed, who had removed thither from Kensington, but the freehold remained with the Bevan family until a few years later, when it passed to Henry Alexander esq., an East India Director, whose sister Elizabeth Charlotte, daughter of James Alexander esq., of Somerhill, Kent, was the second wife of the distinguished statesman and diplomatist, viscount Stratford De Redcliffe. Mr. Alexander died at Belmont 11 Jan. 1861, aged 73, and was buried in the churchyard of Christ Church,<sup>c</sup> Cockfosters. Upon his decease it was sold to Charles Addington Hanbury esq., second son of Robert Hanbury esq.<sup>d</sup> of Poles, in Thundridge, Herts, its present owner. Mr. Hanbury had previously resided at Willenhall House in the parish.

### BUCKSKIN HALL.

Buckskin Hall, at Cockfosters, standing on the verge of the Royal Chace, was probably, in former times, in the hands of the Rolfes, and may have been the "messuage lately built near Sonnesgrove," referred to in the will of William Rolfe, dated 16 Sep. 1558.<sup>e</sup> It is not unlikely that, during the earlier years of the 17th cent. it was in the occupation of one of the Chace officials, perhaps of

<sup>a</sup> *Athenæum*, 4 Sep. 1869; *Illustrated London News*, 2 Dec. 1872; *The Spitalfields Genius* (William Allen) by J. Fayle B.A. 32, 187.

<sup>b</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry. Bevan of Trent Park and Fosbury.*

<sup>c</sup> In the parish of Enfield, and erected by R. C. L. Bevan esq. of Trent Park.

<sup>d</sup> High Sheriff of Herts, 1854. Arms Quarterly, 1 and 4, Or a bend engr. vert cotised sa. for *Hanbury*; 2 and 3, Sa. two shin-bones in saltire arg. for *Newton*. Crest. Out of a mural crown sa. a demi-lion or, holding in the dexter paw a battle-axe sa. helved gold.

<sup>e</sup> *Supra*, p. 138.

a keeper, and that to this period may be assigned the fresco still to be seen<sup>a</sup> upon the wall of a room on the first floor, and in which one of the figures in the foreground bears a suspicious resemblance to James the First. According to the Survey of the Chace in 1636, a Mr. William Hewitt was residing there at that date. It already bore the name of Buckskin Hall, 20 Apr. 1652, when, at a View of Frankpledge and Court Baron, held by Thomas Urmston, gent. "the Homage did present Edmond Taylor<sup>b</sup> of East Barnett for taking in and inclosing a peece or parcell of the wast of the Manno<sup>r</sup> neare Bucksyn hall, and they doe order him to lay it open againe as it was before the Inclosure thereof upon payne of Twenty shillings for every six monethes that the same shall continue inclosed." In the Parliamentary map of 1658, and in the later Survey of 1686, we find the property belonging to the Peekes, who derived from Mr. Greene, the William Peeke of the latter being his grandson.

Of the changes in the subsequent ownership I have not been able to learn anything authentic, nor who were its successive occupants, but, as to three acres, previously part of the Manor and taken from the West Farm property, becoming thenceforward inseparable from Buckskin Hall, we learn that, on the 20 Feb. 1743, they were surrendered by Richard Richardson esq. to Miss Ruth<sup>c</sup> Trevor, one of the daughters of John Morley Trevor esq. under whose will, dated 6 Sep. 1755,<sup>d</sup> Arabella Trevor, her sister, was admitted for life, 9 Apr. 1765, with remainder in fee to her nephew Trevor Charles Roper, 18th baron Dacre, who, upon the death of his aunt,<sup>e</sup> was admitted, 6 Apr. 1790. Dying without<sup>f</sup> issue, his widow, Mary Jane, baroness Dacre, received admission under his will 7 Apr. 1795. The death of lady Dacre was presented 3 Apr. 1809 and, in 1811, Buckskin Hall was in the occupation of Sir Wadsworth Busk<sup>g</sup> knt. as tenant, being still the property of lady Dacre's representatives. Francis, 7th baron<sup>h</sup> Napier,

<sup>a</sup> *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, by F. C. Cass, p. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Edmond Taylor mar. Mary the dau. of Thomas Kimpton and Elizabeth his wife. Will of Thomas Kimpton, pr. 14 Nov. 1635. St. Albans Wills, Book Dainty 271.

<sup>c</sup> Index to Court Rolls, No. 78, f. 546. See pedigree, *supra*, p. 64.

<sup>d</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 30 June 1764 by Arabella Trevor Spr. the sister. Book Simpson 244.

<sup>e</sup> The will of Arabella Trevor, dated 9 July, was pr. P.C.C. 9 Oct. 1789 by Trevor Charles, lord Dacre, the nephew. Book Masham 519.

<sup>f</sup> Lord Dacre's hatchment was in the chancel of East Barnet Church.

<sup>g</sup> Lysons, ii. 760, ed. of 1811.

<sup>h</sup> He was a first cousin of the three distinguished brothers, Sir Charles, Sir George, and Sir William Napier, the historian of the Peninsular War.

was admitted in fee, 3 Jan. 1816, by lady Dacre's devisees, and the three acres in question were afterwards enfranchised.<sup>a</sup> Lord Napier died in August, 1823, and both he and his wife, who died at Buckskin Hall, were buried at Enfield.<sup>b</sup> Their second daughter, the hon. Anne Napier, married in 1816 Sir Thomas Gibson Carmichael bar<sup>t</sup> and her younger sister Caroline became the 2<sup>nd</sup> wife, in 1825, of Neville Reid esq. eldest surviving son of Mr. Andrew Reid of Lyonsdown. Francis Neville Reid esq. the eldest son of this marriage, now of Minori, provincia di Salerno, in the Kingdom of Italy, married, 2 May 1859, his first cousin, Sophia Caroline Carmichael. The following inscriptions to lord and lady Napier are in the churchyard of Enfield.

To the Memory of  
The Right Honourable  
MARIA MARGARET LADY NAPIER,  
who died  
at Dacre Lodge in this Parish,  
the 29<sup>th</sup> December 1821,  
in the 65<sup>th</sup> year of her age.  
Her Ladyship was the eldest daughter of  
Lieut. Genl. Sir John Clavering K.B.  
by the Lady Diana West,  
and wife of  
Francis, the Seventh Lord Napier.

In this Tomb  
are also contained the mortal remains  
of the Right Honourable  
FRANCIS LORD NAPIER,  
of Merchistoun North Britain,  
who departed this life  
at Dacre Lodge in this Parish,  
on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of August 1823,  
aged 65 years.

For many years subsequently it was the property and summer residence of Mr. Charles Franks, of Cumberland Street, Hyde Park, a banker, the younger son of Mr. William Franks of Beech-hill-park. It was sold by Mr. Franks in 1864 and, after an intermediate ownership, purchased, early in the year 1870, by Percival Bosanquet esq. son of Mr. Bosanquet of Osidge by his wife Louisa Priscilla, daughter of Mr. Bevan of Belmont, from whom it passed, in 1884, to Mr. Quihampton, the present proprietor. Buckskin Hall which, for many years, had been transformed into Dacre Lodge, happily resumed its original designation under the auspices of Mr. Bosanquet.<sup>c</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup> Index to Court Rolls. No. 78. f. 546.

<sup>b</sup> Robinson's *Hist. of Enfield*, ii. 86.

<sup>c</sup> Now of Ponfield, near Hertford.



WEST FARM

NOW

NORRYSBURY.

Robert Norris was admitted in fee, 10 Apr. 1683, as heir at law of his father,<sup>a</sup> to a messuage and 8 closes at Cockfosters, in the parish of East Barnet, containing 33 acres.<sup>b</sup> This was the property described in the Chace Survey of 1636<sup>c</sup> as belonging to the heirs of Robert Norris and, in that of 1686, as still belonging to the Robert Norris admitted in 1683, but we can trace the family connection with the neighbourhood, through successive Roberts, to an earlier date.<sup>d</sup> At a Special Court of the Manor, 25 July, 20 Jac. A.D. 1622,<sup>e</sup> it was presented that on the fourth day of that month, Robert Norris sen<sup>r</sup> and Elizabeth his wife had surrendered a meadow in East meane &c. to Robert Norris, son and heir of the said Robert, and Anne Shakemaple, to whom he was about to be married. Robert Norris, the elder, made his will as of Enfield Chace, 29 Jan. 1624-5,<sup>f</sup> and desires to be buried in the church of Enfield. He mentions, with other relatives, his son Robert and his daughter Susan Norris, but there is no allusion to his wife, who had probably predeceased him. Licence was granted a few years later to the younger Robert Norris, at a view of frank pledge, 22 Apr. 1628, to let 25 acres called Cockfosters, then in the tenure of Thomas Ketterich gent.<sup>g</sup> Robert Norris was admitted the same day to a close of 6 acres, called Yorkes,

<sup>a</sup> 27 Apr. 1682, Admin granted P.C.C. of the goods of Robert Norris of St. Paul's Covent Garden, to Mary, the relict.

<sup>b</sup> Index to Court Rolls, No. 77. f. 540.

<sup>c</sup> Vide supra, p. 8.

<sup>d</sup> The will of Margaret Rowfe, of East Barnet, pr. at St. Alban's, 4 Feb. 1558-9, was witnessed by Robert Noresse, whilst William Rolfe, of the same, in his will, dated 19 July 1587, devises lands to his son abutting upon "Robert Norrysses grounde."

<sup>e</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner.

<sup>f</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 9 May 1625 by Robert the son. Book Clarke 45.

<sup>g</sup> Probably the son of Richard Keterich of South Mimms. *Hist. of South Mimms* by F. C. Cass, 65, 66.

abutting on the King's highway at Doggett's hill, and on 25 Apr. 1633 it was presented that Robert Norris had lately died and that Robert his son and heir was 8 years old, who was admitted at this Court and committed to the guardianship of Anne his mother. The will of the younger Robert Norris, of the parish of Enfield, gent. was dated 12 Aug. 1631,<sup>a</sup> when "in good health." Bequests are made to his wife and four children, Robert, Edward, Ann and Elizabeth, with a special concern for Ann, and he appoints his sister Susan Norris executrix, should his widow remarry. By a codicil of 10 Apr. 1632, "being very sicke," a provision is added for a child yet unborn. It was the grandson of this testator who was admitted in 1683, and who, 29 March 1690, with Abigail his wife,<sup>b</sup> surrendered the messuage and 33 acres, now known as West Farm, in fee to John Richardson esq. of Little Grove, who was admitted to the same 4 July 1691.

Mr. Richardson having surrendered to the uses of his will, his death was presented 10 Apr. 1694. Together with Little Grove, he devised to his wife for life certain copyhold lands in the neighbourhood, lately purchased of Robert Norris and Abigail his wife,<sup>c</sup> and on 12 Dec. 1694 Elizabeth Richardson, the widow, was admitted to her life interest. On the 23 Apr. 1717 proclamation was made for the heirs of John Richardson, and Richard Richardson, an infant, was admitted in fee-tail as son and heir of serjeant Richard Richardson, John Richardson, esq. his uncle, being appointed his guardian. John Sharpe esq. of Little Grove, was admitted in fee, 12 Apr. 1748, three acres of the property having been previously surrendered, as mentioned above, in speaking of Buckskin Hall, to Miss Ruth Trevor. Mr. Sharpe surrendered to George Armstrong 29 March 1749, and in Nov. 1752 Warneford Armstrong, having been admitted in fee upon the death of his brother George, surrendered to Temple West esq.<sup>d</sup> Temple West, the younger, received admission in fee in March 1758, on the death of his father, Frances West, his mother, being appointed his guardian.

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 28 Apr. 1632, by Anne the relict. Book Audley 44. Mrs. Anne Norris, from Barnet, was bnr. at Enfield 14 Apr. 1640. Par. Reg. Her will, as "of Cheping Barnett," dated 13 Mch. 1639-40, was pr. P. C. C. 30 Apr. Book Coventry 49. She mentions Susan, her posthumous daughter.

<sup>b</sup> Vide supra, p. 105.

<sup>c</sup> Vide supra, p. 105.

<sup>d</sup> *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 36, and supra, p. 117, note f.

The death of the last named Temple West was presented 24 March 1800, when Temple West his grandson and heir was admitted. On the 8 Apr. 1806 Christopher Idle was admitted in fee, upon the surrender of Temple West, and on the 24 March 1818 surrendered to George Idle, who was admitted in fee. Lysons states that the property, in 1811, belonged to Christopher Idle esq. having been for many years the residence of Sir William Dolben bar<sup>t</sup>. Sir William Dolben,<sup>a</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> bar<sup>t</sup>, was M.P. for Oxford for more than thirty years, and died 20 March 1814,<sup>b</sup> at Bury, aged 88. By his 1<sup>st</sup> wife, Judith, who died in 1771, daughter and sole heir of Somerset English esq. he left a successor, Sir John English Dolben, the 4<sup>th</sup> bart, at whose death, 27 Sep. 1837, the baronetcy expired, his only son having predeceased him without leaving male issue.

Robert Cooper Lee Bevan esq. late of Trent Park, Enfield Chace, was admitted in fee to West Farm, 4 Dec. 1824, since which date it has continued to be his property and has been occupied by numerous tenants. The present is George Forbes Malecomson esq. by whom the name of West Farm has been altered to Norrystbury. Mr. Bevan,<sup>c</sup> the eldest son of David Bevan esq., of Belmont, by Favell-Bourke, daughter of Robert Cooper Lee esq., of Bedford Square, born 8 Feb. 1809, educated at Harrow and Trinity College Oxford, J.P., married, firstly, in 1836, the lady Agneta Elizabeth Yorke, only daughter of vice-admiral the hon. Sir Joseph Sydney Yorke, K.C.B., and sister of Charles Philip, 4th earl of Hardwicke, who died 8 July 1851, and secondly, in 1856, Emma Frances Shuttleworth, of Wykeham Rise, Totteridge, eldest daughter of the late Philip Shuttleworth D.D., warden of New College Oxford and afterwards bishop of Chichester. Mr. Bevan died at Trent Park on Tuesday 22 July 1890. The gross value of his personal estate was sworn at the enormous sum of £953,175 17s. 11d. He came forward on one occasion as a candidate for the representation of the City of London, but failed to secure an election and never afterwards sought to enter Parliament. During

<sup>a</sup> Gilbert Dolben, justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, son of John Dolben, archbishop of York, by Mary, niece of archbishop Sheldon, was cr. a bart. 1 Apr. 1704. The family claim to be descended and to derive their name from D'Albini, earl of Sussex, temp. Henry II. *Burke's Ext. Baronetage*.

<sup>b</sup> See *Gent's Mag.* 1814, i. 417.

<sup>c</sup> Arms confirmed to R. C. L. Bevan esq. of Fosbury House and Trent Park: Erm. a bull pass. betw. three annulets gu. Quartering Az. three bars engr. or, a bend lozengy arg. and gu. for *Lee*. Crest. A griffin pass. or, semé of annulets gu. holding in dexter claw two annulets interlaced, also gu. Motto. Deus præsidium. *Burke's General Armory*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*.



sixty-one years he was a partner in the banking house of Messrs. Barclay and Co. in Lombard Street, whilst, as a public man, he chiefly identified himself with the interests of Religious Societies of the more exclusively Evangelical School.

---

#### BELLE VUE NOW WILLENHALL HOUSE.

At the junction of Pricklers hill with the high road John Benedic Durade built a small house, in the year 1782, on an elevated piece of ground granted to him for life by his relative General Prevost, and not inappropriately called it Belle Vue. It was provided that, upon the decease of Mr. Durade, the premises should revert to the proprietor of Greenhill Grove, the ancient Pricklers, then the residence of the General. In 1797 they were in the hands of Mr. Dawes, an apothecary in Newman St., who in the previous year had purchased Mr. Durade's interest,<sup>a</sup> and in 1811 a Mr. Boulton occupied them, being the property of Andrew Reid esq., of Lyons down,<sup>b</sup> previously of Greenhill Grove. About the year 1820 the house was bought by Mr. Thomas Wyatt, an East India merchant, who pulled down the original cottage and erected the present mansion on its site, expending upon the alterations considerably over £20,000,<sup>c</sup> and changing its designation to Willenhall House, after Willenhall in Warwickshire, of which place he was a native and where he had property. Mr. Wyatt, who likewise owned a farm<sup>d</sup> upon the left hand in ascending Doggett's hill, previously belonging to Mr. Bacon, died in Hanover Square 6 April 1834, aged 51, and was buried in a vault in East Barnet churchyard. Willenhall House, left to his wife Mrs. Elizabeth Wyatt for life, but which she never occupied during her widowhood, was tenanted for the ensuing fourteen years by Mr. Adolph Leopold Pfeil, a London ironmonger, who succeeded the Baronneau family at New Lodge,—since demolished and the site included within Wrotham Park,—and afterwards by

<sup>a</sup> Mr. Underwood's notes on Lysons.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Reid purchased Greenhill Grove in 1790, and sold it to Mr. Nicholl in 1810. Lysons ii. 760, ed. of 1811. Since Mr. Block's purchase in 1841 from Mr. Nicholl's representatives it has been known as Greenhill.

<sup>c</sup> From the information of Sir William Henry Wyatt, knt. eldest surviving son of Mr. Wyatt.

<sup>d</sup> Sold, in 1865, to a building society and become a ruin in 1891.

Mr. Harris, Mr. C. A. Hanbury, and Mr. Morris successively. Mrs. Wyatt died at Hayward's Heath, Sussex (12 May 1867), where her youngest son, the Rev. Robert Edward Wyatt, of Exeter College, Oxford, for 35 years vicar of St. Wilfrid's, died 26 Feb. 1891, aged 61, but Willenhall House had been sold in 1862 to a Mr. Simpson, from whom it passed by purchase a few years later to Sir John Peter Grant,<sup>a</sup> K.C.B., G.C.M.G., Lieut. Gov. of Bengal 1859-1862, an able Indian administrator, the 2nd son of Sir John Peter Grant, of Rothiemurchus in Scotland. Sir J. P. Grant, who had become one of the Governors of Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet, resigned that office upon his nomination to the Government of Jamaica, in 1866, an appointment which he held until 1873. At the death of his elder brother Sir J. P. Grant succeeded to the family estates and disposed of the Willenhall property, which he had previously enlarged by the acquisition from Mr. Block, of Greenhill, of 10 acres of copyhold land, afterwards enfranchised by him, abutting on Prickler's hill to the left of the ascent, and anciently known as the Millfields, upon which it is possible that a windmill formerly stood, though there is no mention of one subsequent to 1694. It appears from the Court Rolls<sup>b</sup> that on the 17 Apr. 1655, John Bulwer and Jane his wife, who had been admitted in 1648, surrendered to John Wayne two closes of meadow in East Barnet called Millfields and containing 8 acres. 14 Apr. 1696, Richard Gough was admitted in fee. 15 Apr. 1718, John Gough was admitted as son and heir of Richard deceased. 16 Apr. 1723, Mary, wife of William Cooper and widow of John Gough, was admitted for life and surrendered to the uses of her will. 8 July 1740, John Gough, eldest son of John and Mary, was admitted in fee-tail and, at the same Court, John Gough and Ann his wife surrendered and Marsh Woolfe esq. of Pricklers, was admitted.<sup>c</sup>

From Sir J. P. Grant, the freehold of Willenhall House passed to Mr. T. G. Waterhouse, who died at Leamington, after a short illness, 6 Oct. 1885, aged 75, but the property had been previously sold by him to Mr. William Alphcus Higgs, a tea merchant who, having served the office of Sheriff of London and Middlesex two years previously, died suddenly in London at the age of 55, on Monday, 23 Dec. 1889.

<sup>a</sup> Burke's *Landed Gentry*, *Grant of Rothiemurchus*.

<sup>b</sup> Index to Court Rolls, No. 34, f. 253.

<sup>c</sup> A carpenter named Gough was living at the foot of Prickler's hill within the author's memory.

## LYONSDOWN.

Though the mansion of Lyonsdown was situated, strictly speaking, within Chipping Barnet, it may not perhaps be unsuitable to introduce a notice of it into the present work, since a portion of the estate extended almost as far as the village of East Barnet and was included in the latter parish. It was sold in its entirety to the Great Northern Railway Company in 1849, in consequence of an infraction of the understanding under which its then proprietor had consented to withdraw from a threatened opposition to the construction of the line. For one, whose recollection goes back to the time when it formed an undivided property, it is difficult to realize the change from pleasant meadows and a generally rural character to the straggling region of multifarious places of worship, detached and semi-detached villas, competing coal merchants and tradesmen's shops, which constitutes the existing New Barnet.

Since the railway was opened, a town has gradually gathered, and spread, and covered the pastures stretching from East Barnet to the foot of Barnet hill. The house of Lyonsdown, removed in 1862, occupied a site not far from the present Holy Trinity church, and its entrance lodge stood about midway in the road, then a private lane, leading thither from the top of Prickler's hill,

The earliest mention of the name that I have met with occurs in an agreement made in the first year of Queen Mary's reign, between the inhabitants of East and Chipping Barnet for the purpose of determining the parishes to which Pretylls fields (Pricklers) and Lyondownes respectively belonged. It was transcribed from a book, styled the book of 1633, to which reference will be made hereafter, by the hand of Sir Robert Berkeley, who has set down in the margin, "this was written out of a loose pap w<sup>ch</sup> was in the pap booke supr. ex p̄ Ro: Barkeley."

This concord and end made betweene the Inhabitants of—Townshipps for Chepinge Barnett and East Barnett in the countie of Hertford the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of November in the first yeare of the raigne of our most gracious and soveraigne queene Mary as followeth, ffirst that the Inhabitants of East Barnett shall have alwayes for ever to come all ffields called Pretylls ffields or grounds lyinge w<sup>thin</sup> the parish of East Barnett aforesaid, for all taxes to be leavyed accoordinge unto that portion And that the Inhabitants of Chepinge Barnett shall have alway for ever to come all other fields and grounds called Turris the Lyon downes for the foresaid taxes w<sup>th</sup> other as hath been before tyme soe leavyed which Turris fields Lyon downes and the



reaside is sett and lying within the parish of Chepinge Barnett aforesaid. The w<sup>ch</sup> end was thus agreed and made by Seri<sup>t</sup> Staunford<sup>a</sup> William Bellamy<sup>b</sup> John Marsh Henry Neele John Berry Willm Laurence and Thomas Nele for the township of Chepinge Barnett and for East Barnett William Rolfe and all other the Inhabitants of East Barnett for the other ptyes agreed unto this Concord and putt to their hands by their markes, yeouen the day and yeare abovesaid.

On the 19 Apr. 2 Jac.<sup>c</sup> (1604) some lands and a wood called the Downes, lying to the north of Prittles, alias Pricklers, were in the tenure of John Dymelby and were most probably the lands in question. Matthew Thwaites, of London, gent. and Jane his wife surrendered, 19 Apr. 8 Jac. (1610), a close or grove called Lionsdownes, containing 9 acres, and other lands near Lionsdownes, in their occupation, and obtained a fresh grant. In the following year, and again ten years later, 25 Apr. 18 Jac. (1620), licence was given to the same to let Lyonsdownes and, on the 10 Apr. 1634 we meet with a reference to Dorothy the daughter of Mr. Thwaites and now wife of George Gale.<sup>d</sup> Matthew Thwaites and Richard, his son and heir,<sup>e</sup> surrender, 8 March 165 $\frac{1}{2}$ , a capital messuage &c. and fields called Lyons downe to Matthew for life, with remainder to Richard for life, with remainder to Hester, wife of the said Richard, for life, with remainder to Richard's heirs for ever. At a Court held 17 Apr. 1655 it was stated that, on the 14 of that month, Richard Thwaites and Hester his wife had surrendered a close called Lyonsdowne to Robert Peniston,<sup>f</sup> of Kingston upon

<sup>a</sup> Afterwards Sir William Staunford, one of the judges of the Common Pleas, knighted "by King Philip in his ehambre upon Sunday the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of January in an. 1554." Machyn's Diary. He died 28 Aug. 1558, and was buried with great ceremony at Monken Hadley on Sep. 1. *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, 48, et seq.

<sup>b</sup> Of Harrow, Monken Hadley, etc., the father of Jerome Bellamy, exec. at Tyburn, 21 Sep. 1586, for complicity with Babington's conspiracy. His will was pr. P.C.C. 23 May, 1566. *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, 134.

<sup>c</sup> Cur. Rot. Maner. Vide supra, p. 24, note b.

<sup>d</sup> George Gale and Dorothy Thawts were m. at East Barnet, 30 July 1633. Par. Reg.

<sup>e</sup> Mrs. Jane Thwaites was bur. at East Barnet, 26 Nov. 1650. Par. Reg.

<sup>f</sup> Jane Penniston bur. 12 Aug. 1687; Mr. Robert Penniston bur. 24 Nov. 1687. Par. Reg. Mr. Penniston was elected a Governor of the Grammar School, 24 Dec. 1660. He was nominated by Mr. James Ravenscroft, 28 Apr. 1679, one of the original trustees of his endowment for the sustentation of his father's monument in Barnet church. In his will, dated 21 Nov. 1687, when "siek in body," Robert Penniston senr. of St Andrew Holborn, gent. mentions his dau. Elizabeth, his sons Anthony and William, "both of whom are beyond the seas," and his son Robert, whom he constitutes residuary legatee and sole executor. Pr. P.C.C. 23 Feb. 1687-8. Book Exton 20. Mr. Anthony Penniston, gentleman, was bur. at E. B. 31 Oct. 1699. Par. Reg.

Thames, merchant, and Jane his wife, for life, with remainder to Peniston's right heirs. From the same source<sup>a</sup> we learn that Robert Frampton was admitted in fee, 11 Apr. 1699, to a close in East Barnet called "Sherbourn field, containing 8 acres, and one other close of 3 acres and a half, being the lower part of Long field," and forming a portion of the Lyonsdown estate. Sarah, wife of Thomas Gill, was admitted in fee, 26 July 1716, as daughter and heir of Robert Frampton esq.<sup>b</sup> deceased and, on 15 Apr. 1718, Sir Peter Meyer knt. of Pointer's Grove, Totteridge, was admitted in fee. The Meyer family were originally from the duchy of Holstein, Sir Peter's grandfather, another Peter Meyer, being of Holstein and his father, Jacob Meyer, of Hamburg. Sir Peter, a merchant in Austin Friars, was knighted<sup>c</sup> 9 Oct. 1714. He died 9 Jan. 1728 and was buried at Totteridge. His monument is in the churchyard of that parish, to the north of the church.

MEMORIÆ SACRUM D. PETRI MEYER, EQUITIS; OBIIT IX DIE  
JANUARIJ ANNO SALUTIS MDCCXXVIII, ÆTATIS LXIII.

At the north end are these arms . . . . . a savage with a club upon his shoulder . . . . . (Meyer); impaling . . . . . a bear sitting under a tree holding a palm branch in his paws ppr. (Berenberg).<sup>d</sup>

In his will, dated 28 Dec. 1727,<sup>e</sup> when "much indisposed in body," he devises, after the decease of his wife, all his freehold estate, save and except his farm called Lyonsdown "which said excepted ffarme consisteth of a new ffarme House Barns Stables Outhouses and Lands now in the occupation of James Tindall and scituate lying and being in the severall parishes of Chipping Barnet and East Barnet or one of them," to his sons Peter, Paul and Rudolph Meyer<sup>f</sup> and the heirs of the body of each in succession, with remainder to his two daughters Elizabeth Amsincke and Sarah Heeger, as joint tenants. As touching the excepted farm, he gives the same, after the death of his wife, to his son

<sup>a</sup> Index to *Court Rolls*, No. 29, f. 205.

<sup>b</sup> 13 Sep. 1715. Admin. of Robert Frampton, late of Edmonton, widower, who d. in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, granted to Sarah Gill, wife of Thomas Gill esq. the daughter.

<sup>c</sup> His arms were registered in 1716.

<sup>d</sup> Clutterbuck's *Herts*, ii. 456.

<sup>e</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 17 Jan. 1727-8 by Peter Meyer esq. and Rudolph Meyer the sons. Book Brook 18.

<sup>f</sup> His will, as of Gold Square, near Crutched Fryars, London, merchant, dated 8 Feb. 1752, was pr. P.C.C. 6 Oct. 1752 by his bro. Peter Meyer. Book Bettsworth 254.







Peter and his heirs, during the life of his loving son Paul, upon trust that the said Paul and his assigns shall be suffered to receive the rents to his and their own use, during Paul's life, subject to the payment of the annuity of forty pounds payable to Mary Morton during her life and also of the annuity of ten pounds payable to the daughter of the said Mary Morton, during her life, to commence at the death of the said Mary Morton, which the said premises are chargeable with. In the event of Paul's death, without leaving issue, the farm is to be subject to the same limitations as the other freeholds, but power is reserved to Paul, with the consent of the executors of Mr. John Janssen, to make a settlement of the farm upon any wife he may take. There is a further legacy of £2,000 to Paul, within three years after the testator's decease, out of the property bequeathed to his son Peter. Amongst the bequests contained in the will of dame Sarah Anna Meyer, his widow, dated 26 March 1728, and proved P. C. C. 23 Jan. 1732-3<sup>a</sup> by Peter Meyer, the son, is that of "the picture of Sir Peter, set round with diamonds," which she leaves to her son Peter in trust for her daughter Elizabeth Amsincke. Peter Meyer Esq. as the eldest son and heir, was admitted in fee, 31 Aug. 1730, and by his will, dated 7 May 1746,<sup>b</sup> with codicils of the month of Aug. 1756, in which he is described, like his father, as of Austin Friars, merchant, leaves "to my dear and affectionate wife, Sarah Meyer, and her heirs, all that my freehold messuage, farm, and lands called Lyon Down in the parishes of Chipping Barnet and East Barnet, let by me at the yearly rent of £135," in trust for sale. His death was presented at a Court held 24 Feb. 1757, as well as his marriage articles, dated 13 Oct. 1730,<sup>c</sup> under which Sarah his widow was admitted for life, who then and there surrendered to her son Peter and the heirs of his body. Francis Creuze was admitted 31 Oct. 1781,<sup>d</sup> and Andrew Reid, 10 Apr. 1792.

Mr. Andrew Reid, of Liquorpond Street London, brewer, part of whose early life was spent in India, was the eldest son of John Reid of Tain in Rosshire, by his marriage with Mary, daughter of Andrew Ross. Having acquired Pricklers, alias Greenhill Grove, from Mr. Pybus in 1790,<sup>e</sup> he sold it to Mr. Richard

<sup>a</sup> Book Price 17.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 23 Sep. 1756. Book Glazier 225.

<sup>c</sup> He m. Sarah Currier spr. dau. of John Currier.

<sup>d</sup> Thomas Bone of East Barnet, yeoman, in his will, 8 March 1785, describes his son John as of "the place called or known by the name of Lyonsden, farmer." P.C.C. Book Calvert 525.

<sup>e</sup> Pybus (Greenhill Grove, near Barnet, co. Herts. ; granted 1768) Arg. on a chev. gu. three cinnamon leaves of the field, in chief two cinnamon trees eradicated vert, in base a negro girl round the waist

Nicholl, in 1810, and removed the same year to Lyonsdown. He was twice married:—firstly at Finchley, 5 Aug. 1782, to Harriot, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Gildart,<sup>a</sup> of that place, by whom he had four sons and five daughters, (of whom Nevile, 3rd, but eldest surviving son, born 4 Apr. 1789, married 1st Eliza Maria Boddam, who died in 1821, and, 2nd, in 1825, the hon. Caroline Napier,<sup>b</sup>) and, secondly, to his kinswoman, Jannet McNeil, by whom he had five sons. Mr. Reid, who served the office of high-sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1815, died at an advanced age, 20 Apr. 1841, at Lyonsdown. His hatchment was formerly in the south aisle of the church of Chipping Barnet; Arg. an eagle displ. sa. on the breast an escutcheon of the first charged with a border engr. gu. for *Reid*, between the impalements of *Gildart* and *McNeil*. Crest, a cubit arm issuing out of the clouds, holding the Holy Bible open at Job. xix. all ppr,<sup>c</sup> leaved or. He was succeeded at Lyonsdown by William, the eldest son of his second marriage, subsequently of the Node, Welwyn, and high-sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1857, who disposed of the estate to Mr. John Cattley, a Russia merchant, by whom it was sold, as already mentioned, to the Great Northern Railway Company, and by them enfranchised in 1849. Mr. Cattley afterwards became the owner of Shabden park, near Merstham in Surrey, now the residence of John Garrett Cattley esq. his only son.

---

#### EVERLEY LODGE.

Lysons, in the later edition of 1811, states that this house was at that time the property and residence of Giffin Wilson esq. M. P., having been lately built by him. In a list, however, of the contributors to the repairs of the church in 1804-5, Mr. Underwood in his notes gives the name of Captain Phibbs as of Everley Lodge, and the register records the birth and baptism of William

with blue and white striped linen, carrying with a yoke of bamboo cane two bundles of cinnamon all ppr. Crest. An elephant carrying in his trunk some sugar canes all ppr. *Burke's General Armory.*

<sup>a</sup> Gildart (Liverpool; granted 20 Dec. 1759) Vert, a lion ramp. regard. crowned or, betw. three arrows of the last. Crest. A demi lion ramp. regard. or, crowned gold, holding in the dexter paw an oak branch ppr. *Burke's General Armory.*

<sup>b</sup> Vide supra, p. 152.

<sup>c</sup> See *Burke's Gen. Armory.* Reid of London and Lyonsdown co. Hertford.



Henry, son of William Henry and Jane Phibbs, in June 1803, and the burial, 14 March 1807, of Robert Phibbs, a child. It is a house which has undergone many changes of occupaney and which, from what might have been fairly described as originally a cottage orné, has developed by successive enlargements, to meet the requirements of large families, into a shapeless barraek. It was occupied for a time, about the year 1821, by Mr. Thomas Nash Kemble, afterwards of Gobions in the parish of North Mimms, who was high-sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1825 and who died 20 Apr. 1833, aged 42. A few years later, 25 May 1825, Henry John Pye esq. of Clifton Hall, co. Stafford, married Mary Anne, third daughter of William Walker esq. of Everley Lodge.<sup>a</sup> In 1834, and for some years afterwards, it was tenanted by Mr. Charles Richardson, a solicitor, whose town residence was in Bruton Street, Berkeley Square. Mr. Robert Lawson, whose memorial is in the churchyard, resided there subsequently, and was succeeded by a Mr. Williams, who has to be credited with a large portion of the additions. More recently, it was the property, during several years, of Mr. Robert Stanley Mansel, the younger brother of Dr. Henry Longueville Mansel,<sup>b</sup> the able and accomplished dean of St. Paul's, sons of Henry Longueville Mansel, rector of Cosgrove, Northamptonshire, by Maria Margaret, daughter of Vice-Adm. Sir Robert Moorsom, K.C.B. and grandsons of Major Gen. John Mansel of Cosgrove Hall.<sup>c</sup>

---

## THE CLOCK HOUSE

FORMERLY

DUDMANS.

This appears to have been the house which anciently bore the name of Dudmans, already alluded to in the preceding pages.<sup>d</sup> Towards the close of the last century his will shows it to have belonged to Mr. Thomas Plukenett, who devised it to his elder daughter Mrs. Niekson. It subsequently became

<sup>a</sup> Burke's *Landed Gentry*. Pye of Clifton Hall.

<sup>b</sup> Dean Burgon's *Lives of Twelve Good Men*.

<sup>c</sup> Burke's *Landed Gentry*. Arms. Arg. three maunches sa. Crest. On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. a falcon rising ppr.

<sup>d</sup> *Supra*, pp. 137 note, 139.

the property of the Fawells, Mrs. Fawell being his younger daughter. By indenture, dated 25 March 1821, Joseph Henry Fawell of the New Road, St. Albans, gent. demises for the term of 21 years, at a yearly rent of £132. 10s. "all that Capital messuage or tenement heretofore called or known by the name of 'Dudmans,' and now by the name of 'The Clock House,'" to Septimus Schollick of the Clock House, East Barnet, schoolmaster, the said messuage having been lately<sup>a</sup> delivered up by the said Schollick to the said Fawell together with two fields called Home Fields and a close called Fulketts, otherwise Foggets Field, adjoining, the three fields being in all 17 acres.

Mr. Ralph Gill, the keeper of the lions in the Tower, was living at Dudmans, as we have seen, in 1619, and his son in law, Mr. Greene, in 1632. Mrs. Grace Greene is described as of the same, 28 March 1654, and probably resided there until her death in 1685. After that event, it appears to have descended to her second daughter, Mrs. Mary Price, who, in her will, dated 28 Jan. 1701-2, speaks of "my messuage called Dudmans," which she had then contracted to sell to Mr. Charles Pickering, together with her "two closes or ffeilds called Homeffields and fulketts otherwise ffogett's ffeilds," being the exact property now in question.<sup>b</sup>

---

### THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST MARY THE VIRGIN.

The ancient ecclesiastical relations subsisting between the parishes of East and Chipping Barnet have been much in controversy. Of the antiquity of East Barnet church there can be no doubt, but it has been sometimes questioned whether there were any church at Chipping Barnet before the beginning of the 15<sup>th</sup> century. Newcome<sup>c</sup> assumes that the parish church of St. John the Baptist was built about the year 1400, at the expense of John de la Moote, 31<sup>st</sup> abbot,<sup>d</sup> as a chapel of ease to East Barnet. From the monastic records we learn that,

<sup>a</sup> Abstract of the Title of the British Land Company to freehold land at East Barnet.

<sup>b</sup> *Supra*, p. 143.

<sup>c</sup> *Hist. of St. Alban's*, pp. 500, 501, ed. of 1793. Lysons, iv. 2. ed. of 1796.

<sup>d</sup> Elected 1397 ; died 27 Oct. 1400.

by the authority of and with a commission from this abbot, Nicholas, bishop of Christopolis, in ejus monasterio ordines aliquotiens celebravit; (conferred holy orders) capellam etiam in villa de Barnet, et plura altaria portatilia,<sup>a</sup> ejus licentia solemniter dedicavit.<sup>b</sup> The same chronicle likewise preserves a notification<sup>c</sup> by Henry,<sup>d</sup> bishop of Lincoln, bearing date 14 March 1398-9, that he claims no jurisdiction over the abbey of St. Albans; fieri volumus manifestum, quod licet in Ecclesia Conventuali exempti Monasterii Sancti Albani, ac etiam Capella Sancti Johannis Baptistæ de Barnet, exempta jurisdictionis Monasterii predicti, in nostra Diocesi constitutis, etc. Datum apud Barnet predictum quarto-decimo die mensis Martii, anno Domini millesimo trecentesimo nonagesimo octavo. This was signed by Robert,<sup>e</sup> bishop of London, whom the bishop of Lincoln, not having his seal at hand, had procured to sign in his behalf.

But we have the chapel of St. John the Baptist alluded to at an earlier date, as the following extract from the will of John Botiller,<sup>f</sup> cordor, dated London 14 June 1361, who was buried in the great church yard of St. Paul's, will shew. Itm lego opi capelle s̄ci Johis apud le Barnet x<sup>s</sup>. Et opi ecclie bē marie in eādem villa de Barnet x<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Alicie ligtefote et fr̄i Henr̄ filio suo x<sup>ii</sup>. Itm lego Joh̄ de Nasyng et Joh̄ Botiller s'uentib; meis cuilibet eor' xx<sup>s</sup>. Et Edō Bailli de Bernet xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Joh̄ et Johi filijs dēi Edmūdi v; unicuique eor; xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Robto Rolf de Bernet xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. The inference would be that East and Chipping Barnet are treated as an undivided parish, the mother church being at the former. The will of Thomas Langford of South Mimms comes later. Though mindful of the chapel, where he desires to be buried, he makes no mention of East Barnet, in which direction he probably had no interest.

<sup>a</sup> Altare portatile,—gestatorium,—viaticum, quod per viam portetur, propter quod portatile vel viaticum appellatur. "*Altaria viatica* secum portari factant, in quibus singulis diebus coram, &c., honeste et devote Missam faciant celebrari." Du Cange. "Item olim unum Altare Viaticum sacratum pro 14 denar. gross. Collect. Concil. Hispan. to. 3 pag. 558. an. 1322."

<sup>b</sup> Gesta Abbatum Monasterii Sancti Albani a Thoma Walsingham, regnante Ricardo secundo, ejusdem ecclesiæ præcentore compilata. Vol. iii. 438. temp. John V. 31st Abbot, A.D 1396-1401. H. T. Riley.

<sup>c</sup> Ib. vol. iii. 472.

<sup>d</sup> Henry Beaufort, son of John of Gaunt, aft. Cardinal Beaufort, consecr. bishop of Lincoln 14 July 1398. Stubbs. *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*.

<sup>e</sup> Roger Walden, conser. bishop of London, 3 Feb. 1397-8. Stubbs, ut ante.

<sup>f</sup> Husting Roll 89 (160).



TESTAMENTUM THOME LANGFORD<sup>a</sup>

In dei noiē amē Ultima die mens' Decembr' anno dni millmo ccccxviij<sup>o</sup> Ego Thomas Langford de Southmymys san<sup>i</sup> mente & bone memorie condo testm̄ meū in hunc modū. In pms lego aiam meā deo bee marie & omib; scis eius et corpus meū ad cepeliend. in cimit'io capelle sci Johis Bap<sup>te</sup> in chepyng barnet Itm̄ lego sumō altari de capelle ij<sup>s</sup>. Itm̄ lego eidm̄ capelle j Torticē p<sup>i</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ad s'uiend p diuinis officijs selebrand. in dēa capella Itm̄ lego ffabricee dēe eccie q'm diu dēa Tortrix durar<sup>o</sup> pot'it Itm̄ lego sumō altari de Southmymes vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Itm̄ lego ffabrice dēe eccie xx<sup>s</sup> & j torticē p<sup>i</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Itm̄ lego eccie scē margar<sup>o</sup> de regge <sup>b</sup>j tortice<sup>o</sup> p<sup>i</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Itm̄ lego eccie bee marie de monkess<sup>c</sup> i tortice<sup>o</sup> p<sup>i</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Itm̄ lego Rico Gedyng s'uienti meo xl<sup>s</sup> Itm̄ lego euilt cap<sup>mo</sup> e<sup>i</sup>dm̄ capelle chepyng barnet ita qd int'sit diuina selebrar<sup>o</sup> tempe exequiar<sup>o</sup> mear<sup>o</sup> xij<sup>d</sup> & euilt elico diuina eod<sup>o</sup> tempe selebranti iij<sup>d</sup>. Itm̄ lego xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> ad subuencoem<sup>i</sup> vie Regie agacille v'sus potters lane in meliori modo quo fieri pot'it post die<sup>o</sup> obitus mei p disposicoem<sup>i</sup> exeeutor<sup>o</sup> Itm̄ lego Rico Langford filio meo xl<sup>s</sup> Ita qd ipe diligen<sup>t</sup> laborar<sup>o</sup> voluerit eū Alicia uxē mea subse<sup>p</sup>ta Ita qd ipe simili<sup>t</sup> subdat onus testi fidei<sup>t</sup> adimplend<sup>o</sup> Residuū omī vō bonor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> ubieūq<sup>o</sup> existeū tam in debi<sup>t</sup> qm̄ in alijs rebus post psolueem<sup>i</sup> debitor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> & complementū testamenti mei p'dei do & lego p'fate Alicie uxi mee ad faciend<sup>o</sup> & disponend<sup>o</sup> p aia mea put ei videbi<sup>t</sup> deo placer<sup>o</sup> & salū aie sue pficē Huins au<sup>t</sup> testi mei meos ordino & constituo exec<sup>o</sup> meos vj pdeam Alic<sup>i</sup> ux<sup>i</sup> meam p'ncipalē executrice<sup>o</sup> & Ricum Langford filiū meū exeeutorem eū pfa<sup>t</sup> Alicia uxē mea Hijs testib; Willmō Goyfwode Johi Priour Johi Wendoffre & alijs. pbat<sup>o</sup> fuit hoc testm̄ cor<sup>o</sup> dno comissar<sup>o</sup> decimo die mensis Januar<sup>o</sup> anno dni sup'deo & comissa est admīstratio dico Rico Langford exeeutor<sup>o</sup>, &c.

It is more reasonable accordingly to suppose that, at the period referred to by Newcome, the church of Chipping Barnet was rebuilt or enlarged, and the structure erected which has lately been replaced by the present building. Indications of an older fabric are still visible in the north wall, which appears to shew the outline of a stoup, at a point where there was formerly a porch, as well as in the western tower, which Mr. Cussans<sup>d</sup> conjectures to have been originally disconnected from the church and to have rested upon four open arches. The year 1250 is suggested by him as the date of the earlier edifice, and 1420 as that of its rebuilding. On the northern side of the middle spandril of the arcade, by which the former nave was separated from the south aisle, and now dividing the present nave from the north aisle, there remains the fragment of an inscription, which seems to have been gilded.

<sup>a</sup> P.C.C. Book Marche 43.<sup>b</sup> Ridge.<sup>c</sup> The church of Monken Hadley was anciently known as Monks' Church.<sup>d</sup> *Hist. of Hertfordshire.*

*Ora Johis  
beuchamp fundato  
ris huius operis.*

Various suggestions have been hazarded as to his identity. Newcome supposes him to have been the architect, but adduces no evidence. Amongst the old St. Albans wills, however, is that of a John Beauchamp, of Barnet, who it is likely was the person in question, dated 23 Feb. 1453-4 and, whatever rank or position he may have held, he was at all events a liberal benefactor to the church and parish. His will consequently finds an appropriate place here.

JOHĒS BEAUCHAMP DE BĒNET.<sup>a</sup>

In &c vicesimo t<sup>re</sup>cio die mens' ffebruar<sup>o</sup> anno dñi cccc<sup>mo</sup> liij<sup>o</sup> ego Johēs Beauchampe de bñet in com. hertf<sup>re</sup> copōs ment' & bona memoria existens condo testm̄ meū in hūc modū In p'nis lego aiām meā deo &c corpusq<sup>o</sup> meū sepeliend<sup>o</sup> in capella sei Johis bapte de bñet ut p'ordinat' Iē lego Rectori eiusd<sup>o</sup> vjs viij<sup>d</sup> Iē sumō altari unā mappā<sup>b</sup> & a pelowe of selke & altari scē trinitatē unū manut<sup>r</sup> giū<sup>c</sup> Iē lego cuilit sac<sup>o</sup>doti existen<sup>o</sup> ad i<sup>as</sup> meas exequias & ad missā in die sepulture mee xij<sup>d</sup> elicō poehial vj<sup>d</sup> cuilit elico cantanti ac leccoōm legenti iiij<sup>d</sup> Iē lego q<sup>d</sup> cad<sup>o</sup> forma in pecuñi distribuend<sup>o</sup> ad sac<sup>o</sup>dotes & elicos obs'ua<sup>o</sup> in exeq'is meis trigintal' Iē lego Johi Belle capetto ad celebrand<sup>o</sup> & orand<sup>o</sup> p salute aiē mee bñftor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> & omni<sup>o</sup> fidelēm defunctor<sup>o</sup> duran<sup>o</sup> t<sup>re</sup>mio quinq<sup>o</sup> a<sup>o</sup>n & dī unius anni post dat' p'senciū Iē lego Johanne & Isabelle Eston iiij<sup>d</sup> p eq<sup>ales</sup> porcoñes. Iē lego cccie de Cos<sup>ague</sup> (Cosgrave) vis viij<sup>d</sup>. Iē lego paupib; eiusd poeh iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Iē lego cccie poeh de War<sup>o</sup> vjs viij<sup>d</sup>. Iē lego vie regie in<sup>o</sup> bñet & Agathmyll xx<sup>s</sup>. Iē lego vie regie int bñet & Ryghyll xx<sup>s</sup>. Iē lego xx<sup>s</sup> distribuend<sup>o</sup> in die sepulture mee int' xxx paūpes mag<sup>s</sup> indigen<sup>o</sup> de bñet & in ptib; vicinis circūia<sup>o</sup> Iē lego xij paupib; de bñet hadley & Southmymmes vj<sup>d</sup> in panib; in q<sup>al</sup>it septimana duran<sup>o</sup> vij a<sup>o</sup>n p<sup>re</sup>x tūc seqū post meā sepulturā. Iē lego cuilit filio ac filie meor<sup>o</sup> spūal<sup>m</sup> xij<sup>d</sup> aut unā oīe. Iē lego Rico Motsprot filio meo spūal' unā vaccā xx<sup>s</sup> Iē Marg'ie Pylfyssh unā vaccā xx<sup>s</sup> Iē lego Johanne Semsalle unā vaccā Iē lego ut exequie mee observan<sup>o</sup> in p'diet' capella in saltm̄ aie mee & oīi &c.

testi mei ordino fa<sup>o</sup> & constituo executores viz. Willm̄ Eston civē london Willm̄ Nycoll de bñet & Willm̄ Myll de cad<sup>o</sup> Iē lego cuilit eor<sup>o</sup> executor<sup>o</sup> hui<sup>us</sup> mei testi xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> dat' die & loco sup<sup>a</sup>diet a<sup>o</sup> henr<sup>o</sup> sexti post conq<sup>m</sup> xxxij<sup>o</sup> pbat' &c.

Mention is made in the foregoing will of the altar of the Holy Trinity, and we know that a guild designated after the Trinity existed at Barnet about this

<sup>a</sup> Archdeaconry of St. Albans. Book Stoneham 77.

<sup>b</sup> Mappa, a tablecloth or napkin.

<sup>c</sup> Manutergium, a towel.

period. A Guild was a species of religious corporation, embracing at the same time the functions of a Friendly Society and a Burial Club. It bore the name of some patron saint, to whom an altar was dedicated, served by a chaplain appointed by the body, and before which votive offerings of wax were piously consumed. The members met at stated intervals, when the business of the Society was transacted, and terminated with a feast. The history of these guilds deals with many of the customs, secular and religious, attaching to the life of a townsman in the age that preceded the Reformation. Each guild had its secrets, or *mysteries*, safeguarded by the imposition of penalties. It provided masses for the repose of the souls of deceased members, and took upon itself the charges of their obsequies. We are unhappily ignorant of the special regulations by which the guild of the Trinity at Barnet was governed. Roger Wright, of Monken Hadley, maltman, by his will, dated 2 May 1502, bequeaths "to the ffraternitie of the 'Trinitie in the said towne of Barnet, whereof I am a brother, x<sup>s</sup>," and John Goodere, whose memorial brass is still seen in the church of that parish, leaves, on the 10 May 1504, to "the britherhood of the trinite in Cheping barnet vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>." <sup>a</sup>

In his will, dated 28 Jan. 1499, 15 Hen. 7,<sup>b</sup> Henry Chicheley of Harnegey, (Harringay, or Hornsey) co. Midd. yeoman, desires to be buried in the churchyard of the parish church of St. John the Baptist, of Barnet, "at the east ende nygh the place where the body of Richard Chicheley late my fader nowe lieth buried . . . . Item I bequeath to the saide parishe church of Saint John Baptist of Barnet iiij torches of wexe there to serve to the pleasure of God while they will endure. Item I bequeath to the parishe churche of east Barnett a torche of wexe there to serve in like wise to the pleasure of God while it will endure."

Into a parchment covered book, known as "the book of 1633,"<sup>c</sup> has been transcribed a compromise, by agreement effected by the abbot of St. Albans, between East Barnet and Chipping Barnet, in relation to the ministration of divine service and of the sacraments in either church, bearing date in 1471, 11 Edward IV, the year in which the battle was fought. It was copied verbatim, as was certified by Sir Robert Berkeley, from a paper book which came from Chipping Barnet. There are marginal notes in the handwriting of Sir Robert,

<sup>a</sup> *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, 132, 140.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 12 Apr. 1500. Book Moone 7.

<sup>c</sup> In the possession of the rector of East Barnet.



who seems to have been interested in getting the ancient records of the parish arranged in order.

“William <sup>a</sup> by the grace of god Abbott of the exempt Monasterie of St. Alban in the dioecese of Lincoln, To all and singular persons that this present writinge shall see, reade, or heare, sendeth greetinge in our Lord God everlastinge, Where of longe tyme diverse strifes dissencōns and debates have beene betwixt S<sup>r</sup> Richard Bennett now Parson of Barnett and his p<sup>r</sup>decessor<sup>s</sup> and the parishoners of Chepinge Barnett, & of East Barnett of and for sayinge and singinge Mattines, Masse, and Evensonge on Sondaies, and Holye dayes as well in the Church of St. John Baptist in Chepinge Barnett as in the Church of our Lady in East Barnett, both churches of our Jurisdiceōn, The partyes above rehearsed have compromised to stand to our Lawe & arbitrement in this behalfe. Wee therefore in eschewing and avoiding such strifes, dissencōns, discords & debates, and alsoe for norishinge of love, peace, and charitie, betwixt the said parson and his parishoners, consideringe that in Chepinge Barnett is more and greater number of people, and alsoe more recourse of strangers then is in East Barnett, for ease of all Christen people, and in especiaall of the parishoners abovesaid, by this our writinge, decree and ordeyne that from hencefoorth the s<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard now parson of Barnett and his successors shall singe and say euery Sondaie and holye day in his owne person or by a deputie Mattines Masse & Evēsonge in the Church <sup>b</sup> of S<sup>t</sup> John Baptist in Chepinge Barnett and there minister to the parishoners of Chepinge Barnett in his owne person or by his deputie Sacram<sup>ts</sup> and Sacramentalls, And in his owne person Mattens Masse and Evēsonge in the Church of East Barnett, If the parson for the tyme beinge may soe attend And alsoe at all tymes there shall minister Sacraments and Sacramentalls to the parishoners of the said East Barnett. In witnes whereof wee have made this instrument for to be bypartite the one parte for to remayne with the parson and his Successors and the other parte w<sup>th</sup> the parishoners afore rehearsayd, yeoven under our seale at our Mannor of Tytenhanger the fourth day of November in the yeare of our Lord 1471 And in the cleaventh yeare of Kinge Edward the fourth.

The Abbott was both patron and ordinarie,  
The Incumbent and parishoners consented,  
This is then a lawfull composicōn.

It is likely that the parson before the date hereof did never serve at Chepinge Barnett as of dutye, but not havinge a house, when the Chappell was builded for the companye of the

<sup>a</sup> William of Wallingford, 36th abbot, died in 1484. Under his rule the printing press was first introduced into the abbey. The earliest book there printed was *Rhetorica Nova Fratris Laurencii Gulielmi de Saona*, 1480. Nicholson's *St. Albans*, p. 36. Conf. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 152, note e; Newcourt *Rep.* i. 804.

<sup>b</sup> As late as 25 Apr. 2 Eliz. the church of Chipping Barnet was described, at a Court Baron of the Manor, as *ecclesia sive capella*.

Chauntrie and brotherhood priests <sup>a</sup> did remayne at Chepinge Barnett, and sometymes served there, and sometymes at East Barnett."

In the Survey of Church lands made in the year 1648 <sup>b</sup> it was presented "that East Barnett is a Parsonage p'sentative and is worth fiftie foure pounds p Annū besides Chippinge Barnett, That Chippen Barnett is a Chappel of Ease to East Barnette beinge twoe miles distant from East Barnett aforesaid. The p'sentacōn was in the late King Charles. That the said Chippen Barnett hath in it a Markett and a greate Roade that passeth through it, that all Office<sup>s</sup> belonginge to the Church and Poore are elected and chosen w<sup>h</sup>in Chippen Barnett aforesaid That the Tythes by Composition w<sup>h</sup>in Chippen Barnett are worth sixtie pounds p Annū and the Gleabe land thirtie twoe pounds (tenthes included). In all ninetie twoe pounds p Annū."

The Rectory of East Barnet, before the reconstitution of the dioceses a few years since, lay within that of London and the archdeaconry of St. Albans. It was afterwards transferred to Rochester, but when St. Albans was remade a bishopric fell naturally under that see. In the ecclesiastical taxation made by order of Pope Nicholas IV., about the year 1291, 20 Edw. I. this rectory was rated at £6 13 4 per ann.<sup>c</sup> In the Survey made upon the Dissolution, 26 Hen. VIII., it was valued in the King's books at £22 2 8½ per annum.<sup>d</sup>

The parish church of East Barnet, dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, and standing on the top of the hill overlooking the valley from the south, is unquestionably the most ancient ecclesiastical structure existing in the neighbourhood. The spot, where "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep" unrecorded, amid the more conspicuous monuments of a later age, is not without a certain rural picturesqueness, even at the present day, commanding a pleasing view over the opposite slope, from which Oak Hill and Little Grove face it, with the roofs of Bohun Lodge emerging from the mass of intervening foliage. Until recent years the church consisted of a narrow nave and chancel. The north wall of the former and possibly the archway of the south porch, with a

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. App. No. II. p. 21. In a Roll of the Pensions granted, after the Dissolution of Religious Houses in the County of Hertford, in the Reign of Queen Mary, to various persons, there appears, under the head of St. Alban's Monastery, to Thomas Broke, late incumbent of the fraternity of Chipping Barnet, £5 0 0.

<sup>b</sup> P. 303. Lambeth Libr.

<sup>c</sup> Tax Eccl. p. 37.

<sup>d</sup> Bacon's *Liber Regis*, p. 631. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 152.

fragment of the south wall of the nave adjoining, alone survive of the original building, probably dating from the end of the 11th or commencement of the following century, in other words, from a period not distant from the Norman conquest.

C'était une humble église au cintre surbaissé,  
L'église où nous entrâmes,  
Où depuis *huits cents* ans avaient déjà passé  
Et pleuré bien des âmes.<sup>a</sup>

Evidence remains that the chancel was rebuilt, mainly by the exertions of Sir Robert Berkeley, in the year 1632, and most likely presented the external appearance which has been preserved in Woodburn's engraving<sup>b</sup> of 1807. When Chauncy wrote his History of Hertfordshire, the church was "cield within and covered with Tyle, to which joyns an Erection of Wood at the West End thereof, wherein are three small bells, and a short Spire upon it." The south wall of the chancel was subsequently renewed, when the door delineated in Woodburn's plate disappeared. The floor of the church is considerably below the level of the church-yard, and a vestry built during the incumbency of Dr. Garrow is approached from the western extremity of the nave by steps. A wooden turret surmounting the west end in 1794, and conspicuous in Woodburn's illustration, was replaced between that date and 1817 by a sort of octagon belfry, succeeded in 1828 by the present tower. This unpleasing construction absorbed, it is believed, the larger portion of subscriptions destined to the general improvement of the edifice. The archdeacon of the period, upon coming to inspect the achievement, is reported to have briefly though pointedly remarked that *ivy grew rapidly*.

From the will of Joan Dudman, in 1541, we learn that the pre-reformation church contained three altars, to each of which the worthy woman bequeathed an offering. She probably resided on the spot where her name was perpetuated, during many subsequent generations, in the house called Dudmans, latterly known as the Clock House.<sup>c</sup> The will of her husband Thomas Dudman, dated on the 8th, and proved at St. Alban's<sup>d</sup> on the 23rd of March 1522, was

<sup>a</sup> V. Hugo, *Chants du Crépuscule*.

<sup>b</sup> Woodburn's Eccl. Topography.

<sup>c</sup> Vide supra, pp. 143, 163 . Will of Mrs. Mary Price, dated 28 Jan. 1701-2.

<sup>d</sup> Archdeaconry of St. Alban's. Book Wallingford 184<sup>b</sup>.



witnessed by Sir Robert Robynson the curate. Desiring to be buried in the churchyard, he bequeaths "to the high awter of Estbarnett iiij<sup>d</sup>, to saint albons shryne iiij<sup>d</sup>, and to have V masses of the V wounds of o<sup>r</sup> lord xx<sup>d</sup>."

JOHANE DODEMA DE EST BARNET <sup>a</sup>

*In the name of god Amen.* The xix day of Septembre the yere of oure lord god M<sup>i</sup> V<sup>ct</sup> xli & yn the xxxij<sup>th</sup> yere of the Reigne of oure sou'ane lord henry the viii<sup>th</sup> by the grace of god Kyng of Englund & of fraunce Defensour of the fayth lord of Ireland & yn erthe supreme hed of the Churche of England, I Johan Dodeman of the pyshe of Est Barnet in the countye of hertf wedowe beyng of hole mynd & in good & pfytt Remembraunce laud & prayse be unto god make & ordeyne thys my p'sent testament eo'teynyng heryn my last wyll in ma<sup>n</sup> & forme followyng, that ys to wyte, ffirst & prineipally I eo'mend my soule to Allmýghtye god my maker & Redemer in whome & by the merytts of whose blessyd passyon is all my holle trust of clere Remyssyon & forgyvenes of all my synes & my bodye to be buryed yn the churehe yerd of the pyshe churehe of East barnett aforesaid. Itm I bequeth to the highe aut' of the sayd pyshe churehe for my tythes and oblaeyons by me neelygently forgotten or wythholden if any suehe in discharge of my conseynce xij<sup>d</sup>. It' I bequeth to the sayd pyshe churehe iij ault' clothes that ys to say to eu'y aut' wyth yn the sayd churehe one aut' clothe & to eu'y of the sayd alters two torches pryee xiijs & iiij<sup>d</sup>. It' I bequethe to the sayd churehe a Surplese of the valewe of vs. It' I bequeth to Willm Rolfe sonne of Willm Rolfe my sone in lawe & Agnes hys wyfe my dought' xl<sup>s</sup>. It' I bequeth to Agnes Rolfe daught' of the sayd Willm Rolfe and Agnes hys wyffe xl<sup>s</sup>. And if yt fortune eyther of the said Willm Rolfe the sonne of Willm Rolfe & Agnes hys wyfe or the sayd Agnes daught' of the sayd Willm & Agnes hys wyfe to deceasse or dept thys mortall world before he or she shall accomplyshe and come to hys or her lawfull ages of xxj yeres & before that tyme be not maryed, then I bequethe his pt or her pt of the soe deecasyng to thother of them then survyvyng & to be delyveryd to hym or her soe survyvyng when he or she shall aecomplysshe & come to hys or her sayd lawfull age of xxj yeres or els be maryed. And yf yt fortune bothe the sayd Willm Rolfe and Agnes hys wyfe ther chyldren to deecase before they aecomplysshe & come to ther sayd age of xxj yeres and before that tyme be not maryed, and the say<sup>d</sup> Willm Rolfe my sonne yn lawe & Agnes hys wyffe my dought' be then lyvyng then I bequeth the sayd iiij<sup>th</sup> so to the say<sup>d</sup> Willm Rolfe & Agnes Rolfe ther chyldren bequethed to the sayd Willm Rolfe my sone yn lawe & Agnes hys wyffe my dought' & to ther Assyignes for eu'. It' I gyve & bequeth to the maryage of eu'y of my godehyldren iij<sup>s</sup> & iiij<sup>d</sup>. Itm I bequeth vnto Robt Whyte the sone of John Whyte vjs & viij<sup>d</sup> to be delyveryd unto hym when he shall aecomplysshe & come to hys lawfull age of xxj yeres. It' I bequethe to John Wrichte the yong' vjs & viij<sup>d</sup>. It' I bequethe to eyther of John Garrett and Agnes hys wyfe xx<sup>s</sup> S<sup>m</sup> xl<sup>s</sup>. The Resydewe of all my goods cattalls & detts aft' my detts payd my funerall expens' pformed & these my legaeyes eo'teyned in thys p'sent testament fulfilled I holy gyve and bequethe to the sayd Willm Rolfe

<sup>a</sup> St. Alban's wills. Book Ewer f. 63.

my sone in lawe & Agnes hys wyffe my dought' to ther owne ppre use. The wyche Willm Rolfe my sone in lawe & Agnes hys wyffe my dought' of thys my p'sent testament I make & ordeyne myn executors & of the excecusyon of the same I make & ordeyne my trustye frend John Pkyns ou'seer. And I bequethie to the sayd John Pkyns for hys labor in that behalfe vj<sup>s</sup> & viij<sup>d</sup>, And I utterly revoke and adnull alle and eu'y other form' testaments wylles legacyes & bequests executors & ou'seers by me yn any wyse before thys tyme made named wylled & bequethed. And I wyll that thys my p'sent testament shall stand remayne & abid in for my verve testament & last wyll together wyth all the legacyes bequests executors & ou'seers by me herin made named willed & bequethed & none other nor other wyse. In witnes wherof to thys my p'sent testament & last will I the said Johan Dodema' have sett my seale, Youen the daye and yere above written. P me dñi thoma' Masse curatu'. Wytnes hereof John Colma' John Pkyns Ric Rolfe wythe other mor'. Probatum (at St. Albans) xiiij<sup>o</sup> die mens' Septembris anno prediet'.

John Parkyns, citizen and mercer of London, who may have been the person above named, or of the same family, dates his will 28 Oct. 1592,<sup>a</sup> and in it refers to property at East Barnet, devising to his brother Richard Parkyns and his heirs for ever "all my mansion house wyth the appurtenances and all y<sup>e</sup> freeholde landes thereunto belonginge lyinge and beinge in Est Barnet in the Countye of Hartford &c." To "the poore of the parish of Est Barnett, where I was borne," he bequeaths 20 shillings, and the same sum to the "mendinge of lanes in the sayd parish at the discrecion of my brother Richard." He mentions Robert, John, and William Marshe, sons of his sister Jane, the wife of William Marshe, and to John, son of his brother Richard, he leaves "my greate byble covered with redd and allso my greatest sealinge ringe wyth my armes in it and after his death to his brother Thomas, allso my raper & dagger and some of my apparell &c."

The Commissioners in the last year of the reign of Edward the Sixth made the following return of all goods and furniture remaining in the parish church of East Barnet.<sup>b</sup>

Imprimis, iij Belles in the Steple.

Itē a Challise of Silver po3. x one.

Itē iij Coppes one of Redd vellet and thother of Grene Silke.

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 23 May 1594 by the proctor of Anne, the relict. Book Dixy 40. He appears to have lived at Hatchelswicke. Supra p. 125, note <sup>d</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Augment. Off. Miscell. Vol. 497. Record Office. Cussans' *Hist. of Hertfordshire*.

Itm vij vestments for Thalter wherof one is Dunc Silke another Redd and Greene  
Silke another whit and yellow silke another Blewe and Grene Silke and ij<sup>o</sup> of Redd  
Cruyll and one whit Cruylle.

Itm a Crose of Tyne.

Itm one Cuysshine.

Itm v Alter Clothes of lymnone.

Itm a Frunte Clothe.

Itm ij<sup>o</sup> Chestes.

Itm ij<sup>o</sup> Curteynes of Grene Silke.

The following account of contributions towards the rebuilding of the chancel in 1632 has been preserved in the book of 1633. The entries are not only valuable as recording the names of the contributors, with the sums collected, but as further showing, in many instances, by whom the respective houses were at that time inhabited. When Salmon wrote his history of Hertfordshire, in 1728, Sir Robert Berkeley's arms, impaling those of Conyers, still remained in the north window of the chancel.

Memorandū That towards the buildinge of the Chauncell of this Church and repaires of the bodye thereof in A<sup>o</sup> dñi 1632 the severall parties here under named did freely contribute by giuuinge the severall sommes of money and other helpes at their names appearinge. In remembrance whereof the Churchwardens of the said Church have caused this entry to be made for a perpetuall acknowledgment of their godly and charitable bounty for and towards the performance of soe pious and necessary a worke.

Imp<sup>r</sup>mis of Sir Robert Barkeley knight and one of the kings serients at

Lawe whoe inhabiteth in the howse in this parish caled Churchhill  
howse—towards the Charge of the Chauncell as followeth viz :

towards the materialls and bricklayers and Carpenters and Masons workes in new building of the same . . . . .	17	11	8
Item for the 3 pues nowe standinge on the north syde of the Chauncell	03	00	0
Item for lyninge the Chauncell w <sup>th</sup> deale bords and benching y <sup>t</sup> as nowe y <sup>t</sup> is from the sayd 3 pues rownde to the dore on the south syde of the Chancell . . . . .	04	05	11
Item for all the glasse viz. the 2 armes and playne glasse in the north windowe of the Chauncell . . . . .	02	04	0
Item for a lock and key to the Chauncell dore . . . . .	00	02	3

And towards the Charge of the body of the Church as followeth viz.

towards the materialls and bricklayers and Carpenters and Masons worke in repayre of the body of the Church . . . . .	06	13	4
--	----	----	---



Item for making the pue now standinge at the upper end of the body of the Church on the north syde and under the 3 pues on the north syde of the Chauncell . . . . .	00	05	2
Item more uppon an asseasment for his pportion for the lands in this parish then in his oocupation . . . . .	02	01	8
Item of M <sup>rs</sup> Isabell Connyers widowe Inhabitinge in the howse of the sayd Sir Robert Barkeley towards the Charge of the Chauncell . . . . .	06	00	0
Item Sir John Bowles <sup>a</sup> Barronet at the instance of the sayd Sir Robert Barkeley towards the Chauncell . . . . .	02	00	0
Item Mr. Edward Barkeley <sup>b</sup> inhabiting in the howse of the sayd Sir Robert Barkeley towards the Chauncell . . . . .	02	00	0
Item Mr. William Johnson <sup>c</sup> whoe inhabiteth in the ffrith towards the Charge of the Chauncell and body of the Church . . . . .	12	00	0
Item Mr. Sparke <sup>d</sup> soiorninge in Mr. Johnsons howse towards the Chancell . . . . .	02	10	0
Item Mr. Johnson more by asseasment for the lands in his occupation . . . . .	01	00	4
Item of Mr. Arthur Jervas inhabitinge at the howse next Bowrne gate towards the Chauncell and body of ye Church . . . . .	05	00	0
Item more of him uppon asseasement for his lands . . . . .	00	04	8
Item of Mr. Richard Raye to the Chauncell . . . . .	02	10	0

<sup>a</sup> Sir John Bowles had married Catherine youngest daughter of Mr. Thomas Conyers. See pedigree, supra, p. 58.

<sup>b</sup> A brother of Sir Robert Berkeley. See pedigree ut supra, p. 58.

<sup>c</sup> Several of the children of William and Mary Johnson were bapt. at E. B. the earliest entry being that of their eldest son William, 3 Jan. 1615-6. He was adm. fell. comm. of Caius Coll. Camb. 21 Apr. 1632, being 16 years old. The matriculation register states that he had been educated at home for 5 years under Mr. Langlie. Vide supra, p. 83.

<sup>d</sup> Thomas Sparkes and Dorothy Johnson were mar. 3 Oct. 1621. Elizabeth, dau. of the same, was bur. 2 May 1635 and Thomas Sparkes gent. 6 May 1635. East Barnet Par. Reg. The will of Thomas Sparke of Linc. Inn gent. dated 4 Oct. 1634, when "sick in bodie," with a codicil dated 2 March 1634-5, was pr. P.C.C. 11 June 1635 (Book Sadler 71), by John Sparke, the brother, power being reserved to Mr. William Johnson, the uncle by marriage, and Mr. James Ravenscroft, the cousin. He was the son of Thomas Sparke of Aston, co. Flint gent. by Jane the daughter of George Ravenscroft, and sister of Thomas Ravenscroft of Fold park, and grandson of William Sparke of the same. By his wife Dorothy, who survived him, the dau. of Baptist Johnson of London, gent. he had three sons, William, John, and Roger, and two daughters, Dorothy and Elizabeth. Harl. MS. 1476, f. 430<sup>b</sup>. Visitation of London 1633-4. Lands in Flintshire and Kent were left in trust to his wife for life. Arms. Chequy or and vert. a bend erm Crest. Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi panther ramp. guard. arg. spotted with various colours, fire issuing from the ears and mouth ppr. *Sparke of Nantwich*. Harl. MS. 1535 f. 27 Burke's *General Armory*.

Item of Mr. Anthony Bourcher inhabiting in Mr. Woodroofe's house to Church and Chauncell . . . . .	04	00	0
Item more uppon asseasement . . . . .	00	18	8
Item of Mr. William Greene inhabitinge in Dudmans towards Church and Chauncell . . . . .	08	00	0
Item more uppon asseasement . . . . .	01	10	8
Item of Mr. John Bullwer inhabitinge at the howse over against the pownde <sup>a</sup> for the Church and Chauncell . . . . .	02	10	0
Item more uppon asseasement . . . . .	00	09	2
Item of Mr. John Barkeley inhabitinge in Hackellsweek for the Church and Chauncell . . . . .	02	10	0
Item more uppon asseasement . . . . .	00	03	8
Item of widdowe Munsloe <sup>b</sup> to Church and Chauncell . . . . .	01	00	0
and uppon asseasement . . . . .	00	06	4
Item of Sir John franeklen <sup>c</sup> knt toward the Chauncell . . . . .	03	00	0
Item of Mr. Hnes towards the Chauncell . . . . .	02	10	0
Item of Mr. Mason towards the Chauncell . . . . .	01	00	0
Item of the Lady ffrancees <sup>d</sup> Weld widdowe towards the Chauncell . . . . .	02	00	0
The residue of the Charge of repayre of the body of the Church not borne by the benevolences and asseasements above pticularly specified was rayseed of the occupiers of the lands w <sup>h</sup> in y <sup>e</sup> parish uppon an asseasement after these rates, viz.			
ffor every aere of meadowe . . . . .	8 <sup>d</sup>		
ffor every aere of pasture . . . . .	4 <sup>d</sup>		
ffor every aere of arable . . . . .	2 <sup>d</sup>		
& ffor every aere of wood . . . . .	2 <sup>d</sup>		
All w <sup>h</sup> severall sōmes so asseased were duely collected and payd.			
Memor <sup>du</sup> The totall Charge of buildinge and Inward worke in the Chauncell did amount unto . . . . .	73	2	2
And The totall Charge of repayre of the body of the Church amounted unto . . . . .	41	10	0

The amount thus collected proving insufficient to effect the complete restoration of the church, in the following year a new assessment was made and an additional

<sup>a</sup> The pound was in Long Street, nearly opposite the cottage farm mentioned supra, at p. 5. Mr. Bulwer was one of the churchwardens in Dec. 1633. Vide *infra*, p 178.

<sup>b</sup> Alice, widow of Benediet Mounsloe. Vide *infra*, p. 180.

<sup>c</sup> Of Willesden; knighted at Theobalds 2 Oct. 1614, d. 24 March 1647, aged 47, and bur. at Willesden. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 194, 196; Burke's *Ext. Baronetage*; Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 2; 6062, f. 68b. He held a cartway called Coles gate by Copy of Court Roll of the manor of Enfield, afterwards Sir Edward Alsten's. Book of Enfield Survey of 1636.

<sup>d</sup> See pedigree of Weld, supra, p. 32.

outlay incurred, of which the book contains the subjoined particulars, shewing a total expenditure upon the fabric of £138 5s. 8d.

Memorandū, That towards the paintinge of the Chauncell and of the body of the Church, and the amendinge of the pewes, and other worke unfinished in this Church in A<sup>o</sup> dni: 1632, In A<sup>o</sup> dni: 1633 the severall partyes hereunder named did freely contribute by givinge the severall sōmes of money, and other helpes at their names appearinge, w<sup>ch</sup> alsoe is registered in this booke for remembrance of their continuinge forwardnes on the behalfe of this Church.

Imp'mis of S <sup>t</sup> . Robert Berkeley knt: one of the Judges of his Mat <sup>s</sup> Corte of King's bench upon assesment for the land in his occupation 16 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him 4 <sup>li</sup> 3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> , in toto . . . . .	5 <sup>li</sup> 0 0
It'm Mrs. Isabell Conyers widowe inhabitinge in the house of S <sup>r</sup> Robert Berkeley &c. . . . .	2 0 0
It'm S <sup>r</sup> John ffranklyn knt. upon assesment for his wood ground 8 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him 1 <sup>li</sup> 11 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> in toto . . . . .	2 0 0
It'm Mr. William Johnson who inhabiteth in the ffrieth upon assesment for the land in his occupa <sup>o</sup> n 10 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him 1 <sup>li</sup> 9 <sup>s</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup> , in toto . . . . .	2 0 0
It'm Mr. Wilhm Greene inhabiting in Dudmans upon assesment for the land in his occupation and in the occupa <sup>o</sup> n of Auditor Wynn 10 <sup>s</sup> and given beside by him 40 <sup>s</sup> , in toto . . . . .	2 10 0
It'm Mr. Anthony Bourchier inhabitinge in Mr. Woodroffe's house upon assesment for the land in his occupa <sup>o</sup> n 9 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him, 11 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> , in toto . . . . .	1 0 0
It'm Mr. Arthur Jervas inhabitinge by Bourn gate upon assesment for the land in his occupa <sup>o</sup> n 2 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him xx <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	1 2 4
It'm Mr. John Bulwer inhabitinge at the house over against the pound, upon assesment for the land in his occupa <sup>o</sup> n 4 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him the new Communion table, and alsoe he tooke greate eare and paines in collectinge the moneys assessed and given, and in over sight of the workes.	
It'm Mr. John Barkeley, who now inhabiteth in S <sup>r</sup> Robert Barkeley's house, given by him the greate round woodden chest, and he furthered the worke w <sup>th</sup> lending of longe wood lathers, and other necessaries for the worke, and w <sup>th</sup> givinge Charecoales and wood towards the worke.	
It'm Mr. Hues who dwelleth upon the Chace side at Cock ffosters upon assesment for the land in his occupa <sup>o</sup> n 5 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> and given beside by him 10 <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	0 15 2
It'm Mr. Richard Ray sonne in lawe to Mr. Gervas given by him . . . . .	0 10 0



It'm Mr. John Raye <sup>a</sup> another sonne in lawe to Mr. Gervas given by him .	1	0	0
It'm Mr. Sparke sojourninge at some tymes in Mr. Johnson's house given by him . . . . .	0	10	0
It'm Mr. Wyn, one of the Auditor <sup>s</sup> of the revenewe dwellinge in Montpleasante, upon assesment for the land in his occupa <sup>o</sup> n 2 <sup>s</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup> and given by him beside 1 <sup>li</sup> 17 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> in tot. . . . .	2	0	0
It'm Mr. Bennett owner of the house betweene Symon Roffe's and Mrs. Blowes house, given by him . . . . .	1	0	0
It'm Mr. Gylle brother to Mrs. Greene and sojourninge in Mr. Greene's house, given by him . . . . .	0	10	0
It'm Mr. Ralphe Smith of Whetstone, given by him . . . . .	0	5	0
The reasidue of the charge was borne by others the occupyers of the land &c in the parishe uppon assesment for the lands in their occupa <sup>o</sup> n after these rates, viz <sup>t</sup> .			
ffor every acre of medowe . . . . .	4 <sup>d</sup>		
ffor every acre of pasture . . . . .	2 <sup>d</sup>		
ffor every acre of arrable . . . . .	1 <sup>d</sup>		
ffor every acre of wood . . . . .	1 <sup>d</sup>		
The totall charge of the said paintinge and the other amendments and workes donne in A <sup>o</sup> dni: 1633 came unto upon all accompte in toto: . . . . .			
	23 <sup>li</sup>	13 <sup>s</sup>	06 <sup>d</sup>

In the same book is found an inventory of the Church goods and ornaments taken at the end of the year.

December 29<sup>th</sup> 1633.

An Inventorie taken of all the goods of the parishe and ornaments of the Church and other things w<sup>ch</sup> now are in the hands and charge of Mr. Bulwer and Ralphe ffyfield Churchwardens and are to be accompted of from Churchwarden to Churchwarden yearly.

<sup>a</sup> Born 10 Dec. 1600, and admitted, in 1613, to Merchant Taylors' School. He was a scrivener in Fleet St. and of Richmond, Surrey, was twice married, and was knighted at Whitehall, 15 May 1663 (*Le Neve's Knights*, Harl. Soc. Pub. viii. 168, 169). He was bur. 7 Feb. 1670-1, Obituary of Richard Smyth; Camd. Soc. Pub. p. 89. Walter Rea, his eldest son, born 9 Oct. 1668, afterwards one of the Band of Pensioners, who d. s. p. was admitted at Merchant Taylors' 11 Sep. 1676. *Register of Merchant Taylors' School*, i. 78, 290. His daughter Elizabeth, relict of Edward Maddison, of Caistor, co. Linc. esq. married, secondly, at Westminster Abbey, 30 Apr. 1673, Mr. Thomas Skipworth, of Metheringham, co. Linc. knighted 29 May 1673 and cr. a baronet 27 July 1678. *Chester, Westm. Abbey Registers*. By her he left no issue. The baronetcy became extinct 4 June 1756. Le Neve states that in 1713 there were no descendants left of Sir John Rea in the male line.

Imp<sup>r</sup>mis, A Communion table.

It'm A communion table cloth of purple cloth fringed.

It'm A communion table cloth of linnen.

It'm A purple velvet cushion, and purple velvet paule for the pulpitt.

It'm A silver Chalice with a Cover waight.

It'm A pewter flagon pottle.

It'm A surplus of linnen.

It'm A greate bible.

It'm Two bookes of Comon prayer large volume, viz<sup>t</sup>.

1. for the parson and one for the parishe Clarke.

It'm A booke of Homilyes.

It'm A greate rounde wooden cheste w<sup>th</sup> locke and key and two trestles that beare it.

It'm A little woodden Coffe w<sup>th</sup> 3 lockes but noe key.

It'm A plaine woodden foorme.

It'm Two beeres one bigger the other lesse for burials

It'm Two ladders in the belle lofte.

It'm An houre glasse.

It'm one bond from Porter and John Roffe of 50<sup>li</sup> to Mr. Greene and Mr. Bulwer for savinge the parishe harmles concerninge Raffe Cowper.

It'm one other bond from Woodle and Dueke of 50<sup>li</sup> to Mr. Greene and Mr. Bulwer for savinge the parish harmles concerninge Williamson.

It'm this greate paper booke.

It'm one other paper booke.

It'm two keyes for the poores boxe one whereof now is in Mr. Milwarde the Rect<sup>ors</sup> hand the other in Mr. Bulwer one of the Churchwardens hand.

Memor<sup>du</sup> That at Whitsontide 1637, The silver Chalice and cover above mentioned were taken by some well disposed gentl<sup>m</sup> yet unknown, and in place of them a gilt chalice w<sup>th</sup> a broad cov<sup>d</sup> guilt and a black leathern case for keeping them in, (worth about 5<sup>li</sup> more then the old silver chalice and cover) were geven to the pish and the s<sup>d</sup> guilt chalice and cover and ease were then deliv<sup>d</sup> to the hands of John Osbrooke then aunecient churchwarden to keepe and to be answerable for, to the use of the parish, amongst the rest of the goods and ornaments belonging to the church, as above mentioned.

M<sup>dm</sup> That Mr. Thom Walker his mat<sup>res</sup> sericant of the vestry, about Michael<sup>n</sup> 1637 did geve and bestow upon the pish a long silke damask cushion, colour white, and a carpett suiteable to it for our com<sup>u</sup>nion table, w<sup>ch</sup> s<sup>d</sup> cushion & carpett were comitted to the custody of Edmund Poines pish clerk.

It<sup>m</sup> one bond of 20<sup>li</sup> from John Catlyn of Whitechappel and others of Whitechappel, to Jno Osbrooke and Thom firith churchwardens for a child of Sannys, placed out by the pish for the some of x<sup>li</sup>.

The will of Benedict Mounslow,<sup>a</sup> of East Barnet, tanner, made, when "sick in bodie," 10 Aug. 1622, was pr. on the 28 Sep. following by Alice, the widow, before Matthias Milward, clerk, rector. To his son Edward and his heirs he devises his house in East Barnett after the decease of Alice his wife, she to have it until then for the better education of his children and her own. To his son Edward he leaves £40, to his son John £60, to his wife's three children, all minors, John, Mary and Richard Osbrooke, £20 each, and he mentions his godson Simon Rolf. Benet Mounslo was buried 13 Sep. 1622.<sup>b</sup>

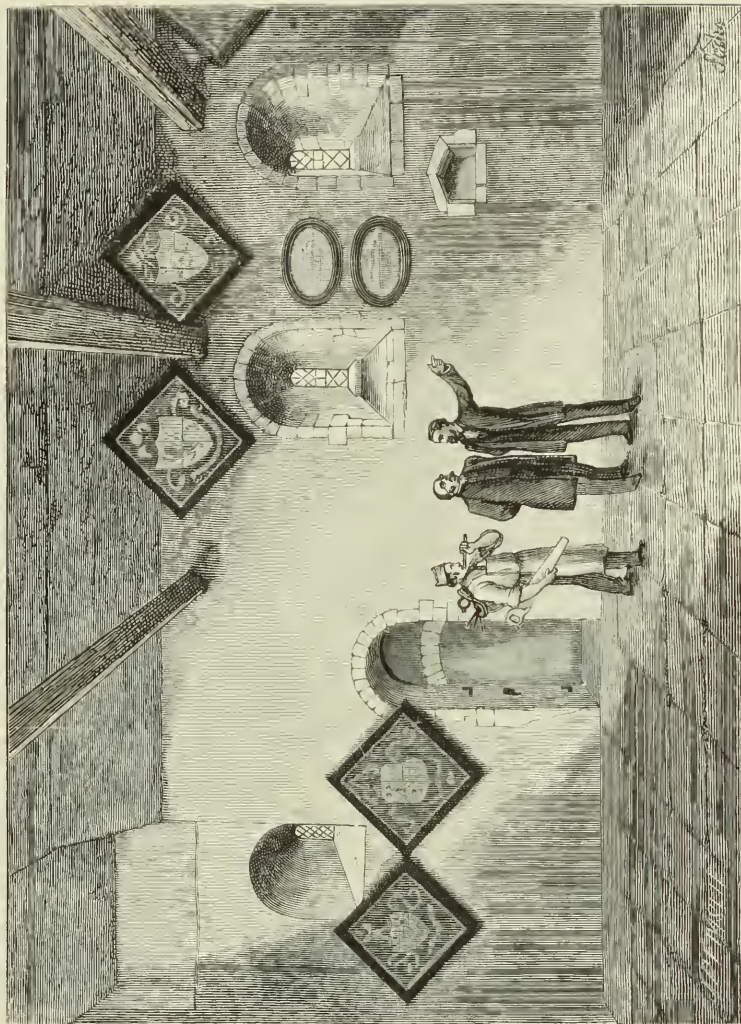
In 1849, when a recent restoration of Monken Hadley church had much stirred the emulation of neighbouring rectors and vicars, a small sum of money was expended upon that of East Barnet. On this occasion, which the writer well remembers, the piscina or credence table in the north wall, probably connected with one of Joan Dudman's altars, was discovered behind the wainscoting. Traces were at the same time laid bare of a small diapered pattern in fresco, with which the walls of the church had been anciently covered. They first came to light upon the wall turning eastward from the south porch. The beam at the junction of nave and chancel, where, in the early church, there may have been a chancel arch, and where a slight diminution in the width of the building is still observed, having been cleared of paint, the mortices were revealed which, it may be supposed, had received tenons belonging to the timbers or tracery of a screen. The resources then at command were inconsiderable, and the principal change effected was confined to a new pulpit, since removed to the opposite side of the church, but at first injudiciously placed for its occupant against the southern wall of the chancel, in the full track of the noonday sunlight. It replaced one of those constructions with a huge sounding-board, on the south side of the nave, which have been irreverently styled three-deckers, and which absorbed a very undue proportion of the area of the little church. The recess of a round-arched north doorway, facing the south porch, previously bricked up and plastered over, was opened out at the same time. The hinges of the door remain, as well as the sockets in which a bar rested. Mr. G. E. Street, the restorer of Monken Hadley, had the charge of these alterations, which were accompanied by a careful inspection of the church, the result of which served as a foundation for two interesting papers, which it will be best to

<sup>a</sup> St. Alban's wills. Book Dainty 127.

<sup>b</sup> Par. Reg.



*To face page 180.*



NORTH WALL, INTERIOR OF EAST BARNET CHURCH.



retain in his own words. The first is extracted from a letter read at a meeting of the Cambridge Camden Society, held 13 Jan. 1852.<sup>a</sup>

“I beg leave to send you a few remarks on two instances of what are I dare say considered to be invariably barbarisms without benefit of ancient authority. The first an instance of an early roof, plastered on the underside of the rafters, and the second an instance of simple and pure whitewashing, and both of them probably of earlier date than the Reformation. The first is the Nave of East Barnet Church, Herts. This has a simple roof having all the rafters framed together, with collars braces and vertical ashlaring from the plate. The whole of this wood work was always very rough, so much so that it was thought advisable to ceil it. This was done in the ordinary way, but then the men who did it (I imagine them to be fifteenth-century men) were not content to leave the ceiling in its deformity and they therefore painted it all over. When I was last in the church the painting could be descried here and there over the white ceiling, and it seemed to be rather an irregular arrangement of troops of angels flying all over it. Now without knowing what the effect was at East Barnet, one can quite imagine such an arrangement being very beautiful if the angels were well painted and not too violent in their action, for this is always unbearable in architectural decoration. I must not leave East Barnet without saying that the old roof owes its preservation to apparently an instinctive reverence on the part of the Churchwarden of some twenty years ago<sup>b</sup> for so early a specimen of Churchwardenizing, for when about that time the holder of the office desired to perpetuate his fame and his carpentry, together with the bricklaying of one of his neighbours, he hit upon the ingenious plan of raising the old wall some ten or twelve feet and then covering up the old steep oak roof with a tasty flat-slatted deal roof so that the old church really rejoices in two roofs one above the other. Little however do the poor old Romanesque walls rejoice in their additional load (? wash) and fissures and bulgings in all directions are their silent but eloquent tokens of disgust with their burden.”

The second paper referred to was read at the Annual Meeting of the Worcester Diocesan Architectural Society, 26 Sep, 1855. After speaking of several descriptions of wall painting, Mr. Street proceeds,—“There was however a much simpler system, of which we find many examples remaining and which is probably more within our power in the present day, and of this the

<sup>a</sup> *Ecclesiologist*, Vol. xiii.

<sup>b</sup> It was much longer ago than this.



little church of East Barnet affords a curious example. The walls were entirely covered with red lines in imitation of masonry and the centre of each division had a six-leaved flower. The windows had border lines round them, and then the same imitation of masonry in the jambs. The walls are Romanesque, and I doubt whether the painting was of much later date.”<sup>a</sup> This opinion, coming from an authority so distinguished, confirms the presumption already intimated in regard to the date of the church, the transition from Romanesque or Norman to Early English or first Gothic taking place in the last half of the twelfth century.

In 1868, not long after the appointment of the present rector, a south aisle was constructed and the ancient wall of the nave pierced with two arches of communication, whilst, still more recently, in 1880, the chancel has been rebuilt and lengthened about twelve feet eastwards, at the expense of Henry Francis Church esq. of Southgate, a chief clerk in Chancery, from designs by Mr. Rowland Barker, as a memorial to his wife. An organ chamber was added at the same time, on the north side, into which was removed a two-light window representing the Raising of the daughter of Jairus and the Raising of Lazarus, the memorial of E. I. W. (Eliza Isabella Wyatt), who died on the Feast of St. Mathias, 1847, and of J. R. W. (James Reeves Wyatt), who died on the Eve of All Saints, 1856, son and daughter of the late Thomas Wyatt, of Willenhall house. The east window, thus transferred, has been replaced by a beautiful work<sup>b</sup> of Messrs. Clayton and Bell, the gift of Frederick Searle Parker, co-churchwarden with Mr. Church, and sometime resident at the Grange. It may be remarked that the Wyatt window was preceded by a simple combination of coloured glass, presented, as he is careful to note, by the Rev. B. Underwood, 27 July 1807, at a cost of £22. 12. 0, a price at which it must have been very dear. The western gallery, which contained a barrel organ, given by the elder Sir Simon Haughton Clarke bart, whose discordant tones must haunt the memories of all who ever heard them, has been reduced in size. One of its wooden supporting columns, now removed, bore the date of 1619.

A noticeable feature in the old church was the number of memorial hatchments, with which the interior was garnished from end to end. These, with a very few exceptions, were taken down at the time of the alterations. Probably so large a number were never collected within the walls of an edifice of equal

<sup>a</sup> Associated Archæological Societies' Reports, Vol. iii. 359.

<sup>b</sup> The tracery is copied from the Lady Chapel of St. Alban's Abbey.

dimensions and, with every allowance for the altered pre-possessions of the age, it may be questioned whether the absence of their varied colouring, added to the solemn associations inseparable from them, be not a loss to picturesque effect. Mr. Underwood enumerates eleven, as in the church on 30 July, 1797. To these were subsequently added many others, the last being that of Mr. Cass, of Little Grove, placed in the church in the summer of 1862. The greater portion, at the period of the recent enlargement, were conveyed to the space between the double roofs and are there stowed away; "the boast of heraldry," in this expression of it, being no longer in fashion. A few have been permitted to remain until the present moment (1891), removed to the west end, beneath the gallery. Now that the custom has virtually become obsolete, it may not be unmeaning to record, in speaking of hatchments, that, on the demise of the master or mistress of the mansion, they were affixed to the front of the house on the day of the funeral and, as a rule, immediately after the removal of the body. The foundation of the lozenge was painted black on the side carrying the armorial bearings of the deceased, and left white on that of the survivor. It is probable that the blazon was frequently inaccurate, as they were often required at short notice and at the hands of a painter, perhaps, who was no skilled herald. A few years ago, and scarcely a street or square at the west end of London was without examples of them. Now they are rarely seen. In parts of Germany it was an ancient custom, upon placing the escutcheon of the last of a family in the church, to set the achievement upside down.<sup>a</sup>

The more remote memorials of the departed are not, however, to be looked for on the walls, but on the floor of the church. A row of slabs<sup>b</sup> in front of the altar railing recalls the names of former inhabitants, whilst the extension of the chancel has inclosed within the building the tombs of Mr. James Rawlins,<sup>c</sup> and of Mr. Robert Tayler at the north and south ends of the holy table respectively. The former, now partially defaced, records that :

<sup>a</sup> In the Tetzels chapel of the St. Egidienkirche, at Nuremberg, which is full of hatchments, the last, dated 1736, is reversed, denoting the extinction of the family.

<sup>b</sup> In order from north to south,—1. Ingram, 2. Baldwin, 3. Conyers, 4. Greene, 5. Wickham, 6. a slab with brass and inscription gone.

<sup>c</sup> The will of James Rawlins, citizen and stationer, dated 19 June 1715, was pr. P.C.C. by Elizabeth, the relict, 8 March 1719-20. Book Fagg 204. He leaves £5 to the poor of E. B. and desires to be buried "in the churchyard of the parish church as near to the Chancell as may be." Mr. James Rawlins and Mrs. Elizabeth Harper were mar. at E. B. 1 July 1707. Par. Reg.

Here lyeth interred by his own desire the body of James Rawlins of this parish Gent. who departed this life the 24<sup>th</sup> day of July in the year 1715 in the 60th year of his Age.

The latter, now lowered to the floor-level, stood previously as an altar-tomb external to the church. It bears the following inscription :—

Here lies the Body of  
Robert Tayler,<sup>a</sup> late Rector of East Barnet & Prebendary of Lincoln, whose solid & useful Learning, judicious and ready Zeal for the Doctrine and Discipline of the church of England had render'd him valuable to all sincere lovers thereof. After he had for the space of above 40 years Recommended true Christian Piety by his preaching and example, he left by his will that excellent Book intituled the whole Duty of Man to every Family in his Parishes, as an Instance of his dying care and concern for their souls.

Obt Feb. 18<sup>th</sup> 1718 ætat. 72.

“The Whole Duty of Man laid down in a plain and familiar way, for the use of all, but especially of the meanest reader,” contains seventeen chapters, “one thereof being read every Lord’s Day, the whole may be read through thrice every year.” It was published anonymously three years before the Restoration, under the sanction of Dr. Hammond, who was consulted about its publication by Mr. Garthwait, the bookseller, with whom the sealed MS. had been left, and asked to write a preface. A chained copy is still to be seen in the Library at Wimborne Minster. Nelson, in his “Ways and Means of doing Good,” “recommends Persons of Quality to disperse Bibles, Prayer Books, and The Whole Duty of Man.” Dodwell, in his Advice to a young Man on his Susception of Holy Orders, urges him to “persuade every family in his parish to read The Whole Duty of Man according to the method of the partition therein prescribed.”

<sup>a</sup> Besides the united parishes of East and Chipping Barnet, he was likewise rector of Monken Hadley. *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 95 and seq.



There was as much curiosity respecting the authorship as about the letters of Junius in the next century. Out of numerous conjectures, Dorothy, lady Pakington,<sup>a</sup> the youngest daughter of Lord Keeper Coventry, who married Sir John Pakington of Westwood, and archbishop Sterne,<sup>b</sup> were considered the most likely persons to have written it.

The first slab bears an inscription, beneath the coat of arms,—az. a chev. betw. three lions pass. or (Ingram,<sup>c</sup>), impaling, sa. on a cross engr. or five ogresses, a bordure engr. of the second (Grevill) :—

IN MEMORY OF DAME MARY INGRAM DAV-  
GHTER OF S<sup>R</sup> EDWARD GREVIL OF MILCOTT  
IN WARWICKSHIRE AND WIFE TO S<sup>R</sup> ARTHUR  
INGRAM THE ELDER IN YORKESHIRE SHEE  
DIED THE THIRD DAY OF MAY ANNO D<sup>M</sup> 1661.

Here under lyes the Cabinet in clay,  
Waytinge th' Archangels voyce at the last day,  
The iewells set in glory,  
Another Mary, (of this world bereft)  
Only the perfume of her workes are left  
And wee to tell her story.  
And if our Tongues speake not her lowdest prayse  
The Loynes o' the poore her worthy fame shall rayse.

This lady, one of the seven daughters of Sir Edward Grevill,<sup>d</sup> of Mileote and Drayton, co. Warwick, by Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromley, chancellor of England, was the third wife of Sir Arthur Ingram, a wealthy Londoner, citizen and tallow-chandler, chosen sheriff 27 June, 1614, but declining to serve. He

<sup>a</sup> Sister of the right hon. Henry Coventry, who for many years resided at West Lodge on Enfield Chase. *Hist of Monken Hadley*, 24. Burke's *Peerage*, titles *Coventry and Hampton*. *Life in the English Church* (1660-1714) by J. H. Overton, M.A., rector of Epworth, p. 261 et seq

<sup>b</sup> Richard Sterne, bp. of Carlisle 1660-1664; archbp. of York 1664-1683.

<sup>c</sup> Papworth's *Ordinary*. The coat borne by the Ingrams, viscounts Irvine, was erm. on a fesse gu. three eschalops or. Burke's *Ext. Peerage*; *General Armory*.

<sup>d</sup> Sir Edward had an only son, John, who d.v.p. unm. Overburdened with debt, he sold, with the consent of Sir Arthur Ingram, the whole of his estate to Lionel Cranfield, earl of Middlesex, and thus, says Collins, the elder branch of the Grevills became extinct. Collins' *Peerage*, iv. 336, 337, ed. of 1812. title *Warwick*.

was knighted at Theobalds 9 July 1613, and sworn Cofferer of the King's household 25 Feb. 1614-5, being afterwards Secretary of the Council in the North.<sup>a</sup> Having acquired Temple Newsam in Yorkshire, where he erected a fine mansion, he served as high-sheriff of that county in 1619. His grandson Henry Ingram, son of Sir Arthur Ingram, the younger, was created, 23 May 1661, viscount Irvine and baron Ingram, a title which became extinct in the person of Charles the 9th viscount, whose eldest daughter and co-heir, Isabella Anne Ingram,<sup>b</sup> married Francis 2nd marquis of Hertford, K.G., and another, Elizabeth, Hugo Meynell, Esq., whose grandson, Hugo Francis Meynell-Ingram, is the present possessor of Temple Newsam.<sup>c</sup>

I have neither been able to discover the origin of Lady Mary's connection with East Barnet nor the place of her residence. For some reason or another Yorkshire seems about this time to have been strongly represented in the parish. In addition to lady Ingram herself, Mrs. Elizabeth Wickham, who died here in 1659, was directly connected with the great northern county, whilst Thomas Belasyse, grandson and heir of Thomas first viscount Fauconberg, married his first wife, Mildred Saunderson, in the church, in 1651. It is noteworthy that notwithstanding the vicinity of London, where the history of that day would lead us to expect almost exclusively Parliamentary sympathies, each of the above names is more or less remotely identified with the losing cause. Mrs. Wickham's late husband had been archdeacon of York and one of the King's chaplains. Sir Thomas Ingram, a stepson of lady Mary, had suffered greatly for his loyalty and at the Restoration was made chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster.

Lady Mary Ingram was buried at East Barnet 16 May, 1661,<sup>d</sup> and her will, dated the previous 12 March,<sup>e</sup> contains some singular provisions. She desires, in the first place, "to be buried in decent and handsome manner according to the discretion of my executors," and then, after various specific bequests, in-

<sup>a</sup> Sir Arthur Ingram was admitted of the Society of Gray's Inn, 2 Feb. 1617-8. Douthwaite's *Hist. of Gray's Inn*, p. 205.

<sup>b</sup> The lady Hertford, of George the Fourth's day;—*la belle marquise*, as Madame de Staël called her. *Journal of Mary Frampton*, 189 and note.

<sup>c</sup> Remembrancia, City of London, p. 12, note 2, p. 462; Chester's *Westm. Abbey Registers*, 175. Burke's *Peerage*, title *Hertford*; Markham's *Life of Robert Fairfax*, p. 34.

<sup>d</sup> Par. Reg.

<sup>e</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 6 July 1661 by Thomas Ingram knt, Edward Penel esq. and Richard Baldwin gent. Book May 91.

cluding £600 to her cousin <sup>a</sup> Edward Pennell, £400 and her house at Westminster to Sir Thomas Ingram, £50 a year for life to her servant Besse Baldwin, £60 a year for life to her true and good and faithful servant Richard Baldwin, £20 a year for life to his daughter Mary Baldwin, and £30 to Mistris Goodwin, besides mentioning Henry Ingram and his brother Arthur, continues, "I will be buried in that parish where it shall please God to call mee. I will not be opened, embalmed with seareclothes in a coffin with locks and keys, the keys putt into the grave with mee and a faire large stone laid over mee." The will terminates in the words of Elizabeth Eglesfield "her now chambermaid," which were most likely dictated;—"My Lady gave me charge to tell you &c My Ladies will must be opened very earefully with a hott Knife or a Candle." The endorsement runs,— "Within this is my last will for Baldwin to read to my whole familie and then to carry it to Sir Thomas Ingram, and to lett my Cozin Edward Pennell have notice given him with speed, Mary Ingram. This will was made this seaventeene day of December one thousand six hundred and sixtie." The date at the head of the inclosed will, 12 Mareh 1660-1, may have been inserted afterwards.

Upon the adjoining slab appears a shield of four quarterings; 1. Arg. a saltire sa. *Baldwin*. 2. Barry of six az. and arg. a chief erm. *Wigley*. 3. Gu. a chev. erm. betw. three eagles or. *Child*. 4. Per pale gu. and or a fleur-de-lys counterechanged, *Acheley*.—Crest. A cockatrice arg. combed, ducally gorged and chained or. The inscription is,—

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF RICHARD BALDWIN ESQ. WHO DYED  
THE 12. DAY OF JULY. 1677, AGED 66.<sup>b</sup>

Mr. Baldwin, evidently a gentleman in standing, is shown, from from her will above quoted, to have held some office of charge in the service of lady Mary Ingram, a position not inconsistent with gentle birth in those and earlier times. The administration of a Richard Baldwin, of Chigwell eo. Essex, was granted, 5 Dec., 1677, to Elizabeth the relict. From the Visitation of Warwickshire in 1619 we learn that Richard Baldwin, of the city of Coventry, (third son of William Baldwin of Bocking eo. Essex, merchant of the Staple) described as Clericus Mereati Hospitii Regis et totius regni Anglie, had by his wife Jane, daughter of John Fenton of Coventry, a son and heir Richard who, in 1619, was

<sup>a</sup> Her niece Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Grevill, mar. Edward Pennell esq. Collins' *Peerage*, iv. 336.

<sup>b</sup> Bur. 19 July 1677. Par. Reg. Chauncy's *Herts*, p. 499a. *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 29.



seven years old, and was probably the persons in question, the date exactly corresponding with that on the memorial slab, and the armorial bearings being identical.<sup>a</sup>

Beside the preceding is the memorial of Mrs. Conyers, beneath the coat of arms, az. a mauch or differenced with a crescent; impaling, sa. a fesse betw. three asses pass. and summounted by two crests, a sinister wing gu. differenced as in the arms, for *Conyers*, and an ass's head erased, for *Askew*.

IN MEMORIE OF  
THE RELIGIOVS AND VERTVOVS  
M<sup>RS</sup> ISABELL CONYERS WIDOWE  
WHO, AFTER MORE THAN SEAVENTY  
& FIVE YERES IN THIS MORTALL LIFE,  
DEPARTED TO AN IMMORTALL,  
VPON Y<sup>E</sup> FOWRETEEN<sup>TH</sup> DAY OF MARCH  
1644.<sup>b</sup>

We come next to the record of Mr. William Greene and Grace his wife, the inscription surmounted by the arms of Greene, impaling Gill, with the crests of both families. Az. three stags trippant or, impaling, arg. on a bend sa. three mullets pierced of the field, on a canton az. a lion pass. or. Crests. A stag's head erased for *Greene*, a falcon's head az. winged or, for *Gill*.

THE BODY OF WILLIAM GREENE ESQ :  
IS HERE INTERRED. FOR ABOVE 13 YERES  
TOGETHER BEFORE HIS DEATH HE LIVED  
IN THIS PARISH, RELIGIOVSLY,  
CONSCIENTIOVSLY, LOVINGLY,  
AND FORWARD TO ALL PIOUS WORKS.  
HEERE ALSO HE DYED QUIETLY AND  
CHRISTIANLY, THE 6 DAY OF IVNE 1645  
& IN THE SIXTYE EIGHT YERE OF HIS AGE,  
LAMENTED BY HIS WIDOW, AND THREE  
DAUGHTERS, AND MISSED BY ALL WHO  
CONVERSED WITH HIM, SPETIALLY  
BY HIS POORE NEIGHBORS.

<sup>a</sup> Harl. Soc. Pub. *Visitation of Warwickshire*, 1619, p. 377.

<sup>b</sup> Isabell Conyers, widow of Thomas Conyers esq., died on Friday 14 March 1644, and was buried in the chancel on Wednesday 19 March. Par. Reg. See supra p. 58, pedigree of Conyers and Berkeley, where a different coat is assigned to Askew.

HERE IS ALSO INTERED THE BODY OF M<sup>RS</sup> GRACE GREENE  
WIFE OF THE ABOVE NAMED WILL<sup>I</sup> GREENE ESQ :  
SHE LIVED BELOVED AND DYED BEWAILED OF ALL  
THAT KNEW HER ESPECIALLY THE POORE AND  
ON THE 4<sup>TH</sup> DAY OF IANVARY 1685 DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE IN THE 87<sup>TH</sup> YEARE OF HER AGE  
& THE 41<sup>TH</sup> OF HER WIDOWHOOD.

Upon the adjoining slab to the south is the inscription, with the arms in a lozenge . . . . an escutcheon within an orle of mullets, impaling . . . . on a chev. . . . three roses . . . . —

HERE LYETH THE BODY  
OF ELIZABETH WICKHAM  
LATE WIFE OF HENRY  
WICKHAM D<sup>R</sup> OF DIVINITY  
APRILL 21.

This lady, the daughter of Sir . . . . Browne, of . . . . in co. Essex knt. was the second wife of Henry Wickham, D.D., archdeacon<sup>a</sup> of York and prebendary of the cathedral, who died 2 July, 1641. He was the son of William Wickham, bishop of Lincoln<sup>b</sup> and afterwards of Winchester, and was chaplain to Charles the First. He married first, Annabella daughter of Sir Henry Cholmley, of Thornewton co. York bar<sup>t</sup>. and Tobias, his eldest son by this marriage, rector of Bolton Percy, became dean of York 31 March 1677. It would be interesting to know the circumstances which led Mrs. Wickham to East Barnet. In her nuncupative will,<sup>c</sup> certified as uttered on the 15 April 1659, in the presence of her niece Mary Browne and Anne Milner, she is described as of this place, but there is no other clue, though she is found here, as has been said, in conjunction with others connected with Yorkshire. To the poor of East Barnet she gives £5 and mentions her cousin Maleverer, to whom is left “a satten petticoate,” her son Henry’s wife, Anthonina Jenkins her husband’s daughter, and the said Mary Browne and Anne Milner.

<sup>a</sup> Collated 20 March 1623-4. Le Neve ; Surtees Soc. Pub. xxxvi. 150 ; Dugdale’s *Visit. of Yorkshire*, 1665.

<sup>b</sup> Consecr. 6 Dec. 1584 ; transl. to Winchester 1595 ; d. 11 June 1595.

<sup>c</sup> Admin.c. T. P. C. C. granted 28 May 1659 to Henry and Barlow Wickham, the sons. Book Pell 286.

Upon slabs on the central floor of the nave are the inscriptions :

Here lieth Interred the Body of Francis Noble Esquier of this Parish, who Died the 8<sup>th</sup> of July 1789, Aged 76 Years. Also Betty his Wife, who Died the 7 : of September 1787 Aged 62 Years.<sup>a</sup>

Thomas Boehm of London, Mercer, Died July 28<sup>th</sup> 1770 Aged 62.<sup>b</sup>

and the following, now nearly illegible :

Here lie the remains of Thomas Plukenett,<sup>c</sup> esq. who died 21<sup>st</sup> July 1772, aged 62 years. Anne Maria Fawell, daughter of George Fawell and Letitia Eleanor Fawell, and grand-daughter of the above Thomas Plukenett, died April 21<sup>st</sup> 1777, aged 3 years. Hannah, the elder daughter of Thomas Plukenett esq. wife of Ambrose Nickson, esq. died Feb 3<sup>d</sup> 1780.<sup>d</sup>

Amongst the mural tablets, taken in chronological order, in consequence of the late alterations in the church, are :

After a long period  
of Military service in several parts of Asia, Here in the  
adjoining Churchyard at last rest in peace the Remains of  
Lieut Colonel ISAAC EATON, who died in London

<sup>a</sup> Betty Noble, wife of Mr. Francis Noble, was bur. 11 Sep. 1787, and Mr. Francis Noble 13 July 1789. Par. Reg. Adm. of Francis Noble, of Finch Lane in the parish of St. Benet Fink, London, but late of Southgate in the parish of Edmonton, co. Midd. and of East Barnet, co. Herts, deceased, was granted P.C.C. 7 Aug. 1789, to David Noble, the son.

<sup>b</sup> Described in the Bur. Reg. as of Stoke Newington, 5 Aug. 1770. His widow was interred near the Font, 22 Nov. 1791. The will of Martha Boehm. of Sunbury, Midd. widow, was pr. P.C.C. 31 Dec. 1791, by Roger Boehm esq. the son. Book Bevor 561.

<sup>c</sup> Described in the Reg. as Thomas Pluckenet Gent. of Great Ealing, Middlesex and bur. 1 Aug. 1772. In his will, in which he is described as of "Ealing, otherwise Zealing, gent." dated 27 June and pr. P.C.C. 6 Aug. 1772 (Book Taverner 304), he mentions Annabella his wife, and his two daughters, Hannah and Letitia Eleonora, to the former of whom he leaves his messuage &c., at Barnet, for ever.

<sup>d</sup> From the Reg. it appears that she lived at the Clock House and was bur. 16 Feb. Admin. of Hannah Nickson (formerly Pluckennett) late of East Barnet, was gr. to Ambrose Nickson, the husband, 19 Sep. 1780.



on the 20<sup>th</sup> day of Feb<sup>y</sup> 1789 in the 45<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.

Terminating with a resigned, yet steady fortitude that

Life which he had passed with honour.

He was attended to the grave by many of his Brother Officers

and other affectionate Friends,

who gratefully offer this mournful tribute

in Memorial of his friendly Disposition

his Benevolence and his Worth.

Arms beneath :—Erm. a lion ramp. az. Crest :—Out of a dueal coronet a demi-griffin, holding in the dexter claw a sword in bend. Motto :—Gloria et Honor.

The will of his father Aaron Eaton sen<sup>r</sup> of the parish of S<sup>t</sup>. James' Clerkenwell, gent.—buried at East Barnet, as of *S. John's* Clerkenwell, 26 May, 1780,<sup>a</sup> —is dated 19 Dec. 1779. He desires to be buried at East Barnet, and makes mention of Elizabeth, his wife, of his sons Aaron and Isaac, of his daughter Phœbe Andrews,<sup>b</sup> and of his grandson Thomas Andrews.

Underneath lie the Remains of the Reverend CECIL TAYLOR  
A.B. Rector of *Bennington* and *Raithby* in LINCOLNSHIRE, who  
died April 6<sup>th</sup> 1800, Aged 55 years.<sup>c</sup>

We learn from the register that he was interred within the Rector's Pew on the south side of the Chancel, 14 Apr. 1800.

To the Memory of JACOB BAKER Esq<sup>r</sup> late of this Parish, who  
died the 9<sup>th</sup> of June 1802, in the 55<sup>th</sup> year of his Age.<sup>d</sup>

Near this place<sup>e</sup> are deposited the Remains of SARAH, Late Wife  
of JOHN CORPE, of CHIPPING BARNET, *Surgeon*. She died the 27<sup>th</sup> of  
March 1803 in the 54<sup>th</sup> year of Her Age.

Arms. Or, a bugle-horn stringed sa. impaling, gu. a chev. engr. betw. three mullets arg.

<sup>a</sup> 31 May 1780. Admin. c. T. granted to Elizabeth Eaton the widow.

<sup>b</sup> She must have married a second time. 6 March 1804, bur. at East Barnet Mrs. Phoebe Penny, sister to the late Col. Eaton. Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> B.A. Trin. Coll. Cambridge. 1769.

<sup>d</sup> Vide supra, p. 134.

<sup>e</sup> The south wall of the chancel. She was bur. 3 Apr. 1803. Par. Reg.

A tablet on the wall of Chipping Barnet church records the death of her daughter, Ann Taylor Corpe, who died suddenly 20 July, 1804, aged 21, & of John Corpe, esq. her husband, 30 Nov. 1809, aged 63, both of whom were buried in that church, where there is also a memorial to another daughter of the same, Sarah relict of William Lloyd, surgeon of Barnet, who died 21 July 1838, aged 52.

UNDERNEATH LIE THE REMAINS OF THE REVEREND BENJAMIN  
UNDERWOOD A.M. RECTOR OF THIS PARISH AND OF ST MARY ABCHURCH  
LONDON AND PREBENDARY OF ELY, WHO DIED SEPTEMBER 14<sup>TH</sup> 1815,  
AGED 79 YEARS.

Two oval tablets on the north wall under the gallery. On the upper:—

IN THE FAMILY VAULT IN THE CHURCH YARD ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS  
OF LIEUT. GENERAL SIR GEORGE PREVOST, BARONET, OF BELMONT IN THE  
COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON, (ELDEST SON OF MAJOR GENERAL AUGUSTIN  
PREVOST) GOVERNOR GENERAL AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE BRITISH  
FORCES IN NORTH AMERICA. HE DIED IN LONDON ON THE 5<sup>TH</sup> OF JANUARY 1816.  
TO PERPETUATE HIS PUBLIC AND PRIVATE WORTH A MONUMENT HAS BEEN  
ERECTED TO HIS MEMORY IN THE CATHEDRAL CHURCH OF WINCHESTER BY HIS  
AFFLICTED WIDOW.<sup>a</sup>

On the lower tablet:—

IN THE FAMILY VAULT IN THE CHURCHYARD ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF  
CATHERINE ANNE PREVOST,<sup>b</sup> WIDOW OF LIEUT. GENERAL SIR GEORGE PREVOST, BARONET.

<sup>a</sup> Erected in 1819. The inscription states that "by his wise and energetic measures and with a very inferior force he preserved the Canadas to the British Crown," and adds that His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, "to evince in an especial manner the sense he entertained of his distinguished conduct and services during a long period of constant active employment in stations of great trust, both military and civil, was pleased to ordain as a lasting memorial of His Majesty's royal favour, that the names of the countries where his courage and abilities had been most signally displayed, the West Indies and Canada, should be inscribed on the banners of the supporters granted to be borne by his family and descendants." The Ven. Sir George Prevost, 2nd bart. son of the preceding, archdeacon of Gloucester, mar. a sister of the Rev. Isaac Williams, fell. of Trin. Coll. Oxford, one of the leaders in the Oxford, or Tractarian, movement, whose candidature for the Professorship of Poetry, when the Rev. James Garbett of B. N. C. and Clayton Sussex, was elected at the beginning of 1842, became one of the crises in the history of the movement. See Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*.

<sup>b</sup> Daughter of Major-Gen. John Phipps, R. E.

SHE DIED AT HER SEAT, BELMONT NEAR HAVANT, ON THE 1<sup>ST</sup> OF AUGUST 1821, IN THE FIFTY-FIFTH YEAR OF HER AGE, AFTER A LINGERING ILLNESS OF NEARLY FIVE YEARS BROUGHT ON BY AFFLICTION FOR THE LOSS OF HER INVALVABLE HUSBAND.

On the south wall, under the tower, are two small oval tablets.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF M<sup>RS</sup> ALICE PAGE (RELICT OF THE LATE JOHN PAGE EQ<sup>RE</sup>) WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 17<sup>TH</sup> OF OCTOBER 1822, IN HER 68<sup>TH</sup> YEAR. THIS TABLET WAS ERECTED BY HER NIECE AS A TRIBUTE OF RESPECTFUL ESTEEM TO A MOST SINCERE FRIEND AND AMIABLE COMPANION.

This Tablet is erected to the Memory of JOHN PAGE ESQ<sup>E</sup> late of this Parish and of Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, who departed this Life on the 15th of November 1817, ætatis suæ 73.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF REAR ADMIRAL HENRY WARRE, WHO WAS FOR MANY YEARS AN INHABITANT OF THIS PARISH; HE DIED ON THE 22<sup>ND</sup> OF NOVEMBER 1826 IN THE 73<sup>RD</sup> YEAR OF HIS AGE.

Captain, afterwards rear-admiral, Henry Warre, a brother of Mr. John Henry Warre of Belmont, <sup>a</sup> lived for many years at Grenada Cottage, now called The Grange, and was appointed churchwarden in the year 1800. He gave the name to his residence in memory of an episode of his active days afloat. When in command of H.M.S. Mermaid he had captured off Requin on the coast of Grenada, in South America, 10 Oct. 1795, two French vessels of war, the Brutus, re-named the *Warre* by the legislature of Grenada, and the Republican. For this service he received, upon his departure for Martinique, the acknowledgments of the President, Council and Inhabitants, at S<sup>t</sup> George's, on the 19 Nov. 1795, and a few years later, in July 1799, was presented with a piece of plate bearing a suitable inscription commemorative of the achievement.<sup>b</sup>

DAVID WILLIAM GARROW, D.D. LATE RECTOR OF THIS PARISH, DIED APRIL THE 11<sup>TH</sup> 1827, AGED 45 YEARS.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF THOMAS WYATT ESQ<sup>E</sup> OF WILLENHALL HOUSE IN THIS PARISH, AND OF WILLENHALL IN THE COUNTY OF WARWICK WHO DIED

<sup>a</sup> Vide supra, p. 148.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Underwood's notes.



APRIL 6<sup>TH</sup> 1834 AGED 51 YEARS: HIS REMAINS ARE DEPOSITED IN THE FAMILY VAULT IN THE ADJOINING CHURCH YARD.

ALSO OF ELIZABETH, WIDOW OF THE ABOVE, WHO DIED AT S<sup>T</sup> WILFRIDS, CUCKFIELD, IN THE COUNTY OF SUSSEX, 12<sup>TH</sup> MAY 1867, AGED 74.

Arms. Az. on a chev. erm. betw. three lions ramp. or, a bee ppr. betw. two bezants; on a chief arg. three horse-shoes sa.; impaling, arg. on a bend cotised sa. three lozenges erm. for *Keeves*.  
Motto, *Suivez raison*.

TO THE MEMORY OF ROSE, THE BELOVED WIFE OF R. BLAKE BYASS ESQ<sup>R</sup> WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE DECEMBER 30<sup>TH</sup> 1838 AGED 30 YEARS. DEEPLY AND SINCERLEY REGRETED.<sup>a</sup>

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF SELINA AUGUSTA BLANC, WIFE OF THE HON<sup>BLE</sup> WILLIAM BLANC, ATTORNEY GENERAL AND PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL, FOR THE ISLAND OF DOMINICA, IN THE WEST INDIES, WHO DIED ON THE 29<sup>TH</sup> DECEMBER 1839, AGED 43 YEARS.<sup>b</sup>

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF ANNE RELICT OF THE LATE RICHARD NICHOLL ESQ<sup>E</sup> OF GREENHILL GROVE, IN THIS COUNTY; WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE AT HER RESIDENCE AT TUNBRIDGE WELLS ON THE 26<sup>TH</sup> OF NOVEMBER 1862, AGED 85.

TO THE MEMORY OF GEORGE HARVEY ELWIN SECOND SON OF THE LATE REV<sup>D</sup> THOMAS HENRY ELWIN, FORMERLY RECTOR OF THIS PARISH, BORN 31<sup>ST</sup> AUGUST 1823, DIED 15<sup>TH</sup> OCTOBER 1876.

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED BY HIS FRIENDS IN THE LONDON AND SOUTH WESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY, AS A REMEMBRANCE OF HIS LONG AND INTIMATE CONNECTION WITH THEM, AND IN TESTIMONY OF  
THEIR SINCERE REGARD.

The writer of this book cannot forbear a brief personal tribute to the memory of the above gentleman, who was the earliest friend of his boyhood, and whose sterling integrity would have qualified him for a much higher position in life

<sup>a</sup> Youngest daughter of Mr. Nicholl, of Greenhill Grove.

<sup>b</sup> Mrs. Blanc, a sister of Mrs. Elwin, wife of the Rev. T. H. Elwin, came to England with her family in delicate health, and lived at The Clock House (then divided into two houses), where she died. Henry Savage Elwin, eldest son of the rector, went out to his relatives in Dominica early in 1838, and there died a few months later of yellow fever.

than it was his fortune to fill. He was interred in the vault with his parents, to the left on entering the churchyard, upon which the initials and dates alone mark their resting place.

---

### THE CHURCHYARD.

From the floor of the church there is an ascent by several steps to the churchyard, shewing that, during the lapse of centuries its level has become sensibly raised. It contains few memorials of much antiquity. In their successive generations, Rolfes and Hardwickes and Colemans were no doubt laid to rest in that quarter of the inclosure to which the remains of their ancestors—their fore-elders,<sup>a</sup> according to the good old Yorkshire phrase still current in the East Riding—had been previously consigned. A survivor of that day, standing within the quiet precincts,—the God's acre, which concealed “his dead,”—in adopting the beautiful words of the French poet, might have reflected that the moist earth around him

A déjà toutes nos racines  
Et quelques-unes de nos fleurs.<sup>b</sup>

A churchyard is at all times a seed-bed of reflection, and especially the secluded churchyard of a village. In a town burial place, full of pomp and circumstance, temporal associations can hardly fail of obtruding themselves, but a village churchyard, with its tottering, defaced and half-buried stones, and undistinguishable hillocks, only suggests thoughts of mutability and progress towards the unknown. There is an eloquence in its testimony to the transitoriness of all earthly objects. It speaks of the forgotten dead, gone hence without leaving any trace of their passage through time to eternity. The brook eddying through the valley, the undulations of the surrounding district, the treeclad heights, even the venerable house of prayer, still remain under the eyes of living

<sup>a</sup> The expression is in use amongst the Germans. In the cloister of the Collegiate Church (Stifts Kirche) at Lucerne is a memorial of some who rest bei ihren voreltern u anverwandten.

<sup>b</sup> Victor Hugo. *Chants du Crépuscule*.

men, as of those who dwelt here centuries ago, but of the conscious and reflecting beings, who toiled and sorrowed and knew their seasons of brief or intermittent joy amid these scenes, no record survives—at most, a name. As the poet again sadly sings:

. . . . . l'heure est courte, et tout fuit promptement ;  
L'urne est vite remplie!  
Le nœud de l'âme au corps, hélas! à tout moment  
Dans l'ombre se délie! <sup>a</sup>

Mr. Cussans, in the History of Hertfordshire, has enumerated some of the monuments. It may be sufficient, therefore, to mention the names of the Richardsons, the Kingstons, the Ashhursts, the Thomlinsons and Longs, the Edgecombes, the Wyatts, the Nicholls and the Knotts, and to chiefly restrict the notices in the present work to others omitted by him. The churchyard at the present day has a somewhat desolate aspect. Many of the older monuments appear to be altogether unearned for, for the obvious reason that any direct interest in them has long since reached its term. In sundry instances the bricks and stonework have been only held together by the masses of interlacing ivy in which they have become enshrouded, whilst the inscriptions can only be arrived at by a forcible removal of the parasitic growth. Contrasted with the decorous order of our modern cemeteries and graveyards, the contemplation awakens depressing reflections.

An altar-tomb close to the path, as one approaches the church from the lich-gate erected in 1871, and between which and the vestry intervenes the monument of the Sharpes of Little Grove and South Lodge with its canopied urn, demands attention on account of the provisions of which it was made the subject. It is inscribed with the names of John Duprie,<sup>b</sup> merchant, who died 17 Aug. 1734, in his 59th year, of Esther Fuller, late wife of John Fuller of Red Lion Square, and sister of John Duprie, who died 30 Aug. 1734, aged 75, of Esther Fuller, who died 5 July 1754, and of Millicent Matthews, who died 1 May 1771. John Fuller, of St. Andrew's Holborn, esq. whose brother Thomas<sup>c</sup> Fuller D.D.

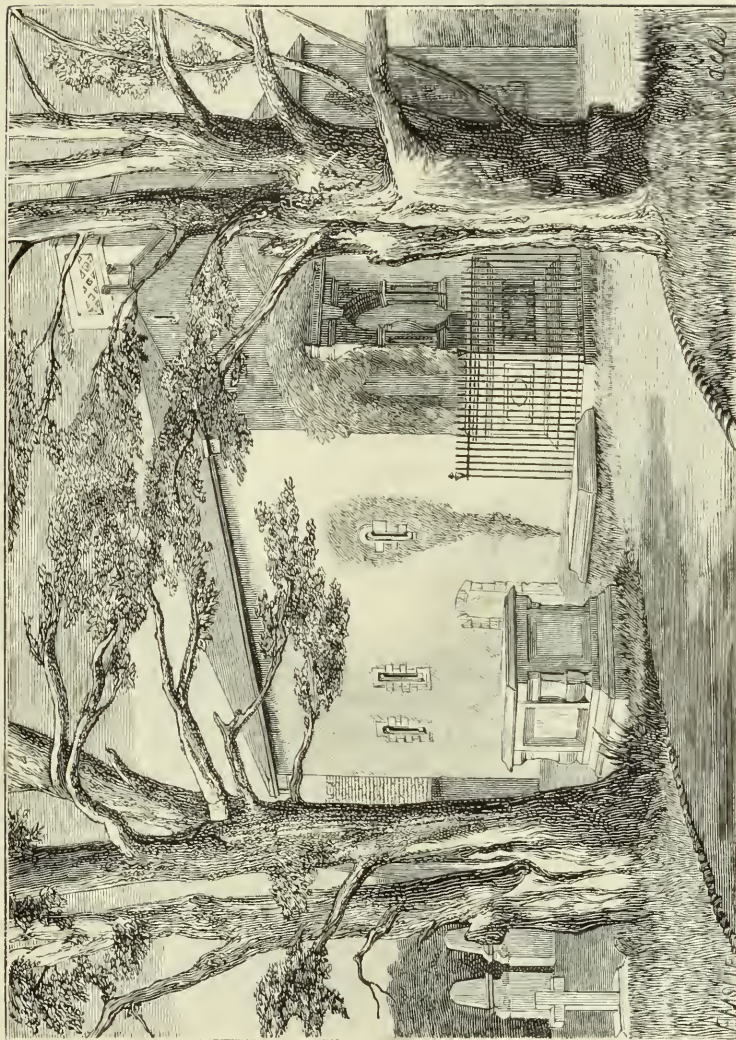
<sup>a</sup> *Chants du Crépuscule.*

<sup>b</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. as citizen and haberdasher of London, 15 Aug. 1734, by his nieces Hester and Millicent Fuller. Book Ockham 179.

<sup>c</sup> Buried in the chancel at Hatfield. Will pr. P.C.C. 27 May 1712, by his son-in-law, Sir Thomas Samwell, bart. Book Barnes 89. Arms. Arg. three bars and a canton gu. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* ii. 366.



*To face page 196.*



PATH FROM THE LICH-GATE, EAST BARNET CHURCH.



was rector of Hatfield, made his will, 23 March 1736-7,<sup>a</sup> desiring to be buried "in the same vault with my Wife, Esther Fuller, and in the same manner, in the churchyard of East Barnet," and dividing his property between his daughters Hester and Millicent. The latter became subsequently the second wife of admiral Thomas Matthews,<sup>b</sup> commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean and M.P. In February 1744-5 he attacked the Spanish fleet but, being on bad terms with his second in command (Lestock), who disregarded his signals, a victory was lost. Both were tried by court martial and Matthews cashiered. It is fortunate that he escaped the fate reserved for Byng a few years later, and the sentence has been pronounced unjust.<sup>c</sup> Horace Walpole, in a letter to Sir Horace Mann, Arlington St. March 29, 1745,<sup>d</sup> writes, "The King is in as bad humour as a monarch can be; he wants to go abroad, and is detained by the Mediterranean affair . . . all I know of what is just come out is, as it was stated by a Scotch member the other day, 'that there had been one (Matthews) with a bad head, another (Lestock) with a worse heart, and four (captains of the inactive ships) with no heart at all.'"

The admiral, who died at his residence near Harrow,<sup>e</sup> describes himself in his will, 6 Jan. 1749, as of St. George's Bloomsbury, and refers to the settlement with his late wife Henrietta, dated 9 Jan. 1706, bequeathing to his son, major Thomas Matthews, "my diamond ring I wear, which was left me by my grandfather Sir Thomas Armstrong,<sup>f</sup> who requested that it might never go out of our family but to be kept in memory of the donor King William the Third of ever glorious memory." Miss Hester Fuller made her will, 27 Nov. 1753, devising her lands at Sandon and Springfield in Essex to her sister for life, with remainder to her cousin John Olmius and his heirs, charged with the payment of £8 per ann. to the rector and churchwardens of East Barnet for the use of the poor *for ever*, provided that, should the vault require it, they give notice, after her sister's death, to John Olmius

<sup>a</sup> Buried 5, and will pr. P.C.C. 6 Apr. 1737, by his daughter Hester, sole executrix. Book Wake 83.

<sup>b</sup> Born 1631. His father was governor of the Windward Islands. *Biog. Univ.*

<sup>c</sup> *Hist. of the British Navy*, by Charles Duke Yonge, M.A. i. 203-214; Russell's *Modern Europe*, iii. 195, 204.

<sup>d</sup> Letters of Horace Walpole, i. 55, ed. C. D. Yonge, M.A.

<sup>e</sup> Buried at East Barnet 11 Oct. and his will pr. P.C.C. 25 Oct. 1751. Book Busby 288; *Biog. Univ.*

<sup>f</sup> Burke's Peerage, *Armstrong of Gallen*; Landed Gentry, *Armstrong of Ballycumber*.



or the person in possession to repair the same. No one, with the exception of her sister, is to be interred in the vault, for which she records that a faculty had been given "to myself and sister, by the name of Milieent Fuller, by the Right Rev. the Bishop of London." Among numerous bequests, she leaves to Thomas Matthews, grandson of her late brother in law, "the original picture of his late grandfather, drawn by Arnulphus in the year 1742, in the Mediterranean, when he commanded the fleet there, my sister nevertheless to have the picture during her life," and she directs that her "Body may be interr'd in a Lead Coffin and that in another Coffin cover'd with black cloth with no other inscription thereon than my name only . . . . . to be convey'd thither from whatever place I shall die in a Hearse drawn by six Horses unadorn'd with Escutheons or other ornaments frequent at funerals, follow'd by two mourning Coaches with six Horses each to carry such of my servants as my Sister shall direct to attend my funeral." The testatrix was buried at East Barnet 2 July 1754.<sup>a</sup>

John Olmius esq.<sup>b</sup> of New Hall, near Chelmsford, created baron Waltham in the peerage of Ireland, predeceased Mrs. Matthews in Sep. 1762. That lady was buried 10 May 1771. In her will,<sup>c</sup> made the same month, she confirms her sister's dispositions and desires that, after her own interment, the stairs leading down into the vault shall be taken away and the entrance bricked up; which was accordingly done. To lord Waltham<sup>d</sup> she leaves £500, and to his sister the hon. Elizabeth Luttrell, wife of the hon. John Luttrell,<sup>e</sup> £1,000. To her servant Peter Johnson, who is "to take into his custody and likewise to take care of my Parrot from the time of my decease, as long as the said Parrot shall live," £10 per ann. is allowed for the bird's keep, and should the said parrot outlive the said Johnson, the latter is to have power in his lifetime to nominate his successor, who shall receive the £10 for the keep of the parrot. Priscilla

<sup>a</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. 4 July 1754. Book Pinfold 195.

<sup>b</sup> Heir to his uncle, Drigue Olmius, of Wanstead, co. Essex, esq. of an ancient family from Arlon, in the duchy of Luxembourg, who d. 21 March 1753, "immensely rich." *Gent's Mag.* vol. 23, p. 148. His will was pr. P.C.C. 3 Apr. 1753. Book Searle 117. Lysons describes his monument in the south aisle of Woodford church, iv. 277 and note 30. Cf. iv. 284.

<sup>c</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 6 May 1771, by Priscilla Armstrong spr. sole executrix. Book Trevor 217. She is described as of St. Mary-le-bone, widow.

<sup>d</sup> Drigue Billers Olmius, 2nd and last lord Waltham, d. s.p. 1787. Burke's *Ext. Peerage*.

<sup>e</sup> Afterwards 3rd earl of Carhampton. Burke's *Ext. Peerage*.

Armstrong, daughter of the late General Armstrong,<sup>a</sup> she constitutes residuary legatee.

The vault was kept in becoming repair down to 1794, at which time the rector and churchwardens had forgotten that they were entitled to the annuity. In June of that year, having awakened to a sense of their rights, notice was duly served at New Hall and the arrears asked for. A legal opinion pronounced that they were not entitled to recover, the annuity being a rent-charge issuing out of lands, and rendered void by the late Statute of Mortmain.

On a flat stone between this monument and that of the Sharpe family is an inscription to the memory of Evan Jones, a native of Montgomeryshire, during many years servant to Richard Richardson esq. of Enfield Chace and previously to his uncle John Richardson, who died 11 Sep. 1742, aged 76.<sup>b</sup>

The initials E. E. E. (Eliza Eleonora Elwin), upon a flat stone inclosed within a high railing, mark the resting-place of the Elwins, and not far distant,—

In loving Memory of  
Sigismund James Stern,  
who died at Little Grove, East Barnet,  
the 11<sup>th</sup> of May 1885, aged 77 years.

Perhaps the oldest extant memorials in the churchyard are the three altar tombs of the Hadley family, ranged side by side to the east of the church, now fast decaying, but held together by the thick ivy which has encompassed them in its folds. Protected by this parasite the inscriptions and coats of arms are in a state of unusual preservation, considering the lapse of time.

Arms . . . . two chevrons . . . . betw. three falcons with bells round their legs . . . .  
*Hadley* and, on an escutcheon of pretence, . . . . a dolphin embowed . . . .; impaling  
the same coat. *Fitzjames*.

Here lye the bodies of  
George Hadley, of this Parish, esq.  
and Katherine his wife.

<sup>a</sup> General John Armstrong, a distinguished soldier and engineer; founder of the Royal Arsenal at Woolwich. *Burke's Baronetage*..

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra*, 105, 106.

*The Parish of East Barnet.*

She was the youngest daughter and  
 coheiress of John Fitzjames  
 of Leweston, in the County of Dorset,  
 knt. and died on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of November,  
 A<sup>o</sup> Dni MDCCXII, aged 57 years.  
 He died on the 21<sup>st</sup> day of January,  
 A<sup>o</sup> Dni MDCCXXVIII, aged 79.  
 They were buried here by their  
 own desire.<sup>a</sup>

Arms . . . . three cocks . . . . on a chief . . . . a rose . . . . betw. two ostrich feathers  
 . . . . *Cox*, impaling *Hadley*.

In memory of Elizabeth, second wife of John Cox of  
 London merchant, and daughter of George Hadley  
 esq. of this parish, who died the 9<sup>th</sup> of February, 1720,  
 aged 33 years, and left one son, Hadley Cox.

Arms. Quarterly, 1 & 4 *Hadley*, 2 and 3 *Fitzjames*, impaling . . . . three crescents . . . .,  
 on a canton . . . . a ducal coronet, *Hodges*. Crest, A falcon.

John Hadley, of East Barnet, esq. dyed the 14<sup>th</sup> of February, 1743, aged  
 61 years. Here also lies the body of Elizabeth Hadley, relict of the  
 said John Hadley, who died the 15<sup>th</sup> of September 1752.

Within the same inclosure, north of the church, are five obelisks in a row, to  
 the memory, with one exception, of the Grove family.

1. The Rev. Samuel Grove, LL.B. rector of this parish, died February 19<sup>th</sup> 1769, aged 71.
2. Martha, widow of the late Rev. Samuel Grove, died 4<sup>th</sup> April, 1789, aged 79.
3. Martha Grove, Spinster, only daughter of the Rev. Samuel Grove & Martha, his wife,  
 died 24<sup>th</sup> June 1794, aged 60.  
 John Grove, eldest son of John Grove, formerly of Bethnal Green co. Middlesex, died at  
 Tottenham 27 October 1861, aged 90.
4. Martha, only daughter of the undermentioned John & Elizabeth Grove, and widow of  
 John Jaques, formerly of Stamford Hill, Middlesex, who died at Boulogne sur Mer,  
 6<sup>th</sup> February 1846, departed this life 19<sup>th</sup> January 1849, aged 66 years.

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 154.



John Grove, of Bethnal Green, died December 25<sup>th</sup> 1819, aged 77.

Elizabeth, his wife, died March 18<sup>th</sup> 1825, aged 79.

5. The Rev. Dr Francis White, Canon residentiary and Chancellor of Wells, and rector of Christian Malford, co. Wilts, died 3<sup>rd</sup> October 1755, aged 57. Candidus ecce fui, lector, tu candidus esto.<sup>a</sup>

In the north-east corner stands the elaborate monument of Sir Simon Haughton Clarke, formerly approached by a shrubbery, which skirted the churchyard along its northern side, and in recent times has been included within it. It was so placed that it might be visible from the windows of Oak Hill, and was reported at the time to have cost the large sum of £1,000. Upon its face are the arms of *Clarke*, Gu. three swords erect in pale arg. hilted or, of *James*,<sup>b</sup> Az. on a chev. betw. three lions pass. guard. erm. as many escallops gu. and other shields bearing quarterings, as in the hatchments that were formerly above the pew on the north side of the chancel. Sunken panels contain the inscriptions:—

Sir Simon Haughton Clarke IX<sup>th</sup> Baronet of his family died at Oak Hill in this Parish the XXVIII<sup>th</sup> of August MDCCCXXXII in the LXVII<sup>th</sup> Year of his Age.

Catharine Haughton, Widow of Sir Simon Haughton Clarke, Bar<sup>t</sup> of Oak Hill, East Barnet in the County of Herts, died XIII<sup>th</sup> August MDCCCXXXVII, Aged xliii Years.

Catharine Haughton, Eldest daughter of Sir Simon and Lady Clarke died XV August, MDCCCXXXVIII, Aged xxiii Years.

John Haughton Clarke, died in London the vij<sup>th</sup> of January MDCCCXXVII, in the vij<sup>th</sup> Year of his Age.

Major General Augustin Prevost, of Greenhill Grove, who died 4 May 1786, æt. 63, lies buried to the south-east of the church, where there is a lengthy inscription upon his monument. By birth a native of Geneva, he entered the British service in 1756 in the rank of major, becoming colonel of the 2nd Battalion of the 60th Foot, and rising to the rank of major-general. His active military career terminated in 1779,<sup>c</sup> with the defence of Savannah in

<sup>a</sup> Son of Henry White, of Oxford (city) gent. matric. from Oriel Coll. 26 May 1715, aged 17; B.A. 1718; M.A. (from Merton) 1721; B.D. and D.D. 1733, and, the same year, rector of Christian Malford; prebendary of Wells 1750. In his will, dated 12 Jan. 1755 (pr. P.C.C. 3 Dec. 1755, by Anne White, widow. Book Paul 331) he desires to be buried at the place where he shall die.

<sup>b</sup> Sir Simon Clarke mar. 9 Apr. 1814, his god-daughter, Catharine, daughter of John Haughton James esq. of Jamaica.

<sup>c</sup> *Lond. Gazette*, Tues. 20 Apr. 1779; *Gent's Mag.*

Georgia, where he commanded. He married Anne, daughter of the chevalier Grand, of Amsterdam, who died in Oct. 1809, aged 67. Mrs. Prevost's situation during the siege of Savannah is described in Madame de la Fite's *Lettres et Dialogues*,<sup>a</sup> from Mrs. Prevost's own communication.

Near this monument is that of Julia, daughter of the Rev. Dr. De Chair,<sup>b</sup> rector of Little Risington co. Glouc. vicar of Horley and Hornton, co. Oxf. and chaplain in ordinary to the King, who died 16 Nov. 1793, aged 29. The epitaph in verse was written by a Mr. Jerningham. Her brother married a daughter of Dr. Beauvoir, whose 2nd wife was Miss Sharpe of South Lodge. Her mother, Mrs. Julia De Chair, a daughter of Sir William Wentworth Bt. was buried in the same vault, 23 June 1802.

South of the church we find:—Mary Moore, wife of John Moore gent. and daughter of the Rev. Mr. Isaac Sympson, rector of Layeoek, Wilts, died August 6, 1730, in her 54th year. Also John Moore, gent. died Sept. 1746, aged 71.

Arms . . . . a swan . . . . *Moore*; impaling . . . . a crescent . . . . on a chief three crescents, *Sympson*. Crest, a goshawk, wings addorsed, preying on a coney. The will of John Moore, of Brentford, gent. dated 11 Sep. 1742, in which he desires to be buried in the vault where his late wife, Mary Moore, lies, was pr. P.C.C. 7 Oct. 1746,<sup>c</sup> by Dorothy Dorrington Moore, alias Dorrington Moore, the relict.

Close to the north wall of the nave and the Sharpe monument is a flat stone with inscription to the memory of James Charles Booth esq. of Lincoln's Inn, who died 14 January 1778, aged 74. Lysons calls him "an eminent conveyancer" and Mr. Underwood writes "a papist" against his name. In his will,<sup>d</sup> dated 27 June 1771, he mentions his wife, his brothers Edward Rudhall Booth and William Booth, his sister Barbara Booth, his niece Elizabeth Pye and his nephew John Pye, "only surviving son of Charles Pye esq. late of The Mynde co. Hereford by my sister Mary his wife." There is also a legacy of 200 guineas

<sup>a</sup> ii. 400-408. Paris 1787.

<sup>b</sup> John de Chair, son of Edw. of Kentish Town Midd. cler. Oriel Coll. matric. 6 Apr. 1747, aged 18; B.A. 1750; M.A. 1753; B. and D.C.L. 1758. Alumni Oxon. *Foster*.

<sup>c</sup> Book Edmunds 302. Dorothy Dorrington Moore was bur. at East Barnet 31 March 1763.

<sup>d</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 29 Jan. 1778. Book Hay 8. James Booth esq. of St. Clement Danes, London, was bur. 21 Jan. 1778.

to Josua Sharpe esq. of Lincoln's Inn, whom he names as a trustee. Above the inscription are the arms: . . . . three boars' heads erect and erased. On an escutcheon of pretence, . . . . a pheon . . . . on a bordure . . . . eight torteaux.<sup>a</sup> Crest. a demi St. Catharine couped at the knees and crowned, in the dexter hand a catharine wheel, in the sinister a sword, the point downwards.

East of the church, and saved from crumbling to pieces by the ivy, are the monuments of the Mawsons.

Here lyeth the Body of Katherine, the wife of Charles Mawson esq.  
Chester Herald, of this parish. She departed this life the 15th  
day of May 1718, aged 72 years.

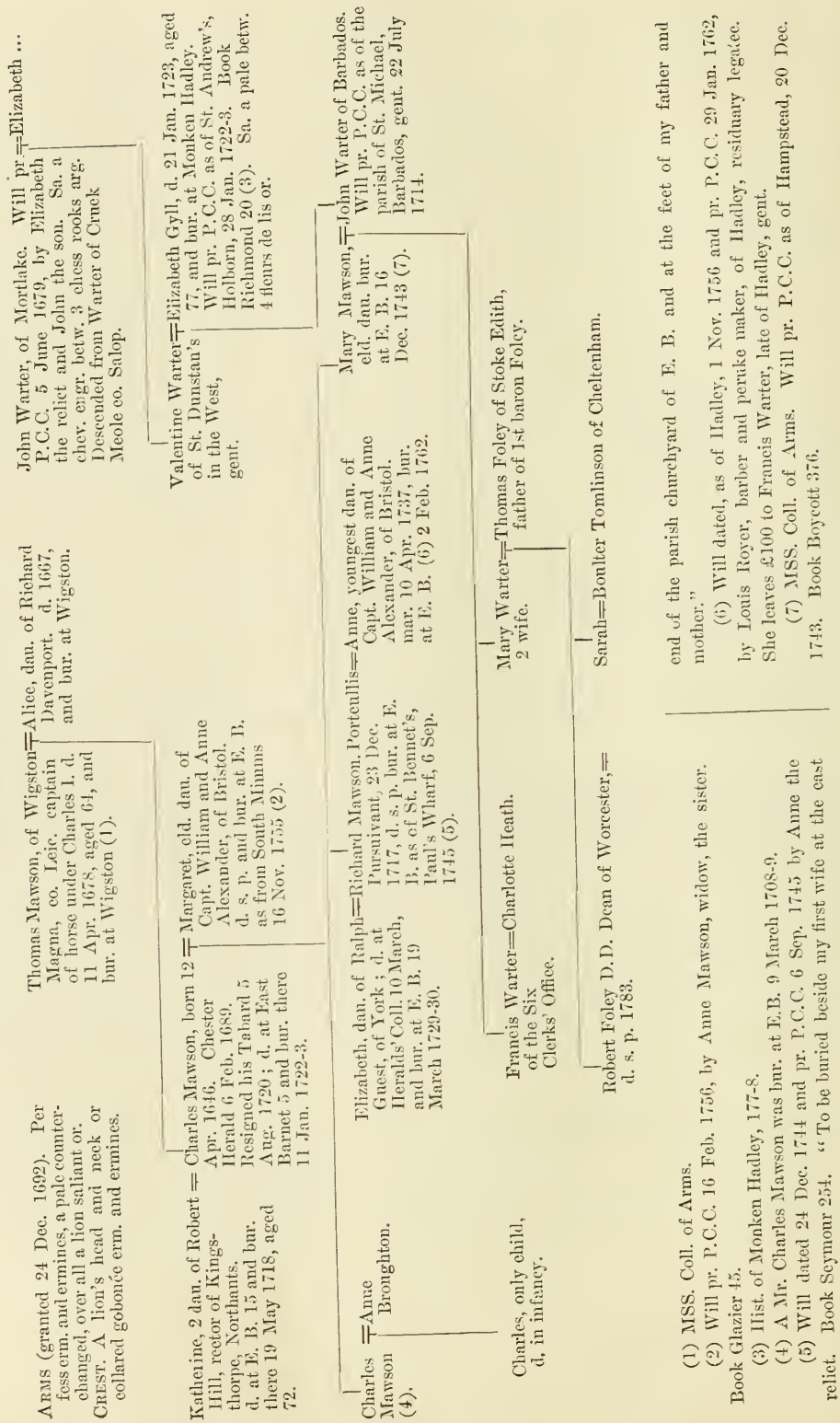
And near unto the said Katherine lyes the body of the said  
Charles Mawson esq. first, secondly Rouge  
Croix Pursuivant in A° 1685-6, and lastly Chester Herald  
of Arms in A° 1689 to anno 1720, when he surrender'd.  
He departed this life the 5<sup>th</sup> of January 1722-3 in the  
77<sup>th</sup> year of his age, at his house in the parish of  
East Barnet aforesaid, very much lamented by his  
neighbours there.

On the adjacent tomb we read,—Margaret Mawson died Nov. 10, 1755.

<sup>a</sup> These were the arms granted to John Sharpe D.D. archbishop of York, and his bro. Josua Sharp, citizen and leather-seller, sheriff of London, knighted at Windsor, 30 Dec. 1713. *Le Neve*.



## Pedigree of MAWSON



## THE RECTORS.

Previous to the Reformation, the presentation to the united benefices lay with the Abbey of St. Albans, which, in the earliest times, probably supplied the spiritual needs of a sparse and ignorant population by clergy specially sent over for the purpose as occasion required. In process of time, as inhabitants multiplied, the cure was doubtless served after a more regular and permanent fashion. It has been commonly received, and indeed there are evidences, that East Barnet was regarded as the mother church, and Chipping Barnet as a chapelry, but indications are not wanting that the rector was sometimes resident in the one parish and sometimes in the other. It will never perhaps be established with certainty whether the question was regulated by any fixed arrangement, or whether successive incumbents simply followed their individual caprice, preference, interests, or sense of obligation. There is an equal impossibility of forming a connected list of the early rectors, and we must be satisfied with scattered notices occasionally to be met with; in the number or which will be reckoned their frequent appearances as the witnesses of wills, a testimony the more valuable as shewing that they were to be found at their post.

The first, of whom we have any precise information, is William Asshurst,<sup>a</sup>—Sir William, according to that customary style of early ecclesiastics, with which Shakspeare has rendered us familiar in Sir Hugh Evans and Sir Oliver Martext. He came of a London family, which, with others of their kindred and connection, followed the trade of *woodmongers* in the parish of St. Andrew Baynards Castle, otherwise St. Andrew in the Wardrobe, their place of burial. The will of his mother Margery, widow of John Asshurst, has been preserved, as well as those of Gilbert Asshurst “*civis et wodemonger*,” dated 30 July, 1415,<sup>b</sup> and of Thomas Asshurst, similarly described, dated 25 Aug., 1420,<sup>c</sup> probably his brothers. Owing to its early date, it has been thought of interest to transcribe the will of Margery Asshurst.

<sup>a</sup> In Add. MS. 5829 f. 195b it is stated that his name occurs in 1428.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 5 Aug. 1415. Book Marche 32. He mentions his late wife and John and William (minors) sons of Thomas Flexmere and Florence his wife, “my daughter,” leaving a bequest for the souls of John Asshurst and Margery his wife.

<sup>c</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 29 Aug. 1420. Book Marche 49. Elizabeth his wife and Thomas Asshurst of Westcote, co. Surr. his cousin, are mentioned.

Will of MARGERY ASSHURST, widow.<sup>a</sup>

In dei noie Amen. die m'curij in vigit sci Barthi Apti anno dñi millmo ccc<sup>mo</sup> nonage<sup>mo</sup> sexto Ego Marg'ia Asshurst quæ fui ux' Iōhis Asshurst defuncti condo facio & ordino testū meū in hunc modum. In p'mis lego & cōmendo aiām meā deo omnipotenti creatori meo bē marie v'gini & omibz scīs & corpus meū ad sepeliend in ecclia sci Andreæ de Baynards castell in tñulo ubi deūs Iohes maritus meus sepeliť. Itm lego dño Ricō celebranti p aiā dci Iohis ad celebrand p aiā mea & dei Iohis & omī fidelīm defunctor<sup>o</sup> novem marc<sup>o</sup> st'lingor. Itm lego dño Witmo Asshurst filio meo centū marc<sup>o</sup> argenti solvend sibi quolt anno x libr<sup>o</sup> px post decessū meū quous qs deāsumā cent marc<sup>o</sup> plenar<sup>o</sup> psolvat. Itm lego Rtori dce ecclie iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Et Nicho clico ibm ij et Thome subclico dce ecclie xij. Itm lego simoni maikyn cognato meo xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego cuitt filio meo viventi post decessū meū ij. Itm remitto Willmō atte Wat<sup>o</sup> xx<sup>s</sup> de debito quod michi debet. Itm lego Marg'ie harlewyne xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Iohanni Lawe omēs saccos meos p carbonibz & xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Robto devenyssh iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Itm lego in complecoēm porticus deē ecclie xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm volo qd expñs mee fun'ales fiant sedm disponiscoēm executor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> competent<sup>o</sup>. Itm lego ffrīb p'dicatoribz london v<sup>s</sup> et quatuor alijs ffrūm deē civitat<sup>o</sup> ordinibz vidlt minor<sup>o</sup> carmeli<sup>o</sup> Augustine<sup>o</sup> & scē crucis unū trentale. Itm lego hospitali sci Thome Acon iux<sup>a</sup> Aqueductū London x<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Robto Aston vinetar<sup>o</sup> london xl<sup>s</sup>. Et mariōne uxi eius xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego ad distribuend<sup>o</sup> in<sup>o</sup> paupēs die sepult'e mee ubi magis executoribz meis videbit<sup>o</sup> expedir<sup>o</sup> xl<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego Iohi Kembe xx<sup>d</sup>. Itm petronille manenti in cimit'io ecclie scī Andreæ sap<sup>a</sup>diet xx<sup>d</sup>. Et Agneti Astewyk xx<sup>d</sup>. Itm lego henrico Oning v<sup>s</sup> st'lingor<sup>o</sup>. Itm lego dño Witmo filio meo optimū lectū meū, optimā cistam meam, optimā pelvim meā cū lavator<sup>o</sup>, optimā mappam meā cū tuct, optimū mazerū, optimā ollam meā æneam & optimā patellam. Itm lego cecilie langeley sedm lectū meū meliorem & sedam mappam cū tuct j ollam j patellā cū sedo meliore pelvi cū lavator<sup>o</sup> sedo melior<sup>o</sup>. Itm lego Gylbto Asshurst x marc<sup>o</sup> Residuū v'o omī<sup>o</sup> bonor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> nō legat<sup>o</sup> volo distribūi p executor<sup>o</sup> meos in pios usus caritat<sup>o</sup> p aiā Iohis mariti mei & aiā mea aiab<sup>o</sup> et omī fidelīm defunctor<sup>o</sup>. Et facio executor<sup>o</sup> meos Robtum Aston & Gilbtum Asshurst ut ipi disponat<sup>o</sup> p aiabz sup<sup>a</sup>deis sedm qd eis melius videbit<sup>o</sup> expedir<sup>o</sup>. Itm volo et concedo qd idm Gilbtus Asshurst heat omēs Wegges & axes & j Gryndston paliis p eodm p'eio quo alii dar<sup>o</sup> velint p eisdem. In cui<sup>o</sup> rei testimoniu huic psenti testō meo sigillū meū Apposui dat<sup>o</sup> London die & anno dñi sup<sup>a</sup>deis. Probatum est hoc testm coram nob president<sup>o</sup> cons<sup>o</sup> London vi<sup>to</sup> Klñ Octobr<sup>o</sup> anno dñi millmo ccc<sup>mo</sup> nonage<sup>mo</sup> sexto &c.

The testament of William Asshurst has been preserved among the St. Albans wills.<sup>b</sup> He describes himself as late rector of the parish church of East Barnet, and desires to be buried with his relatives in the parish church of St. Andrew

<sup>a</sup> Commissary Court, A.D. 1396, f. 10b.

<sup>b</sup> Book Stoneham 14. The will is slightly mutilated.



of Baynardescastelle, to which he is a benefactor, as well as to the churches of East Barnet and Chipping Barnet.

In dñi noīe Amē. In fō scī Vitalis martiris do' dñi mēccc vicesio oct. . . . . Ego dñs Willm̄s Asshurst nup Rector ecciē poch' de Estbñet ī coī litfor. . . . . codo testm̄ meū in hūc modū. In p'mis lego aiām meā dō oīpotēti bē ma<sup>c</sup> & om . . . . . sepe . . . . . in ecciā poch' scī Andree de Baynardescastelle viz. ī eod' loco u' corpora pētū . . . . . mata. It<sup>o</sup> lego sumō altari ecciē scī Ioh Bāp de chepyg-bnet iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. It<sup>o</sup> lego ecciē de Estbñet . . . . in usū sumi altaris unā mappā diapard. It<sup>o</sup> ecciē p'diet unū missale unū pcessionale & unū manuale unā cuppā de Cenoīy(?) ad usū & honorē corporis xi. It<sup>o</sup> lego sumō altari ecciē poch' scī Andree de Baynardescastelle lond. iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. It<sup>o</sup> cuilibet sac'doti celeb'nti in ecciā de chepygbñet p'diet xij<sup>d</sup>. It<sup>o</sup> lego elico ecciē poch' euisd<sup>o</sup> xij<sup>d</sup>. Residuū v<sup>o</sup> bonor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> nō legator<sup>o</sup> do & lego executoribz meis ad disponēd p aiā mea & p aiabz omī bñfaetor<sup>o</sup> meor<sup>o</sup> ut meli<sup>s</sup> & salub<sup>s</sup> videbit<sup>o</sup> eis faciēd. Et ad meū testametū in oibz bñ & fidel' exequēd ordino cōstitutio meos fideles executores sic corā sumō iudice volu'rit juder<sup>o</sup> videlt laurent<sup>o</sup> Bampton mercer<sup>o</sup> london . . . . . hugonē langford de Barnet p'diet & supvisorē euisd testamēti ordio & cōstitutio Willm̄ Barba<sup>a</sup> de bñet. . . . . In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testiō huic testamēto sigillū meū apposuī . . . . . hijs test<sup>o</sup> Willō Stalworth Edmundo Elys & Ioh' haesalte & mult' alijs. Pbat fuit ho testm̄ corā Willō Alnewyke Arch. mon scī . . . . . vicesimo q'nto die maij ao dñi & reg<sup>s</sup> p'diet sup<sup>a</sup>diet.

The next date that we come to is 1453-4, when, in his will on the 23 Feb. John Beauchamp of Barnet mentions "John Belle,<sup>a</sup> the chaplain," in connection with his own interment in the chapel of St. John the Baptist, but whether the parish priest or chaplain to the guild may be doubtful. In the will of Walter Umfrey of Chipping Barnet, 30 June 1455, we have sir Thomas Norton named as *rector*.<sup>b</sup> The church of East Barnet was given, 29 Nov. 1466, to sir Richard Benet, chaplain to lord Wenlok, at the special instance of the said lord, upon its vacancy by the death of Thomas Norton, the preceding rector.<sup>c</sup> "Nicholas the parish priest," witnessed the will of William Rollfe senr. of East Barnet 12 June 1470,<sup>d</sup> but he was probably the curate there, as sir Richard Benet was *parson*,

<sup>a</sup> Supra, p. 167.

<sup>b</sup> St. Albans wills. Book Stoneham 80.

<sup>c</sup> Rawl. MS. Bod. Lib. 332, f. 16. John Wenlok, or Wenlock, wounded at the first battle of St. Albans, on the Lancastrian side, afterwards fought under the Yorkist banner at Towton and was cr. baron Wenlock by Edw. IV. in 1461. Espousing once again the Lancastrian cause, he was killed at Tewkesbury in 1471 and d. s.p. Burke's *Ext. Peerage*.

<sup>d</sup> Supra, p. 18. Pr. at St. Albans 22 June 1470. Book Stoneham 126<sup>b</sup>

when abbot William of Wallingford issued his precept in writing, 4 Nov. 1471, to regulate the services.<sup>a</sup> On the 30 Jan. 1482, the nomination to the church of Barnet at the next vacancy,<sup>b</sup> conceded under the seal of the abbot, to Richard, duke of Gloucester, who had already usurped the throne and fallen at Bosworth, when administration to the estate of sir Richard Benet, *rector of Barnet*, was granted, 16 June 1487, to Margery Warde of Barnet, his sister. Sir Robert Robynson was curate of East Barnet and witnessed the will of Thomas Dudman, 8 March 1522-3, and is again referred to as curate in that of Robert Rolfe, 30 June<sup>c</sup> 1533. In the will of Joan Dudman, 14 Sep. 1541, sir Thomas Masse is curate,<sup>d</sup> whilst, a few years later, in May and June 1553, we meet with John Hatleye, clerk, whose estate was administered, as "late rector of Barnett," 19 Sep. 1559, by John Hatleye, of London, merchant, next of kin.<sup>e</sup> Sir Anthony Mason was curate of East Barnet, 16 Sep. 1558, as testified by the will of William Rolfe, of which he was a witness, and he also witnessed that of Margaret Rolfe, the widow of William, on the 21 Dec. 1559.<sup>f</sup> The will of Richard Rolfe, of East Barnet, yeoman, was witnessed, 12 Aug. 1572, by John Jefforde, clerk, the curate, and pr. at St. Albans on the following 23 Oct. whilst that of John Rolfe, the elder, of the same, was witnessed, 29 June 1579, by Richard North, the curate, and pr. at St. Albans 8 July.<sup>g</sup> This was probably the Richard North, clerk, who was elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 10 Oct 1591, being afterwards described as "Bedell unto the Company," and may have been the same person who about the year 1595 was rector of Friern Barnet, where he succeeded his father Ralph North, rector.<sup>h</sup> At a Court Baron of the Manor, held 11 Apr. 36 Eliz. Barnard Cariat<sup>i</sup> surrenders "unu messuagiū sive ten. voc. le ledde<sup>k</sup> porehe &c in Cheping barnet," to the use of Richard Northe his heirs and assigns.

<sup>a</sup> Supra, p. 169.

<sup>b</sup> Rawl. MS. Bod. Lib. 332, f. 58.

<sup>c</sup> St. Albans Wills. Book Wallingford 52, 184<sup>b</sup>, 223.

<sup>d</sup> Supra, p. 173.

<sup>e</sup> Archdeaconry of St. Albans. Anthony Blage is stated in some of the lists to have succeeded to the benefice in 1559.

<sup>f</sup> Pr. at St. Albans. Book Frankleaster 148 174<sup>b</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Book Clapton 59.

<sup>h</sup> Lysons, ii. 25. Cf. Newcourt, i. 645, 646.

<sup>i</sup> Rector of Monken Hadley.

<sup>k</sup> Now the shop of Mr. Huggins, the chemist.

**EDWARD UNDERNE**, B.A. instituted by Grindal, bishop of London, 8 Jan. 1567-8, upon the resignation of Anthony Blage. With him the line of shadows terminates, and inquiry has solid facts to depend upon. In his own case, indeed, information is still very incomplete. By more than one token, it is satisfactory to conclude that we many reckon him among the exceptions to the frequent incapacity of the reformed clergy at that period. Like his predecessors, he comes before us as a witness of wills. Leonard Lyddall, of Chipping Barnet, signs in *pr<sup>o</sup>curia Edwardi Underne Rectoris*, and gives, perhaps at the instigation of his pastor, "towards a free scole in Barnet xl<sup>s</sup>, in thands of Robert West and Rowland Carowe, if it may be gotten.<sup>a</sup>"

During the reigns of Edward the Sixth and Elizabeth, grammar schools were established in many places, a certain number being endowed with the revenues of abolished chantries. When Lyddall made his will, the project of a school at Barnet was probably in the air, if not already a subject of serious discussion. Certain it is that we find Mr. Underne taking an active part in procuring its foundation, and he was appointed a Governor in the original Charter of 1573. Towards the close of 1575, he appears before the Corporation of London to solicit funds for the completion of the building, and obtains permission, 15 Nov. 17 Eliz. to ask for collections within all the parishes of the City whilst, on the 8 of March following, he is summoned to give account of the contributions so gathered.

In 1579, we have it attested by John Warren that "when our parson, Edward Underne, is absent, one Mr. Mursett, our schoolmaster, doth expound the catechism on the sabbath day, also one Harvey Samson, our clarke, doth say the daily service for the day, but not administers the Sacraments." In 1582, Mr. Underne contributes seven shillings to the relief of Christians in Geneva. The bishop of London writes in 1583 to the archdeacon of St. Albans, "I am given to understand, by common information, that many ministers within your Archdeaconry do seldom or never wear the surplice, and some of them little or nothing observe the Book of Common Prayer. I do order you to let me know at my visitation who they are, that they may be proceeded against." In reply

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 19 Apr. 1572. Book Daper 11.



to this, it was presented, as to *East Barnet*:—"He doth not wear the apparel, but he is willing and ready to wear them:" as to *Chipping Barnet*:—"We have no preacher but our parson, but we have not known him to wear any eap, for he saith it is hurtful unto his eyes, whieh, indeed are very dimme; he hath not any other living. He is conformable in all good orders. Our Bible is of the largest print and largest volume." Once more we find it recorded, in 1584, under the head of Chipping and East Barnet,—“Mr. Edward Underne, the parson, a bachelor of Artes, a preacher, resident; made minister 2<sup>nd</sup> of her Majesty's reign. He hath none other benefice or promotion. He is of honest life. The living is fit for a preacher, and Her Maj<sup>tie</sup> is the patron.”<sup>a</sup> The following list of curates, during Mr. Underne's incumbency, occurs in the Acta of the Archdeaconry of St Albans—1576, Thomas Dawson; 1578, Richard Vaughan; 1583, William Brooke; <sup>b</sup> 1586, Humphry Prior.

It is apparent, from the foregoing, that Mr. Underne may be ranked with the better instructed of the clergy. Not so his curate, Humphry Prior, at East Barnet, concerning whom we have, under the date of 4 Oct. 1586, that, upon examination, he was “found to be ignorant in the Latin tongue and not able to decline a noun substantive, or to discern the parts of speech, and further unable to answer unto easy questions in the grounds of faith and religion, or to allege aptly any Scripture for proof of any article of religion.”

Mr. Underne continued a Governor of the School after resigning the living and, 20 July 1597, “being farre distant from this place,” gave his proxy to another. His name appears, 27 March 1598, but on the 8 of September it is absent. We may assume that he had died in the interval.

**EDWARD GRANT** (or Graunt) D.D. instituted, 3 Nov. 1591, by Aylmer, bishop of London and inducted 4 Nov. He had been elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School on the 10 Oct. preceding. Described by Antony à Wood,<sup>c</sup> who states that he was educated at

<sup>a</sup> See *History of Nonconformity in Hertfordshire*, by William Urwick, 89, 90.

<sup>b</sup> The name of William Brooke, minister, occurs as testifying to some of the early registers.

<sup>c</sup> *Ath. Oxon.* i. 310, 711.

Westminster, as the most noted Latinist and Grecian of his time. According to the *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* he matriculated at St. John's in Feb. 1563-4,<sup>a</sup> and was a member of that college at the time of Queen Elizabeth's visit to Cambridge in the August of that year. Having completed his terms for B.A. degree, at Cambridge, he became B.A. at Oxford, by incorporation, as of Ch. Ch. in Feb. 1571-2, being at the time a master at Westminster, and M.A. in the following month,<sup>b</sup> about which period he was advanced to the head mastership. Later on he took B.D. at Cambridge, being incorporated in the same degree at Oxford, 6 May 1579, and afterwards D.D.<sup>c</sup> The above dates accord with Camden's statement that he was master for twenty years with great reputation, and worn out with fatigue, resigned the post in Feb. 1592-3.<sup>d</sup> In 1577 he was made a canon, or prebendary, and sub-dean of Westminster, and became D.D. of Cambridge in 1580, at which date he presented to the University the portraits of Margaret, countess of Richmond, mother of Henry the Seventh, and of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. In 1581 Grant dedicated his *Lexicon Greeo-Latinum* to Leicester, and his dedicatory address would warrant the supposition that he was his chaplain.

During these years he obtained several pieces of preferment. He was instituted, 12 Dec. 1584 to the vicarage of South, or Much, Benfleet, in Essex,<sup>e</sup> which he resigned about a year afterwards, when instituted to the rectory of Bintry and Foulsham in Norfolk, and in 1589 became prebendary of Ely. On the 22 Apr. 1598, he was instituted to the rectory of Toppesfield in Essex,<sup>f</sup> which he held, as well as Barnet, until his death, 4 Aug. 1601. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, without any memorial.

<sup>a</sup> Reports of the Cambridge Antiquarian Soc. No. xvii. 279.

<sup>b</sup> As of Exeter Coll. 27 March 1572. *Fasti Oxon.* i. 187, 189.

<sup>c</sup> Oxford Hist. Soc. Pub. Register, Vol. ii. pt. i. 79, 368; pt. iii. 14; *Fasti Oxon.* i. 214.

<sup>d</sup> Camden's Life prefixed to the *Britannia*, Gough; *Biog. Univ.*

<sup>e</sup> Newcourt, ii. 48. His successor, John Grant, cl. was instit. 18 March 1585-6, whose will, dated 19, was pr. in the Consistory Court 26 Apr. 1609.

<sup>f</sup> Newcourt, ii. 609.

T. EDRI GRANTE SACRE THEOLOGIE PROFESSOR.

*In the name of God Amen.* The five and twentithe daie of Aprill Anno Domini millesimo sexcentesimo primo, being Saint Markes day, I Edwarde Grante Doctor of Divinitie, being I thank my god sounde in minde and pfect in memorie doe make and ordaine this my last will and Testamente, in manner and forme followinge, because it is the dutie of every Xpian man wisely to set bothe his houses in order before his deathe, th'one of the soule and conscience, to god, th'other of outwarde thinges to the world, both for the quiet of his owne conscience, and coneord of his frendes afterwarde, Therefore whereas every man consists of two partes, of soule and bodye, th'one receaved from heaven, th'other taken from the earthe, and both the heavenly and earthly knitt in one in this lief are ordinarilie seavered by death that at the generale resurrection daie, they maie for ever be conioyned, to shine in the fface of Jesus christe, I thus dispose of bothe. Towehing my soule, th'imortall and heavenlie parte in me, because it is a heavenlie breath and came from heaven, and longeth to heaven againe, to be with god, that infused it into my Bodie, and withe Christ that redemed it from death and dampnation by his blood, I ffirste and principallie eommend it into the handes and mercies of Jesus my gracious saviour and redemer. It was stayned by Adams fall from grace through originall synne, but purged by Christe, washed and sanetified by Christe, and am fullie perswaded was elected by Christe afore all worldes, to be by him receaved into his heavenlie Tabernacle, there to have an everlastinge resting place amonge his ffathers mansions, this hope is laied up for ever in my bosome, to th'assurantee of my soule against the daie of our Lorde Jesus. Concerninge my bodie, which is the earthlie parte in me, because it was taken from earthe, and must retorne to earth, I eomit that to the dust, to be laied in grave in Westminster ehurch, if I shall happen to end my lief there, or in anie other Xpian buriall place, where it shall please god to call me, at the diseretion of my exeeutrix, being moste assured that at the generall resurrection daie of all flesh it shall arise out of the dust of the earth, and be coupled againe with my soule in God's handes that they both maie be for ever glorified in the Kingdome of Eternitie. Towehing my externall goodes, I thus dispose them, ffirste I give and bequeath to the poore of Westm<sup>r</sup> where I have longe lived, five poundes, Item I give to the Colledge of Westminster, a silu<sup>u</sup> eup, to be made after the fashion of the old euppes of the Colledge, with my armes and these wordes aboute it, ex dono Ed: Grante huius olim Collegii prebendarii. And to the Library Ortelius booke of mappes, Item, I give to the poore of Topesfield ffortie shillinges, Item, to the poore of Barnet ffortie shillinges, Item, to Susan Grante my true and faithfull wief, the lease of the house in the ehurehyarde, holden of the Deane and Chapter of Westminster taken in her name and my sonne Gabriell Grante which after his Mother descendeth to him, Item, to Susanna Dix my eldest daughter my lesser gilt Saltsellor, Item, to Maister Doctor Dix my loving



sonne in lawe, a violet gowne, Item, to Sarah Grante,<sup>a</sup> my youngest daughter, to be paid her uppon the daie of her marriage fiftie poundes, togeather with the Coppyholde in Topesfield, Item, to maister<sup>b</sup> Clarentieux Demosthenes in greeke and latin translated by Wolsius, Item, to maister Thomas Mydleton<sup>c</sup> all my comments upon Virgill, Horatius, Juvenall, and such like school bookes as he hathe of mine, with the annotations uppon all Tullyes orations, Item, to maister Morris Pickering my true and loving frende, a litle white silver Bole, to drinke saek, Item, to maister Samuell Haselwood my affectionate frende a litle silver cup that the Bishop of Chester gave me; Item, to John Grante my youngest and ever obedient sonne, all my library of bookes at Westminster and Topesfield,<sup>d</sup> which cost me almost foure hundred poundes, uppon this condieōn, that he bestowe thereof those bookes uppon his elder brother Gabriell Grante, as he best liketh, And that he paie to his sister Sarah Grante uppon the daie of her marriage ffortie poundes, And if yt happen that he dye before his elder brother I doe echarge him to leave them, as legacy from himself to Gabriell Grante his elder brother, And that he paie over to his sister Sarah the somme of fforty poundes, which his brother John should have doen, the vowe that I once made of his disobedience, in marryenge against my expresse wyll, foreth me to alter my lovinge affection in this course of legacy,<sup>e</sup> Item, to Edwarde Grante sonne of Harry Grante ffortie shillinges, Item, to Venice Grante sister to Edward Grante ffortie shillinges, Item, to Susan Grante<sup>f</sup> daughter of Gabriell Grante ffive poundes, Item, all my other goodes eattells plate household-stuff implements apparrell money I doe give and bequeath to Susan Grante

<sup>a</sup> Sarah Grant married John Argall, of Colechester, (Per fesse arg. and vert, a pale counterechanged, three lions' heads erased gu. Crest, A sphinx with wings expanded ppr.) and had a family of four sons and two daughters. Harl. MSS. 1432, f. 110<sup>b</sup>; 1541, f. 137; 1542, f. 94<sup>b</sup>; Add. MS. 16279, p. 429.

<sup>b</sup> William Camden, the antiquary, born in 1551, who was appointed Second Master of Westminster School in 1575, succeeded Grant as Head Master in 1593, and became Clarenceux King of Arms in 1597. *Biog. Univ.*

<sup>c</sup> A Thomas Middleton, described as "Usher of the Free School," was bur. in the Abbey 29 Apr. 1610. From 1593, the date of Grant's resignation, to 1610, the name of the Second Master of Westminster School was Middleton. Chester's *Westminster Abbey Registers*. p. 110.

<sup>d</sup> He does not seem to have resided at Barnet, and the facts of a library at Toppesfield, and the copyhold property which he possessed there, would point to his home at that place, when not at Westminster.

<sup>e</sup> Gabriel Grant of London yeoman and Honour Daniell of the same, spr. dau. of — Daniell of the City of Westminster, at St. Gabriel Fenchurch. Mar. Lic. Bp. of Lond. 27 Sep. 1596. Their son Gabriel was bur. 22 Oct. 1622, "on the north side of the broad aisle" of the Abbey. Chester's *Westm. Abbey Registers*, p. 120.

<sup>f</sup> John Prince of St. Margaret's Westm. gent. bach<sup>r</sup>. and Suzanna Grant spr. dau. of Gabriel Grant S.T.P. preb. of Westm. at St. Leonard's in St. Martin-le-Grand. Mar. Lic. D. and C. of Westm. 12 Nov. 1622.

my deare and loving wife, whom I make and ordeine my sole and onely executrix of this my last will and testament, of whom I crave and desier, as there was ever anie love betwene us, longe before and since our marriage, rooted in tender yeares, and never yet impaired, that if she after my death doe not marrie againe but followe me to my grave, that she shall have a spetiall care for the remembraunce of me, and her tender love to them, to leave all she liathe to those fower children remayning alive lawfully begotten of bothe our bodies, of nyne that god gave us, videlicet, to Gabriell Grante, John Grante, Susanna Dix, and Sarah Grante, And I charge them all of my blessinge, and in gods name, to shewe all ductie, love, kindenes, and care, to their moste deare and affectionate mother, to be a staff to her old yeres, and rather to comforte her solitary lief withe their well doing, then to abridge her time by their disobedience and lack of love, lastlie I desier master Morris Pickeringe and maister Samuell Haselwoode of Westminster gentlemen overseers of this my last will and Testamente, In witnesse whercof I have sett to my hande and scale the daie and yeare above written by me Edwarde Grante, witnesses hereunto Thomas Middleton, William Tubbins marke.<sup>a</sup>

Gabriel Grant D.D. the elder son of Dr. Grant, incorporated B.A. at Oxford, from Cambridge, 26 Nov. 1597, was instituted to the rectory of Layer Marney, Essex, 12 June 1602, which he relinquished in 1604, to the rectory of St. Leonard Foster lane, 20 March 1604-5, and to the vicarage of Walthamstow, Essex, which he held up to his death. He was likewise prebendary and archdeacon of Westminster, being installed 20 Jan. 1612-3.<sup>b</sup> Having married, a second time, 11 Feb. 1633-4, he d. in August 1638, leaving no will. Hanna (*sic*), the relict, administered, 18 Dec.<sup>c</sup>

John Grant, the younger son was rector of Benefield, near Oundle,<sup>d</sup> In the registers we find, "1608. Ellisa Grant filia Iohannis Grant baptiz. decemb. 20" and, on the same day, "Elizabetha Grant sepulta." On a brass in the chancel is the following inscription to the memory of the young wife.

<sup>a</sup> Pr. .P.C.C. 27 Nov. 1601, by the proctor of Suzan, the relict. Book Woodhall 72.

<sup>b</sup> Oxford Hist. Soc. Pub. Register, Vol. ii. pt. i. 366. Newcourt ii. 379 ; i. 394 ; ii. 637 ; i. 928.

<sup>c</sup> The Rt. Worshipful Gabriel Grant D.D. Prebendary of Westm. and Vicar of Walthamstow and Anne Senior of St. Clement Danes, 35, widow of Morgan Senior esq. late of Ashton co. Dorset dec<sup>d</sup>. at St. Bartholomew near the Exchange. Mar. Lic. Bp. of Lond. 10 Feb. 1633-4.

<sup>d</sup> Information supplied by the Rev. E. M. Moore, rector.

Προσωποποιία Elizabethæ  
Grantæ Mortuæ—Viventis.

My Child-Bed Was My Death-Bed, Thanks I Gave  
To God That Gave a Child, And So I Died :  
My Body Is Entered In This Grave :  
My Soule (For Which It Long'd) To Heaven Her Hied :  
My Good-Report They Can Record That Knew<sup>3</sup> Mee :  
A Maide—A Wife—A Mother : Then Death Slewe Mee :  
Obiit Decemb. 18, 1608.  
Relicto Pignore.

The baptisms of four children of a later marriage occur between 1610-1 and 1616, and Mr. Grant's last signature appears 25 March, 1621-2, at the close of the ecclesiastical year. Subsequently, as D.D. he became vicar of South Benfleet, resigning the same in favour of Thomas Lambe,<sup>a</sup> who was instituted 23 July 1641, and rector of St. Bartholomew Exchange in 1623, upon the death of Robert Hill D.D. Whilst holding this benefice, Newcourt records that he was sequestered by the rebels. His successor was instituted 8 Sep. 1660. Of the date of his death there is no evidence.<sup>b</sup>

John Dix, who married Susanna, eldest daughter of Dr. Grant, was instituted, 1 May 1591, to the rectory of St. Bartholomew Exchange, being then B.D., and collated, 6 June 1597, to St. Andrew Undershaft, becoming a prebendary of St. Paul's, as D.D. 5 March 1598.<sup>c</sup> In his will, dated 3 Feb. 1613-4, when "sicke in body,"<sup>d</sup> he desires to be buried in the chancel of St. Andrew Undershaft. Provision being made for his wife, his four sons and a daughter, all in their minority, to John, his eldest son, he leaves "my great seale ringe of gold with my Armes"<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Thomas Lambe, clerk, of Huntington, bach. 26 and Suzan Grant, of St. Bartholomew Exchange, London, Spr. 17, dau. of Mr. John Grant, rector of St. Bartholomew aforesaid, who consents. At Walthamstow, Essex. Mar. Lic. 7 Aug. 1630.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt ii. 48 ; i. 292 ; Mercurius Rusticus 253 ; Will of Charles Yeoman of London, scrivener, pr. P.C.C 3 Oct. 1643. Book Twisse 17.

<sup>c</sup> Newcourt i. 292 ; i. 229.

<sup>d</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 19 Feb. 1613-4. Book Lawe 12.

<sup>e</sup> Confirmed by Camden, Clarenceux, 1612, to Rev. John Dix, D.D. Az. on a bend or, three martlets gu. on a chief arg. two stags' heads erased gu. a crescent for diff. Crest. A greyhound's head erased arg. ducally gorged gu. betw. two wings, dexter sa. sinister or, a crescent for diff. Burke's *Gen. Armory*. Cf. Harl. MS. 1552 f. 115<sup>b</sup>.



graven uppon it." There is mention afterwards of his "own natural brother Thomas Dix dwelling in St. Georges of Colegate parish in Norwich," of his brothers in law Gabriell Grante D.D., Mr. John Grante, Parson of Benefield, and John Argall of Colchester esq. of his sisters in law Mrs. Sarah Argall and Mrs. Dennis Grante,<sup>a</sup> and of his godson "Edward Grante son of my brother Dr. Grante." The will concludes with, "Memorandum I give and bequeath before the ensealing of this my will unto my old good friend Mr. Barnard Carrier Parson of Hadlie an English Bible in quarto of the new translation." Mr. Carrier by his will,<sup>b</sup> dated 2 March 1618-9, gives to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Godfrey Cade, "the Bible wh<sup>ch</sup> Doctor Dickes gave unto me."

**EDWARD MUNNES, M.A.** instituted by Bancroft, bishop of London, 26 Oct. 1601. Second son of John Mun of London, mercer, and bapt. 28 Oct. 1568, at the church of St. Andrew Hubbard, by the name of Edmond, as he is also designated in his father's will; educated at St. Paul's School, and an exhibitioner at Peterhouse, Cambridge, where he became B.A. in 1587 and M.A. in 1591. His name occurs among the M.A. incorporations at Oxford, 9 July 1594.<sup>c</sup> Before his appointment to Barnet, he was already vicar of Stepney, having been instituted by Grindal 16 March 1597-8,<sup>d</sup> and there he probably resided. He married Anne, daughter of Nicholas Barry, citizen and fishmonger, the Mar. Lic. in which he is described as Edward Muns, presbyter, S.T.B. of St. Olave's Hart Street, and she as of St. Lawrence Pountney spr. bearing the date, 13 Apr. 1559.<sup>e</sup> On the 14 March 1599-1600 he was appointed sub-almoner to the Queen under Anthony Watson bishop of Chichester.<sup>f</sup> The register at Stepney parish contains the entry, "1603. Mr Edward Munnes, vicar of Stepney, buried the 10 of May, subamner to Quene Elizabeth," and that of baptisms, "Edward sonne of Mr. Edward Munnes, vicar of Stepney, baptized 10 May 1603," whilst administration was granted the

<sup>a</sup> 2nd wife of Mr. John Grant.

<sup>b</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 19 March 1618-9. Book Parker 25. *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, by F. C. Cass, p. 84.

<sup>c</sup> Oxford Hist. Soc. Pub. Register, Vol. ii. pt. i. 354.

<sup>d</sup> Newcourt, i. 740.

<sup>e</sup> Lib. Vic. Gen. f. 121<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>f</sup> Add. MS. 5750, f. 53.

same day to Ann Muns the relict. A dispute appears to have arisen, upon the vacancy, as to the patronage of the living.<sup>a</sup>

The widow married, secondly, Mr. Francis Barnham, of the parish of St. Edmund the King, Lombard St. draper,<sup>b</sup> eldest son and heir of Thomas, second son of Stephen Barnham of "this house called the Crowne, wherein I now dwell," at Southwick co. Hants, yeoman,<sup>c</sup> whose eldest son, Sir Francis Barnham, draper and alderman of London, sheriff in 1570, was the grandfather of Alice, wife of lord Bacon, the daughter of his youngest son, Benedict, likewise an alderman. The will of Francis Barnham of Odilham in the county of Southampton, gentleman, dated 4 June, was pr. P.C.C. 31 Dec. 1624 by Ann Barnham the relict. He left two sons, Benedict and Thomas, besides daughters. Mrs. Anne Barnham was still alive at the date of Thomas Mun's will, 28 March 1640, who leaves her a piece of plate of the value of £10.

The family of Mun, Munne, Munnec or Muns, as the name is variously met with, has been traced to William Mun of Mounthall in Essex, whose descendant, John Mun, of Hackney and of the Mercers' company, married Margaret Barwick, who remarried, 25 Oct. 1574, at St. Andrew Hubbard, Thomas Cordell, citizen and mercer. The said John Mun, born at Hackney, whose father, of the same name, was still living 15 Jan. 1571-2, (the date of his son's will) received a grant of arms in 1562. His will was pr. P.C.C. 14 Apr. 1573, by Margaret the relict. John, the eldest son, citizen and mercer, also of Hackney, born in 1564, d. unm. His will, dated 15 Apr. 1614, was pr. P.C.C. 10 June 1615, and he leaves "to Mistress Anne Barneham, late the widdowe of my brother Edward Munn, and now the wife of Mr. Fraunceys Barneham, £50." To Edward, the rector, of whom we have already spoken, his father devised a farm at Watringbury. A third son, Thomas, baptized at St. Andrew Hubbard, 17 June 1571, married, 29 Dec. 1612, Ursula, daughter of John Malcott, of Biddenham in Bedfordshire. He has been described as one of the pioneers of political economy, was a director of the East India Company, and has been made the subject of

<sup>a</sup> Lib. Vic. Gen. ff. 108<sup>b</sup>, 109<sup>a</sup>, 110<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Francis Barnham, of St. Edmund's Lombard St. draper, widower, 48, and Anne Muns of St. Lawrence Pountney, 26, widow of Edmund Munnec, clerk, vicar of Stepney, who died about a year ago. At St. Lawrence Pountney. Mar. Lic. 16 Apr. 1604. Lib. Vic. Gen. f. 144<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Will dated 28 Oct. 1550 and pr. P.C.C. 9 Jan. 1550-1. Book Bucke 1. He mentions two sons, Francis and Thomas. Sir Francis, in his will, names his brother Thomas and his three sons.

(OTHERWISE MUNNE, MUNNES, OR MUNS.)

ARMS (granted 1562). Per chev. flory counterflory sa. and or, in chief three bezants, in base a tower of the first.

John Mm, b. at Hackney. Of St. Andrew's Eastclap.	Mm, b. at Margaret, dan. of ... Barwick.	Thomas Cortell, of London, grocer. m. at St. Andrew Hubbard's, 25 Oct. 1574. Gu. a chev. betw. 3 griffuts. heads eras. erm. (1).	Anne Mm of Hackney. "Monner." Will pr. Comm. Court 12 Jan. 1610-11.	William Mm of Alice.
---	--	--	---	----------------------

Francis, draper and alderman of London. Sa.  
a cross engr. betw. 4  
in St. Clement's East-  
cheap. Will pr. P. C. C.  
12 May 1576. Book  
Carew 10.

pp. P. C. C. 14  
Apr. 1573.  
Book Peter 12.

1. John Mun, mercer. b. at Hackney, 1564; d. unm. 8 June; bur. at All-hallows Staining. Will 1600.

3. Thomas Mun, bapt. at St. Andrew Hubbard's, 17 June, 1571. Of St. Helen's Bishops-gate and of Otteridge in Bears-Paw at St. Helen's.

— Ursula, dau. of John Malcott of Biddenham, Beds. M. 29 Dec. 1612.

Elizabeth, m. Symonds and d. betw. 1640.

John Mun, of Ottercliff, Elizabeth  
burgh, at Bearsted,  
pr. P. C. C. 23  
Dec. 1671. Book  
Duke 146.

Thomas Mun, of Icklesham = Frances —  
and Hastings. M.P. for  
Hastings, 1681 and 1689.  
Bur. at Bearsted 15 and  
will pr. P. C. C. as of St.  
Margaret's, Westminster,  
24 Feb. 1691-2 by Frances,  
his widow. Book Exe 58,  
Noel 59.

John, b. at Beasted, 2 Oct. and bapt. 2 Nov. 1657.	Anne, bur. at Beasted, 22 May, 1668.	Paulina, b. 1658. = Thomas Fludd, of Gore Court, Otham. d. s. p. r. Will pr. P. C. 4 Oct. 1722. Book Marbro' 193. Bur. at Otham,	Thomas Fludd, of Gore Court, Otham. d. s. p. r. Will pr. P. C. 19 Dec. 1688. Book Exton 162. Bur. at Otham (4).
--	---	---	--

Samuel, M.D. Bur.  
in St. Clement's,  
Hastings.  
Will pr. at Lewes,  
20 Dec. 1730.

Thobald.  
Adm. P. C. C.  
as of the  
island of St.  
Christopher's,  
16 Apr. 1737,  
to Anne, his  
widow.

Elizabeth, b. 1673.  
Will pr. P. C. C.  
as of Warbleton,  
Sussex, 21 Oct.  
1748; by Rebecca  
Callonel widow,  
the sister. Book  
Stralian 304.  
Frances, b. 1676. pr.  
her mother's will.

Rebecca, m.  
Isaac Caillonel,  
merchant. Will  
pr. P. C. C. 13  
Jan. 1756, by  
Elizabeth Mun,  
widow. Book  
Glazier 5.

(4) *Hastell's Kent, Otham*. ii. 491, 492. Gore Court came to the Fludds, temp. Jac. I. Thomas Fludd, eld. son of Alabaster Fludd, whose father Thomas was high sheriff of Kent, and was succ. by his bro. Peter, who sold Gore Court to the Fludds, temp. Geo. II. (5) *Hart. MS.* 1463; *Hart. Soc. Pub. Vol.* i. 88, 100, 101.

(1) Harl MSS 1096 f. 92<sup>b</sup>: 1463 f. 54<sup>b</sup>.

(1) *Hum. Mus. Lond. 2. 2.*  
 "England's Treasure by Foreign Trade, or The Balance of our Forraign Trade is the Rule of our Treasure. Written by *Thomas Mun* of Lond. *Merchant*, and now published for the Common Good by his son *John Mun* of Beavert in the County of Kent, esquire. 1664."



articles that appeared in the *Athenæum*, 29 Nov. and 20 Dec. 1890.<sup>a</sup> Several treatises in relation to trade were the product of his pen and evince a matured acquaintance with the countries bordering on the Mediterranean. A London merchant, of St. Helen's Bishopsgate, he purchased the estate of Otteridge, in the parish of Bearsted, Kent, and devised the same by will, dated 28 March 1640, to his son John. Otteridge,<sup>b</sup> consisting at the present day of a very small house and farm, passed from the Muns to the Sheldons. The name of Fludd, connected with the Muns, survives at Bearsted under extremely decayed conditions, whilst that of Munn is still to be found at Maidstone in the ranks of the lower middle class.<sup>c</sup>

**MATTHIAS MILWARD.** B.D. instituted by Bancroft, bishop of London, 18 and inducted 21 May, 1603. Mr. Milward's appointment followed closely upon the death of Elizabeth. Both he and his brother John Milward D.D. vicar of Christ Church, Newgate St appear to have stood in the line of Court favour after the advent of the Stuarts. The latter, instituted to the rectory of St Margaret Pattens, 8 Nov. 1608, made his will on the 10 Apr. 1609, being then on the point of starting suddenly upon an expedition into Scotland, on the King's business. We are unacquainted with the circumstances of his death, but, as the will was pr. P.C.C. 28 Aug. 1609,<sup>d</sup> by his brother and widow, it probably occurred either during his absence or shortly after his return. He left a son, James, and two daughters, Mary and Margaret, and must have been in the prime of life, as both his parents were living. His widow became the second wife of Thomas Prowde D.D.<sup>e</sup> vicar of Enfield who, at his death, in Feb. 1615-6, left by her three children.<sup>f</sup>

By Mr. Hyde Clarke and Mr. Alfred L. Hardy.

<sup>b</sup> Anciently *Oterashe*, at a short distance to the south of the church. Hasted's *Kent*, ii. 488, *Bersted*.

<sup>c</sup> Information received from the Rev. Canon Scarth, present vicar of Bearsted, and Mr. A. L. Hardy.

<sup>d</sup> Book Dorset 84. See State Papers Dom. 30 May and 10 June 1604, 15 Apr. 1609.

<sup>e</sup> Mr. Proude, vicar of Enfield, took his place from the 21st Dec. 1601. Enfield Par. Reg. Newcourt, i. 602. Thomas Proud, clerk, vicar of Enfield, widower, 44, and Agnes Milward of Ch. Ch. London, 30, widow of John Milward, clerk, D.D. late of Ch. Ch. who died a year or more ago. At Ch. Ch. London. Mar. Lic. Bp. of Lond. 27 Oct. 1610. Her maiden name was Agnes How.

<sup>f</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. 22 Feb. 1615-6. Book Cope 41. He was bur. at St. Andrew Wardrobe 20 Feb. 1615-6. See Register, and Newcourt, i. 272. A dispensation had been granted to him by the archbishop, 20 Dec. 1608, to hold this living with Enfield.

Matthias Milward's connection with the residence of Lady Arabella Stuart at East and Chipping Barnet has been already noticed, he being at the time one of the chaplains of the Prince of Wales. It is probable that he then resided at East Barnet, where the registers note the baptisms and burials of several of his children. He had married at St. James' Clerkenwell, 25 Apr. 1605 Anne Evans spr.<sup>a</sup> of Ch. Ch. London, daughter of Hugh Evans late of S<sup>t</sup> Giles' Cripplegate, deceased. The Mar. Lic. dated 28 March 1605, is addressed to the rector, vicar or curate of S<sup>t</sup> James' Clerkenwell, and contains the provision *cū unica bannorū edicoē, (ut moris est) ac ita ut nullū inde gen'etur p' indiciū ministero ecclīe ubi deā Anna pochiana existit.* Their son Joseph, baptized 9 Sep. 1621, educated at Westminster and afterwards for two years under Mr. Smalwood at Barnet, was admitted a scholar of Caius Coll. Cambridge 13 Sep. 1637, aged 16. Mr. Milward had been elected a Governor of the Grammar School 3 Apr. 1610, and doubtless removed his residence to Chipping Barnet upon becoming Master. No extant minute recdrds his appointment, but he succeeded Mr. Smith, who vacated at Midsummer 1619. His own resignation was accepted 3 Sep. 1633,<sup>b</sup> Mr. Richard Blow, who had been his curate at East Barnet, having been buried there 25 June 1632. From 19 Dec. 1625 Mr. Milward had likewise been vicar of Aldenham,<sup>c</sup> in succession to Mr. Robert Pratt, buried there 23 Sep. in that year, and the signature familiar at East Barnet is met with in the marriage register after 2 Nov. 1626, but Mr. Rowland Greenwood appears as curate between 1625 and 1634. After August 1634 it was required by Act of Parliament that both parents' names be entered in Baptisms, and it would have been well in the interest of genealogy, if the regulation had been more strictly and generally enforced. The date of Mr. Milward's resignation of Aldenham is uncertain. Hellen, daughter of Benjamin Spencer vicar and Bridget his wife was bapt. 13 Apr. 1637 and Benjamin son of the same 21 May 1639.<sup>d</sup> There are grounds for a conjecture that

<sup>a</sup> St. James' Clerkenwell, Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet, 1573-1665. *F. C. Cass.*

<sup>c</sup> *Matthew*, erroneously, in Clutterbuck's *Herts.*

<sup>d</sup> Aldenham Parish Registers. Benjamin Spencer, B.A. was licensed as curate to the Donative of Northaw 20 Sep. 1619, and his successor in 1637. Newcourt, i. 850. Lib. Marten. Vic. Gen. pars I.

he had married Mr. Milward's daughter Bridget,<sup>a</sup> a conjecture perhaps strengthened by the circumstance that Thomas Gill and Anne Milward of Barnet were married at Aldenham, by licence, 9 Aug. 1638. If this were so, Mr. Milward may have procured the presentation to that parish for one son in law, whilst, two years later, he was able to effect the same for another, at Barnet. Mr. Spencer resigned Aldenham at the beginning of 1640-1.<sup>b</sup>

Mr. Milward resigned East and Chipping Barnet in favour of his son in law, John Goodwin, and was afterwards vicar of S<sup>t</sup> Helen's Bishopsgate, from which he was ejected by the Parliament.<sup>c</sup> Two sermons preached during his tenure of that benefice have been printed: 1. *The Sword Bearer or Magistrate's Charge*, preached in the Guildhall Chapel and printed in 1639; and 2. *The Souldier's Triumph and the Preacher's Glory*, preached in S<sup>t</sup> Michael's Cornhill, 31 Aug. 1641, before the Artillery Company, and dedicated to Charles Prince of Wales, General of the Company, and the other<sup>d</sup> officers, by their faithfull *Symmachus and Fellow Souldier*. The frequent classical allusions and quotations from Latin authors bear witness to his scholastical attainments. Nothing further has come down to us concerning him, beyond his administration, as late of Plumstead co. Kent, clerk, granted 17 Sep. 1646 to John his son.

**JOHN GOODWIN, M.A.** instituted by Laud, bishop of London, 11 Dec. 1639. Son of Thomas Goodwin, of Swineshead co. Lincoln gent. who, in his will, "written all of it with my owne hand the first day of October 1653," mentions Katherine his wife, John Cooke his grandchild, and his son Thomas, concerning whom he says, "if my executor finde my senné Thomas to become a new man, which I pray God to grant, hee may allow him twenty pounds per ann. howsoever I do desire my

<sup>a</sup> Bapt. at East Barnet 15 March 1606-7. Par. Reg. In the will of Mr. Rowland Backhouse, pr. P.C.C. 12 Aug. 1648, Book Essex 129 is a bequest, "to Mr. Spencer, Preacher, sonne in lawe to Matthias Millward five pounds."

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck's *Herts*.

<sup>c</sup> Newcourt, i. 364, where the name is erroneously given as *Miller*. *Mercurius Rusticus*, 254.

<sup>d</sup> Amongst them was Captain Philip Skippon, afterwards so distinguished in the Parliamentary army.



executor to have a brotherlie eye over him," and constitutes his "beloved son John Goodwin of Barnett co. Hertf. clerk sole executor and heir of all his lands."<sup>a</sup> The earliest register at Swineshead commences in 1639, and the name only occurs in an entry that "Katherine Goodwin gen. was buried 4 Jan. 1653."

At Brauncewell, Lincolnshire, the registers shew that John Goodwin was curate in 1633, rector in 1634. His Mar. Lic. a bach<sup>r</sup> aged 30, with Mary Milward of East Barnet Spr, aged 22, daughter of Mr. Matthias Milward, rector of the same, who consents, is dated 22 Nov. 1639,<sup>b</sup> and the ceremony took place the same day at St. Helen's.<sup>c</sup> The East Barnet registers record the baptism, 5 Jan. 1640-1, of Mary their daughter, her burial, 7 Sep. 1642, and the baptism of their son John, his father's successor, 10 July 1642. A year later troubles began to encompass them. The register preserves the following, in his own handwriting, "John Goodwin Rectour of East Barnet was sequestred in the yeare 1643. After wh. time severall ministers tooke the sequestr. and about the year 1650 D<sup>r</sup> Sclaater now minister at St. John's Clerkenwell was sworne Register for East and Chipping Barnett and, untill the Kinges returne, all was neglected christenings, marryages and Buryalls. I have collected what I could." He continued on the spot, notwithstanding the sequestration, as appears from a statement that "the commissioners appointed to inquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices in 1650, found by their inquest that East Barnet was a rectory, valued at £54 per ann. that Chipping Barnet was a chapel of ease to it, but had its own officers for church and poor; that the glebe was 32 acres; that John Goodwin, who had been sequestered from both churches, did then officiate at East Barnet; and Mr. Edward Bulstrode at Chipping Barnet."<sup>d</sup> Elsewhere, in a Register of Church Livings,<sup>e</sup> it is set down, under East Barnet, that "John Goodwin officiates, but by what order is not knowne, he being formerly sequestered ab officio et beneficio." How this came about is unexplained, but evidence remains that, during the interval,

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 27 July 1653. Book Berkeley 265.

<sup>b</sup> At East Barnet or St. Helen's Bishopsgate.

<sup>c</sup> Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> Parliamentary Surveys, Lambeth MSS.; Lysons, iv. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Lansd. MS. 459.

Mathias Milward's daughter, Mrs. Goodwin, was fighting a brave battle for the rights—a 5th part<sup>a</sup> of the profits of the benefice “for maintenance of her and her children”—reserved to her under the sequestration, and probably rendered the tenure of successive intruders the reverse of a bed of roses. Mr Goodwin was a staunch royalist and perhaps owing to this, with other personal recommendations, continued to be *persona grata* to a considerable proportion of the neighbourhood. The first name mentioned is that of Mr. Eccles<sup>b</sup> in 1643 and the next to take the sequestration was Mr. John Giles.<sup>c</sup> “Paul, the sonne of John Gyles present Pastor of East Barnet and Elizabeth his wife, was borne upon Munday the seaventeenth day of March 1644 and was baptized upon y<sup>e</sup> next Sabbath or Lord's Day following, being y<sup>e</sup> 23 day of March 1644.” Previously to 9 Aug. 1645 he was succeeded by Mr. Henry Owen, “minister of the word,” who was officiating on the 11 Oct.<sup>d</sup> in that year, whereas we learn, 27 June 1646, that a Mr Leigh had been responsible. Thus far as respects East Barnet, where, as has been seen, Mr Goodwin was again exercising his functions in 1650. The parishes had been separated under the sequestration, and with Mr Hassard, or Hazard, whose name first appears at Chipping Barnet in 1644, the evidences of a persistent contest at law have been preserved. Mrs. Goodwin appeared by counsel 23 Apr. 1646, when judgment was given in her favour.

Matthew Hassard came to Bristol in 1633<sup>e</sup> and shortly after married Mrs. Dorothy Kelly, a widow, who kept a shop in the High Street, and has been called the foundress of Nonconformity in Bristol. They quitted the city upon its surrender by Fiennes to Prince Rupert, 26 July 1643,<sup>f</sup> Mrs. Hassard having distinguished herself in the defence, and are next

<sup>a</sup> Add. MS. 15669 f. 510 (218<sup>b</sup>). This was the customary reservation. By an Ordinance of 19 Aug. 1643 a 5th of the sequestered income of lay delinquents was set aside for the benefit of their wives and children. *The Great Civil War*, S. R. Gardiner, iii. 7, 9.

<sup>b</sup> Nathaniel Eccles, born of good parentage at Aldenham in 1617; of Emman. Coll. Camb. died 18 Dec. 1678. Calamy, ii. 306.

<sup>c</sup> Afterwards vicar of Lindridge, near Tenbury, where he died 20 Jan. 1661-2, and was bur. at Stan-ford, 31 Jan. Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> Add. MS. 15669, ff. 255, 375.

<sup>e</sup> Matriculated at Trin. Coll. Oxford, pleb. f. Dorset, 15 Oct. 1619, aged 17. B.A. 5 Feb. 1623-4, M.A. 5 July 1627. Oxf. Hist. Soc. Pub. Register, Vol. ii. pt. 2, 377, pt. 3, 426.

<sup>f</sup> *The Great Civil War*, S. R. Gardiner, i. 210.

heard of at Barnet, where, at a meeting of the Governors of the Grammar School, 1 July 1644, the day preceding Marston Moor, "it was moved in the behalfe of Mr. Matthew Hassard that the new addition of buildinge on the backside of the Schoole be allotted to him to dwell in, he beinge at at present Minister of Barnet and destitute of a convenient dwellinge, which was graunted accordingly." The School was then "voyd of a schoolmaster," and, at a later meeting, 20 Feb. 1645-6, this permission was revoked from the coming Lady Day, a Master having been elected. After Prince Rupert's surrender to Fairfax in 1646, Mr. Hassard returned to Bristol, and officiated at St. Mary Redcliffe and other churches until 1662, then "a venerable old man."<sup>a</sup> Mr. Bulstrode took his place at Barnet, and was succeeded by Mr. Samuel Shaw, "admitted the 8th day December 1658 to the R. of Barnet upon a pres: exhibited the same day from his Highnes Richard Lord Protector under his seale manuall."<sup>b</sup> He was ejected by the Bartholomew Act, when Mr. Goodwin resumed the possession of both cures. The restored rector was a candidate for the mastership of the School, 25 March 1663, but "being fully heard thereon, after a long debate it was put to the question whether he should be elected, and it was caryed in the negative by nine voices." It has been rumoured that his popularity was on the wane, and the Puritan element was probably strong in Barnet. In the East Barnet Par. Reg. there is preserved, in the handwriting of Mr. Robert Tayler, who may have read the service, "John Goodwin clerk, Rector of this Parish, was buried on Sunday August 10th 1679."

**JOHN GOODWIN**, M.A. instituted upon his father's death by Compton, bishop of London, 24 Oct. 1679. The register records the marriage of John Goodwin and Judith Bryanton at East Barnet, 14 Oct. 1675, and her burial, 31 July 1677. There may be a question whether this entry refers to the son or to a second marriage of the father. I

<sup>a</sup> Calamy, *Nonconformists' Memorial*, iii. 177, ed. of 1803.

<sup>b</sup> Augmentations of Church Lands. Lambeth Libr. vol. 999, f. 153. Born in 1635 at Repton in Derbyshire, he was of St. John's Coll. Camb. and rector of Long Whatton. Several of his sermons were printed. Calamy iii. 404, where there is a portrait of him. Clutterbuck's *Herts*, i. 152. He d. 22 Jan. 1696.



have assumed that it relates to the latter, who, in his will, dated 22 June 1681,<sup>a</sup> when "at this present sick in bodie," requests that he may be buried at the discretion of his executrix, his "loving aunt Mrs. Penelope Fetiplace, of the parish of St. Martin in the fields, widow." The burial register is missing from 30 Sep. 1679 to 20 Apr. 1683, when Mr. Tayler's characteristic handwriting appears. This hiatus covers the whole of the younger Goodwin's incumbency.

**ROBERT TAYLER**, M.A. instituted by Compton, bishop of London, 13 July 1681. Born at Stoneleigh in Warwickshire, and a prebendary of Lincoln, he had held the donative rectory of Monken Hadley from the year 1673. His signature, followed by its customary note of admiration, (Robert Tayler Rector!) is first met with there on the 26 Dec. in that year.<sup>b</sup> After his appointment to Barnet, he was necessarily aided by assistant curates, perhaps in each of the three parishes. John Penniston, who, in 1695, was curate of Hadley, is also described as curate of East Barnet, and John Brown, as of Barnet, 5 March 1705-6, who was of Hadley 3 July 1707.<sup>c</sup> Happily there are no traces at Barnet of any such altercations as appear to have disturbed his relations with certain of his Hadley parishioners. In his will,<sup>d</sup> dated 3 Dec. 1717, he desires to be buried in the church yard of East Barnet.<sup>e</sup> He mentions his sister, Barbara Baddams, of Stoneleigh,—his cousin John Smart of London,—his cousin Mary Rowton of Coventry, sempstress,—his brother John Tayler of Pickford gate in Allesley co. Warwick, and his brother's son, Thomas Tayler now of London, who has seven or eight children, and grandson, Thomas Tayler, "now of Baliol Colledge<sup>f</sup> in Oxford,"—his cousin Robert Lee esq. of Binfield co. Berks—his cousin Captain Kerr and his lady and

<sup>a</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 8 July 1681. Book North 108.

<sup>b</sup> *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 95 et seq.

<sup>c</sup> North Mimms. Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 18 Feb. 1718-9 by his cousins, John Arnold, victualler, of St. Martin's lane and Mary his wife. Book Browning 37.

<sup>e</sup> Vide supra, p. 184.

<sup>f</sup> Termino Michaelis 1718 Oct. 24 Thomas Tayler filius natu 3<sup>tus</sup> Richardi Tayler de Paroch: Sti. Michaelis in civitat: Coventria Pleb. admissus est *Battellarius*. 1718-9 Mar 11, Thomas Tayler, qui Oct. 24 admissus fuit *Battellarius*, nunc admissus est *Serviens*. Ball: Coll: Matriculation book.

my lady Mitchel. He gives £5 to the poor of each of the parishes of Hadley, East Barnet, High Barnet and Stoneleigh, £5 to the Rev. Mr. Barcock of Barnet, and to his other two curates at the time of his death 40<sup>s</sup> each to buy rings.

Mr. Tayler became a Governor of the Grammar School 4 Feb. 1688-9. He died 18 Feb. 1718-9 aged 72.

**GILBERT BURNET, M.A.** instituted by Robinson, bishop of London, 6. Apr. 1719. Of Merton College, Oxford, B.A. 17 May, 1706; second son of Gilbert Burnet, D.D. the celebrated bishop of Salisbury, who was born at Edinburgh, 18 Sep. 1643, and whose father became a lord of Session, under the title of lord Cromont. The bishop's third wife, by whom his children were brought up, was Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Blake of St. John's Clerkenwell, who had previously married, at the age of 17, Mr. Robert Berkeley of Spetchley.<sup>a</sup> She was a remarkable woman in her day, conspicuous for intellectual gifts, and published anonymously, "A Method of Devotion or Rules of Holy and Devout Living, put together for private use." After her death, the author's name was supplied.<sup>b</sup>

Bishop Burnet's will was dated, 24 Oct.<sup>c</sup> 1712, and in it he desires to be interred in the south aisle of Salisbury cathedral, where two of his children were buried. He divides his property into six equal parts, giving two to his eldest son and executor, William,<sup>d</sup> and equal shares to his four remaining children, Gilbert, Mary, Elizabeth, and Thomas, and mentions a nephew, Gilbert Burnet, an advocate at Edinburgh. In a codicil he leaves all his papers to his son Gilbert "with this express order that none of them be printed, but that he keep them all for his own use or destroy them as he thinks fitt." There are certain reservations to this, however, and the

<sup>a</sup> Vide supra, p. 58. Pedigree of *Conyers* and *Berkeley*.

<sup>b</sup> Life in the English Church (1660-1714) by J. H. Overton M.A.; Thomas Burnet's life of his father, prefixed to Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times; Account of Mrs. Elizabeth Burnet in Memoirs of her by Thomas Goodwyn D.D. archdeacon of Oxford (afterwards Archbishop of Cashel), prefixed to her *Method of Devotion*.

<sup>c</sup> Pr. P.C.C. 24 March 1714-5. Book Fagg 58.

<sup>d</sup> Born at The Hague in 1688 and godson of the Prince of Orange. He was governor of New York in 1720. *Biog. Univ.*

History of his Own Times is not to be printed for six years after his decease.

Concerning the rector of East Barnet, we have it stated <sup>a</sup> that "he was supposed to have been a contributor to Hibernicus's Letters, and was certainly one of the authors of the Free Thinker: during the Bangorian controversy he proved an able assistant to Bishop Hoadly, in whose defence he wrote three pamphlets. In 1719 he brought out an abridgement of his father's history of the Reformation." The *Biog. Univ.* says of him, "Il donna au public ses *Essais de méditations sur la religion et la morale*, et l'ouvrage fameux connu sous le titre d'*Histoire de mon temps*, Londres, 1724 in fol. 2 vol; le premier volume a été traduit en français sous cet autre titre; *Histoire des dernières révolutions d'Angleterre*, la Haye, 1725, 2 vol. in 4to."

He was elected a Governor of the Grammar School, 24 Aug. 1719, and died in 1726, being buried in East Barnet church beneath the rector's pew, on the north side of the altar, without any memorial. Admin. of Gilbert Burnet, clerk, back<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> was granted P.C.C. 5 Apr. 1728 to Thomas Burnet esq. the brother. "If he had not been cut off in early life," says Dr. Kippis, "he would no doubt have made a distinguished figure in the literary world, and it is probable would have risen to an high rank in the Church."

**WILLIAM DAYE M.A.** instituted by Gibson, bishop of London, 18 July 1726. Born at York; pensioner of Clare College Camb. 28 May 1717; B.A. 1720; fellow 1722; M.A. 1725; D.D. 1728. A Governor of the Barnet Grammar School 19 Aug. 1728. In the East Barnet Reg. we find that "Carey, daughter of Carey and William daye, rector of this parish, was bapt 21 Aug. 1730." He resigned, upon being appointed, 27 Jan. to the rectory of Toppesfield and, 19 Feb. 1730-1, to that of Stanford Rivers, both in Essex.<sup>b</sup> The baptisms of a daughter, Caroline, and a son, Israel-Davidson, occur in 1735 and 1737 respectively, and, at Stanford Rivers, we have the burial entry, "1737. William Daye D.D. Rector of this parish, Aug 20th." Under one of the pews in the chancel is a grey stone, with a shield of arms much defaced, and the inscription, "Here

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, iv. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Morant's *Essex*, i. 153, ii. 362.



lies interred the body of the Rev. William Daye D.D. Rector of this place, who died y<sup>e</sup> 16 day of August . . . . Aged 40 years." The arms still decipherable are . . . . a chevron . . . . a mullet in base; impaling . . . . a lion ramp. betw. ten cinquefoils. Crest, Two wings. These seem to be the arms that were granted, 28 Oct. 1582, to William Daye B.D. provost of Eton and dean of Windsor, afterwards for a short time bishop of Winchester, ex generosâ Cambrensiâ familiâ oriundus;" Per chev. or and az. three mullets counterchanged. Crest, two winged hands clasped ppr, the one wing or charged with a mullet az. and the other az. charged with a mullet or.<sup>a</sup>

**RICHARD BUNDY**, M.A. instituted by Gibson, bishop of London, 12 March 1730-1. Born at Devizes. Of Ch. Ch. Oxford, where he appears in the Matric. Reg. 22 March 1709-10, as Richard Bundy-Francklin, of Devizes, gent. aged 16; B.A. 1713; M.A. 1716. He also became rector of S<sup>t</sup> Bride's, Fleet Street, in 1732, and Canon of Westminster in the same year. In 1723 he published, by subscription, 'Apparatus Publicus, or an Introduction to the Holy Scriptures in 3 books,' a handsome 4<sup>to</sup> volume, translated from the French of Père Lamy, by Richard Bundy, and dedicated to the Princess of Wales. Between 1728 and 1737 was issued in 6 vols. fo. an elaborate work entitled 'The Roman History with Notes, Historical, Geographical, and Critical, and illustrated with Copper Plates, Maps, and a great number of Authentic Medals. Done into English from the original French of the Rev. Fathers Catrou and Rouillé. Dedicated by the translator R. Bundy to H.R.H. Frederick Lewis, Prince of Brunswick<sup>b</sup> Lunenburg, Duke of Edinburgh, &c.' Two volumes of 'Sermons on Several Occasions: with a Course of Lectures on the Church Catechism, by Richard Bundy D.D. late Prebendary of Westminster and Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty,' were published, by subscription, in 1740, after his death.

He was elected, 9 Oct. 1732, a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, and was admitted in fee, 8 Apr. 1735, to a close and 6 acres of pasture at East Barnet, to which his daughter and heir, Mary Bundy, was

<sup>a</sup> Ashm. Libr. MS. 834, f. 55.

<sup>b</sup> Better known as Frederick, Prince of Wales.

admitted 24 Apr. 1739, and surrendered the same to John Thomlinson esq. 17 Apr. 1750.<sup>a</sup> Dying 27 Jan. 1738-9, he was buried at Devizes. Admin. as "late of the parish of St Anne, Westminster, dec<sup>d</sup>" was granted P.C.C. 12 Feb. to Anne Bundy, the relict.

Beyond this, little survives of his connection with East Barnet. Mr. Underwood says that "his successors in this Rectory owe much to his memory." By resorting to the expedient of taking his tithes in kind from certain reluctant land-holders, he compelled the parishioners to assent to a more equitable composition, thereby augmenting the value of the benefice and gaining for himself Mr. Underwood's ungrudging approval.

**DANIEL CORNELIS BEAUFORT**, instituted by Gibson, bishop of London, 13 Feb. 1738-9. According to Mr. Underwood's notes, he was dismissed by the King from the Prussian Service "on account of his diminutive stature and mean appearance," but Mr. Underwood's statements are not always to be taken *au pied de la lettre*. Mr. Beaufort incurred his displeasure, by departing from the improved method of tithe levying introduced by his predecessor and, either through ignorance or indifference, allowing the rate of collection to revert to its former irregularity. It is at all events fair to suppose that, being a foreigner, he may not have sufficiently mastered the system. "He reduced the tithes"—he complains—"in both parishes to the low composition which his predecessor, as a faithful steward to the Church, had taken so much pains to set aside."

This family, said to have been formerly seated at Meaux, fled to Sedan at the time of the massacre of St Bartholomew. François de Beaufort, born at Roucy, near Laon, in 1661, son of Jean de Beaufort and Elizabeth Jacobé, emigrated from France at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and became chancellor at Lippe-Detmold, where he died in 1714, having married Louise Marie de Brazy, by whom he had three sons, Alexandre,<sup>b</sup> Daniel-Cornélis, and Louis.<sup>c</sup> The 2<sup>nd</sup> son, born at Wesel in

<sup>a</sup> Manor Book No. 14 f. 105.

<sup>b</sup> B. at Roucy 1683; became a major-general in the Prussian service and governor of Minden.

<sup>c</sup> B. 1703; author of a dissertation on the first five centuries of the history of Rome, and other works; d. 1795.

John de Beaufort=Elizabeth Jacobé.

François de Beaufort, b. at Roucy in France 10 Feb. = Louise Marie Brazy, " fille du noble homme Brazy," mar. 14 Feb. 1683.  
1661. d. at Detmold 1714.

Alexandre de Beaufort, b. at= Daniel Cornelis Beaufort (de Beaufort); = Esther Catherine Gougon, 2 son, b. at Wesel 1700, d. 1788, bur. at Navan.  
Roney 1633. d. 1743.  
at Navan.

Daniel Augustus Beaufort LL.D., b. 1739 d. = Mary, dau. and coheiress of William Waller esq. of Allentown, co. Meath, b. 1739, mar. 1767, d. 1833.  
1821, bur. at Brinny.

<p>==Richard Lovell Edgeworth, of Edge- worth's Town. d. 1817.</p>	<p>==Honora Sneyd 2 wife.</p>	<p>==Elizabeth== Sneyd 3 wife d. 1797.</p>	<p>==Frances Anne, eld. dau. 4 wife d. 1865.</p>	<p>William Louis Beaufort b. 1771 d. 1849, in <math>\swarrow</math> holy orders.</p>	<p>==Rosa Fiorentina, dau. of Don Antonio Eroles, of Catalonia, mar. 1831, d. 1846.</p>	<p>==Daniel Augustus, b. 1814, in holy orders.</p>	<p>Rosalind Elizabeth.</p>	<p>Emily==8th and last Viset. Strangford, d. s. p. 1869.</p>	<p>William Morris Beaufort, b. 1823 B. C. S. barrister at law.</p>
<p>==Maria Edgeworth, the authoress.</p>	<p>Lovell Edge- worth of Edgeworth's Town, d. unn. 1811.</p>	<p>Charles Sneyd Edgeworth, of Edge- worth's Town. d. s. p.</p>	<p>Honora, m. Adml. Sir F. Beaufort. b. 1809.</p>	<p>Francis Beaufort Edgeworth, b. 1809.</p>	<p>==Rosa Fiorentina, dau. of Don Antonio Eroles, of Catalonia, mar. 1831, d. 1846.</p>	<p>==Daniel Augustus, b. 1814, in holy orders.</p>	<p>Rosalind Elizabeth.</p>	<p>Emily==8th and last Viset. Strangford, d. s. p. 1869.</p>	<p>William Morris Beaufort, b. 1823 B. C. S. barrister at law.</p>
<p>==Richard Lovell Edgeworth, of Edge- worth's Town. d. 1817.</p>	<p>==Honora Sneyd 2 wife.</p>	<p>==Elizabeth== Sneyd 3 wife d. 1797.</p>	<p>==Frances Anne, eld. dau. 4 wife d. 1865.</p>	<p>William Louis Beaufort b. 1771 d. 1849, in <math>\swarrow</math> holy orders.</p>	<p>==Rosa Fiorentina, dau. of Don Antonio Eroles, of Catalonia, mar. 1831, d. 1846.</p>	<p>==Daniel Augustus, b. 1814, in holy orders.</p>	<p>Rosalind Elizabeth.</p>	<p>Emily==8th and last Viset. Strangford, d. s. p. 1869.</p>	<p>William Morris Beaufort, b. 1823 B. C. S. barrister at law.</p>

William Edgeworth.  
Antonio Eroles Edgeworth, now of  
Edgeworth's Town.  
David Reid Edgeworth.

Arms (as exemplified to François de Beaufort by patent granted by the Emperor Joseph I. in 1710). Az. within a bordure a castle arg. issuing therefrom a draped female figure holding in the dexter hand a mirror.

CREST. A draped female figure issuing from a castle, as in the arms, betw. two wings, party per fess, the dexter az. and or, the sinister arg. and az.

MOTTO. Turris fortis Deus meus.



1700, quitted the Prussian army for the University of Utrecht and took holy orders. He subsequently came to England, where he was appointed minister of La Patente in 1728 and of l'Eglise de l'Artillerie in Parliament St., Artillery Court, in 1729,<sup>a</sup> being afterwards ordained deacon in Sep. and priest in Dec. 1731, by the bishop of London. In 1738, he was married,<sup>b</sup> at St. Martin Orgars, to Esther Gougeon, and is described in the register as "ministre des eglises unies de la Savoir et de St. Martin Orgars." A few months later he came to East Barnet, was elected a governor of the Grammar School, 18 Oct. 1740, and naturalised 15 Geo. II. His connection with Barnet lasted only four years. In 1743 he accompanied the earl of Harrington<sup>c</sup> to Ireland, and in 1747 became rector of Navan co. Meath. From 1753 to 1758 he was provost and archdeacon of Tuam, when he exchanged those preferments for the rectory of Clonenagh, resigning Navan in 1765 in favour of his son Daniel Augustus Beaufort, but retaining Clonenagh until his death in 1788, in which year, being then 88 years old,<sup>d</sup> he published "A short account of the doctrines and practices of the Church of Rome, divested of all Controversy, and humbly recommended to the perusal of all good Catholics as well as Protestants." It may be questioned whether this *Εἰρηνικόν* met with better success than many another well-intentioned effort of a kindred nature.

The name of Daniel Augustus Beaufort LL.D.<sup>e</sup> rector of Navan and of Collon, co. Louth, the next representative, in this country, of a gifted family, is well known as that of the compiler of one of the best maps of Ireland,<sup>f</sup> a man of literary tastes and attractive conversational powers. His younger son, admiral Sir Francis Beaufort, K.C.B., Hydrographer to the Admiralty, married Honora, daughter, by his 3<sup>rd</sup> marriage, of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, of Edgeworth's Town, father, by his 1<sup>st</sup> marriage, of the celebrated Maria Edgeworth, a name dear to the young of a former

<sup>a</sup> Agnew, *Protestant Exiles from France* p. 320 ; Smiles, *Huguenots*, p. 497.

<sup>b</sup> Mar. Lic. 10 July 1738. Daniel Beaufort, clerk, of St. Anne's Westminster, bach<sup>r</sup>. 27 (sic) and Esther Gougeon of St. James' Westminster, Spr. 21.

<sup>c</sup> William Stanhope, 1st earl of Harrington, was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1746.

<sup>d</sup> Lysons, iv. 17, 18.

<sup>e</sup> Sch. 1757 ; B.A. 1759 ; M.A. 1764 ; LL.D. 1789 honoris causâ. Trin. Coll. Dublin, lists.

<sup>f</sup> *Memoir of a Map of Ireland*, dedicated to the King, 1792.

generation,<sup>a</sup> and who took for a 4<sup>th</sup> wife, 31 May 1798, Frances-Anne Beaufort,<sup>b</sup> eldest sister of the admiral. Emily-Anne, the youngest daughter of Sir Francis, married the 8<sup>th</sup> and last viscount Strangford, who d. s.p. in 1869, and has acquired a well-deserved name in literature being, as well as her accomplished husband, held in high personal esteem in the East.

**SAMUEL GROVE**, LL.B. 1724 of Trin. Coll. Cambridge. Instituted by Gibson, bishop of London, 7 Apr. 1743. Of French extraction, the son of a sugar baker in Spitalfields, whose name was Grou. It was a frequent habit with refugees to change their patronymic into an English equivalent, where possible, or else into a name bearing some phonetic resemblance to that which they discarded. The admin. of Isaac Grou,<sup>c</sup> als Grove, late of the parish of St. James, Westminster, widower, was granted, 2 Dec. 1754, to the Rev. Samuel Grove, the son and only child.

Mr Grove was elected a governor of the Grammar School, 6 Oct. 1753. Mr Underwood, in his notes, visits his memory with a repetition of the condemnation launched against his predecessor, though, if anything, in more unsparing language. "He was no better Steward," he records, "than Mr Beaufort. Though he possessed this preferment 26 years & an ample private fortune, he was shamefully inattentive not only to common necessary repairs but even common decency throout both the house and premises."

Mr Grove's will,<sup>d</sup> dated 26 March 1768, was pr. P.C.C. 22 Feb. 1769, by Martha, the relict, and Martha Grove spr. the daughter. Subject to his wife's interest, under settlement, he leaves everything to his daughter and only child, with remainder to his kinsman, Samuel Grove, of New

<sup>a</sup> "Miss Beaufort, the eldest daughter, possessed uncommon talents for drawing, . . . . sketched designs for some of my stories." *Memoirs of Richard Lovell Edgeworth esq. by Maria Edgeworth*, 3rd ed. 1844, p. 354. "I am going to be married to a young lady of small fortune and large accomplishments,—compared with my age, much youth (not quite 30), and more prudence—some beauty, more sense,—uncommon talents, more uncommon temper,—liked by my family, loved by me." *R. L. E. Ib.* p. 356.

<sup>b</sup> Hayward's *Essays*, vol. i. 134, 152.

<sup>c</sup> Isaac Grove of St. James' Westminster, bur. 19 Nov. 1754. *Par. Reg.*

<sup>d</sup> Book Bogg 46. Samuel Grove, rector of this parish, bur. 25 Feb. 1769. *Par. Reg.*

Cock lane, Bethnal Green, weaver, power being reserved to his daughter to revoke this limitation by deed or will. The widow died 4 Apr. 1789, aged 79 and, on the 20, admin. was granted, as of the parish of St. James Westminster, to her daughter. The latter died unm. 24 June 1794, aged 60 and, in the register of her burial, 1 July, is described as of Orchard St. Portman Square.

On the 24 July 1775, was pr. P.C.C. by Mary Grove<sup>a</sup> the relict (Book Alexander 271), the will, dated 16 Aug. 1773, of Edward Grove of Shippon House co. Berks, gent. in which mention is made of his wife, Mary, his sisters Mary, Elizabeth and Catherine, his brother Samuel and his niece Catherine. Adm. c. T of Samuel Grove, of Leicester Square gent. was granted 3 Oct. 1787 (the will dated 22 Feb. 1782) to Catherine Grove spr. the daughter (Book Major 449). The only names mentioned are those of his sister Catherine Grove and his daughter, to whom he devises lands at Taynton in Gloucestershire.

**BENJAMIN UNDERWOOD**, M.A. instituted by Terriek, bishop of London, 14 Aug. 1769. Born at Lynn Regis, in Norfolk, 12 June 1736, the son of Mr Robert Underwood. for many years town-clerk of the borough, by his wife Bridget, eldest daughter of Charles Keene, alderman of the same, sister of Sir Benjamin Keene knt,<sup>b</sup> ambassador to the Court of Spain, and of Dr Edmund Keene, bishop of Chester<sup>c</sup> 1752 and of Ely 1771 (d. 6 July 1781). Educated at Bury St. Edmund's School, Suffolk; a pensioner of Benet, or Corpus Christi, Coll. Camb. B.A. 1758, Fellow 1759, M.A. 1761; Deacon 11 Feb. 1759, by his uncle, the bishop of Chester, Priest 6 June 1762; Curate of Basingstoke Hants until his appointment to East Barnet. In 1774 he was presented by his

<sup>a</sup> Edward Grove esq. of St. Helen's Abingdon, 7 July 1775; Elizabeth Grove of Leicester Fields, London, 16 Aug 1776; Mary Grove of St. George's Hanover Square, 9 March 1780; Samuel Grove of Leicester Fields, aged 83, 18 Sep. 1787; Martha Grove, widow of the late rector, aged 79, 11 Apr. 1789. Bur. Reg. E. B. Admin. of Mary Grove, of St. George's Hanover Sq. spr. was gr. 19 Apr. 1780 to Catherine Grove spr. the sister.

<sup>b</sup> d. s.p. at Madrid in 1757.

<sup>c</sup> B. at Lynn Regis; of Caius Coll. Camb.; rector of Stanhope, co. Durh. 1740; Master of Peterhouse, Camb. 1750. Edmund Keene, bishop of Chester, bachr. and Mary Andrews of Edmonton spr. were mar. at Edmonton by Lic. 12 May 1752. He sold Ely House, Holborn, by Act of Parliament. Robinson's *Hist. of Edmonton*, 71; *Gent's. Mag.*



College to St Mary Abchurch, in London, and collated 23 Aug. 1780, to a prebend in the cathedral of Ely. In relation to this last piece of preferment, a pungent comment has been preserved, of which charity might perhaps counsel the suppression but which, in view of the strictures passed by him upon his predecessors, it seems but justice to transcribe. "The r. r. the L<sup>d</sup> Bp. of Ely has been pleased to collate the rev. Benjamin Underwood M.A., to a Prebendal Hall in his Cathedral. He is nephew to the Bp. who seemed so to disregard him, that he has disposed of 8 or 9 Stalls before he gave him this, & D<sup>r</sup> Colman told me about 6 months ago, that when the Stall was vacant that was given to Cooke, he was so disappointed by the other's having got it, that he cried like a child at it. He seems to me to be a poor creature."<sup>a</sup>

Was it in requital of these accumulated favours that Mr. Underwood permitted so many of the episcopal connection to find a last resting-place in the churchyard? "John Keene esq. of Lambeth: uncle to the present incumbent and brother to the Lord Bp. of Chester," was bur. 16 Nov. 1770.<sup>b</sup> Lancelot Andrews esq. whose only child had married the bishop of Chester, was bur.<sup>c</sup> 4 Feb. 1772. "Mr. Walter Hollis, secretary to the Lord Bp. of Ely," was bur.<sup>d</sup> 2 Jan. 1778, Peter Haxley, Porter to the Lord Bp. of Ely was bur. 9 May 1780, "Mrs. Sarah Cracroft, wife of Mr. Thomas Cracroft, first clerk in the Accomptant General's office. She was the 2<sup>nd</sup> daughter of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Venn Eyre, archdeacon of Carlisle, rector of Stamborn and Stambidge in Essex and Lecturer of Lynn in Norfolk, and Cosin to the present Rector of this parish, was bur. 29 Oct. 1794. Mr. Thomas Cracroft, of the Accountant General's Office, was bur. 26 May 1808."

<sup>a</sup> Cambridge Chronicle, 19 Aug. 1780: Alphabetical Collections for an Athenæ Cantab. Mus. Br. ex. dono test. G. Cole A. M. (auctore Rev. William Cole of Milton, Cambridgeshire). Add. MS. 5884, f. 31<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> The will of John Keene, of St. Mary Lambeth, gent. dated 24 Oct. in which he bequeaths everything to his "faithful wife and friend Sarah, daughter of William Webb late of Rateliff Cross, in the parish of Stepney, mariner, deed." was pr. P.C.C. 21 Nov. 1770, by the relict. Book Jenner 401.

<sup>c</sup> Will pr. P.C.C 6 Feb. 1772. Book Taverner 35. See *Ruck-Keene of Swyncomb*. Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

<sup>d</sup> Mr. Underwood records that he was bur. in the churchyard, N. of the Groves, without any memorial. Admin. of Walter Hollis of St. George's Hanover Sq. dec. granted, 4 Jan. 1778, to Phoebe Hollis, the relict. William, son of Phoebe Hollis, widow, of Little Carington St. May Fair, bur. 10 June 1780.

Mr. Underwood's long incumbency covered the entire period of the great European contest that followed the outbreak of the French revolution, and only terminated when Napoleon had suffered the crowning defeat of Waterloo. At this comparatively distant date, it is hard to realize the anxiety that prevailed at this time throughout the country. The martello towers still existing along portions of our south coast testify to the need that was felt for unremitting watchfulness and, in my early days, I was acquainted with many who remembered how rumours ran from time to time that the dreaded enemy had already effected a landing. The Rev. Thomas Twining, M.A. rector of St Mary's Colchester, quitted that place at the beginning of Nov. 1793, to spend the winter at Cambridge, owing to the apprehension of a French invasion.<sup>a</sup> "I suppose you will not ask me why I leave Colchester," he writes on Oct. 31. "I leave it because I am afraid to stay in it. Many have left, more are preparing to leave it, though I myself think there is very little danger, yet I should be very uneasy to stay here and run the risk."

In 1803, an assembly of notables was held at East Barnet, of which the following printed record has been preserved.

At a Meeting, held by Notice of the respective Committees of the United Parishes of High and East Barnet, in the Parish Church of *East Barnet*, August 16, 1803,

Resolved unanimously, That we the Parishioners of High and East Barnet, taking into our most serious consideration the eventful period of our situation, are determined to unite our strength, and stand or fall, by our King, our Country, and our Religion, threatened by a daring Usurper, who has promised to his soldiers, that the Cottage, as well as the Palace, shall be given up to universal pillage, in order to excite them to the attempt on our island. Englishmen must keep in mind, that danger common to all must be repelled by united efforts.

Resolved, That we form ourselves into a Body, to learn the use of Arms, to be better enabled to fulfil the duties we owe to our Country, our Families, and all that is valuable in civil Society.

Resolved, That in case of actual Invasion, or Insurrection, we will be ready, conformably to the long established and settled Law of our Country, to use our united efforts to defend a mild and benevolent King, and give a memorable example to all

<sup>a</sup> *Recreations and Studies of a Country Clergyman of the 18th Century*, pp. 235, 237, note.

Invaders, that the hearts of true Englishmen will not be conquered, or accept any quarter from a perfidious and cruel foe; for should Englishmen be so far deluded, as to submit to terms after a fight, the moment would quickly follow, when their throats would be cut, their wives polluted, and their children bayoneted. Let us tell that Murderer, who, at Jaffa, put his prisoners to death in cold blood, that if he looks for the conquest of this Country, he must take it without inhabitants.

Resolved. That a Subscription for cloathing, and other purposes, which may be thought by the Committee conducive to the benefit of our United Parishes, be entered into and that the smallest contribution will be received with gratitude, and applied with fidelity.

(Signed) HENRY WARRE, Chairman.

*August 16, 1803.*

Resolved unanimously, That the Thanks of this Meeting be given to HENRY WARRE, Esq. for his readiness in accepting the Chair, and for his impartiality and ability in discharging the duties attached to it.

BENJ. UNDERWOOD, Rector,  
WILLIAM MARR, Curate,  
CHRISTOPHER NOCKELLS,  
ISAAC NEWTON,  
ALEX. COOMBE,  
JOSEPH ADDINGTON,  
JOHN GORBE,  
ROBERT TAFSTER,

WILLIAM HENRY PHIBBS,  
M. SMITH,  
JOHN MATTHEWS,  
RICHARD FLETCHER,<sup>a</sup>  
PHILIP ROBERTS WILSON,  
JOSEPH ROBBARD,  
RICHARD ABBOTT.

By way of contrast with the foregoing amusing bombast may be quoted a letter written by Lord Lyndhurst to his sister Mrs. Greene in America, in the preceding month. "You are no doubt anxious for our fate," he writes on July 28, 1803, "menaced as we are with subjugation by our restless and powerful enemy. For ourselves, however, we have no fears and apprehensions whatever. We are nearly prepared for the reception of these ferocious Gauls; and in the course of three or four weeks our means of defence will be so complete that, even if they should succeed in evading the vigilance of our fleets, they must be overwhelmed by the number of our military, before they can penetrate far from the shore. We are in fact all soldiers."<sup>a</sup>

Another memorial, of which we have witnessed the counterpart in our own day, belongs to the incumbency of Mr. Underwood. "Wednesday

<sup>a</sup> *Life of Lord Lyndhurst*, by Sir Theodore Martin, K.C.B. p. 96.



25th Oct<sup>r</sup> 1809, Being the memorable day of the King's accession to the Throne and entrance of the 50<sup>th</sup> year of his Reign, a Jubilee was celebrated both in East Barnet and Chipping Barnet, when the poor in each Parish were supplied with a comfortable and liberal repast of Bread, Meat, and Beer, by the generous Subscription of the more opulent inhabitants." <sup>a</sup>

Mr. Underwood died at the Rectory, 14 Sep. 1815,<sup>b</sup> in his 80<sup>th</sup> year, having never married. For a considerable time previously he had been very infirm, and I have conversed with those who had often seen him assisted into his carriage. He took some pains as a chronicler of parochial events and in gathering information for Lysons, but was by no means invariably accurate. After a fashion he was a benefactor to the church, though the font, which he bestowed, has been long since banished to the churchyard. Requiescat in pace.

**DAVID WILLIAM GARROW** B.D. instituted by Howley, bishop of London, 7 Nov. 1815, and inducted 9 Nov. by the Rev. T. H. Elwin, curate of North Mimms. Son of Sir William Garrow knt. successively solicitor and attorney general and afterwards a baron of the exchequer, and P.C. whose father, the Rev. David Garrow, kept a school at The Priory, Monken Hadley ;<sup>c</sup> of Ch. Ch. Oxford; matric. 20 Oct. 1800, aged 19, as the son of William Garrow of Plumpton, Kent, esq. B.A. 1804; barrister at law of Line-Inn, 1806; M.A. 1807; B.D. 1814; D.D. 1818.<sup>d</sup> Elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School 21 Dec. 1815.

Dr. Garrow, one of the chaplains in ordinary to the Prince Regent, published, by subscription, in 1818, 'The History and Antiquities of Croydon,' as well as Sermons preached at St. Paul's Cathedral, 21 May 1818, at the Festival of the Sons of the Clergy and, at St. Alban's Abbey, 9 July 1822, at the Visitation of the bishop of London, besides 'The Resurrection, a paraphrase (in verse) of 1 Cor. xv,' printed at Barnet in 1823, and the profits of which were given to the National School at East Barnet.

<sup>a</sup> Mr. Underwood's notes.

<sup>b</sup> *Gent's. Mag.* 1815, ii. 377.

<sup>c</sup> See *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, 183; *Foss. Judges*, ix. 86.

<sup>d</sup> *Alumni Oxonienses*, Foster.

Dr. Garrow died suddenly, 11 Apr. 1827. Having dined the previous evening at Everley Lodge, he was found dead in his bed in the morning. Two volumes of Dr. Bundy's sermons, together with one of his own, were bequeathed by him to his successor. He married Miss Charlotte Caroline Proby, who died at The Priory, Totteridge, 3 June 1841, aged 63, and was there buried. By her he had three sons and five daughters, the youngest of whom, Katherine-Caroline, married at Totteridge, 22 March 1838,<sup>a</sup> William Bradstreet esq. of Oaklands, Hants, and of Emman. Coll. Camb. M.A. who afterwards took holy orders, and was successively vicar of Nackington, Kent, and rector of Theberton, Suffolk. His third son, George-William, of Wore. Coll. Oxford, matric. 10 Nov. 1836, aged 19, exhibitioner 1837-41; B.A. 1840; P.C. of St Patrick, Tamworth; afterwards chaplain R.N. 1847-8, and died at Port Royal, Jamaica.<sup>b</sup> The third daughter, Georgina Lætitia, widow of R. Crawford esq. formerly of Saint Hill, Sussex, died 23 May 1888, at Windsor.

**THOMAS HENRY ELWIN**, M.A. instituted by Howley, bishop of London, 29 June 1827, and inducted the following day by Thomas Henry Winbolt, curate of Chipping Barnet. Born 8 June 1788; matric. from Wore. Coll. Oxford, 10 July 1807, aged 19; B.A. 1811; M.A. 1822. Third and youngest son of Fountain Elwin of Edmonton esq. who had been private secretary to General Tryon, Governor of New York, and afterwards of Gray's Inn, b. 1736, d. 1833, 4<sup>th</sup> son of Peter Elwin of Booton and Thirning co. Norfolk, and Gray's Inn, by Philippa daughter of Thomas Marsham, of Stratton Strawless, 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Fountain Elwin, of Thirning, who married Ann daughter and coheiress of Robert Hastings of Barney. His elder brothers were Fountain, lieut.-colonel of the 44<sup>th</sup> reg<sup>t</sup> and afterwards of Edmonton and Gray's Inn, who died 8 Dec. 1846, aged 67, and Henry, a lieutenant in the army, who died of wounds received at the battle of Salamanca.<sup>c</sup>

Mr. Elwin, who married, 15 Jan. 1812, Eliza Eleonora,<sup>d</sup> eldest

<sup>a</sup> *Gent's. Mag.*

<sup>b</sup> *Alumni Oxonienses*, Foster.

<sup>c</sup> Foster's *Our Noble and Gentle Families*, i. 79, 80.

<sup>d</sup> *Gent's. Mag.* Mrs. Elwin, born on the same day as her husband, 8 June 1788, died at East Barnet rectory, 10 Sep. 1836.

daughter of William Monk<sup>a</sup> esq. of Enfield, by Jane 2<sup>nd</sup> daughter of the Rev. David Garrow of Monken Hadley, by whom he had five sons and five daughters, was curate of North Mimms, where he occupied the vicarage, 1814-1817. Between 1822 and 1824 he was vicar of Wormingford, near Colchester, where his son George Harvey Elwin was baptized 2 Nov. 1823, whilst from that date until 1827 he was rector of Bradfield St<sup>t</sup> Clare in Suffolk. He was elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 19 Nov. 1827, and for many years, as chairman, was a regular attendant at the meetings of the Poor Law Guardians. In 1844-5 he acted as chaplain to Mr. Cass of Little Grove, when high-sheriff of Hertfordshire, and preached the sermons before the judges, in All Saints church,<sup>b</sup> at the Spring and Summer assizes. He was among the first to follow the injunction of bishop Blomfield, contained in his charge to the clergy in 1842, and to adopt the surplice in the pulpit. During his incumbency, a redistribution of the dioceses brought Hertfordshire within that of Rochester under Dr. George Murray, one of the last of the bench to adhere to the episcopal wig, attired in which he held a confirmation at Chipping Barnet in 1854. Hertfordshire was subsequently transferred to the reconstituted see of St. Albans, with Dr. Claughton, previously of Rochester, as its diocesan, in 1877.

Having been some time in failing health, Mr. Elwin died at East Barnet rectory on Tuesday 17 July 1866, and was buried in the churchyard on the 24, the rector of Monken Hadley officiating. He was a man of fine presence and dignified manners, and an impressive reader and preacher, though his delivery would probably have been pronounced too slow and measured, according to the standard of later times. At one period he attracted numerous strangers to the services at the little church, and the present writer well remembers the line of carriages drawn up along the footpath leading from the gate, at the conclusion of the morning service.

Arms. Arg. a chev. gu. betw. three martlets sa. Crest: A stag's head erased ppr. armed or.

**CHARLES EDWARD HADOU,** B.A. instituted by Wigram,

<sup>a</sup> Died suddenly Dec. 1813. *Gent's. Mag.*

<sup>b</sup> Totally destroyed by fire on Mond. 21 Dec. 1891.



bishop of Rochester, and inducted, 15 Nov. 1866, by the rector of Monken Hadley, to the rectory of East Barnet, the parishes having been separated by the earl of Derby, for the Queen, as patron, upon the death of Mr. Edwin. The population, set down as 922, at the time of Mr. Hadow's appointment, is put at 5126 according to the Census of 1891. On the 10 March 1801 it only numbered 353, (males 185, females 168), the inhabited houses being 56 and the uninhabited 5. Mr. Hadow was of King's Coll. London, Assoc. 1848;<sup>a</sup> matriculated at Oxford from Trin. Coll. of which he was an exhibitor, 2 March 1848, aged 20; B.A. 1851; deacon 1852, priest 1853, by archbp. of Cant. curate of Crayford, Kent, 1852-4; chaplain to the forces in the Crimea 1854; curate of St George's Hanover Sq. 1856-7; chaplain H. E. I. C. Service 1857-65, during the Indian Mutiny. He is the 2<sup>nd</sup> son of James Edward Hadow, of Highbury Grove and Mincing Lane esq. merchant, who died at Morden College, Blackheath, 25 Oct. 1882, in his 88<sup>th</sup> year, having been the second son of the Rev. James Hadow, born at St Andrew's Scotland 30 Jan. 1757, eldest son of George Hadow of the same M.D., who had studied painting as well as medicine in Italy, and whose father, James Hadow D.D. Principal of St Mary's College at St Andrews in 1696, was the son of Captain John Hadow, of Douglas by Hamilton, said to have come over, or returned, from Holland with William the Third.

The Rev. James Hadow matriculated at Oxford, from Balliol College, 9 June 1773, aged 16, as a Snell exhibitor from Glasgow University; B.A. 1777, M.A. 1780, and was afterwards vicar of Streatly and Sundon Bedfordshire from 1781 to 1841. Upon relinquishing his cures he continued to reside on the spot, and died on his 90<sup>th</sup> birthday, 30 Jan. 1847, leaving, as we are told, 41 children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren "to whom he has bequeathed the best inheritance—a virtuous example,"<sup>b</sup> and of whom it has been lately written that the name of James Hadow still remains "very sweet in these parts." His youngest brother, Patrick Hadow, having acquired a fortune in India, resided for some years at Colney Chapel, Hertfordshire, and served as high sheriff for that county in 1824. He died in Harley Street 8 Feb. 1860, in his 92<sup>nd</sup> year.

Since Mr. Hadow became rector of East Barnet, a south aisle has been added in 1868, the National Schools built in 1871 and the chancel and

<sup>a</sup> *Alumni Oxon.* Foster.

<sup>b</sup> *Gent's Mag.* 1847, i. 447.

organchamber in 1880. He married at the parish church of Crayford, 12 Nov. 1856, Jane Mary, eldest daughter of James MacGregor esq. of May Place, Crayford, M.P. for Sandwich and by her has had five sons and a daughter, 1 Charles James, 2 Malcolm MacGregor, 3 Alfred MacGregor, deceased, 4 Edward MacGregor, in holy orders, 5 Fanny May, 6 Philip Stanley, died in infancy. Alfred, the 3<sup>rd</sup> son, was amongst those who perished in the emigrant ship *Kapunda*, which sailed from London on the 16 Dec. 1866 and foundered off the coast of Brazil on the following 20 Jan. He was 25 years old.

Arms (upon the old house in the High Street of St Andrew's formerly occupied by the family): Arg. a saltire engr. sa. within a bordure az. Crest a lighted candle erect in a tall candlestick.

In closing this portion of the subject, it will not be unsuitable to introduce a notice of the two rectors of Chipping Barnet, since the division of the parishes.

**ROBERT ROSSSETER HUTTON, M.A.** instituted 1866.

Second son of William Macintosh Hutton, of Kennington, Surrey, esq. by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Chapman and sister of the R<sup>t</sup> Rev. James Chapman D.D. bishop of Colombo (1845, resigned 1862), born 17 June 1825; educated on the foundation at Eton; matriculated at Oxford from Trin. Coll. 7 March 1844; B.A. 3<sup>rd</sup> Cl. Classics 1848; M.A. 1850; deacon 1849, priest 1850, by bishop of London; curate of St. Barnabas Kensington 1849-51; of Chipping Barnet 1851-5; chaplain of Colney Hatch Asylum, 1855-60; P.C. of Ch. Ch. Warminster 1860-66. At the separation of the livings after the death of Mr. Elwin, Mr. Hutton, then at Warminster, obtained the appointment to Chipping Barnet. There being no residence attached, he took a house in the High Street, adjoining the Girls' Grammar School, on a long lease, and there both he and Mrs. Hutton died. An indefatigable worker, unsparing of himself, it was mainly through his instrumentality that the parish church of St. John the Baptist was rebuilt out of the accumulations of the 'Chancel Fund,' created by Mr. James Ravenscroft in 1679 for the sustentation of his father's monument, the two north aisles (the southernmost of which constituted the original nave) alone remaining of the previous structure. The church was reopened in May 1875 by bishop Claughton, the hon. and rev. Francis E. C. Byng preaching the sermon.

Mr. Hutton married 8 July 1851, at St. Michael's, Chester Square, Sybil Harriet, younger daughter of Mr. Edward Snell, and by her had six sons, 1. William Edward Chapman, 2. Robert Flood Mortimer, who d. in infancy, 3. George James, 4. Charles Antony, 5. Frederiek Henry St. Clair, 6. Reginald Cecil. She predeceased her husband 8 July 1879, and was buried in the Great Northern Cemetery, where he was also interred upon his death, 5 Nov. 1887, of heart decease. He was elected a governor of the Grammar School, 7 Nov. 1851, resigning when he left Colney Hatch for Warminster, but re-elected upon his return to Barnet as rector, and took a leading share in its reconstitution under the New Scheme of 1873. Barnet owes him much, and the labour of his successors has been rendered lighter by his exertions.

Arms. Arg. on a fess sa. three bucks' heads cabossed or. Crest: Three broad arrows, two in saltire and one in pale sa. enfiled with a ducal coronet or.

**DANIEL WILLIAM BARRETT**, M.A. nominated by letters patent<sup>a</sup> under the Great Seal; instituted 25 Jan. 1888 by Cloughton, bishop of St. Alban's. B.A. of Trin. Coll. Dublin 1871; M.A. 1875; deacon 1872, priest 1873, by bishop of Ripon; curate of Bierley Yorksh. 1872-3; of Waltham le Wolds co. Leicestershire 1873-6; in charge of the Manton and Kettering Railway Mission, 1876-9; curate of Lyddington 1879; vicar of Nassington and Yarwell, Northants 1879; R.D. of Oundle 1881. Mr Barrett, born in 1847, is descended from an ancient Suffolk family. He married, in 1877, Annie Sophia, daughter of Captain Rendell R.N. of Steyning, Sussex, and has issue two sons, John Rendell Hatherley, and Alan Medland, and two daughters, Christine Mary and Margaret Annie. Arms.<sup>b</sup> Arg. a bend az. betw. three lozenge buckles, the tongues fesseways gu. Crest: A pelican ppr. Motto: God me gyde. Grace me gouverne. Since Mr. Barrett's appointment a rectory house has been built in Wood Street, the first stone of which was laid by the countess of Stafford in November 1890.

<sup>a</sup> *London Gazette*, Friday 13 Jan. 1888.

<sup>b</sup> Suckling's *Suffolk*, ii. 160.



### THE RECTORY.

A memorandum, written by Mr. Goodwin upon his institution in 1639, certifies that Mr. Underne left a MS. book to his successor Dr. Grant, who, in his turn, left it to Mr. Milward, from whom Mr. Goodwin received it. It contained this record:—"A parcel of East Barnet churchyard was taken in by Sir Anthony Mason, curate there; it adjoined to the Town House where he then did dwell. Two great trees are the meare<sup>a</sup> stakes' both for breadth and length." In this house Mr. Milward probably resided, when in attendance upon Lady Arabella Stuart, and here it is likely that his elder children were born, and baptized in the church. Upon becoming master of the Grammar School, he no doubt removed to Chipping Barnet, placing a curate at East Barnet. The original rectory, therefore, stood near the churchyard gate and, falling into ruin, Sir Robert Berkeley purchased the present parsonage and appropriated it to the use of the rectors for ever, conveying the premises to Trustees on a lease for 99 years, renewable at the expiration of the term. The original lease is dated in 1631, and was renewed in 1730, when Dr. Bundy was rector.

On the 27 Aug. 1630, Thomas Nicolls, one of the customary tenants of the manor, and Elizabeth his wife (the said Elizabeth being examined separately) and Daniel, son of the said Thomas, surrendered a cottage, formerly in the tenure of Anne Hardwick,<sup>b</sup> widow, to the use of Sir Robert Berkeley, and at a view of frankpledge, Thurs. 14 Apr., 7 Car. 1631, licenec was granted to the said Sir Robert to demise the premises to Trustees for 99 years subject to a condition that Richard<sup>c</sup> Bloa (*sic*) clerk and Frances his wife be permitted to occupy the cottage during their respective lives and, after the decease of the survivor, the occupation to remain to such clerk or clergyman as shall be resident and responsible for the services attaching to the cure, as well as ready to instruct the children of the inhabitants in learning and good conduct, who shall further be bound to keep the premises in repair and to pay annually to the churchwardens the sum of £1. 6. 8, of which £1. 3. 4 shall be taken as the equivalent of a like

<sup>a</sup> Meer-stakes, the trees or pollards that stand as marks or boundaries for the division of parts and parcels in coppices or woods. Halliwell's *Dict.*

<sup>b</sup> The will of William Hardwicke, her husband, was pr. by her at St. Albans, 2 May 1607. Book Clapton 242<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Blow, minister, was bur. 25 June 1632. He was the curate.

sum heretofore paid on account of a decayed tenement adjoining the churchyard, now an orchard, and reserved in a grant made to Thomas Coniers esq. now deceased. The demise itself to the first trustees, William Johnson, William Green, John Berkeley and John Bulwer bears the date 22 Apr. 9 Car. the term of years to be reckoned from Lady Day 1631 6 Car.

---

### THE PARISH CLERKS.

An imperfect record gathered from scattered notices in the registers and a list left by M<sup>r</sup> Underwood among his MS. notes.

1617, Aug. 31. Thomas Essex the parish clerke bur.

1617, Dec. 26. Hugh Askue pish clarke bur.

1646. Edmund Poynes, parish clerk, died 3 and bur. 4 May.<sup>a</sup> He had been appointed before Michaelmas 1639.<sup>b</sup>

1677, April 25. Edward Mounslow, bapt. 1 Oct. 1646, son of Edward, bapt. 24 June 1617 and bur. 29 Nov. 1667, by his wife Elizabeth, and grandson of Benedict, bur. 13 Sep. 1622, by his 2nd wife Alice, widow of . . . . Osbrooke. The will of Benedict Mounslow of East Barnet, tanner, dated 10 Aug. was pr. by Alice, the widow, before Matthias Milward, clerk, rector, 28 Sep. 1622.<sup>c</sup> Her will, dated 21 Sep. 1642, was pr. at St. Albans by her son John Osbrooke. The appointment is still preserved in M<sup>r</sup> Underwood's book, and runs as follows :

*Guilielmus Bell* Saceræ Theologiæ Professor in et per totum Archinatum Divi Albani Londoni Diocesios Archidiaconus *Dilecto Nobis in Christo* Eduardo Mounsla Aeditus Ecclesiæ parochialis de East Barnett infra Iurisdicōnem nostram Archinalem Sancti Albani rite et legitime elect<sup>9</sup> *Salutem* Tibi de bene et fideliter exequendd<sup>9</sup> officiu<sup>9</sup> Aeditui infra parochiam predict<sup>9</sup> juxta leges in hac parte editas Prestito prinitus per te Iuramento de agnoscendo Regiam Supremam potestatem in Causis Ecclesiasticis et temporalibus ac de renuntiando refutando et recusando omni et omnimodo Iurisdictioni potestati authoritati et Superioritati foraneis iuxta vim formam et effectum Statuti Parliamenti hujus incliti Regni Angliæ mea parte editi et prouisi quantum nobis per statuta hujus Regni Angliæ liceat, et non aliter neque alio modo licentiam et facultatem nostras in hac parte tenere presentium

<sup>a</sup> Anne, wife of Edmund Poynes, bur. 12 June 1641. Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Vide supra, p. 179.

<sup>c</sup> St. Albans wills. Book Dainty 127.





the gift of Mr. William Greene, of Mount Pleasant, about the year 1637, and therein were fairly transcribed all that had been collected previously. The donor and the rector were careful to authenticate the fact.

Examinat' Novemb. 30, 1637, et concordat cū originali ab  
anno 1553 ad hunc present. annū 1637.

MATHIAS MILWARD, Rector,  
W. GREENE.

This was towards the close of Mr. Milward's incumbency, and soon after, when Mr. Goodwin succeeded him, ecclesiastical arrangements were thrown into hopeless confusion by the outbreak of the Great Civil War. He himself pathetically records the situation in a memorandum in his own hand already quoted. He went but a short way notwithstanding towards supplying the omissions, and the hiatus is irremediable for anyone attempting to trace the connection of families. After the Restoration, the entries were, by Mr. Goodwin himself, made more carefully than was usually the case at that time, but the burials are wanting from 1678 to 1683, during which interval the younger Goodwin held the benefice. From the commencement of Mr. Tayler's incumbency the registers appear to have been carefully kept until the present time, though a singular fatality attended "a parchment cover'd booke provided by y<sup>e</sup> Parish according to an Act of Parliament, 30<sup>o</sup> Car. 2<sup>d</sup> entituled an Act for burying in Woollen," in which all burials were registered from 20 Jan. 1678-9. This book was accidentally sold by the executors of Mr. Burnet, and his successor, Dr. Bundy, records the circumstance under the date of 26 March, 1731. Having disappeared for more than a century, it was recovered, so lately as 1836. In this year, it came into the possession of Mr. Thomas Laycock, a bookseller in High Street, Bloomsbury, who offered it to Mr. Elwin, then rector, for the sum of £2, at which price it was restored to the parish.

The following notice appears at the commencement of Mr. Greene's book, transcribed from its predecessor.

A Register booke of Christnings, weddings and Burials w<sup>h</sup>in the parish of East Barnett in the Coūtie of Hertford wherein are sett downe all the names of such as have been registred since the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lady Elizabeth of famous memory, so farre forth as we can finde any Register for y<sup>e</sup> same, written in this yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Lorde 1598.

The titles of the marriage and burial registers respectively run thus:—

A register of all y<sup>e</sup> weddings y<sup>t</sup> we can finde any Register for the same since our Sou'aigne Lady Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie hur Raigne, weh are but fewe in number, by reason we cañot finde any register unto the yeare that begiñeth 1582, but following we have registred all we can finde, Anno dñi. 1598.

A register booke of all the Burialls since the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> son'aigne Lady Queen Elizabeth of famouse memory, but because theire hath bene greate faulte in those weh have kept y<sup>e</sup> register booke heretofore, therefore we must leave many unregistred as well of Burialls as of christnings and weddings this we have written to enduee all that shall come after to have a greater care in Kepinge this booke, or any register better hereafter. Anno dni. 1598.

The following extracts have been chiefly selected from those not referred to elsewhere. The earliest baptism is dated 11 May 1553,—the earliest burial, 7 April 1568,—the earliest marriage, 5 April 1582.

#### BAPTISMS.

1598. Aug. 13.	Edward, S. of William Broeke.
1600, Aug. 3.	Simon, S. of John Digbie gent. <sup>a</sup>
1601-2, Feb. 28.	George, S. of Mr. John Digby.
1604. Dec. 20.	Tristram, S. of Gregory Coniers.
1606-7, Meh. 15.	Bridgett, D. of Matthias Myllwarde
1607-8, Feb. 7.	Katherine, D. of Edward Conyers.
1608-9, Feb. 2.	Joseph, S. of Matthias Myllwarde.
1610, July 21.	John, S. of do.
1612, Sep. 27.	John, S. of do.
1614-15, Feb. 20.	Rowland, S. of Robert Barkley.
1615-6, Jan. 3.	William, S. of William Johnson. <sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Alice Digby, widow, is among the tenants of the manor, 41 Eliz. Upon her surrender, with others, Richard Rochdale is admitted in fee 15 Apr. 44 Eliz. to a messuage called Rochdales, and 21 acres of land. (Index to Court Rolls No. 122, f. 221). In her will, as of the city of London, widow, dated 13 Oct. 1608, and pr. P.C.C. 20 Feb. 1608-9 by Thomas Conyers esq. of Barnet (Book Dorset 10) she mentions Simon the son and Abigail and Alice the daughters of her late son John Digby. Admin. of John Dygbie of Watford gent. was gr. at St. Albaus, 1 Dec. 1607, to Mary the relict. Nichols' *Leicestershire*, iii. 475, contains a pedigree of Digby, of Olney, co. Bucks, from which it appears that John Digby, who m. Mary dau. of Alexander Zinzan, had a son Everard and three daughters, Elizabeth, Abigail, and Alice, being the younger son of Everard Digby by Alice Fulborne.

<sup>b</sup> Supra, p. 175, notes c and d.

1618, Sep. 3.	Elizabeth, D. of William and Mary Johnson.
1621, Sep. 9.	Joseph, S. of Matthias and Anne Myllwarde.
1624, June 9.	Humfrie, S. of Thomas <sup>a</sup> and Martha Cunisbie.
1625, Oct 11.	Dorithie, D. of William and Mary Johnson.
1630, July 2.	Grace, D. of do.
1636-7, Mch. 18.	Grace, D. of Godfrey <sup>b</sup> and Anne Maydwell.
1640, Aug. 6.	Mary, D. of William and Angelett Johnson.
1640-1, Jan. 6.	Mary, D of John and Mary Goodwin.
1642, July 10.	John, S. of do :
1649-50, Feb. 8.	Francis, S. of John and Frances Milner.
1650, Nov. 29.	Blanche, D. of Thomas <sup>c</sup> and Rachell Coningsby.
1651, Oct. 12.	Anne, D. of John and Frances Milner.
1651-2, Jan. 19.	Cornelia, D. of Thomas and Rachell Coningsby.
1652, Aug. 3.	Anne, D. of Edward and Judith Gallard.
1661, March.	John, S. of John Wiseman esq. and Katherine.
1683, May 23.	Anthony, S. of Mr Richard and Margaret Gough.
1689, June 24.	Mary, D. of Mr Richard and Elizabeth Gough.
1715, Aug. 21.	Margaretta Diana, D. of General Joseph Sabine <sup>d</sup> and Margaret.
1724, Oct. 23.	Helen Mary, D. <sup>e</sup> of Charles Hamilton, Lord Binning (eld. son of the earl of Haddington) and Rachel his wife, born Oct. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Second son of Sir Ralph Coningsby, but succ. to North Mimms in 1630, at the death. s.p. of his elder bro. Sir Francis. He m. Martha, dau. of William Button esq. of Alton, Hants, by whom he had 6 sons and 12 daughters. In 1637, he served as high sheriff of Herts, and when, in 1642, there were no sheriffs, on account of the Civil War, the King wrote from Reading, 15 Nov. requesting Mr. Coningsby to undertake the office again, and he soon after received a writ and proclamation to array the county. He accordingly executed the writ at St. Albans, when he was made prisoner by Cromwell, who plundered his house and carried him to the Tower, where he remained for several years. *Clutterbuck's Herts.*

<sup>b</sup> Third son of Thomas Maydwell, of Geddington Northants. He m. 2ndly Anne eld. dau. of James Pagitt, one of the barons of the exchequer.

<sup>c</sup> Third son of Thomas and Martha Coningsby (vide supra); m. Rachel, dau. of James Cambell. Will pr. P.C.C. as of Bexley Kent, 8 Sep. 1669, by Roger the eldest son, of Potterells. *Book Coke* 192. *Clutterbuck's Herts, North Mimms.*

<sup>d</sup> A distinguished officer in the reigns of William III., Anne, Geo. I. and Geo. II. In 1715, he purchased Tewin House, Herts, which he rebuilt, and d. there 24 Oct. 1739, aged 77, having m. Margaretta, youngest dau. of Charles Newsham, of Chadshunt, co. Warw. esq. by whom he had John m. Susanna, Osbourn, Joseph, captain in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, k. at Fontenoy, and three daurs. Margaretta Diana m. Sir Charles Sheffield bart. Frances and Caroline Ann. *Clutterbuck*, ii. 224.

<sup>e</sup> Lord Binning d. in his father's lifetime, 13 Jan. 1733, having m. Rachel, dau. and heiress of George Baillie of Jerviswood.



- 1725, Oct. 26. Charles, S. of do : born Oct. 6.  
 1726, Nov. 24. John, S. of do : born Oct. 22.  
 1727, Oct. 29. Charles James, S. of do : born Oct. 3.  
 1757, Nov. 20. James, S. of James Douglass esq. and Elizabeth, born Nov. 7.  
 1781, Christmas Day. Pamela, a negro servant belonging to Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Prevost of Green Hill Grove, in the Parish of Chipping Barnet was baptized in this Church by the name of Mary. The Sponsors were the Lady of Gen<sup>l</sup> Prevost, Miss Juliana Yonge of East Barnet, as Proxy for Miss Mary Burton of Upper Brook St Grosvenor Square, and the Rev. William Tait. B. Underwood Rector.  
 1783, June 1. Lætitia Mary, D. of Thomas and Mary Chandler at the Clock House, born May 7.  
 1785. Theophilus,<sup>a</sup> S. of Theophilus and Hannah Biddulph was born March 28<sup>th</sup> and bapt. the 31<sup>st</sup> of the same month, at the house of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Trist, N.B. The new born Infant is the grandson of Sir Theophilus Biddulph Bart of Birdingbury, Warwicksh.  
 1795, Aug. 27. John, S. of John and Ann Matthews of the Cat.  
 1796, Apr. 7. George Walter (born at the Clock House the 2<sup>nd</sup> Ins<sup>t</sup>) S. of Captain George Walter Prosser and Mary Ann his wife.  
 1805, Nov. 16. Nelson Mackean, S. of Archibald, and Elizabeth, was this day baptized at the Manor House, and received the name of *Nelson*, being born on Monday the 21<sup>st</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> on which day a complete victory was obtained over the combined Fleets of France and Spain, when Lord Nelson, the Commander in Chief, was unfortunately killed.

#### BURIALS.

- 1602, Aug. 6. Elizabeth, D. of John Digby.  
 1607-8, Feb. 19. Mother Turner, an ould woman, out of my Lord's house.  
 1608-9, Feb. 3. Joseph, S. of Matthias and Anne Myllwarde.  
 1610, July 22. John, S. of do.  
 1614-5, Feb. 13. Thomas Coniers.  
 1617, July 25. Marrian wife of Thomas Essex (parish elerk).  
 1622, Sep. 13. Benet Mounslo.<sup>b</sup>  
 1623-4, Jan. 11. Widow Askew.  
 1635, Oct. 31. Thomas Kympton.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Succeeded as 5th bart. in 1861. He m. in 1784, Hannah, dau. of H. Prestidge esq. and d. in 1841. His son Theophilus succ. as 6th bart. *Burke's Peerage*.

<sup>b</sup> Son of Bennet Mounslow and Elizabeth his wife, to whom a messuage and 20 acres were surr. at E.B. 41 Eliz. (Manor Rolls). She re-married, and the adm. of Thomas Mounslow of E.B. bach<sup>r</sup> was gr. 14 Feb. 1626-7 to Elizabeth Bower, the mother.

<sup>c</sup> Will pr. at St. Albans, as of E. B. gent. 14 Nov. 1635, by Elizabeth, the widow. Book Dainty 271.

1637, June 17.	Anne, wife of Godfrie Maidwell.
1643, June 28.	Marie, D. of Spencer, minister, and Elizabeth his wife.
1643, Nov. 22.	William, S. of William and Angelett Johnson.
1644, May 9.	Marie, D. of do.
1674, Aug. 16.	Damaris, D. of Gregory and Damaris Lovell. <sup>a</sup>
1674, Oct. 23.	Gregory, S. of do.
1686, June 10.	Mrs. Margaret Gough.
1686-7, Jan. 9.	Mr. Robert Pearce.
1687, May 1.	Randolph Fleming esq.
1695, Apr. 25.	Damaris Lovel.
1697-8, Feb. 26.	Elizabeth Mounsly, widow.
1699, May 18.	Anna Maria, D. of Mr. Buckey, Clark. <sup>b</sup>
1702, Apr. 3.	Sarah Mounsly.
1703, Oct. 25.	Mr. Richard Gough. <sup>c</sup>
1704-5, Jan 17.	Michael, S. of Burridg Anger, goldsmith. <sup>d</sup>
1707, June 4.	Benedictus Mounsly.
1712, Sep. 9.	Mr. John Gough. <sup>e</sup>
1714-5, Jan. 1.	John Mounsly.
1718-9, Mch. 14.	John Gough. <sup>f</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Sister of Mr. Francis Atkinson of Ludgrove. *Hist. of Monken Hadley* 29, 30. Gregory and Damaris Lovell surrendered, on the 6 Apr. 1686, to the Lord of the Manor, to the use of Charles Mawson, "that Inn or tenement situate in Chipping Barnet called the Angell or Leaden Poreh" &c. Title deeds of Mr. G. W. Huggins. *Supra*, p. 208 and note.

<sup>b</sup> B.A. King's Coll. Camb. 1688; M.A. 1693.

<sup>c</sup> Will, as of E. B. gent. dated 2 May 1701, and pr. P.C.C. 8 Nov. 1703 by John Gough the son. Book Degg. 187. He mentions his son John and dau. Elizabeth Chetwood, widow (by his 1st mar.) his wife Elizabeth, his daughters Mary and Susanna (bur. at E. B. 3 March 1702-3), by his 2nd mar. and his bro. John Gough. Between Sep. 18 and Dec. 30 1684 six children of Richard and Margaret Gough were buried.

<sup>d</sup> The Mar. Lie. of Burrage Angier of St. Martins in the Fields, gent. baeh<sup>r</sup> and Anna Maria Christian of East Barnet spr. both above 21 is dated 15 July 1701. The will of John Angier esq. of Northaw, was pr. P.C.C. by Burrage Angier his nephew and residuary legatee 12 Nov. 1713. Book Spersway 108. He desires to be bur. "in the vault and under the stone in St. Margaret's Westminster, wherein my father and mother, first wife, and other relations, lye buried." May 6 1684. John Anger and Anne Tither marr. He the son of John Angier gent. burgess of Westminster, by Margaret his wife, and bapt. at St. Margaret's 11 May 1651. She, his 2nd wife, dau. of Thomas Tyther of Northaw, citizen and draper of London. Chester's *Westm. Abbey*, p. 23; Clutterbuck's *Herts*, ii. 418. *Northaw*.

<sup>e</sup> Will, as citizen and joyner of London, pr. P.C.C. 25 Oct. 1712. Book Barnes 189. To be bur. with late wife at E. B.

<sup>f</sup> Son of Richard Gough. Will pr. P.C.C. as of St. James's Westminster gent. 23 Apr. 1719, by Mary the relict, who is to bring up his children. Book Browning 64.

- 1723, June 30. Elizabeth Gough.<sup>a</sup>  
 1731-2, Jan. 26. Richard Wilford.<sup>b</sup>  
 1739, Nov. 14. Mrs. Anne Nicoll (a woman).<sup>c</sup>  
 1741, June 5. Henrietta Tomlinson (a child).  
 1741, Oct. 10. Edward Mounslow (father of the parish clerk).  
 1743, Oct. 22. Amy Commyns of Chelsea (dame).  
 1773, May 6. William Mounslow, of St Martin's in the Fields.  
 1775, Aug. 28. Sir Alexander Comyns Bart Pensioner in the Charterhouse.  
 1776, Nov. 17. Agnes Gray, of Chipping Barnet.<sup>d</sup>  
 1787, May 25. John Gray,<sup>e</sup> schoolmaster at Chipping Barnet.  
 1791, Feb. 11. "was buried Edward Mounslow,<sup>f</sup> a native of this Parish, born 9 of Oct<sup>r</sup> 1709, and appointed Clerk by the Rev. Mr. Taylor, Rector, in the year 1727, which appointment he possessed till the time of his death, being 64 years (an. æt. 82). He was an honest and upright man, and the respect, in which he was held, was fully evidenced by the numerous Company which met to follow his remains to the grave, near to his family. This unusual entry has been made by the present Rector, as a testimony of his regard for an old and faithful servant.
- 1791, May 3. Mrs. Christian Sabine, D. of Gen<sup>l</sup> Joseph Sabine of Tewin, Herts, of Lower Brook St in the parish of St George Hanover Sq. She is deposited in the Church near Mrs. Chauncey.

<sup>a</sup> Widow of Richard Gough. Will dated 10 Dec. 1713, and pr. P.C.C. 27 Sep. 1723, by Catherine wife of Matthew Bookey, a dau. by her first husband, Edward Christian esq. Book Richmond 189. She mentions other children by her former marriage and, amongst them, a daughter, Anne Maria Angier.

<sup>b</sup> The last of his family. See Wilford pedigree. *Hist. of Monken Hadley*, p. 198.

<sup>c</sup> Elder dau. of George Hadley esq. see pedigree *supr.* p. 74, widow of Daniel Nicoll esq. of Mill Hill, who d. 4 Feb. and whose will was pr. P.C.C. 17 March, 1726-7. Book Farrant 69. Her will was pr. P.C.C. 11 Dec. 1739 by her bro. George Hadley. Book Henchman 265.

<sup>d</sup> Wife of Mr. John Gray, schoolmaster.

<sup>e</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. 16 June 1787, by Elizabeth Sell, the dau. wife of William Sell. Book Major 268. His daughters Agnes and Elizabeth and his son Robert mentioned. The Chipping Barnet Reg. contains the baptism of his sons Alexander, 12 Oct. 1743, and Robert, 20 Apr. 1746. He was elected Master of the Gr. Sch. 18 Oct. 1740, vice the Rev. F. Fielding, and held the office until his death. The Rev. Robert Henry Gray, grandson of his son Robert, hon. canon of Chester and vicar of Wolsingham co. Durh. b. 1817, d. 19 May 1885.

<sup>f</sup> 10 Apr. 1683 Benjamin Buckingham surr. a tenement near the Pound in E. B. and Sarah, wife of Edward Mounslow was adm. in fee.

30 Mch. 1703. Edward Mounslow adm. for life by the Courtesie, on the death of Sarah his wife.

18 Apr. 1704. Edward Mounslow adm. in fee, as son and heir of Sarah.

20 Apr. 1742. Edward Mounslow adm. in fee, as son and heir of Edward dec<sup>d</sup>.

26 Apr. 1791. Benjamin Underwood adm. in trust under the will of Edward Mounslow.

Index to Court Rolls No. 49 f. 376.



- 1793, Nov. 21. Julia De Chair of the Parish of St George, Hanover Sq. in a vault in the churchyard.  
 1797, Sep. 7. Rev. Angus Macaulay, aged 53, who died at the Clockhouse.

## MARRIAGES.

- 1612, Dec. 3. John Gilbert and Mary Lawarre.  
 1638, May 28. Francis<sup>a</sup> Hynd and Mary Marshall.  
 1650, Sep. 16. Edward Gallard and Judith Deighton.  
 1651, July 3. Thomas<sup>b</sup> y<sup>e</sup> eldest sonne of Henry Bellasis Heire apparent to his grandffather Vicount ffalconbridge and Mildred Saunderson y<sup>e</sup> onely y<sup>e</sup> Lord daughter of Castleton.  
 1670, May 24. George Gaell and Mary Poole.<sup>c</sup>  
 1674, Apr. 19. Ferdinand Burleigh and Penelope Lovell.  
 1674, July 20. Sir James Hay, Baronet, and Anne Laxton.<sup>d</sup>  
 1681, Apr. 4. Robert Pearce and Prudence Lovell.

<sup>a</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. as of E. B. yeoman, 29 June 1659, by Mary the relict. Book Pell 386.

<sup>b</sup> The will of Sir Nicholas Saunderson bart. of Saxby co. Line. viscount Castleton, aged 50, was pr. P.C.C. 1 Jan. 1641-2, by Frances, the relict. Book Campbell 4. To each of his daurs. Mildred and Grace, he leaves £3,000, but the latter must have deceased before her sister's marriage. Lord Faueonberg m. 2ndly at Hampton Court, 18 Nov. 1657, Mary Cromwell, dau. of the Protector. In Pepys' *Diary* is the entry, 12 June 1661, "To the Royal Theatre . . . Here I saw my Lord Faleonbridge, and his Lady, my lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well elad: but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and so kept it on at the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole faces. So to the Exehange, to buy things with my wife; among others, a vizard for herself." Lord Faueonberg, who, in 1689, was raised to an earldom, d.s.p. 31 Dec. 1700, and was bur. in Coxwold church, Yorkshire. His father's sister, Frances Belasyse, m. Sir Thomas Ingram, stepson of lady Mary Ingram. Vide supra, p. 186. *The Saturday Review*, in an Art. of Aug. 11, 1883, on the Archaeological Institute at Lewes, in describing 4 vols. of Cromwell's *Pocket Bible* that were lent by the earl of Chichester, says, "It was a copy of the large 12mo edition of 1645, itself very rare, if not unique, printed by the "Assignes of Robert Barker," who died that very year in prison. On one of the fly-leaves was written very neatly, "O<sup>er</sup> C<sup>el</sup> 1645: Qui cessat esse melior cessat esse bonus." Above was written, "Lord ffauconberg, his Booke, 1677." Burke's *Ext. Peerage*.

<sup>c</sup> Dau. of Joshua Poole M.A. and Mary, dau. of Francis Atkinson, of Ludgrove. *Monken Hadley*, p. 27.

<sup>d</sup> 3rd bart. of Smithfield in Nova Scotia, whose father, Sir John Hay, the 2nd bart. had been disinherited; b. 1652; d.s.p.m. 1683, when the title became dormant. Burke's *Peerage*. Arms of Laxton (Fun. Ent. Ulster's Office 1677, Lady Hay, wife of Sir James Hay Bt.). Arg. a chev. chequy sa. and erm. betw. three griffins' heads erased gu. guttee d'or. *General Armory*.

1683, Apr. 17.	John Nicholl and Margaret Marsh. <sup>a</sup>
1683, Aug. 20.	John Lewis and Elizabeth Penniston. <sup>b</sup>
1684, Apr. 17.	William Marsh and Elizabeth Brett. <sup>c</sup>
1688-9, Jan. 24.	Mr Robert Stewart and Mrs Mary Lovell
1694, July 20.	Mr John <sup>d</sup> Woolfe and Mrs Margaret Nicholls.
1699, July 8.	Joseph Chetwood and Elizabeth Gough. <sup>e</sup>
1709, Nov. 30.	Mr William Andrews and Mrs Abigail Norris.
1734, May 23.	The Rt Hon. Charles, earl of Sunderland, of St James' Westminster, and The Hon. Elizabeth Trevor, of this parish. <sup>f</sup>
1744, Sep. 15.	William Paine King of Fryern Barnet, and Anna Maria Colebrooke, of Southgate, by Joseph Paine (Licence). <sup>g</sup>
1750, Sep. 6.	Campbell <sup>h</sup> Dalrymple, of Chichester, and Margaret Douglas, of East Barnet.

<sup>a</sup> John Nicholl) as he writes his name) was of Knightsland, South Mimms; she dau. and heiress of Captain William Marsh, of Pricklers, (bur. 14 Feb. 1687-8). Court Rolls. Margaret, the only child of the marriage (d. 1767) m. in 1716 Thomas Brand (d. 1718) and their only child, Thomas Brand M.P. for Shoreham, sold Pricklers, in 1768, to Mr. John Pybus. *Supra*, 34, note, and 64, pedigree. *Clutterbuck*, iii. 74. *Burke's Peerage*.

<sup>b</sup> Mentioned in the will of her father, Mr. Robert Penniston Senr. *supra*. p. 159 note.

<sup>c</sup> Elder son of Capt. William Marsh, of Pricklers. Bur. at Chipping Barnet, 26 Nov. 1687.

<sup>d</sup> Citizen and mercer of London; alderman; sheriff and knighted 1696; d. in London 7 Apr. 1703, and bur. in St. Helen's. Dame Margaret Woolfe d. 27 March 1713, aged 56, and was bur. at Chipping Barnet. By her will, pr. P.C.C. 7 May 1713 (Book Leeds 117) she devised Pricklers to her son Marsh Woolfe (d.s.p.), who devised it to his sister Ann Woolfe for life (d. 175), with remr. to his nephew, by the half-blood, Thomas Brand. Court Rolls; Chipping Barnet Par. Reg. *Clutterbuck* i. 148; *Le Neve*, Mon. Angl. v. 72, 232; Harl. MS. 5802, ff. 49, 65; *Orridge*.

<sup>e</sup> Dau. of Richard Gough. The will of Joseph Chetwood of Whitchurch, co. Salop gent. son of John Chetwood gent. dec<sup>d</sup>. and Anne, dated 8 June, was pr. P.C.C. by Thomas Chetwood, the bro. 23 Dec. 1700 Book Noel 176.

<sup>f</sup> 5th earl of Sunderland; afterwards 2nd duke of Marlborough. *Supra*, p. 64, pedigree

<sup>g</sup> Dau. of James Colebrooke, esq. of London, of Chilham Castle, Kent, and of Southgate, Midd. eld. son of Thomas Colebrooke, of Arundel. "James Colebrooke senr. esq. d. 18 Nov. 1752, aged 72, a banker, reported worth £800,000." *Gent's Mag.* The will was pr. P.C.C. 4 Dec. 1752. Book Bettesworth 294. His 2nd son James was cr. a bart. 12 Oct. 1759. See *Burke's Peerage*; *Collins' Peerage* 1812, ii. 386, iv. 132. Edwin, 2nd lord Sandys m. 26 Jan 1769, Anna Maria, relict of William Paine King of Fineshade, Northants, esq. *Collins' Peerage*, ix. 228. *Robinson's Hist. of Edmonton*, 128, 130 The rev. Joseph Paine was curate of Chipping Barnet 1742-1758.

<sup>h</sup> Campbell Dalrymple b. 27 Aug. 1725, lieut.-col. of the 3rd Dragoons and governor of Guadaloupe, 7th son of Hew Dalrymple esq. of Drummole, grandson of James, 1st viscount Stair. See *Burke's Peerage*, Dalrymple—Horn—Elphinstone Bart. Will pr. P.C.C. 16 May 1767. Book Legard 174.

## CONCLUSION.

And here I close an undertaking which, owing to circumstances, has been spread over a considerable interval of time, and has led me into many fields of interesting inquiry. I may appear diffuse but, in any such investigations, it is difficult to discriminate between what should be retained, and what rejected, with a view to the special requirements of other persons. The pursuit has been engrossing, and I have frequently had to deplore the want of leisure and opportunity. It is an agreeable duty to record my heartfelt sense of indebtedness to those who have rendered me assistance. So uniform, indeed, has been the kindness, with which inquiries have been responded to, that it would be invidious, even if it were possible, to particularize names. A few there are, notwithstanding, to which exception must be made;—the Rev. C. E. Hadow, Rector of East Barnet, who has freely placed the registers at my disposal; Mr. Walter Justice, steward of the manor, through whom an opportunity was given me of inspecting some of the earlier Court Rolls, mildewed from age; C. E. Baring Young, Esq. M.P. for Christchurch, who readily allowed me to have access to the title deeds of Monken Frith; and Mr. J. C. Challenor Smith, of the Probate Registry, Somerset House, whose unfaltering courtesy lays every one under an obligation who has occasion to study in his department.

We are living in a rapidly shifting age. The progress of the last quarter of a century has been marked, not only in England, but also on the Continent, and not only in the capitals, but in almost every considerable provincial town as well, by a development that testifies to increasing prosperity and a wide diffusion of the comforts and luxuries of existence. This is the brighter and satisfactory aspect of the subject. On the other hand, to minds whose bent is *stare super antiquas vias*, who look with reverence on the past, its outward aspect, its customs, its habits of thought, the simpler colouring of its life, there cannot help arising a pardonable regret at the disappearance of old landmarks, the transformation of local features and the gradual obliteration of objects identified with bygone reminiscences. In the neighbourhood with which the preceding pages have been concerned there has been a radical alteration within living memory, but if one considers the period when it appertained to the direct jurisdiction of the great abbey of St. Albans, the past and present seem to retain no



features in common. The town has taken the place of the forest. The change is startling from

The lusty life of wood and underwood,  
Hawk, buzzard, jay, the mavis and the merle,  
The tawny squirrel vaulting thro' the boughs,  
The deer, the highbacked polecat, the wild boar,  
The burrowing badger,<sup>a</sup>

to the shriek of the railway whistle, the bicycle enthusiast, the semi-detached villa, and the antagonisms of the Local Board.

My own early years were spent at East Barnet, my oldest recollections of Sunday observances are inseparable from the little church on the hill, and, in a degree, I must confess to a share in the feeling, to which I have just attempted to give expression. At the same time, I am not, I hope, prepared to set what has been above what now is, nor to allow that the words

Quo nihil majus meliusve terris  
Fata donavere bonique divi,  
Nec dabunt, quamvis redeant in aurum  
Tempora priscum,<sup>b</sup>

may with justice be applied to any epoch. Inevitable change must be acquiesced in. The onward movement is not likely to be retarded. We must accept the conditions attaching to the age in which we live. With advancing years the associations of our childhood become things of the past,

And other voices speak, and other sights surround.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *The Foresters*, Lord Tennyson.

<sup>b</sup> Hor. Carm. iv. ii.

<sup>c</sup> *Childe Harold*, iv. 7



# EAST BARNET.

## INDEX.

### A.

- Abbott, Richard, 86  
 Abney, family, various members of, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Aggatts (Agate), 13, 24  
 Aldridge, Mr., of Bohun Lodge, 134  
 Aldy, William, in Whitmore ped., 38  
 Alexander, William, in Mawson ped., 204  
 — Elizabeth, 150  
 — Henry, 150  
 — James, 150  
 Allen, Frances, 42  
 — Mary, *née* Weld, 34 *n*  
 — Sir Thomas, 34 *n*  
 Allibone, Barbara, *née* Blakiston, 71  
 — Peter, 71  
 — Sir Richard, biographical notice, 71  
 Allin, Richard, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Allott, Dame Anne, 47  
 — Sir John, 47 *n*  
 Alston pedigree, 84-85  
 — Catherine, 85  
 — Charles, 85  
 — Sir Edward, 85; licensed to impark Frith House, 84  
 — Sir Edward, M.D., 85  
 — Frances, 84  
 — Hester, *née* Ashecombe, 85  
 — John, 85  
 — Sir Joseph, 85 *n*  
 — Sir Thomas, 84  
 Amsineke, Elizabeth, 160, 161  
 Andrews, Lancelot, 234  
 — Mary, 233, *n*  
 — Phœbe, *née* Eaton, 191  
 Andrews, William, 253  
 Angell Inn, 250 *n*  
 Angier, Michael, goldsmith; entry of burial, 250;  
     note on his family, 250  
 Ansetts, Upper and Nether, 95  
 Ansickles, Upper and Nether, 95, 96, 98; Upper,  
     127  
 Antelope Inn, 22  
 Argall, John, 213 *n*  
 Arlush, Nicholas, *n* in Casse ped., 120-121  
 Armeholt, 23  
 Armorer, George, 89  
 Armstrong, George, 117 *n*; 154  
 — Gen. John, 199  
 — Priscilla, 199  
 — Sir Thomas, 197  
 — Warneford, 117 *n*; 154  
 Arnold, Richard, 87, 125  
 Arnolds (Arno's Grove), 31, 34  
 Arrowes, 45  
 Ashecombe, Sir William, 85; in Alston ped., 84-85  
 Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 — Elizabeth, *née* Grace, 65  
 — Gilbert, 205  
 — Hannah, *née* Pritchard, 205  
 — Henry, 205  
 — John, 205  
 — Margery, 205; will (Latin) quoted *in*  
     *extenso*, 206  
 — Thomas, 69  
 — William, rector, 205; will (Latin) quoted  
     *in extenso*, 207  
 — Sir William, 65  
 — Sir William H., character quoted from  
     Foss, 147; Erskine's couplet on, 147; 148



Ashhurst, William Pritchard, 65  
 Ashley, John, 149  
 Ashmole, Elias; antiquary, 139  
 Aske, Robert, and the Pilgrimage of Grace, 121  
 Askew, Brian, in Conyers ped., 58-59  
 ——— Hugh, parish clerk, 244  
 ——— Isabel, 48 *n*  
 ——— Widow, entry of burial, 249  
 Assizes of weights and measures, 26  
 Atkinson, Francis, 250 *n*

## B.

Bacon, John, 117  
 Baddams, Barbara, 225  
 Baillie, George, 72  
 ——— Lady Grizel, 72  
 Baker, Jacob, 86, 87, 133; Mr. Underwood's description of, 134; mural tablet, 191  
 ——— Joseph, 98  
 ——— Lady Mary, *née* Tonson, 133  
 ——— Sir William, 133  
 Baldwin, Richard; inscription on slab; in service of Lady Ingram, 187  
 Bancks, John, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Barker, Rowland, designer of new chancel in E. B. church, 182  
 Barnes, George, 134  
 ——— Sir Edward, 134  
 ——— Maria, *née* Fawkes, 134  
 Barnet, etymology of, 10; once called La Barnet, 12  
 Barn Field, 84  
 Barnham family, various members of, in Mun ped., 218  
 ——— Ann, formerly Mun, 217  
 ——— Francis, 217  
 Baronsdale, William, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Barrett, Daniel William, second rector of Chipping Barnet; biographical notice, 242  
 ——— Mrs. Annie Sophia, *née* Rendell, 242  
 Barry, Nicholas, 216  
 Barvin Wood, 13  
 Barwick, Margaret, 217  
 Bateman, Sir James, 63  
 Bath, second Earl of, 71 *n*  
 Beaufort pedigree, 230  
 Beaufort, Daniel Cornélis, rector; biographical notice, with account of family, 229 to 232  
 ——— Frances Anne, married to R. L. Edgeworth, 232  
 Beale, Edith, wife of Robert, Clerk of the Council, 78  
 Beauchamp, John, his will (Latin) quoted *in extenso*, 167  
 Beauvoir, Anne, *née* Boys, 113 *n*  
 ——— Mary, *née* Sharpe, 113, 114  
 ——— Dr. Osmund; biographical account, 113 *n*; 114  
 Beekets, Little, Upper, and Great Upper, 117 *n*  
 Beckford, family, various members of, in Thomlinson ped., 43  
 Beech, John, 45  
 Beech Hill Park, 134, 148  
 Beeston, Sir William, in Thomlinson ped., 43  
 Bellamy, Henry, 20, 22, 25  
 ——— William, 159  
 Bellasis, Thomas; entry of marriage, 252  
 Belle, John, "Chaplain" (A.D. 1453-4), 207  
 Belle Vue (now Willenhall House), account of, from A.D. 1782 onwards, 156, 157  
 Belmont (formerly Mount Pleasant), history of, 136 to 150; connection of the Rolfe family with the locality, 136; the property formed by the union of Dudmans, Stevens Mead, Dane Lane, 137, and various "groves," 138; connection with the Howards, 138; passes in 1758 into the possession of the Richardson family, 144; acquired by Sir W. Ashhurst, 147; the Bevan family, 149; sold in 1861 to C. A. Hanbury, esq., 150  
 Benet, Richard, rector (A.D. 1466), 207, 208

- Bennett, Mr., (A.D. 1632), 176
- Berkeley pedigree, 58-59
- Edward, 175
- Elizabeth, *née* Conyers, 57, 59
- John, 126 *n*, 176, 177; trustee of rectory, 244
- Sir Robert, knt. and judge; marriage settlement 57; his judgment on ship-money 59; misfortunes during Civil War, 59; will quoted, 60; monument and inscription, 60; sells land to Mr. George Hadley, 75; his "book of 1633," extracts, 158, 168; encourages and contributes to rebuilding of chancel, 171, 174, 175, 177; appropriates parsonage to use of rectors, 243
- Robert, grandson of Sir Robert, 60, 226
- Rowland, monumental inscription at Spetchley, 58
- Rowland, son of Sir Robert, entry of baptism, 247
- Bernard, Sir Robert, and Lady Anne, 64
- Berry, William, inscription, 144
- Bevan, family, derivation of, 149
- David, of Belmont, 149
- Elizabeth, *née* Barelay, 150
- Favell-Bourke, *née* Lee, 155
- Robert Cooper Lee, of West Farm, biographical notice, 155, 156
- Agneta Elizabeth, *née* Yorke, 155
- Emma Frances, *née* Shuttleworth, 155
- Silvanus, 149
- Silvanus of Fosbury, 150
- Timothy, 149, 150
- Biddulph, Hannah, *née* Prestidge, 249 *n*
- Theophilus, 249
- Binning, Charles, lord, resident at Manor House, 71, 72
- Rachel, *née* Baillie, 72
- Blage, Anthony, 208 *n*
- Blake, Martin, in Thomlinson ped., 43
- Sir Richard, in Conyers ped., 58-59
- Blakiston, Sir Thomas, 71
- Blane, Selina; inscription, 194
- Bland, Richard, 99
- Block, Samuel Richard, 24 *n*, 157
- Blomfield, Simon, in Alston ped., 84-85
- Blow, Richard, curate (A.D. 1631), 220, 243
- Boddam, Eliza Maria, 162
- Boelm, Thomas; inscription, 190
- Bohun Lodge, ("The House near Bourn Gate") history of, 125 to 135; position and extent of property 125; occupied by Brewtie family, temp. Elizabeth, 126; the Rea family, 126; Meggs family, 128; Jacob Baker, 133, 154
- Bohun, Humphrey de, 13; copy (Latin) of Release *in re* Monkfrith, 14
- Boies land, 24
- Bolles family, various members of, in Conyers ped., 58-59
- Sir George, 62
- George, 62; Latin epitaph, 63
- Sir John, 62
- Sir Robert, 62
- Bond family, various members of, in Whitmore ped., 38
- Bone, Thomas, 161
- Bookey, Matthew, 251 *n*
- Booth, James Charles, inscription: and particulars from will, 202
- Bosanquet, Augustus, of Owsage, 83
- George Jacob, 148 *n*
- Jacob, 148 *n*
- Louisa Priscilla, *née* Bevan, 83, 152
- Pereival, 152
- Boscawen, Mrs., quoted, 114 *n*, 133
- Bosvile, Thomas, in Ashhurst ped., 63-69
- Botiller, John; extracts from will (Latin) relating to chapel (A.D. 1361), 165
- Bottelles Grove, 23
- Bottomley family, various members of, in Morley ped., 64-65
- John, goldsmith, 24 *n*
- Boulton, Mr., 156
- Bourehier ped., 96-97
- Anthony, 96; particulars from will, 97; contributor to chancel, 176, 177
- Jane, 97

- Bouchier, William, 97  
 Bourne, David, 129 *n*  
 Bourn Gate, 8, 11, etymology, 94 *n*; history of the House, *see* Bohun Lodge  
 Bowdler, Richard, in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 Bowles, Sir John, 175  
 Boys, Anne, 113 *n*  
 Boys' Farm Home, 44  
 Brackfeld, Alice, 23  
 Bradstreet, William, 238  
 Brand family, various members of, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 ——— Sir Henry, Speaker, 65  
 ——— Margaret, *née* Nicholl, 253 *n*  
 ——— Thomas, 253 *n*  
 Branthwaite, John, 24  
 Brazy, Louise Marie, in Beaufort ped., 230  
 Brereton, Randolph, in Bourehier ped., 96-97  
 Brett, Elizabeth, 253  
 Brewtie, Richard, 126  
 ——— Alice, 95, 126  
 Brickhill Field, 84  
 Broeke, Edward, 247  
 Broeket, John, 89  
 Brook Cottage, 5 *n*  
 Brooke, William, curate, 210  
 Broome Field, 84, 101  
 Brown, John, curate, 225  
 Browne, Sir Valentine, 24  
 Browning, Little, 31, 89  
 Brownynge Land, 23  
 Brunsell, Oliver, 43  
 Brydges, in pedigrees of Bouchier, 96-97;  
     Chandos, 41; Weld, 32, 33  
 ——— Catherine, 40  
 Buckey, Anna Maria, 250  
 Buckskin Hall, name occurs in 1652, 25 *n*;  
     history of, 150, 151, 152  
 Buckton, Luey, in Greene ped., 140-141  
 Bulkeley, Robert, purchases Ussage Wood, 82;  
     and Monken Frith, 86  
 ——— Thomas, 82  
 Bull Inn, 21  
 Bulstrode, Edward, 222  
 Bulwer, Edward (Lord Lytton) quoted, 68  
 ——— John, 157, 244; contributor to chancel, 176, 177; churchwarden, 178, 179  
 Bundy, Dr. Richard, rector, 72; biographical account, 228, 229  
 Bunsen, Chevalier, tenant of Oak Hill, 88  
 Burgh, Mary, *née* Cotton, 110  
 Burleigh, Ferdinand, 252  
 Burnet, Gilbert, rector, son of Bishop Burnet; biographical account, 226, 227  
 ——— Elizabeth, *née* Blake, 226  
 Burrell, Timothy, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Burrows, Rev. John, 113, 133  
 Bury Mede, 89  
 Bush fair, account of, 8 *n*  
 Bush Inn, 21  
 Busk, Sir Wadsworth, 151  
 Butler pedigree, 26-27  
 ——— Anthony, of Coates, 25; inscription, 27  
 ——— Anthony, of Howell, 26, 28; inscription, 30  
 ——— Charles, 28, inscription, 29  
 ——— Douglas, 30  
 ——— Margaret, 27  
 ——— Richard; inscription, 26  
 ——— William, of Coates, inscription, 29  
 ——— William, 30  
 Button, James, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Buxton, John, 62  
 Byass, Rose, *née* Nicholl; inscription, 194

## C

- Calthorp, Edward, in Woodroffe ped., 92-93  
 Calys Meese (mead), 22  
 Cambell, Sir Thomas; items from will, 130  
 Camden, William, 213 *n*  
 Campbell, Alexander, of Colgrain, 123  
 Carmichael, Lady Anne, *née* Napier, 152  
 Carrier, Rev. Barnard, 208, 216  
 Carter, Miss Elizabeth, 114  
 Cass (formerly Casse) of Barmby-on-the-Marsh, ped., 120-121; historical sketch of family, 118 to 123  
 ——— Charles William, 117 *n*



- Cass, Frederick, of Little Grove, 117 *n*, 118; improves and enlarges the property, 123; serves as high-sheriff of Hertfordshire, 123; hatchment in church, 183
- Frederick Charles, Rector of Monken Hadley, 117 *n*
- William, of Beaulieu Lodge, 118, 123
- Casse, Alice, will (Latin) quoted *in extenso*, 120
- Elias, 118; will (Latin) quoted *in extenso*, 119
- Cat Hill, 10; Inn, 249
- Cattle Gate, 9 *n*
- Cattley, John, 162
- Cave, Sir Thomas, in Conyers ped., 58-59
- Chair, Dr. John de, 202
- Julia de, *née* Wentworth, 202, 252
- Isabel de, *née* Beauvoir, 113 *n*
- Richard Blackett de, 113 *n*
- Chandler, Lætitia, 249
- Chandos ped., 41
- James, first duke, purchases E. B. Manor, 39
- Chapone, Mrs., 114, 133
- Chase Field, 84
- Chester, William, 21, 90
- Chettle, Thomas; in Conyers ped., 58-59
- Chetwood, Joseph 253
- Elizabeth, *née* Gough, 250, 253
- Chicheley, Henry, 168
- Chipping Barnet, why so named, 6 *n*; connection with St. Alban's, 7; sale of lands (A.D. 1558), 21; agreement with E. Barnet concerning boundary, 158; ecclesiastical relations with E. Barnet, 164, 165; church of St. John the Baptist, 166 to 168; memorandum relating to Chipping and E. Barnet, 169; described in A.D. 1648 as a "chapel of ease" to E. Barnet, 170; church rebuilt, 241
- Cholmeley, William, 46, 47 *n*
- Cholmley, Sir Henry, 189
- Christian, Edward, 251 *n*
- Church, Henry Francis, rebuilds chancel of parish church, 182
- Church, parish, of St. Mary the Virgin; legacies by Thos. Dudman and Will. Rolfe, 137; *history and description*, 164 to 195; East and Chipping Barnet formerly undivided, 165; agreement (A.D. 1471) relating to ministrations in E. and C. B. churches, 168; variation of diocese; value at Dissolution; age, 170; changes in structure, 171; references in Joan Dudman's will, 171; inventory of furniture temp. Ed. VI. 173; list of contributions towards rebuilding of chancel, 174; second inventory of furniture, 178; alterations in 1849, 180; observations by Mr. G. E. Street, 180; later alterations and additions, 182; hatchments, 182; memorial slabs, 183; mural tablets, 190
- Church Field, 45
- Church Grove, 89
- Church Hill House and Trevor Park, history of, 44 to 69; Thomas Rolfe, temp. Philip and Mary, resident on Church Hill, 44; mansion built by Thomas Conyers, 45; association with Lady Arabella Stuart, 48; acquired by the Berkeleys, 58; conveyed through Elizabeth Searle to the Trevor family, 63; in possession of the Ashhursts, 65; Trevor Park described by Miss L. E. Landon in *Traits and Trials* and *The History of a Child*, 66, 67; mansion removed, 69
- Churchyard, the, description of some of the tombs and inscriptions, 195 to 203.
- Clarke, Lady Catherine, *née* James, 201
- Catharine, 201
- John, 201
- Philip Haughton, 88
- Sir Simon Haughton; purchases Monken Frith, 87; monument in churchyard, 201
- Clerks, parish, *see* Parish
- Clock House (Dudmans), account of, 163, 164; reference (A.D. 1783) in register, 249
- Cockfosters, 117, 125, 177
- Colebrooke, Anna, 253
- James, 253 *n*
- Coleman, John, 45
- John, in Alston ped., 84, 85
- Coles Grove, 23
- Coles Wood, 18, 80, 84

- Colles, Humphry, in Conyers ped., 58-59  
 Colman, William, 139  
 Coloma, Don Carlos de, 31  
 Combes, John, 97, 98  
 Commyns, Amy, 251  
 Comyns, Sir Alexander, 251  
 Coningsby, Thomas, notice of, and entries of baptism of three children, 248  
 Conyers pedigree, 58-59; entries in parish registers, 247, 249  
 — Mrs. Isabel, *née* Askew, 48 *n*; inscription 188; contributor to chancel, 175, 177  
 — John, will quoted *in extenso*, 46  
 — Katherine, 46 *n*  
 — Thomas, builder of Church Hill House, 45, 46, 126 *n*; burial, 57  
 Conyes Hill, 23  
 Cook, Sir Francis, 135 *n*  
 Cooke, family, various members of, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 — Sir Thomas, 39  
 Cooper, William, 157  
 Coopers, Great, 95, 96; Little, 96, 98, 101  
 Copwood pedigree, 90  
 — Elizabeth, 89  
 — George, singular entry in parish register relating to, 89  
 — Jane, *née* Brockett, 89  
 — John, 89  
 — William, 89  
 Copwoods Grove, 95  
 Corbet, Richard, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Cordell, Thomas, 217  
 Corpe, Ann Taylor, 192  
 — John, 192  
 — Sarah, inscription, 191  
 Cotton pedigree, 107  
 — Alice, *née* Langham, 108  
 — Charles, 109  
 — John, builds New Place, 88, 106; descent, 108; epitaph, 109; extract from will, 110  
 — Sir Robert, 108 *n*  
 Courts Baron and Courts Leet, 26; Pie Poudre, 23, 44 *n*  
 Coventry, Dorothy, 185  
 Cowper, William, M.P., 86  
 Cox family, various members of, in Hadley ped., 74-75  
 — Elizabeth, inscription, 200  
 — Charlotte, *née* Parslow, 80 *n*  
 — Hadley, Archdeacon, 80 *n*, 81  
 Cracroft, Sarah, *née* Eyre, 234  
 — Thomas, 234  
 Cra'ster, George, 112  
 Craven, Sir William, in Whitmore ped., 38  
 Crawford, Georgina, *née* Garrow, 238  
 Creuze, Francis, 161  
 Crispe, Thomas, in Cotton ped., 107  
 Crosbie, Dean, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Crosscroft, 23  
 Crowchemans, 21, 23  
 Curtis, Sir William, 123
- D.
- Dacre, Lord, 151  
 — Lady Mary Jane, 151  
 Dacre Lodge, (Buckskin Hall), 152  
 Dallison, William, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 Dalrymple, Lt. Col. Campbell, 253  
 Dane Bridge, 15 *n*, 136  
 Dane Grove, 89, 91, 95, 136  
 Dane Land, 89, 91  
 Dane Lane, 15 *n*, 136  
 Darrell, William, in Conyers ped., 58-59  
 Davidson, Henry, 134  
 Davis, Daniel, parish clerk, 245  
 Dawcs, Mr., of Belle Vue, 156  
 Dawson, Thomas, curate, 210  
 Daye, William, rector, biographical notice, 227, 228  
 Dean Meadow, 15 *n*  
 Deane, John, 110  
 De Chair, Dr. John, 202  
 Deighton, Judith, 252  
 Digby, John, 247; entries of baptism of children, 247; account of family, 247 *n*

Dix, John, items from will, 215  
 ——— Susanna, *née* Grant, 215  
 Doggett, John, 23, 125 *n*  
 Doggett's Hill Grove, 22, 25  
 Dolben, Sir Gilbert, 155 *n*  
 ——— Sir John English, 155  
 ——— Lady Judith, *née* English, 155  
 ——— Sir William, 155  
 Dormer, William, in Greene ped., 140-141  
 Douglas, Dr. Andrew, 114  
 ——— George, Lord Dumbarton, notice of, 70 *n*  
 ——— Margaret, 253  
 Douglass, James, 249  
 Downes, the, 24 *n*  
 D'Oyley, Sir Henry, in Conyers ped., 58-59  
 Draper, Sir Christopher, in Woodroffe ped., 92-93  
 Dudman, Joan, 171; her will quoted *in extenso*, 172  
 ——— Thomas, will quoted *in extenso*, 137  
 Dudmans, 83, 137, 143, 176; *see also* Clock House  
 Dumbarton, Lord, notice of, 70 *n*  
 Duprie, John, 196  
 Durade, John Benedie, built Belle Vue, 156  
 Durant, Enosh, 118, and Richard, 118 *n*  
 Dymock, Sir Charles, 26, 27; his bequests, 28; monumental inscription, 29  
 ——— Sir Edward, 27  
 ——— Margaret, formerly Butler, *née* Wogan, 27, 28

## E.

East Barnet, changes in, 4; character of district in early times, 6; connection of parish with St. Alban's Abbey, 7; included in hundred of Cashio, 7; boundaries, 8; area, 9; population in 1831 (*n*), 1841, and 1881, 9; no history previous to the Dissolution, 10; etymology, of the name, 10; ancient chapel provided by St. Alban's monastery, 10; formerly named La Barnet or Le Barnete, 12; contention as to frankpledge, 13; Humphrey de Bohun's release of all claims

against abbot and convent of St. Alban's, 13; document quoted *in extenso*, 14; Subsidy Lists of Barnet, 14; list of 19 Edw. I., 15; list of 10 Edw. II., 16; frequent mention of the Rolfes, 17; various lands referred to in Richard Rolfe's will, quoted *in extenso*, 18; sparse population before the Reformation, 18; Courts Leet and Courts Baron, 26; trades and adulterations, 27; mineral water well on common, 40; effect of Great Northern Railway, 158; agreement between Chipping and East Barnet to determine the parishes to which Pretylls fields and Lyonsdowne belonged, 158; parish lands rated in A.D. 1632 for repair of church, 176; value of living (A.D. 1650), 222; size of glebe, 222; assembly of notables at time of threatened French invasion, 235; Jubilee commemoration, (Geo. III.), 237; separation of Chipping and East Barnet parishes, 240; population in 1801, 1866, and 1891, 240

East Meane, 153

Eaton, Aaron, 191

—— Lt.-Col. Isaac, inscription on mural tablet, 190

Edgeworth family, various members of, in Beaufort ped., 230

—— Richard Lovell, 231

Eeles, Nathaniel, 223

Elliott, Sir Thomas, in Conyers ped., 58-59, and 47 *n*

Elsome, John, 39

Elwin, Eliza Elconora, *née* Monk, 199, 239

—— George Harvey, inscription, and the author's tribute to, 194

—— Henry Savage, 194 *n*

—— Thomas Henry, rector, biographical account, with some particulars of his family, 238, 239

Eroles, Don Anthony, in Beaufort ped., 230

Essex, Thomas, parish clerk, 244, 249

Everley Lodge, account of tenants (since 1803) 162, 163

Evers, Sir William, in Conyers ped., 58-59



Eversden, Hugh de, 13  
 Exeter, Countess Dowager, tenant of Church Hill House, 75  
 Eyre, Archdeacon Venn, 234

## F.

Fairs, market, 28, 42, 44  
 Fanshawe, family, various members of, in Bourchier ped., 96, 97  
 — Anne, 104  
 — Lady Anne, *née* Harrison, 101; her memoirs, 103; provisions of will, 103  
 — Catherine, 104, 105  
 — Sir Richard, 1st. Bart., Ambassador to Spain, 102; translator, 102; Denham's exaggerated praise, 103  
 — Sir Richard, 2nd Bart., 103  
 — Thomas, 96  
 Fauconberg, Lord, some account of, 252 *n*  
 Fawell, Anna Maria, and Letitia Eleanor, in-scription, 190  
 Felton, Thomas, in Cotton ped., 107  
 Fetherston, Thomas, in Hadley ped., 74-75  
 Feversham, Lord, 88  
 Ffulketts (ffogetts) Fields, 144  
 Ffyfield, Ralph, 178  
 Fitz-Hugh, John, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Fitz-James, Sir John, interesting extracts from will, 77; his granddaughter Grace Strode brought up by Katherine Hadley, (*née* Fitz-James), 78  
 Fleming, Randolph, 250  
 Fludd, Thomas, 218  
 Foley, Thomas, 204  
 Fox, Matthew, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Foxe, Paul, 45  
 Frampton, Robert, 160  
 Franklin, Sir John (A.D. 1632), 176  
 Frankpledge, 13, 26  
 Franks, Charles, 152  
 — Jane, *née* Gaussen, 148

Franks, William, of Mount Pleasant and Beech Hill Park, 148  
 Frith, Thomas, 179  
 Frith House, *see* Monken Frith  
 Fuller, Esther, *née* Duprie, 196  
 — Hester, 197  
 — John, 196  
 Fulnetby, Sir Vincent, in Weld ped., 32-33

## G

Gaell (Gale), George, 252  
 Gallard, Anne, 248  
 — Edward, 248, 252  
 Gardner, Rev. Richard, 128  
 Garrow, David William, rector, mural tablet to 193; biographical account, 237, 238  
 Gaussen, Samuel Robert, 148  
 — Cecilia, *née* Franks, 148 *n*  
 Gepp, T. F., in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Gervis, *see* Jarvis  
 Gilbert, John, 252  
 Gildart pedigree, 160-161  
 Giles, John, 223  
 Gill family, various members of, in Greene ped., 140-141  
 — Ralph, of Dudmans, 137 *n*; "keeper of the lions," 139  
 — Sarah, *née* Frampton, 160  
 Gillum, Lieut.-Col. William James, 44, 69  
 Gofton, Francis, 47 *n*  
 Goodere, Sir Henry, 24 *n*, 31  
 — John, 168  
 — William, 89  
 Goodfellow, Christopher, 39  
 Goodhart, Mr., 149  
 Goodwin, John, senior, rector, biographical notice, 221 to 224  
 — Mary, *née* Milward, 222; her suit for maintenance under sequestration, 223  
 — Mary, 248  
 Goodwin, John, junior, rector, notice of, 224, 225

Goodwyn, John, 20, 21, 22, 23  
 Gough, Anthony, 248  
 — Elizabeth, senior, 251  
 — Elizabeth, junior, 253  
 — John, 157, 250  
 — Margaret, 250  
 — Mary, 248  
 — Richard, 157, 250  
 Goulston family, various members of, in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 Graee, Edward, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Graham, George, watchmaker, anecdote of, 81  
 Grainger, Thomas, 43  
 Grammar School, Mr. Underne's connection with its foundation, 209  
 Grant, Edward, rector, biographical notice, including will *in extenso*, 210 to 216  
 — Elizabeth, wife of John, inscription, 214  
 — Gabriel, 213 *n*  
 — Rev. Gabriel, 214  
 — John, 214  
 Grant, Sir J. P. Grant, of Willenhall House, 135, 157  
 Grantham, Margaret, *née* Fanshawe, 104  
 Gray, John, master of Grammar School, 251; some particulars of his family, 251  
 Great Northern Railway, effect of, 5, 158  
 Greenc pedigree, 140-141  
 — Christopher, 140 *n*  
 — Gertrude, *née* Weston, 142 *n*; inscription, 189  
 — Grace, *née* Gill, 137 *n*, 139  
 — William, 8, 83, 137 *n*, owner of Mount Pleasant, 139; provisions of will, 140, 141; contributor to chancel, 176, 177; epitaph, 188; trustee of rectory, 244; gift of register, 246  
 Greenhill Grove (Prieklers), 24, 161  
 Gribble, Mary Ann, 135  
 — Lieutenant Henry Cholmley, 135  
 Grenada Cottage, 193  
 Greenwood, Rowland, curate, 220  
 Greswolde, Roger, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Grevill, Sir Edward, 185

Grey, Mary de, *née* Cowper, 86  
 — Sir William de, of Bohun Lodge, 135  
 — William de, chief justice, tenant of Monken Frith, 86; his remarkable memory, 86  
 Grove, Samuel, rector, notice of, 232, 233; four obelisks in churchyard in memory of the family, 200  
 Grubb, Thomas, in Bourehier ped., 96-97  
 Guild of the Trinity, 167, 168  
 Gunston family, various members of, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Gyll, Elizabeth, 204  
 Gylle, Mr., 178

## H.

Hacke, Mr. J. M. 149  
 Hadley pedigree, 74-75  
 — Edmund, 75, 76  
 — Elizabeth, *née* Hodges, 80; inscription, 200  
 — George, of London, acquires Owsage, 74; provisions of will, 74; inscription, 75  
 — George (son of preceding), 75, 76; high sheriff of Herts, 79; items of will, 79; inscription, 199, 200  
 — George, of Lincoln's Inn, 80  
 — John, Vice President of Royal Society, and constructor of reflecting telescopes, 79; provisions of will, 80; inscription, 200  
 — John, of Copford, 82, 86  
 — Katherine, *née* FitzJames, 77, 78, 79; inscription, 199  
 — Sarah, *née* White, inscription, 75  
 Haddington, 7th Earl of, connection with the Manor House, 72  
 Hadow, Charles Edward, rector, biographical notice, with account of family, 239, 240, 241  
 — Mrs. Jane Mary, *née* MacGregor, 241  
 Haestreeht, James, in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 Hagdale, 18, 45  
 Haggard, Rev. John, 82

- Hamilton family, entries in parish register, 248, 249
- Hammond, Elizabeth, *née* Beauvoir, 113 *n*
- Hampden, Viscount, 65
- Hanbury, Charles Addington, 150
- Robert, 150
- Hanging field, 84
- Hankey, George, 135
- Caroline, *née* Donovan, 135 *n*
- Hardwick, Anne, 243
- Hardwyk, Thomas, 19, 89
- Harris, Mr. of Willenhall, 157
- Harrison family, various members of, in Hadley ped., 74-75
- Gilbert, 75
- Richard, 103
- Harte, Alice, in Greene ped., 140-141
- Sir John, in Conyers ped., 58-59
- Hartegrove, 23
- Hartleys, 20
- Harvey, Thomas, of Belmont, 149
- Maria, *née* Paris, 149
- Hassard, Matthew, "Minister" (A.D. 1644), 223, 224
- Hatchelswike, 57, 125 *n*, 176
- Hatchments, remarkable collection in old church, 182
- Hatley, John, rector, 208
- Hawes, Sir James, 90
- Hawtayne, Thomas, 28
- Hay, Sir James, 252
- Haynes, Charles, parish clerk, 245
- Henry, parish clerk, 245
- Heady, Esaias, parish clerk, 245
- Solomon, parish clerk, 245
- Hedges, Anne, formerly Searle, 64
- Sir Charles, 64
- Sir William, 64
- Heneage family, various members of, in Greene ped., 140-141
- Henning, Thomas, 20
- Henyngham family, various members of, in Weld ped., 32-33
- Herbert, Arthur, lord Torrington, in Hadley ped., 74-75
- Hertford, Lady Isabella, *née* Ingram, 186
- Hewitt, William, 9, 151
- Heywood, Thomas, in Conyers and Berkeley ped., 58-59
- Higgs, William Alpheus, 157
- Highgate, Mr. of Aggatts, 24
- Hill, George, 106
- Elizabeth, *née* Richardson, 106
- George Gossett, 134
- John, in Woodroffe ped., 92-93
- Hodges, Thomas, 80
- Hoghton, Sir Henry, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69
- Hollis, Walter, 234
- Holmsted, Henry, in Alston ped., 84-85
- Homefield, 89, 95, 96, 98, 144
- Home wood, 84
- Hopper, William, in Casse ped., 120-121
- Horne, William, 24
- Howard family, connection with Mount Pleasant, 168, 169
- Lord William, 8, 9, 138, 139
- Hudson, Christopher, in Alston ped., 84-85
- Hutkins, Thomas, 100
- Hutton, Robert Rosseter, first rector of Chipping Barnet, biographical notice, 241, 242
- Sybil Harriet, *née* Snell, 242
- Huxley family, various members of, in Hadley ped., 74-75
- Hues, Mr., of Cockfosters, 176, 177
- Hyde, Alexander, Bishop of Salisbury, 99
- Hynd, Francis, 252

## I.

- Idle, Christopher, 155
- George, 155
- Ingram, Sir Arthur, 185
- Henry, Viscount Irvine, 186
- Lady Mary, *née* Grevil, inscription to, 185; singular provisions in her will, 186



## J.

- Jackys Croft, 22  
 Jacobé, Elizabeth, 230  
 James, Haestricht, 132  
 — Margaret, *née* Meggs, 132  
 Jaques, Martha, *née* Grove, 200  
 Jarvis, Arthur, 127, 175, 177  
 — Elizabeth, formerly Rea, 127, 128  
 — John, 127  
 Jefforde, John, curate, 208  
 Johnson family, entries in parish registers, 247, 248, 250  
 — Richard, skinner, 145  
 — William, 83, 95, 175 *n*, 177; trustee of rectory, 244  
 Joliffs Grove, 22  
 Jones, Evan, 199  
 Jubilee of George III., 236

## K.

- Keathe, William, 129 *n*  
 Keene family, various members of, *see* Underwood, 233, 234  
 Kederminster, Oliver, 8 *n*  
 Kelly, Mrs. Dorothy, 223  
 Kemble, Thomas Nash, of Everley Lodge, 163  
 Kempton, Thomas, 8, 9  
 Kendrick, John, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Kennedy, Mr., of Bohun Lodge, 135  
 Keterich family, various members of, in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 — Thomas, 153  
 King, John, Bishop of London, 32  
 — William Paine, 253  
 Kingston, Jane, *née* Knightley, 82, 87  
 — John, 82; acquires Oak Hill estate, 87; purchases Belmont, 149  
 Kitchinfield, Great, 45  
 Knott, George, of Bohun Lodge, 134

- Kympton, Thomas, 249  
 Kyrton, Stephen, in Woodroffe ped., 92-93,

## L.

- Lake, Rev. Mr., 117  
 Lambe, Thomas, 215  
 Lambert, Thomas, 82  
 Landon, Mr., of Trevor Park, 66  
 — John, 66  
 — Letitia Elizabeth, 66; Trevor Park described in her writings, 67; allusion to by Mr. Lytton Bulwer, 68; marriage and death, 68  
 Langford, Thomas, will (Latin) quoted *in extenso* (A.D. 1418), 166  
 Langham, Sir James, in Alston ped., 84-85  
 Langton, Sir John and Lady, 28  
 Latten, John, 39  
 Lawarre, Mary, 252  
 Lawes, Sir Nicholas, 43  
 Lawson, Robert, 163  
 Laxton, Anne, 252  
 Leaden Porch inn, 208, 250 *n*  
 Lee, Robert Cooper, 155  
 Leigh family, various members of, in Chandos ped., 41  
 — Mr. (A.D. 1646), 223  
 — Sir Thomas, 38  
 Leofric, Abbot, 6, 7 *n*  
 Leman, Sir John, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Leukenor, Sir Roger de, 13  
 Lewis, John, 253  
 Liddell, Lady Bridget, *née* Woodward, 140  
 Lion inn, 23  
 Littlebury family, various members of, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 Little Grove, history of, 88 to 124; Mr. John Cotton erects New Place, 88; reference to frontispiece, 88; connection with the Copwoods, 89; and Woodroffes, 90; enumeration of certain lands included in the estate, 95; estate passes to Bouchier family, 96; acquired by the Parkers, 98;

- sold to Lady Fanshawe, 101; purchased by John Richardson, 105; Mr. Cotton's ownership, 106; passes to the Sharpes, 110; bought by Edward Willes, 114; tenancy of Lord Stormont, 115; alterations by Mrs. Tempest, 117; acquired by Frederick Cass, 118; house enlarged by Mr. Cass, 123; and further enlarged by Mr. Campbell, 123; estate purchased by Mr. Sigismund James Stern, 123  
 Lloyd, Sarah, *née* Corpe, 192  
 Loekwood, Mr., 73  
 Long, pedigree of, 43  
 — Edward Beeston, 42  
 — Mary, *née* Thomlinson, 42, 44  
 — Henry Lawes, 44  
 Longberry mead, 95  
 Long Croft, 89  
 Long Dean meadow, 15 *n*  
 Long Field, 160  
 Lord's Grove, 8  
 Lovell family, entries in parish register, 250, 252, 253  
 Lueas, William, 89  
 Lyddall, Leonard, 209  
 Lyonsdown, history of, 158 to 162; sold to Great Northern Railway Company, 158; consequent changes, 158; early owners, 159; acquired by the Meyer family, 160; passes to Andrew Reid, 161  
 Lyte, Isaac, 74 *n*  
 Lytton, Edward Bulwer, on Miss L. E. Landon, 68  
 — Mary, *née* Harrison, 105
- M.
- Macaulay, Angus, 252  
 Mackean, Nelson, 249; why so named, 249  
 MacLane, Archibald, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Maidwell, Anne, 250  
 Majendie family, various members of, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Maleolmson, George Forbes, 155  
 — John G., 5 *n*  
 Malecott, John, 218  
 Mandeville, Robert, 43  
 Manor, the, history of, 19 to 44, formerly the property of St. Alban's Abbey, 19; granted to Goodwyn and Maynard, 20; transferred to the Butlers, 25; purchased by Sir John Weld, 30; conveyed to the Duke of Chandos, 39; purchased by John Thomlinson, 40; passes, by marriage, to Mr. E. B. Long, 42; thence to the Richardson family, 44  
 Manor House, the, history of, 69 to 73; recognised as the Manor House since Mr. Thomlinson's purchase, 69; earlier occupation by Sir Robert Peyton and Sir Richard Allibone, 70; tenancy of Lord Binning, 71; in possession of Thomas Trevor, 72; successors to the Thomlinsons, 73  
 Mansel, Robert Stanley (brother of Dean) 163  
 Mansfield, Earl (1st), 115, 116  
 — Earl (2nd) 115, 116; his character, 116  
 Manton Grove, 23  
 Marc, de la, Thomas, 13  
 Margesson family, various members of, in Richardson ped., 145  
 Markham, Richard, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Marsh, Margaret, 253  
 — William, 253  
 Marshall, Edward, 100, 101  
 — Mary, 252  
 Marshe family, various members of, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 — John, 22, 23, 24  
 — Margaret, 24 *n*  
 — William, 24  
 Mason, —, 176  
 — Anthony, curate, 203, 243  
 Masse, Thomas, curate, 208  
 Matthews, John, 249

- Matthews, Millicent, *née* Fuller, 196, 197; her parrot, 198  
 — Thomas, Admiral, 197; loses a victory, 197; alluded to by Horace Walpole, 197  
 Mawson pedigree, 204  
 — Charles, 70; monumental inscription, 203  
 — Katherine, 203  
 — Margaret, 72, 203  
 Maydwell, Grace, 248  
 Maynard, John, connection with the manor, 20, 21, 22, 23  
 McNeill, Jannet, in Meyer ped., 160-161  
 Meggs ped., 130-131  
 — Dr. James, 128, 131; provisions of will, 131  
 — Joanna, *née* Stow, 132  
 — Judith, *née* Cambell, 129; provisions of will, 130  
 — Margaret, 132  
 — William, draper, of Whitechapel, 128; provisions of will, 128  
 — William, junior, 129; items of will, 130  
 — William (son of preceding), 131 *n*  
 Mellish family, various members of, in Conyers ped., 58-59; particulars in notes, 47  
 Meyer pedigree, 160-161  
 — Paul, 160, 161  
 — Sir Peter, of Lyonsdown, 160; provisions of will, 160  
 — Peter 160, 161  
 Meynell, Elizabeth, *née* Ingram, 186  
 Middleton, Thomas, 213  
 Mildmay, Sir Miles, in Bouchier ped., 96-97  
 Milles Grove, 23  
 Millfields, 157  
 Milner, Francis, 248  
 Milward family, entries in parish registers, 247, 248, 249  
 Milward, Anne, *née* Evans, 220  
 — Matthias, rector, attends Lady Arabella Stuart, 52; biographical account, 219, 220, 221; his residence, 243  
 Monday, Thomas, 39  
 Monkton Frith, (now Oak Hill), early agreement relating to, 13; text of agreement (Latin), 14; notices of, in 16th century, 20, 21; *history of*, 83 to 88; held by the Johnsons, 83; imparked by Sir Edward Alston, 84; sold to George Hadley, 85; area of estate (in 1774), 86; change of name to Oak Hill, 87; sold to Sir Simon Haughton Clarke, 87; recent owners, 88  
 Monson, William, Visct., some account of, 84 *n*  
 Montague, Arabella and Harriott, 69, 72  
 — Edward, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Moore, Dorothy, 202  
 — John, 69, 202  
 — Mary, *née* Sympson, 202  
 Moote, de la, John, 164  
 Morley pedigree, 64-65  
 Morris, Mr., of Willenhall House, 157  
 Mounslow, Alice, 176, 244  
 — Benedict, tanner, items of will, 180; entry of burial, 249  
 — Benedict, parish clerk, 245  
 — Edward, parish clerk, 244; copy of appointment (Latin), 244; burial, 245  
 — Edward (buried 1741), 251  
 — Edward, parish clerk, 245; inscription, 245; tribute to by Mr. Underwood, 251  
 — Elizabeth, 249 *n*  
 Mounsly, entries in parish register, 250  
 Mount Pleasant, *see* Belmont  
 Mun pedigree, 218; otherwise spelt Munne, Munnes, or Muns, 217  
 Munnes, Edward, rector, notice of, with account of the family, 216 to 219  
 — Anne, *née* Barry, 216  
 — Thomas, political economist, 216  
 Mursett, Mr., schoolmaster, 209  
 Murray, Henry William (Lord Mansfield), 115  
 — Dr. George, Bishop of Rochester, 239  
 Muston, James, 107  
 Musurus Pasha, tenant of Bohun Lodge, 135

## N.

- Napier, Francis (7th Baron), 151  
 New Lodge, 156



New Place, *see* Little Grove  
 Newman, Gabriel, in Hadley ped., 64-65  
 Newport, George, 110; provisions of will, 110 *n*  
 Nicholas, "parish pricst," 18, 207  
 Nicholl, Anne, inscription, 194  
 ——— Margaret, 253 *n*  
 ——— Richard, 162  
 Nicholls, Daniel, 9  
 ——— Mrs. Margaret, 253  
 Nickson, Hannah, *née* Plukenett, 163; inscription, 190  
 Nicoll family, various members of, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 ——— Mrs. Anne, *née* Hadley, 251  
 ——— John, 24 *n*, 39, 253  
 Nicolls, Thomas, 243  
 Noble, Francis, and Betty his wife, inscription, 190  
 ——— Richard, in Hadley ped., 74-75  
 Nockles, Christopher, 134  
 Norris family and Norrystown, 153  
 ——— Abigail, 105, 253  
 ——— Robert (several so named), 8, 9, 153  
 ——— Robert, of Enfield, 154  
 ——— Robert and Abigail, 105, 154  
 Norrystown, *see* West Farm  
 North, Ralph, 203  
 ——— Richard, 208  
 Northaw, 8  
 Norton, Roger de, 12  
 Norton, Thomas, rector, 207  
 Nutbrowne, Thomas, in Casse ped., 120-121

## O.

Oak Hill, *see* Monken Frith  
 Oak Hill Park, 125 *n*  
 Okylford Grove, 23  
 Olliffe, James d', in Cotton ped., 107  
 Olmius, John (Baron Waltham), 197, 198  
 Olton, Robert, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Osbaldiston, John, 38

Osbrooke, John, churchwarden, 179  
 Owen, Evan, in Casse ped., 120-121  
 ——— Henry, "minister" (A.D. 1645), 223  
 Owsage (Ussage, Osidge), early references, 19, 20, 21; *history of*, 73 to 83; formerly Huzeseg, 73; plan (dated 1767), 74; erection of present mansion, 74; part of Hadley estate, 74; sold by John Hadley, 82; Ussage House rebuilt by Mr. Kingston, 82; area of estate (in 1834), 83

## P.

Packer, John and Philip, notices of, 60 *n*  
 Page, Alice, inscription, 193  
 ——— John, inscription, 193  
 Paine, Rev. Joseph, 253  
 Palmer, Elianore, 21  
 ——— Lawrence, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 ——— Peter, 45  
 Pamela, a negress, baptized, 249  
 Pargiter, Anthony, in Woodroffe ped., 92-93; mentioned in Mrs. Woodroffe's will, 92  
 Paris, Archibald, 148  
 ——— Rebecca, *née* Snell, 149  
 Parish Church, *see* Church  
 Parish clerks, chronological list of, 244, 245  
 Parker, pedigree, 100  
 ——— Frederick Searle, 182  
 ——— Henry, of Little Grove, 98; provisions of will, 98  
 ——— Sir Henry, 99; monumental inscription (Latin), 101  
 ——— Margaret, 98, 101  
 ——— Margaret, *née* Hyde, 99; inscription, 101  
 Parkyns, John, 173; provisions of will, 173  
 Parslow, Gen. John, in Hadley ped., 74-75, and 80 *n*  
 Parsons, Elizabeth, *née* Johnson, 141  
 ——— Fenton, 83; items of will, 141 *n*  
 ——— William, 141 *n*  
 Peahen Inn, 23

Pearce, Robert, 250, 252  
 Peck family, various members of, in Greene ped., 140-141  
 ——— Bridget, *née* Randyll, 143  
 ——— Edward, serjeant at law, 39, 140, 142  
 ——— Gertrude, *née* Greene, 142  
 ——— Grace, *née* Greene, 140  
 ——— Katherine, *née* Thurston, 143  
 ——— William (son of serjeant), 9, 142; provisions of will, 142  
 ——— William (son of preceding), 143  
 ——— William (son of preceding), 143  
 Peebles, John, 145  
 Pelly, Sir John Henry, 88  
 Peniston, Elizabeth, 159 *n*, 253  
 ——— Jane, 159 *n*  
 ——— John, curate, 225  
 ——— Robert, 159  
 Pennell, Edward, 187  
 Penning, in Alston ped., 84-85  
 Penny, Phoebe, *née* Eaton, 191 *n*  
 Perkins, John, 9, 84, 125 *note d*  
 Pert, Margaret, *née* Conyers, 62  
 ——— William, in Conyers ped., 58-59; 62  
 Petwardine, in Casse ped., 120-121  
 Peyton, Craven, 70, 71  
 ——— Major Robert, 70; anti-courtier, 70; provisions of will, 71  
 Pfeil, Adolph Leopold, 156  
 Phesant family, various members of, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 ——— Peter, 30, 37  
 ——— Stephen, 37, 39  
 Phibbs, William Henry, 162  
 Pickard family, various members of, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Pickering, Charles, 143  
 Pie Poudre, Court of, 28, 44 *n*  
 Plukenett, Thomas, 163, 190  
 Poole, Joshua, and wife, 252  
 Poor House, old, 5  
 Population, 15, 16, 17, 240  
 Potters Lane, 24 *n*  
 Pound, the, 176 *n*

Povey, John, 38  
 Poynes, Edward, parish clerk, 179, 244  
 Poynter, ———, 90  
 Pratt, Robert, 220  
 Prevost, Catherine, *née* Phipps, inscription, 192  
 ——— Major-Gen., 156; notice, 201  
 ——— Lieut.-Gen., inscription, 192  
 Price, John, in Greene ped., 140-141; provisions of will, 143  
 ——— Mary, *née* Greene, 137, 140, 143  
 Pricklers (Prittles), 24, 156, 158, 159, 161, 253 *n*;  
 for origin of the name, see p. 17  
 Prior, Humphry, curate, 210; curious record of his ignorance, 210  
 Prosser, George Walter, 249  
 Prowde, Rev. Thomas, 219  
 Pybus, John, 161, 253 *n*  
 Pye, Henry John, of Clifton Hall, 163  
 ——— Mary, *née* Booth, 202  
 ——— Mary Anne, *née* Walker, 163  
 Pym family, various members of, in Couyer ped., 58-59  
 ——— John, notice, 46 *n*  
 Pynne, Thomas, 47 *n*

## Q.

Quare, Elizabeth, 150  
 Quilhampton, Mr., of Buckskin Hall, 152

## R

Radley, John, 107  
 Raikes, Job and Thomas, of Belmont, 149  
 Ramrycheland, 89  
 Ramryge, Robert, 19  
 ——— Thomas, 19  
 Ramsden, Sir John, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 Randyll, Morgan, in Greene ped., 140-141  
 Ravenscroft, James, 141, 241  
 Rawlins, James, 183; inscription, 184  
 Rawlyns, Great, 23, 30; Little, 23  
 Raynolds, William, 21

- Rea (Raye), John, goldsmith, 83; provisos of will, 126; 137 *n*
- Sir John, scrivener, 126; notice, 178 *n*
- Richard, 127, 175, 177
- Roger, 126 *n*
- Walter, 178 *n*
- Rectors, biographical notices, in chronological order, 205 to 242
- Rectory, the, ground enclosed by Sir Anthony Mason, curate, 243; present parsonage purchased by Sir Robert Berkeley, 243; first trustees, 244; *see also* 170, for value temp. Ed. I., and at the Dissolution
- Reddyng, 23
- Registers, Parish; previous records transcribed (A.D. 1637) into a book presented by William Greene, 246; curious adventures of one of the registers, 246; extracts from registers, baptisms, 247; burials, 249; marriages, 252
- Reid, pedigree, 160-161
- Andrew, 73, 156; notice, 161
- Caroline, *née* Napier, 162
- Eliza, *née* Boddam, 162
- Francis Nevile, 152
- Harriot, *née* Gildart, 161
- Jannet, *née* McNeil, 162
- Nevile, 152, 162
- William, 162
- Reresby, Lionel, in Butler ped., 26-27
- Richards, John, in Bourchier ped., 96-97
- Richardson, pedigree, 145. (N.B. *See* p. 144, as to Richardson families).
- Richardson, Barbara, *née* Johnson, 144, inscription, 147
- Charles, 163
- Elizabeth, *née* Minshall, 144; inscription, 146
- Elizabeth, 105, 106, 154
- John, purchases Little Grove, 105, and West Farm, 154
- John (son of preceding), 106
- Richard, serjeant at law, 105, 106
- Richard (son of serjeant), 106, 151, 154
- Sir William Henry, 44
- Richardson, William Westbrook, of Mount Pleasant, 144; inscription, 146
- Ring Ditch, 8, 9, 14 *n*
- Robinson, John, in Hadley ped., 74-75
- Robinson, William, in Bourchier ped., 96-97
- Robynson, Robert, curate, 208
- Rolfe family, its members numerous, 17, 136
- John, 15 *n*, 23, 136
- Richard, will (A.D. 1526), quoted *in extenso*, 18
- Richard (3 and 4 Ph. and M.), 136, 144
- Robert, 15 *n*, 136
- Thomas, 44
- William (various), 15 *n*, 17, 22, 25, 89, 136, 137, 144, 172
- Romney, Sir William, in Weld ped., 32-33
- Room Field, 139
- Roper family, various members of, in Morley ped., 64-65
- Christopher, 94
- Trevor Charles, Lord Daere, 151
- Rose and Crown Inn, 21
- Ross, Andrew, in Meyer ped., 160-161
- Russell, Francis, 148
- Margaret, 245
- Russell's Grove, 22, 25
- Rycroft, Sir Nelson, 43
- Ryder, William, 105
- Ryley, Henry, in Butler ped., 26-27
- S.
- Sabine, Mrs. Christian, 251
- Gen. Joseph, notice, 248 *n*
- Margaret, *née* Newsham, 248 *n*
- Margaretta, 248
- St. Alban's Abbey, connection with East Barnet, 7, 12, 13, 14, 19, 73, 205
- St. John the Baptist Church, at Chipping Barnet, *see* Chipping Barnet
- St. John, Sir Rowland, in Alston ped., 84-85
- Samson, Harvey, parish clerk, 209
- Sandford, Julia, *née* Yonge, 73
- Saunderson, Mildred, 186, 252
- Savage, Thomas, 20, 21, 83



- Schollick, Septimus, 164  
 Selaater, Dr. (circa A.D. 1650), 222  
 Searle family, various members of, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 — Elizabeth, conveys Church Hill House, by marriage, to Thomas Trevor, 63  
 — John, 63; items of will, 64  
 Sell, Elizabeth, *née* Gray, 251 *n*  
 Sergison, Thomas, 43 *n*  
 Seymour, Lady Arabella, *see* Stuart  
 — Edward, Earl of Hertford, 49  
 — William, husband of Lady Arabella, 49, 50, 53, 54  
 Shakemable, Anne, 153  
 Sharpe, Elizabeth, in Casse ped., 120-121  
 Sharpe, Fane William, 110, 112; sells Little Grove, 113; provisions of will, 113  
 — Gregory, 111  
 — John, solicitor to the Treasury, 111  
 — John, purchases Little Grove, 110; provisions of will, 112; purchases West Farm, 154  
 — Joshua, 111, 113, 114  
 — Josua, 203  
 — Mary, *née* Newport, 110, 112  
 — Mary, 113; marries Dr. Beauvoir, 114  
 — Olive, *née* Cartwright, 112  
 — William, of Elstree, 111  
 Shaw, Samuel, minister (A.D. 1658), 224  
 Sheffield, Lady Margaretta, *née* Sabine, 248 *n*  
 Sherbourn Field, 160  
 Shirley, Ann, 73  
 — Thomas, 73  
 Simpson, Mr., of Willenhall House, 157  
 Skipworth, Elizabeth, *née* Rea, 178 *n*  
 Slany, Sir Stephen, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Sleath, Mr., 115  
 Smith, Elizabeth, *née* Maelane, 66, 69  
 — Dr. Hugh, 66; in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 — Humphry, in Conyers ped., 58, 59  
 — John, Commissioner of Exeise, 100  
 — Ralph, 178  
 — Robert, of Bohun Lodge, 135  
 — William Ashhurst, 66 *n*  
 Smyth, Richard, in Casse ped., 120-121  
 Snell, Vyner, 149  
 Sotherton, John, 47 *n*  
 — Nowell, 47 *n*  
 Sparke, Thomas, 175, 178  
 Spearman, Robert, 72  
 Spencer, Marie, 250  
 — Bridget, *née* Milward (?), 220  
 Stage Coach, from Hatfield to London, 5  
 Staunford, Sir William, 159  
 Stern, Sigismund James, inscription, 199; purchases Little Grove, 123; his character, 124  
 — Margaret, *née* Sharp, 124  
 Stephens, Nathaniel, 78 *n*  
 Stephen's land, 95  
 Steven's mead, 135, 136  
 Stewart, Robert, 253  
 Stonehouse, George, 36; in Woodroffe ped., 92, 93  
 — Sir James, 30; in Weld ped., 32-3; 36, 37 *n*  
 Stormont, David (7th Viscount), 115; tenant at Little Grove, 115; biographical notice, 116  
 — Lady Louise, 116; her interest in the poor, 116 *n*  
 Strangford, Lady Emily-Anne, *née* Beaufort, 232  
 Stratford De Redcliffe, Lady, *née* Alexander, 150  
 Street, Mr. G. E., remarks on East Barnet church, 180  
 Stringer, Sarah, *née* Woodroffe, 98  
 — William, 76  
 Strode, Sir George, 77, 78  
 — Grace, *née* Fitzjames, 77  
 — Grace (afterwards Mrs. Thynne), 78  
 Stuart, Lady Arabella, the story of her detention at Church Hill House, and her escape in disguise, including a copy of Nicholas Pay's "aecompte" for her maintenance at East Barnet, 48 to 57  
 Stukkeshedge, 23  
 Stutters, Walter, parish clerk, 245

Subsidy lists for East Barnet, 19 Edward I. and  
10 Edward II., 15, 16, 17  
Sunderland, Charles, Earl of, 65, 253  
Sunnings grave (variously spelt), 8, 9, 13 *n*, 20,  
22, 25  
Suthaw, 8  
Suthaweborham, 19  
Sutton, Jane, in Casse ped., 120-121  
Sympson, Rev. Isaac, 202

## T.

Tall wood, 18 *n*  
Tate, Bartholomew, 43  
Tayler, Robert, rector, tomb and inscription,  
183, 184; writer of "The Whole Duty of  
Man," 184; curiosity as to the authorship,  
185; biographical account, 225; his peculiar  
signature, 225  
Taylor, Rev. Cecil, inscription, 191  
—— Edmond, 151  
Taylour, Edward, 21, 23  
Teed, Miss, 150  
Tempest, Anne, *née* Townsend, 98 *n*; makes  
alterations at Little Grove, 117; known as  
*lady* Tempest, 117; provisions of will, 118  
—— John, purchases Little Grove, 115  
Temple, Sir John, 84  
Tewart family, various members of, in Casse ped.,  
120-121  
Thimbleby, Edmond, 90  
Thimblethorp of Lincoln; in Weld ped., 32-33  
Thomlinson pedigree, 43  
—— John, purchases the Manor, 40; provisions  
of will, 40; buys house, afterwards known  
as "Manor House," 69; and pasture, 229  
—— John, of Cley, 40  
—— John, M.P., 42  
—— Mary, 40, 42  
—— Mary (Mrs. Long), 42  
—— Richard, 40 *n*  
Thomlinson, Robert, 40 *n*

Thompson, Robert, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
Thomson, James, (poet), at the Manor House, 72  
Three Corner Field, 84  
Thwaites, Dorothy, 159  
—— Matthew, 159  
—— Richard, 159  
Thynne, Grace, *née* Strode, 78  
—— Henry, 78  
Tither, Anne, 250 *n*  
Tomlinson, Henrietta, 251  
Townsend, Edward James, 99 *n*, 118  
—— Gore, 118  
—— Joseph, 118  
Trecothick, Barlow, 42 *n*  
Trevor pedigree, 64-65  
—— Ann, 73  
—— Arabella, 151  
—— Elizabeth, *née* Searle, 63, 64  
—— Elizabeth, 65, 253  
—— Rev. Richard, 72  
—— Robert, (4th Baron), 65, 72  
—— Ruth, 151  
—— Thomas, (1st Baron), 63; notice, 64  
—— Thomas, (2nd Baron), 65  
—— Thomas, of the Temple, 72  
Trevor Park, *see* Church Hill House.  
Tryon, Moses, in Hadley ped., 74-75  
Turner, John, in Conyers ped., 58-59  
—— "Mother," 249  
Tyler's land, 20, 22  
Tyrell, Sir John, 107  
Tyretts lands, 22  
Tyrwhitt family, various members of, in Butler  
ped., 26-27  
—— Robert and Thomas, 30

## U.

Udny, Mary, *née* Hougham, 133  
—— Robert, 86, 87, 133  
Underne, Edward, rector, biographical notice,  
209, 210

Underwood, Benjamin, rector, gift of window to church, 182; inscription, 192; biographical notice, including an account of a meeting held at the parish church in expectation of a French invasion, 233 to 237  
 Upton, Joanna, formerly Meggs, 132  
 Urmston, Thomas, 37  
 Ussage, *see* Owsage

## V.

Vane, Sir Henry (afterwards Tempest), 117  
 Vaughan, Richard, curate, 210

## W.

Waller, William, 230  
 Walpole, Lady Catharine, 43, 44  
 ——— Horace, his allusion to Admiral Matthews, 197  
 Walker, Elizabeth, in *Casse* ped., 120-121  
 ——— Thomas, gifts to church, 179  
 ——— William, 163  
 Walsingham, Lord, 86  
 Warde, Margery, 208  
 Warner, Sir Henry, 107  
 Warre, Brathwaite, *née* Ashley 149  
 ——— Henry, Rear Admiral, inscription, 193; naval achievements, 193  
 ——— John Ashley, 149  
 ——— John Henry, purchases Mount Pleasant, 148  
 ——— John Henry (son of John Ashley), 149  
 Warren, the, 84  
 Warter family, various members of, in *Mawson* ped., 204  
 Warton family, various members of, in *Richardson* ped., 145  
 Waterhouse, Mr. T. G., 157  
 Watts, Dr. Isaac, note in *Ashhurst* ped., 68, 69  
 Wayne, John, 157  
 Weld, pedigree, 32-33

Weld, Lady Frances, 31; in Sir John's will, 34; 37, 176  
 ——— Humphry, Lord Mayor, 30, 31, 89  
 ——— Sir John, purchases manor, 30; erects Weld chapel, 32; epitaph, 32; will quoted *in extenso*, 33; gift to persons bearing the name of Weld, 35  
 ——— Thomas, Cardinal, 31  
 Weld Chapel, 32  
 Wenlock, Lord John, 207  
 West, George, in *Woodroffe* ped., 92-93  
 ——— Temple, 117 *n*, 154; others of that name, 154, 155  
 Westbrook, William, 145  
 West Farm, now Norrysbury, history of, 153, 154, 155, 156; early connection with the Norris family, 153; passes to John Richardson of Little Grove, 154; in possession of the West family, 154; purchased by R. C. L. Bevan, 155  
 Whalley, Robert, in *Ashhurst* ped., 68-69  
 Wheler, Borris, 22  
 ——— Nicholas, in *Weld* ped., 32-33  
 Whelpdaile (Wheldall), Charles and Margaret, 28  
 White family, various members of, in *Hadley* ped., 74-75  
 ——— Dr. Francis, inscription, 201; notice, 201 *n*  
 ——— John, 100  
 ——— Sir John, in *Woodroffe* ped., 92-93  
 White's Mead, 95, 96, 98  
 Whitewelle, John de, 13  
 Whitmore pedigree, 38  
 ——— George, (in Latin document), 30; 37  
 ——— William, in *Weld* ped., 32-3; 37  
 Wickham, Annabella, *née* Cholmley, 189  
 ——— Elizabeth, *née* Browne, 186; inscription 189; items of will, 189  
 ——— Henry, Archdeacon, 189  
 ——— Tobias, 189  
 ——— William, Bishop of Lincoln, 189  
 Wilford, Richard, 251  
 Willenhall House, *see* Belle Vue  
 Wilkes, Philip, in *Woodroffe* ped., 92-93



- Willes, Anne, *née* Taylor, 87, 115  
 — Edward, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 114 *n*  
 — Edward, of Little Grove, 95, 113; Solicitor Gen., and Judge, 114  
 — Rev. John, 114 *n*  
 — Sir John, 114  
 Williams, Mr., of Everley Lodge, 163  
 — Rev. Isaae, 192 *n*  
 Wilson, Giffin, 162  
 — Thomas, of Little Grove, 117 *n*; 118  
 Winter, George, in Conyers ped., 58-59  
 Wiseman family, various members of, in Alston ped., 84-85  
 — John, 85 *n*, 248  
 Wogan family, various members of, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 Woodham, John, 23  
 Woodroffe pedigree, 92-93  
 — Bridget, 91 *n*, 93  
 — David, of Little Grove, 89; alderman and sheriff of London; presides at executions of Protestant martyrs, 90; provisions of will, 91  
 — Dyonice, 95 *n*  
 — Mrs. Elizabeth, 91; her will quoted *in extenso*, 92  
 — Martha, 96  
 — Nicholas (son of Robert), 95  
 — Robert, 92; named in his mother's will, 92, 93; demises his East Barnet lands, 94; provisions of will, 95  
 — Robert (son of Nicholas), 96  
 — Stephen, 91; named in his mother's will, 92, 94; demises lands to Anthony Bourchier, 96  
 — Susan, 97  
 Woods Mead, 136  
 Woolfe, Ann, 253 *n*  
 Woolfe, Sir John, 24; in Morley ped., 64-65; marriage entry, 253  
 — Margaret, *née* Nicholls, 253  
 — Marshe, 157, 253 *n*  
 Wren, Christopher (father of Sir C. Wren), 140 *n*  
 — Matthew, Bishop of Hereford, 140 *n*  
 Wright, Jermyn, in Cotton ped., 107, and in John Cotton's inscription, 109  
 — Roger, 168  
 Wrothe, John, 13  
 Wroughton, Edward, 148  
 Wyatt, Eliza Isabella, memorial window to, 182  
 — Elizabeth, 156, 157; inscription, 194  
 — James Reeves, memorial window to, 182  
 — Robert Edward, 157  
 — Thomas, 156; erects Willenhall House, 156; inscription, 193  
 Wynch, Alexander, Florentia, and William, 87  
 Wynn, Mr., 139, 178  
 Wythe, William, 23
- Y.
- Yonge, Sir George, 73  
 — Julia or Juliana, authoress, 73, 249  
 — Sir William, 73  
 Yorke, Lady Agneta, 155  
 — George, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 — Sir Joseph Sydney, 155  
 Yorkes Close, 82, 95, 153  
 Young, Charles Baring, purchases Oak Hill, 88  
 — Charles Edward Baring, 88  
 — Eliza, *née* Winthrop, 88  
 — Sir Samuel, 88
- Z
- Zinzan, Alexander, 247 *n*

## INDEX OF PLACES

TO WHICH SPECIAL SECTIONS ARE DEVOTED.

---

Belle Vue, now Willenhall House, 156	Manor House, the, 69
Belmont, formerly Mount Pleasant, 136	Monken Frith, now Oak Hill, 83
Bohun Lodge ("The House near Bourn Gate") 125	Mount Pleasant ("Belmont"), 136
Buckskin Hall, 150	Norrysbury ("West Farm"), 153,
Church Hill House and Trevor Park, 44	Oak Hill ("Monken Frith"), 83
Churchyard, the, 195	Owsage, Ussage, or Osidge, 73
Clock House, formerly Dudmans, 163	Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, 164
Everley Lodge, 162	Trevor Park and Church Hill House, 44
Little Grove, 88	West Farm, now Norrysbury, 153
Lyonsdown, 158	Willenhall House ("Belle Vue"), 156
Manor, the, 19	

---

## INDEX OF PEDIGREES.

---

Alston, 84-85	Gildart, <i>see</i> Meyer
Ashhurst, 68-69	Greene, 140-141
Beaufort, 230	
Berkeley, <i>see</i> Conyers	Hadley, 74-75
Bond, <i>see</i> Whitmore	
Bourchier, 96-97	Long, <i>see</i> Thomlinson
Butler, 26-27	
Casse, 120-121	Mawson, 204
Chandos, 41	Meggs, 130-131
Conyers and Berkeley, 58-59	Meyer, Gildart, and Reid, 160-161
Copwood, 90	Morley and Trevor, 64-65
Cotton, 107	Mun, 218

Parker, 100

Reid, *see* Meyer

Richardson, 145

Thomlinson and Long, 43

Trevor, *see* Morley

Weld, 32-33

Whitmore and Bond, 38

Woodroffe, 92-93

---

## INDEX OF ARMS.

---

Abney, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69

Albini or Arundel, 61

Allen, 34 *n*

Allin, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69

Alston, in ped., 84-85

Argall, 213 *n*

Arlush, in Casse ped., 120-121

Ashhurst, in ped., 68-69

Askew, in Conyers ped., 58-59; and *see* 188

Austin, in Mun ped., 218

Baldwin (with Wigley, Child, and Acheley) 187

Barnham, in Mun ped., 218

Barrett, 242

Beake, 111 *n*

Beaufort, 230

Berkeley, 61

Bernard, 41

Berenberg, 160

Bevan, 155 *n*

Bond, 38

Booth, 203

Bourchier, in ped., 96-97

Bradbridge, in Mun ped., 218

Brewes, 61

Brotherton, 61

Browne, 24 *n*

Brydges, 41

Butler, in ped., 26-27

Button *alias* Grant, 32

Buxton, 62

Casse, in ped., 120-121

Campbell of Colgrain, 123 *n*

Chandos, 41

Clarke, 201

Conyers, in ped., 58-59

Copwood, 90

Cordell, in Mun ped., 218

Corpe, 191

Cotton, 108 *n*

Cox, 200

Daye, 228

Dix, 215 *n*

Dynne, in Meggs ped., 130-131

Eaton, 191

Elwin, 239

Fitzalan, 61

Fitzhugh, 32

Fitzjames, 77

Franks, 148 *n*Fuller, 196 *n*Gervis or Jarvis, 127 *n*Gildart, 162 *n*

Gill, in Bourchier ped., 96-97

Gill (of the Tower), 139 *n*



Goulston, *n* in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 Greene, *n* in ped., 140-141  
 Greswolde, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Grevill, 185  
 Gunston, in Ashhurst ped., 68-69  
 Gyll, 204

Hadley, 199  
 Hadow, 241  
 Haestrecht, in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 Hanbury, 150 *n*  
 Hankey, 135 *n*  
 Harrison, 75 *n*  
 Hedges, 64 *n*  
 Hodges, 200  
 Hutton, 242  
 Huxley, *n* in Hadley ped., 74-75

Ingram, 185

James, 201  
 James, in Meggs ped., 130-131  
 ——— 201

Kemcys, in Whitmore ped., 33  
 Keterich, in Meggs ped., 130-131

Lake, 41  
 Langton, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 Laxton, 252 *n*  
 Lee, 155 *n*  
 Littlebury, in Butler ped., 26-27  
 Long, 43

Mansel, 163 *n*  
 Marshe, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Mawson, 204  
 Meggs, 128 *n*  
 Meyer, 160  
 Minshall, 145  
 Moore, 202  
 Morley, in ped., 64-65  
 Mowbray, 61  
 Mun, 218

Newton, 150 *n*  
 Nicoll, 41  
 ——— in Morley ped., 64-65

Paris, 149 *n*  
 Parker, 100

Peebles, 145  
 Pert, 61  
 Peyton, 70  
 Phesant, in Weld ped., 32-33  
 Potter, in Casse ped., 120-121  
 Pybus, 161 *n*  
 Pym, in Conyers ped., 58-59

Rea, 126 *n*  
 Reeves, 194  
 Reid, 162  
 Richardson, 145

Searle, 64  
 Segrave, 61  
 Sharp, 124 *n*  
 Sharpe, 111 notes c and j  
 Smith of Abingdon, 69 *n*  
 Sparke, 175 *n*  
 Stephens, 78 *n*  
 Stern, 124 *n*  
 Sympson, 202

Thomlinson, 43  
 Trevor, in Morley ped., 64-65  
 Tyrwhitt, 29

Udny, 87 *n*

Vesey, 61

Wardwike, 61  
 Warre, 148 *n*  
 Warren, 61  
 Warter, 204

Weld, 32-33  
Westbrook, 145  
White, *n* in Hadley ped., 74-75  
Wickham, 189  
Wogan, in Butler ped., 26-27

Woodroffe, in ped., 92-93  
Wright, 109  
Wyatt, 194  
Yorke, 30

# MONKEN HADLEY.

BY

FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.,

OF BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD,

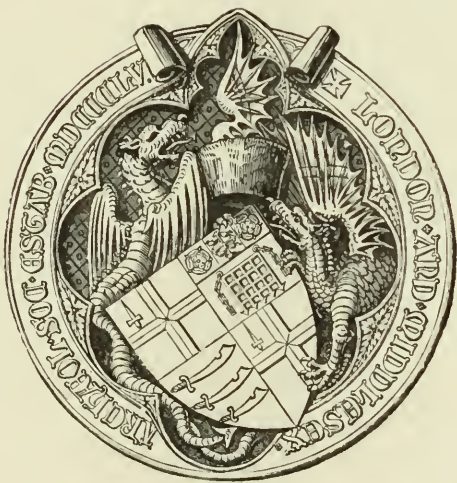
RECTOR OF MONKEN HADLEY, MIDDLESEX.

---

“ Ille terrarum mihi præter omnes  
Angulus ridet.”

*Hor. Carm. II. vi. 13.*

---



WESTMINSTER:

PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS,  
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

---

1880.





## THE PARISH OF MONKEN HADLEY.

---

BY THE REV. FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.

---

MEN sometimes interest themselves in speculating upon the feelings with which their progenitors might be animated could they revisit the scenes, which they once inhabited, and muse over the changed aspect of localities with which they were in lifetime familiar. Assuredly, in many instances, there would remain little beyond the more prominent features of the landscape to recall the memory of events in which they took part, or of places in which they lived and moved and had their being. On the other hand, there can be no doubt of the fascination, which past occurrences exercise over the minds of many of the living, nor of the vivid interest which impels them to repeople in imagination the neighbourhoods in which they dwell with the forms and features of those who have preceded them. Hume, in well known words, places this sentiment in the very forefront of his history. "The curiosity," he remarks, "entertained by all civilized nations, of inquiring into the exploits and adventures of their ancestors, commonly excites a regret that the history of remote ages should always be so much involved in obscurity, uncertainty, and contradiction." Passing occurrences, if not noted at the time they happen, leave so transient an impression upon most minds, that it is extremely difficult to gather up in a connected form the short and simple annals that constitute a village history, and the memory of the conventional "oldest inhabitant," even if well stored with facts, is seldom to be relied upon implicitly, when the object is to arrange those facts in chronological succession.

It may not perhaps have entered directly into the purpose of the originators of our parish registers, but instances are met with, in which they have been made not only a record of births, marriages, and deaths, but have likewise served as chronicles of the more remarkable events that have diversified the local history; —the severity of a winter, for example, the productiveness or failure of harvests, the height to which, in a low-lying district, the waters have risen during seasons of flood, and so forth. We have cause to lament that such an application of them was not more generally adopted. It would, without doubt, have supplied the

annalist with many an interesting fact now irretrievably lost and have illustrated allusions contained in ancient records, which, in the absence of such references, have remained, and will most likely for ever remain, obscure.

A discriminating pursuit, however, of past history is a very different thing, let us remember, from that blind worship of antiquity, which almost seems to resent the idea of progress, and which, if left to itself, would keep society stationary. True wisdom is rather shewn in accepting the present, whilst assigning its proper place to the past; recognizing in either an adaptability to particular times and particular circumstances, even as it has been said that "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven." Thus regarded, the teaching of bygone centuries may become an incentive to us to live worthily of our own,—as it were budding a scion of the more cultivated plant upon the primitive stock, with a becoming acknowledgment, but without any over-estimation of the precise measure of our indebtedness. The world is moving on and, if to-day be in advance of yesterday, without yesterday it would not have been at all.

"Wake again, Teutonic Father-ages,  
Speak again, beloved primeval creeds;  
Flash, ancestral spirit, from your pages,  
Wake the greedy age to nobler deeds.

Ye who built the churches where we worship,  
Ye who framed the laws by which we move,  
Fathers, long belied, and long forsaken,  
Oh! forgive the children of your love!

Speak! but ask us not to be as ye were!  
All but God is changing day by day.  
He who breathes on man the plastic spirit,  
Bids us mould ourselves its robe of clay."<sup>a</sup>

The country lying immediately to the north of London was covered, we are told, at the earliest known period, by extensive forests, through which the communications must have been mere tracks only suitable for pedestrians or pack-horses. From this will of course be excepted the ancient Roman roads; as, for instance, the Watling Street way, leading from London to Verulam, the modern St. Alban's. The line which this road followed passed through Sulloniacæ,<sup>b</sup> placed

<sup>a</sup> Rev. C. Kingsley. Proem to *The Saints' Tragedy*.

<sup>b</sup> The Roman fortress built on the site of the scattered town or towns of *Sulloniac*, where the extent of the remains seems to indicate more than one British post. Clutterbuck's *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, i. xv.



by Camden<sup>a</sup> at Brockley hill, near Elstree, to the west of the region with which we are now more directly concerned. In his History of St. Alban's Abbey,<sup>b</sup> the Rev. Peter Newcome asserts that "there is still visible," in this part of the country, "another original Roman road, through the forest of Enfield Chace, called at this day Camlet way, and which seems to have been the road from Verulam to Camelodunum,<sup>c</sup> or Canonium." Though it is not expressly said, an inference appears to be suggested that the origin of the name may be traced to this circumstance. It is at all events not more remote than the derivation, undoubtedly authentic, of Cattle Gate, near the boundary line of Enfield and Northaw parishes, from Cathale, a small priory dependent upon Cheshunt Nunnery. Mr. Newcome must surely be in error, notwithstanding, in supposing that Camlet way represents the ancient thoroughfare connecting Verulam with Camulodunum. This would almost necessarily have been carried further to the north, and is in fact to be sought along a line passing near Hatfield and Hertford to Bishop's Stortford.<sup>d</sup> If indeed there be any real foundation for his surmise, the track in question might rather be conjectured to mark the road which united the Roman stations of Camulodunum and Sulloniacæ. However this may have been, it is certain that, from early times, one of the most direct communications between the villages of Hadley and Enfield, through the heart of the intervening chace, was thus designated. In Gunton and Rolfe's map (A.D. 1658), Camlet or Camelot way is distinctly laid down as the road between Hadley church and the elevated ground known as the Ridgeway. It ran past Camlet Moat,<sup>e</sup> an old hunting lodge, immortalised by Sir Walter Scott in *The Fortunes of Nigel*. There are no longer

<sup>a</sup> *Dict. of Greek and Roman Geography*, edited by William Smith, LL.D. art. *Sulloniacæ*.

<sup>b</sup> p. 7.

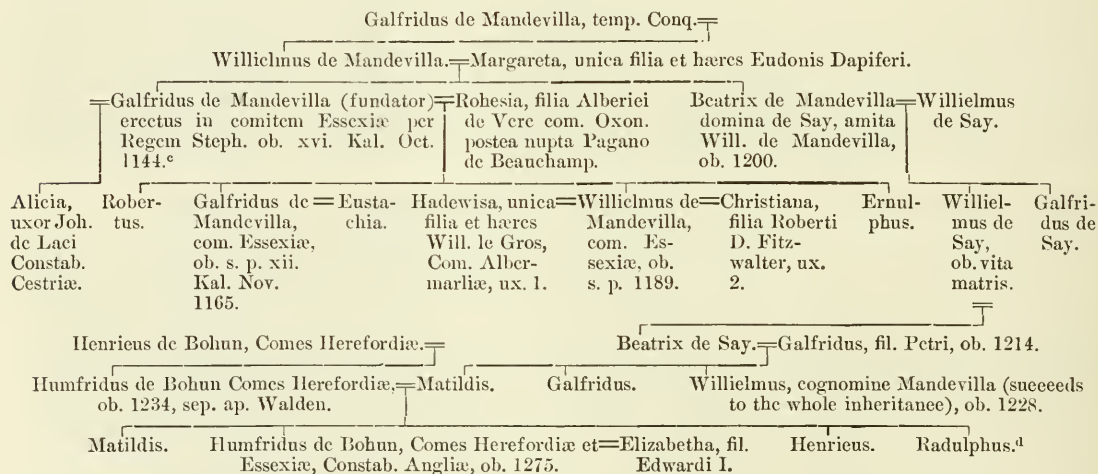
<sup>c</sup> The first Roman colony in Britain, the Colonia κατ' ἐξόχην, is the Caer Colun of the British and the Camulodunum of the classical writers, according to the general assent of investigators. The contributor to Smith's *Dict. of Greek and Roman Geography* doubts, however, the identity of Colonia and Camulodunum. The first he believes to have been *Colchester*, the second *Maldon*. Smith's *Dict.*, art. Colonia; Antoninus, *Iter Britanniarum*, by Rev. Thomas Reynolds, M.A., 1799, pp. 224, 308.

<sup>d</sup> See British and Roman maps of Hertfordshire, by Rev. Thomas Leman, of Bath, at pp. vii. and xiv. of Clutterbuck's *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, vol. i.

<sup>e</sup> "Tradition asserts that the ancient manor-house of Enfield, in the time of the Mandevilles, was situated near the middle of the Chace, not far from the west lodge, where there is still a large square quadrangular area, surrounded by a deep moat, called Camlet-moat, overgrown with briars and bushes." Robinson, *Hist. of Enfield*, i. 58. This moat is said to have been the lurking place of the notorious highwayman Turpin, whose grandfather, one Nott, kept the Rose and Crown by the Brook (Bull Beggar's Hole), Clay Hill.

any remains of a building, but the outline of the moat is to be traced a short distance to the west of the northern lodge of Trent Park, within the inclosure of which it is now comprehended.

Down to times comparatively recent a broad stretch of forest land intervened between Enfield and the western portion of the metropolitan county. In describing the state of England in 1685, lord Macaulay writes that, "at Enfield, hardly out of sight of the smoke of the capital, was a region of five and twenty miles in circumference, which contained only three houses and scarcely any inclosed fields.<sup>a</sup> It was known as the Park or Chace of Enfield, and was only dischased towards the close of the last century (in 1777), by Act of Parliament, 17 Geo. III. c. 17. The Tudor and first two Stuart sovereigns frequently visited it for purposes of sport. Upon the edge or outskirts of this royal hunting ground lay the little parish of Hadley, otherwise known as Monken Hadley (Hadley Monachorum), owing to its early connection with the Benedictine monastery of Walden in Essex, dedicated to the honour of God, St. Mary, and St. James,<sup>b</sup> to which the church of Enfield, together with others in the neighbourhood, likewise belonged. They were comprised in the lordships, with which Geoffrey, first earl of Essex, grandson of Geoffrey de Mandeville, or Magnaville, a companion in arms of the Conqueror, endowed the abbey in the year 1136.



<sup>a</sup> *Hist. of England*, i. 311.

<sup>b</sup> In many documents the dedication seems to have been confined to St. James.

<sup>c</sup> "Anno 1144, Gaufridus de Mandevilla consul novus sagitta percussus est, et in ipso vulnere post aliquot dies occubuit." Ex historia Rogeri Hovedeni. Ash. Libr. MS. 844, f. 30. (Now in the Bodleian Library.)

<sup>d</sup> Dugdale, Mon. iv. 133. Dugdale, Baronage, i. 201.

Hadley is included in the grant, under the name of the Hermitage of Hadley. The charter of foundation runs as follows:—"Gaufridus de Magnavilla comes Essexiæ . . . . . ad universitatis vestre noticiam volo pervenire me fundasse quoddam monasterium in usus monachorum apud Waldenam; in honore Dei, et sanctæ Mariæ, et beati Jacobi apostoli, quibus devotè contuli . . . . . scilicet ecclesiam de Enefelda, ecclesiam de Edelmetona, ecclesiam de Mymmes, ecclesiam de Senleya, . . . . . Concedo autem eis et confirmo heremitagium de Hadleya cum omnibus ad eundem locum pertinentibus, introitum, et exitum, et communem pasturam pecoribus eorum in parco meo, in quo heremitagium illud situm est," &c.<sup>a</sup> It would appear, consequently, that at this remote period the hermitage was within the limits of the park or chace of Enfield. When the two surveys, hereafter to be noticed, were made in the seventeenth century, we find the church represented as standing just outside the boundary of the chace. Newcourt<sup>b</sup> thus remarks upon the passage: "So that probably this Church of Hadley was at first but a Chappel to that Hermitage; or, if it was in those times a Parish Church, yet it was in the Donation of the Abbot and Monks of Walden." It has been alleged by Lysons, on the authority of an ancient MS. that, in the time of Henry VIII.,<sup>c</sup> Hadley was a hamlet of Edmonton parish, and such a fact would in a manner tend to confirm the above statement that its original church was merely an ecclesiastical structure attached to the hermitage, and directly dependent upon Walden Abbey. It is observable that in some of the oldest documents it is styled Monkeschurch,<sup>d</sup> as if, in the eyes of persons living in the neighbourhood, scarcely considered to possess any parochial connection.

Extending nearly east and west along the confines of the chace, from Cockfosters, in the former direction, to the elevated plateau north of the town of Barnet in the latter, the small parish of Monken Hadley, included in the hundred of Edmonton, consisted originally of a narrow strip of uneven and picturesque ground in the form of an acute-angled triangle, having its apex at Cockfosters and its base on the high and level land alluded to, from which it falls with a southern and south-eastern inclination towards the East Barnet valley. It is bounded on the north and east by Enfield, on the south by East and Chipping

<sup>a</sup> Mon. Angl. iv. 133.

<sup>b</sup> Repertorium, i. 621.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons, ii. 517. Cotton MSS. Brit. Mus. Vespasian, E. vi. f. 55.

<sup>d</sup> Will of Thomas de Frowyk, of South Mimms, 48 Edw. III. Will of Henry de Frowyk, of the same, 8 Rich. II. Hist. of South Mimms, 77, 82.



Barnet, and on the west by South Mimms. Lysons gives the derivation of the name from the Saxon, Head leagh,<sup>a</sup> or high place, an explanation which, if warranted on other grounds, the position of the church and adjacent houses would amply justify. The little hamlet of Cockfosters<sup>b</sup> is situated in the three parishes of Hadley, Enfield, and East Barnet, on the border itself of Hertfordshire and Middlesex, and must formerly have been a very isolated nook surrounded by the forest. One of the houses, which has successively borne the names of Buckskin Hall and Dacre Lodge,<sup>c</sup> was apparently one of the keepers' lodges. Against the wall of an upper room there still remains the representation of a hunting scene in fresco outline, presenting every appearance of belonging to the time of James I. even if one of the personages delineated be not intended for a portrait of that monarch.

From the rising ground of Cockfosters a bridle path descends by Ludgrove, otherwise called the Blue House, whence the church of Hadley is visible on the opposite eminence, into a depression, through which a streamlet, becoming afterwards the Pymmes brook, finds its way by East Barnet and Bowes to Edmonton, there to be united with the Lea. At the present time it issues from the ornamental water within Beech-hill-park, but anciently must have drained the uninclosed land in that portion of the chace, at a period when the lake in question had no existence. Emerging from the bed of the stream, through trees and underwood, this bridle path, after traversing an interval of level ground and passing a house known as the Folly farm,<sup>d</sup> built, as there is evidence to show, between the years 1636 and 1686, by one Thomas Turpin,<sup>e</sup> rises with a sharp ascent, which in 1658<sup>f</sup> bore the name of Pridgen's<sup>g</sup> Hill, in the direction of the

<sup>a</sup> Heafod, a head, or Heah, high, and Leag, legh, leah, lega, ley, A ley, field, place, campus, pascuum.—Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dict.

<sup>b</sup> The origin of this name has been a source of perplexity to many. Amongst other surmises a conjecture has been hazarded that it may be looked for in the French *bicoque* forestière, indicative of a remote situation amidst uninclosed forest land. *Bicoque*, petite ville ou place de peu de considération, a little paltry town. Fleming and Tibbins' Fr. Dict. The French historian, M. Henri Taine, employs the word in this sense: *Origines de la France Contemporaine, L'ancien Régime*, p. 59. Eugénie de Guérin, in her letters, p. 281, speaks of "une bicoque de village."

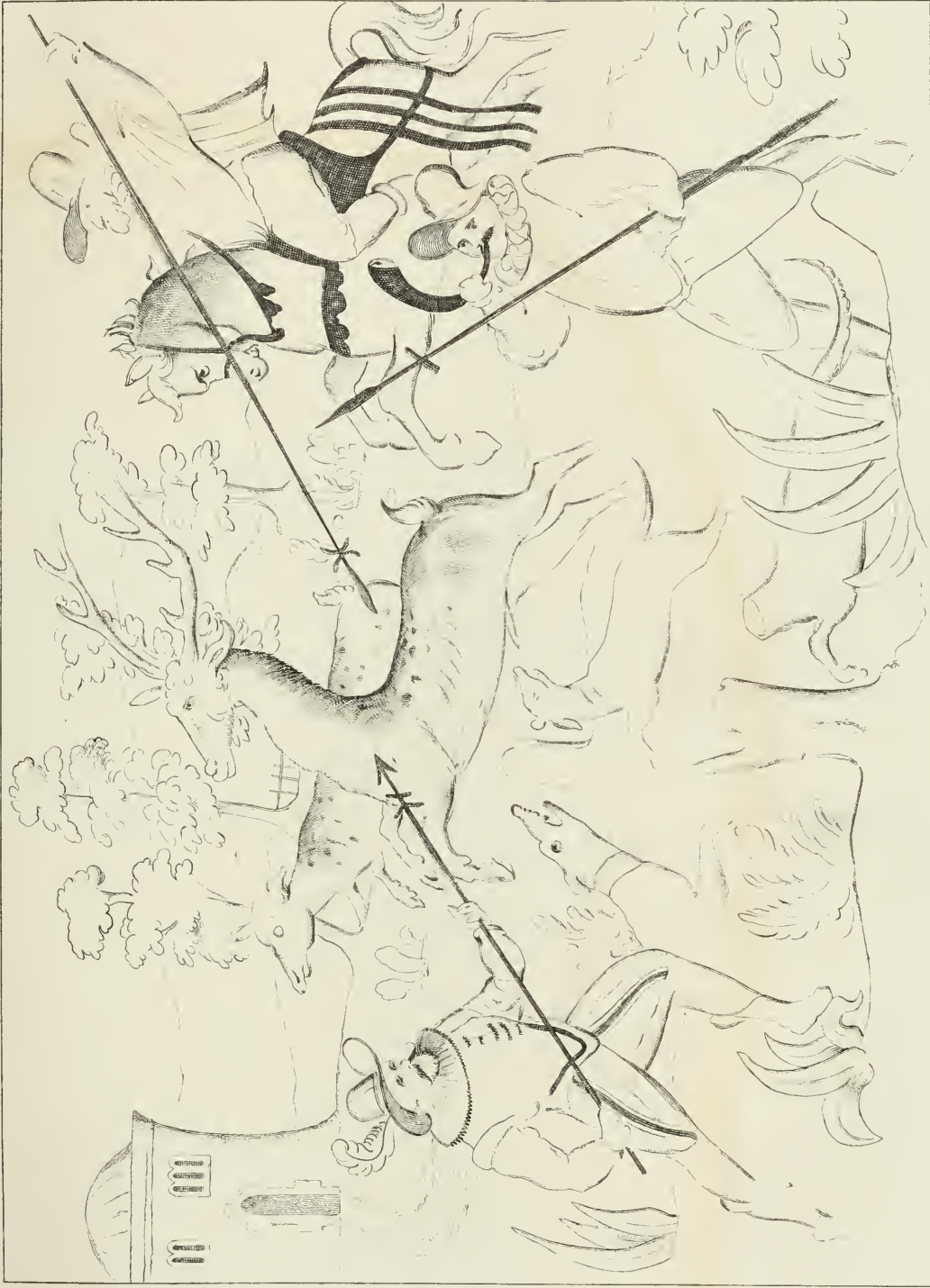
<sup>c</sup> Now the residence of Percival Bosanquet, esq. who has reverted to the older designation.

<sup>d</sup> The carriage road from Barnet and Hadley, in the direction of Cockfosters, carried over the Great Northern Railway by a bridge, to the east of the original track, now disused, terminates at this point.

<sup>e</sup> Thomas Turpin was Mr. Secretary Coventry's servant.—Survey of Enfield Chace in Hadley parish chest. The house was probably erected not long before the later of the dates mentioned in the text.

<sup>f</sup> Gunton and Rolfe's map.

<sup>g</sup> The name is met with in Enfield parish in 1661.



J.P. & W.R. Embley, lith.

FRESCO AT BUCKSKIN HALL, COCKFOSTERS.  
from a drawing by M<sup>rs</sup> Percival Bosanquet.











OLD ELM TREE ON HADLEY COMMON  
(LATIMER'S ELM)

from a drawing by Miss E. C. Wilde



parish church. On the brow of the hill still flourishes by the roadside, in hale old age, a venerable relic of the forest, which for some years past has been called Latimer's elm.<sup>a</sup> In the days that preceded the Union the parish work-house stood very near it. The view from this spot is interesting still. Before the Great Northern Railway was constructed, when not a dwelling, save the residence of Lyonsdown with its adjacent buildings, now destroyed, occupied the space now filled by the modern houses of New Barnet, it was very lovely. Taking in the hamlet of Cockfosters and the mansions of Belmont and Little Grove on the rising ground to the left, the eye followed the outline of the East Barnet valley until the view was terminated southwards by Muswell Hill and Highgate. Here and there, still ascending westwards towards Hadley church, and immediately contiguous to the houses, the decaying skeletons of other forest trees continue to define the ancient limits of the Chace, whilst the withered and leafless trunk<sup>b</sup> adjacent to the rectory perhaps marks its extremest limit in that direction.

It is probable that, from a very early date, a line of dwellings fringed the eastern side of the road leading to Barnet and of the present Hadley Green, looking westwards over the open heath or moor where the great battle was fought. The parishes are perplexingly interlaced in this quarter, Hadley extending to within a short distance of Barnet church on the eastern side of the road, whereas, on the western, it gives place to South Mimms before reaching the entrance of the New Road. On the level plain, of which Hadley Green now forms a portion, was fought on Easter Day, 14 April, 1471, the decisive battle, which assured the re-establishment of Edward IV. upon the throne, and which, even without the subsequent victory of Tewkesbury,<sup>c</sup> three weeks later, gave a final blow to the hopes of the Lancastrian party. A haze of uncertainty hangs over the details of the engagement, though the accounts of several of the old chroniclers were compiled within comparatively few years afterwards.<sup>d</sup> More perhaps than on any other points are they found at variance with respect to the numbers engaged and the extent of the slaughter. It was naturally the policy of the Yorkist writers, whose authority would have been in the ascendant sub-

<sup>a</sup> The name occurs in the parish Reg. John Latimer and Mary Partridge were mar. 2 Oct. 1678.

<sup>b</sup> A picturesque cottage, of considerable antiquity, which formed its appropriate background, was pulled down in the winter of 1872-3, and the site included within the precincts of Hadley Lodge.

<sup>c</sup> The battle of Tewkesbury was fought on the 4th of May, 1471.

<sup>d</sup> Warkworth was Master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, 1473—1498. Philippe de Comines died in 1511. The *Chronicle* of Robert Fabian, a London alderman, was first printed in 1516. John Rastell, a printer, who married a sister of Sir Thomas More, died in 1536. Edward Halle, a lawyer, and judge in the sheriff's court, died in 1547.



sequently, to enhance the glory of Edward's success by representing the strength of his forces as falling largely below that of his rivals. But the feudal arrangements of that day were not unlikely to leave the numerical strength of the armies in doubt, as different leaders, with the troops under their orders, came in, up to the last moment, to range themselves under one standard or the other. It is conceivable too that, on this occasion, many who took part in the battle were undecided to the last which cause they should espouse. There was evidently a general suspicion of treachery, and the course which Warwick himself and his brother Montagu might ultimately adopt was by no means sure.

Even the precise site of the battle has been debated. Salmon, in his *History of Hertfordshire*,<sup>a</sup> says that "the place which the present Inhabitants take for the Field of Battle is a green spot near *Kick's-End*, between the *St. Alban's* Road and the *Hatfield* Road, a little before they meet." It is near this that Sir Jeremy Sambrooke's obelisk now stands, and here it was, according to tradition, that Warwick fell. Mere tradition, however, can only be accepted with considerable reserve, and it is to be remembered that the chronicles would rather lead to a conclusion that the Lancastrian chief lost his life after his forces had been already broken and in the rear of his original order of battle. Far more likely is it, therefore, both from this consideration and from the configuration of the ground, that the line occupied by Warwick's army was drawn nearer to Barnet, extending in the direction of Hadley church eastwards and crossing what is now Hadley Green in the contrary direction. We can hardly suppose that so experienced a leader would have been unobservant of the depression to the north of Hadley church, or insensible to the danger of having it in the rear of his position. Besides which, he enjoyed the advantage of being first in the field, and was in a condition, we may presume, to study its features before they became obscured by the fog. This accords moreover with Sir John Paston's statement, when writing to his mother from sanctuary in London, on the Thursday following, that the encounter took place "halfe a mile from Barnet,"<sup>b</sup> and with the site mentioned by Halle.<sup>c</sup> We can thus easily understand how the disordered troops of Edward's

<sup>a</sup> Ed. 1728, p. 56.

<sup>b</sup> A.D. 1471, 18 April. Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston. "Wretyn at London the thorysdaye in Estern weeke." His brother John, of Gelston, had been wounded by an arrow in the battle below the right elbow. 30 April. John Paston, of Gelston, to Margaret Paston. *Paston Letters*, ccxi. and ccxiii. Fenn's ed. 1840-1, ii. 59, 61. Gairdner's ed. iii. 3, 6.

<sup>c</sup> Edward Halle's *Chronicle*, 294—297. "This toun (Barnet) standeth on a hill, on whose toppe is a faire plain, for twoo armies to joyne together." Cf. *The Annals of John Stow*, ed. of 1615, p. 423. "Halfe a mile from Barnet;" Weever's *Fun. Mon.* 704.

left should, when worsted, have fled through the town. The definition of a plain half a mile from Barnet exactly applies to the situation of Hadley Green. The moated manor-house of Old Fold, belonging to the Frowykes, may have been an important feature in the conflict. In a more advanced state of military science, it might have become another Hougoumont.

Assisted with money and men by his brother-in-law, the Duke of Burgundy,<sup>a</sup> and having embarked at Flushing, 2 March, 1471, King Edward,<sup>b</sup> with a force of 2000 men, landed on the 14th at Ravenspur, near the mouth of the Humber, the same place where Henry of Lancaster, afterwards Henry IV., had disembarked in 1399, when he returned to dethrone Richard II. Aided by the defection of his brother, the duke of Clarence, “false, fleeting, perjured Clarence,”<sup>c</sup> before Coventry, and having, by mingled stratagem and good fortune, succeeded in outmanœuvring Warwick in the course of the ensuing weeks, the invader, by way of St. Alban’s, effected an entrance into London, 11 April, being the Thursday before Easter. It is observable that London and the great merchant towns had steadily supported the house of York throughout the long struggle. Two days later, Saturday the 13th, he again set out to meet his great adversary, who, having now united his forces, had advanced from the neighbourhood of Coventry and, in his turn passing through St. Alban’s, had occupied Gladmore heath, then an open plain to the north of the little town of Barnet. The circumstances of the rivals had undergone a change, and the Last of the Barons, as he has been called in the brilliant pages of lord Lytton, instead of advancing to crush an opponent, was preparing to sustain his onset. He had allowed himself to be deceived into an expectation that London would detain Edward at least a few days before its walls.<sup>d</sup>

With the unhappy Henry VI. in his company, Edward rode out of London on Easter Eve, in the afternoon.<sup>e</sup> On reaching Barnet, “ten small miles distant,” his advanced guard drove some of the scouts of lord Warwick’s army out of the town, and pursued them a distance of more than half-a-mile until, “by an hedge side,” they found themselves face to face with a large body of the

<sup>a</sup> Margaret of York, sister of Edward IV., was the third wife (married in 1468) of Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy.

<sup>b</sup> He had quitted the country 3 October, 1470, and landed at Alkmaar in Holland. During this exile his elder son, Edward, Prince of Wales, afterwards Edward V., had been born (4 November, 1470) in the sanctuary at Westminster. Stow, p. 423.

<sup>c</sup> Shakspeare, *Richard III.*, act i. sc. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Rapin, i. 613.

<sup>e</sup> Halle.

opposing forces.<sup>a</sup> In the course of the night Edward, a consummate general, disposed his army for the approaching conflict. He suffered none of his troops to remain in the town, but ordered them all to the front, himself lodging with them on the field. The country was by this time overspread by a thick mist due, according to the superstitions of the age, to magical<sup>b</sup> incantations and raised, as was said, by one Bungay a conjurer. It obscured the lustre of the Paschal moon and rendered the needful evolutions difficult of execution. Owing to the thickness of the weather he was deceived in calculating the position occupied by his enemy, and is reported to have prolonged his right, beyond the ground which it would naturally have taken up, into the chace of Enfield and perhaps into the immediate vicinity of Hadley church. Having protected his own position with palisades and trenches against a night attack, and enjoined silence upon his soldiers,<sup>c</sup> lest the enemy should suspect their nearness, he awaited daybreak. It would seem that this latter precaution was not altogether successful. Both armies passed the night under arms and, as we are told by Halle, the tents were so near together that "what for neighyng of horses, and talkynge of menne none of both the hostes could that night take any rest or quietnes." The result of Edward's disposal of his forces was that, instead of the two armies directly confronting each other, the right of either overlapped its adversary's left. During the night Warwick's artillery,<sup>d</sup> in which he was stronger than the King, had been playing from his right wing upon what were believed to be the Yorkist positions in front but, for the reason just stated, the balls fell harmless, no enemy being within the range of this portion of his line of battle. It has also been stated that, though the firing was kept up almost continuously, it did little or no execution because, owing to the nearness of the Yorkists, the shot fell beyond them.

Day broke at 4, and an hour later the battle commenced, terminating towards noon<sup>e</sup> with the overthrow and death of Warwick. The marquis of Montagu,<sup>f</sup> Warwick's brother, with the earl of Oxford,<sup>g</sup> led the Lancastrian right;

<sup>a</sup> Holinshed, iii. 684.

<sup>b</sup> Chronicle of Sir Richard Baker, knt., ed. of 1730, p. 210. Lord Lytton has availed himself of this superstition in the *Last of the Barons*.

<sup>c</sup> Sir R. Baker.

<sup>d</sup> Artillery was first used in field-warfare at Crécy.

<sup>e</sup> Rapin, i. 613.

<sup>f</sup> John Nevile, created marquis of Montagu by Edward IV. in 1469.

<sup>g</sup> John de Vere, 13th earl of Oxford, was the son of John, the 12th earl, beheaded on Tower Hill in 1461, at the accession of Edward IV. He afterwards espoused the cause of Henry VII. and led the archers of the vanguard at Bosworth. Scott has made him a leading character in his novel of *Anne of Geierstein*. He was twice married and survived until 1513, but died s. p.



the duke of Somerset<sup>a</sup> commanded<sup>b</sup> the archers in the centre; Warwick in person, with the duke of Exeter,<sup>c</sup> directed the left. The horse were stationed in either wing. Edward, on his side, seems to have adopted a different formation, and had massed his forces on three lines. His vanguard was commanded by Richard, duke of Gloucester, who had not long since completed his eighteenth year,<sup>d</sup> Edward himself conducted the battle,<sup>e</sup> in which the captive Henry VI. was placed, and lord Hastings<sup>f</sup> brought up the rear. He had further a company of fresh men, held in reserve, which eventually did good service.<sup>g</sup>

The opposing hosts being ordered for the engagement, the chiefs on either side harangued their followers preparatory to the onset. Halle, the chronicler, professes to record the gist of their respective addresses, which it is even possible may have been reported to him by some who heard them. Warwick, he tells us, “encoraged his men to fight, with many comfortable wordes, willing them to strike with a good and a fierce corage, and to remembre that they fight not onely for the libertie of the countrey, against a tiraunte, whiche wrongfully and against all right had inuaded and subdued this realme, but they fight in the querell of a true and vndubitate King, against a cruell man and a torcious vsurper, in the cause of a Godly and a pitiful Prince, against an abhominable m̃aqueller,<sup>h</sup> and bloody butcher. In the title of a gentle, liberall, and bountifull Kyng against an extreme nigard and a couetous extorcioner. In which cause being so good, so godly, and so iust, God of very iustice must nedes be their sheld and

<sup>a</sup> Edmund Beaufort, third duke of Somerset, had succeeded his brother Henry, the second duke (beheaded at Hexham in 1463), and was himself beheaded at Tewkesbury. He was the son of Edmund Beaufort, first duke (killed at St. Alban's 23 May, 1455), whose father Sir John Beaufort was the eldest legitimated son of John of Gaunt by Catharine Swynford. After the Battle of Barnet he “was in all post haste flying toward Scotland, but fearinge the ieopardies, that might chance in so long a iorney, altered his purpose, and turned into Wales, to Jasper, earl of Pembroke.” Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5482 f. 4 b.

<sup>b</sup> Halle.

<sup>c</sup> Henry Holland, duke of Exeter, great-grandson of Sir Thomas de Holland, K.G. by Joan Plantagenet, the Fair Maid of Kent (afterwards married to Edward the Black Prince, and mother of Richard II.), had married Anne, eldest daughter of Richard, duke of York, and sister of Edward IV. He was found dead in the sea between Dover and Calais in 1473.

<sup>d</sup> He was born at Fotheringay Castle on Monday, 2 Oct. 1452. Gairdner's *Life and Reign of Richard III.* Will. Wyr. Annales 477.

<sup>e</sup> The main body, as distinguished from the van and rear.

<sup>f</sup> Ancestor of the earls of Loudoun and of Huntingdon. Sir William de Hastings, kut. cr. in 1461 baron Hastings by Edw. IV. was beheaded in the Tower 13 June, 1483.

<sup>g</sup> Chronicle of Sir Richard Baker, knt. ed. 1730, p. 210; Halle pp. 294—297.

<sup>h</sup> Man-queller, a destroyer of men.—Halliwell's Dict.

defence." Edward, on the other hand, strove to stimulate the ardour of his soldiers by assuring them that "their aduersaries wer onely traitors to the realme, spoylers of the pore commonaltie, and people destitute of al grace, good fortune, and good liuyng. Which mischeuous persones, if they should preuaile through the faintnesse of your hartes, all you gentlemen and richmen wer in ieoperdy of your lifes, all meane men in doubt of robbyng and spoylyng, and all inferior persones in hasard of perpetual bondage and seruitude."

The trumpets now sounded<sup>a</sup> and the battle fairly began. Archers first discharged their arrows and the bill men followed them. For a time the result of the conflict hung in the balance, and there was an interval when it seemed more than probable that success would incline to the Lancastrian side. It would appear to have consisted of a succession of engagements or skirmishes over different portions of the field, not directed according to any fixed plan, a result easily accounted for by the obscurity of the weather.<sup>b</sup> An unexpected incident had an important bearing on the issue of the day. It is not mentioned by Halle, but Stow relates how the Lancastrian right wing, having forced back and routed the left of Edward's position, in returning to resume its place in the line found itself confronted by its own centre. So severe had been their onset, that a portion of the Yorkists had been driven through the town, and the report of a Lancastrian victory was carried by certain of the fugitives to London.<sup>c</sup> Halle indeed maintains that they, who galloped to London with the intelligence, were lookers on and not fighters. Owing, however, to the mist concealing the defeat of Edward's wing, there was no discouragement along the rest of the line. The cognizance of the de Veres, the earl of Oxford's badge, as is well known, was a star with streams or rays, which his men had embroidered on their coats both before and behind, whereas King Edward had adopted that of a sun<sup>d</sup> in splendour. Having beaten back Edward's left, lord Oxford wheeled about to return, thinking that his own line had been left too much exposed.<sup>e</sup> The heavy mist hindered the difference of the badges from being recognized, and Warwick's centre, by a not unnatural error under the circumstances, supposing that Edward's army was

<sup>a</sup> Halle.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 543, f. 31. Stowe's *Historical and other Collections*.

<sup>c</sup> Fabian says that "if his men had kept their array and had not fallen to rifling, likely it had been as it was after told, that the victory had fallen to that party."

<sup>d</sup> Rapin, i. 613. "Speed tells us that Oxford's men had his star or mullet embroidered on their coats, and King Edward's soldiers the sun; but it was a little white rose with the rays of the sunbeams pointing round about it." Lower's *Heraldry*. It has been called "the white rose *en soleil*." See, however, Shakspeare, Henry VI. Part III. act ii. se. 1, for the origin of this badge at the battle of Mortimer's Cross.

<sup>e</sup> Rapin, i. 613.

in full march towards them, poured a volley of arrows into Oxford's returning troops, who, suspecting treason, fled to the number of eight hundred. As has been already mentioned, an apprehension of treacherous dealing seems to have prevailed extensively on either side.

Edward had by this time brought his reserve into action and by noon, or as some say by 10 o'clock, the victory of the Yorkists was assured and lord Warwick and his brother Montagu slain. Their bodies were removed to London in a cart the same afternoon and, after exposure naked at St. Paul's, conveyed for interment to Bisham Abbey in Berkshire.<sup>a</sup> The duke of Exeter escaped with his life. Having been dangerously wounded in the field, and left for dead from seven in the morning till four in the afternoon, he was brought to the house of one of his servants near at hand, called Ruthland, where he was tended by a surgeon and afterwards conveyed to sanctuary at Westminster.<sup>b</sup> Rapin says that, upon consciousness returning, he crawled to the next house and found means to be carried thence to London. The victor returned immediately to the capital, having the unhappy Henry in his train, and without delay offered his standard and gave thanks to God at St. Paul's.<sup>c</sup> Rastell<sup>d</sup> writes that "the same after none, Kynge Edward came into London agayne, and brought Kynge Henry with hym, rydyng in a long gowne of blewe velvet thorowe London, and so to Westmyster, and from thens sent hym vnto the Towre, where he remayned as prisoner all his lyfe tyme after." It was commonly reported, according to Halle, that sorrow for the death of lord Montagu, whom he regarded personally with extreme affection, materially diminished the satisfaction which the King would have otherwise experienced after so signal a success.

The bodies of the more distinguished amongst the slain, on both sides, were conveyed away, and many of them interred in the church of the Austin Friars, London.<sup>e</sup> The commonalty, it is stated, were buried on the field, half-a-mile from Barnet, but no tradition survives as to the spot. Stow informs us that a chapel was erected on the site, and a priest appointed thereto to say mass for their souls. In his time this chapel had become a dwelling house, of which the top quarters yet remained.<sup>f</sup> It has even been asserted that the church of Hadley was the structure in question, but this is altogether erroneous.

<sup>a</sup> Stow, ed. 1615, p. 423. Weever's *Fun. Mon.* p. 704.

<sup>b</sup> Stow.

<sup>c</sup> Halle.

<sup>d</sup> *The Pastime of People*, by J. R., A.D. 1529. Dibdin's ed. 1811.

<sup>e</sup> Weever's *Fun. Mon.* 419. 704. Stow, p. 423.

<sup>f</sup> Stow, p. 423, ed. 1615. The name of John Rastell is set in the margin but, in his *Pastime of People*, 284, Dibdin's ed., there is no allusion to the circumstance. Weever, 704.



After making large allowance for the imperfect communications of those days, it is difficult to conceive how so great a discrepancy could have arisen as exists, both as to the strength of the armies engaged and the number of the slain. Many of the historians were nearly contemporary with the events related, whilst others <sup>a</sup> had facilities for informing themselves, which ought to have insured some approximation to accuracy. Reinforcements were probably flocking in to either army up to the last moment. It is likely, notwithstanding, that Warwick may have had the advantage of mere numbers,<sup>b</sup> whilst, against this, must be set off the defection of Clarence, and the fact that Edward brought into the field a small body of trained German soldiers, who had accompanied him into England, armed with hand-guns, then a new weapon in war, and was furnished besides with a fine train of artillery.<sup>c</sup> The Warkworth chronicle,<sup>d</sup> whose writer's sympathies were Lancastrian, and which was probably compiled about 1473, puts the number of Warwick's forces at 20,000. That, on the other hand, which has come down to us under the authority of Fleetwood, recorder of London in the reign of Elizabeth, assures us that 9000 on his, the Yorkist, side were met by 30,000 on the other. This latter chronicle<sup>e</sup> was compiled by a servant of Edward IV., who "presently saw in effect a greate parte of his exploytes, and the residue knew by true relation of them that were present at every tyme," and is presumably identical with a French MS. still preserved in the public library at Ghent. The MS. appears to be an illuminated transcript <sup>f</sup> of a Report, drawn up by one

<sup>a</sup> Rastell, whose father-in-law, Sir John More, resided at Gobions, in the neighbourhood, was not unlikely to have heard many of the local traditions concerning the engagement.

<sup>b</sup> Rapin alleges the reverse, i. 613.

<sup>c</sup> *History of the English People*, by J. R. Green, M.A. ii. 46.

<sup>d</sup> The chronicle is a folio in vellum, of 225 pages.

<sup>e</sup> *Historie of the Arrivall of Edward IV. in England and the final recoverye of his kingdomes from Henry VI. A.D. 1471*, ed. by John Bruce, esq., F.S.A. Camden Soc. Pub. 1838. "The historie of the arrivall of King E. 4. in England, and the finall recouerie of his kingdomes from H. 6. in A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>i</sup> 1471 written by an Anonymus, who was living at the same time and a servant to the saied King E. 4. Transcribed by John Stowe the chronicler with his owne hand." Harl. M.S. 543, f. 31. Stow's *Historical and other Collections*. A small quarto vol.

<sup>f</sup> It has been printed in the *Archæologia*, vol. xxi. p. 11. (A.D. 1827). The MS. is on vellum, of quarto size, and at the head of each of the four chapters is a highly finished illuminated miniature. "Miniature 1. represents the battle of Barnet. The two armies, clad in armour, are engaged in close combat, the Lancastrians bearing a large red banner, with a border and a rose embroidered in gold. Edward, on a white charger caparisoned with red cloth lined with blue, and *semé* with *fleurs de lis*, his vizor raised and a gold crown on the top of his helmet, appears to have just pierced with a long red lance the breastplate of his antagonist, intended no doubt for the earl of Warwick. In front two esquires are engaged hand to

of the followers of Edward IV. and forwarded to the court of Charles the Bold. It is accompanied by a letter from Edward himself, dated 29 May, and written from Canterbury, addressed to the inhabitants of Bruges, informing them of the complete success with which his expedition to England had been crowned, and thanking them for their hospitable and generous entertainment of himself and friends whilst residing in exile in their city. It is easily conceivable that, during the ascendancy of the White Rose, a disposition may have generally prevailed to enhance in every way the splendour of Yorkist successes, to be followed by a reaction in the opposite direction when the Red Rose of Lancaster began once again to lift up its head after Bosworth Field.

There is an equal, if not greater, discrepancy in the estimates of the killed, some of the chroniclers making the number amount to 10,000,<sup>a</sup> others to 4,000,<sup>b</sup> and those who speak most moderately to 1,500.<sup>c</sup> Sir John Paston, who was present, wrote on Thursday, 18 April, after mentioning certain persons by name, that there were "other people of both parties to the number of more than a thousand."<sup>d</sup> This is by far the lowest computation that we find given by any writer, and we may remember that it comes from one, who was not only on the field himself but who must also have had the opportunity of conversing with others who were there engaged. It must further be borne in mind that, contrary to the rule previously followed of shewing mercy towards the inferior ranks, Edward, on this occasion, charged his followers to give no quarter to any. Many of the fugitives and wounded sought concealment, it is said, at North Mimms and other neighbouring villages.

The church of Monken Hadley, formerly at the very edge of the parish and chace, stands at an elevation of 426 ft. 9 in. above the sea level, according to the last Ordnance Survey, the highest point in the High Street<sup>e</sup> being at 431 ft. 3 in. From the summit of its tower, reached by a turret staircase of 61 steps, a very charming and extensive view, over a country well wooded for many miles round, rewards an ascent. The spreading branches of trees intercept a *coup d'œil* over the neighbouring battle-field, but farther away to the north-west the eye can detect hand with swords. The Lancastrian is attempting to thrust the point of his weapon through the bars of his opponent's helmet, whilst another of Edward's squires is pushing him off with his lance. In the background the open country is seen between two high ridges of rock. On the summit of the right bank is a large castellated building." It need hardly perhaps be mentioned that the scene, as represented, bears no resemblance whatever to the actual site.

<sup>a</sup> Halle, Comines.

<sup>b</sup> Stow.

<sup>c</sup> Fabian, Rastell.

<sup>d</sup> Fenn's Paston Letters. See previously, p. 10, note.

<sup>e</sup> Immediately opposite the entrance of the New Road.

St. Alban's, to the east Waltham Abbey beyond the Lea with the low line of Essex hills to the south of it, and, in clear weather, the River Thames with its shipping in the vicinity of Woolwich. It is nearer at hand, however, that the prospect is most attractive, embracing as it does the pretty gardens behind the residences on Hadley Green and the undulating outline of the Wood and Common, the open downlike space at its upper level becoming exchanged for picturesque glades abounding in timber as one descends in the direction of Cockfosters. Only a few years since, and the recesses of the wood were gay in spring with primroses, cowslips, violets, and wild strawberries; but the spoiler has been at work, and comparatively few remain. When the Enfield Chace Act was passed, 240 acres of chace land were made over to Hadley, of which 50 were assigned to the rector as glebe, and form the sole fixed endowment of the living. Of these latter a portion was sold in 1799 to redeem the land-tax. The remainder, inclosed by gates, and constituting the present Hadley Wood and Common, is justly celebrated for its sylvan beauty. Its privileges, in some respects singular, are jealously guarded by its proprietors, the freeholders of the parish, through the churchwardens for the time being, as their trustees and representatives. The whole of these 240 acres are still subject, under the Act, to the payment of both rectorial and vicarial tithes to Enfield.

We have the ancient limits of the Chace, where it abutted upon the parish of Hadley, set out in surveys made successively in the years 1636 and 1686, and by this means became acquainted with sundry changes of proprietorship. In 1636<sup>a</sup> the boundary, starting from "the house of Mr. Hewitt,"<sup>b</sup> at Cockfosters, "and from thence to the house of the heirs of Robert Norrice<sup>c</sup> and, fetching in the said house and orchard, leaving out the house late Thomas Kempton's deceased, and from thence by the hedge of East Barnet," passed "to a cottage late Sir Roger Wilbraham's, parcel of Ludgraves in Hadley parish, and from thence to the Blue house, and from thence to the New Pond head, and from thence by the hedge of Hadley unto the house of Dr. Brett, in the tenure of John Foster, called Capons house,<sup>d</sup> and so by the houses unto the house of Mr. Backhouse, and so to Hadley churchyard, and so north and west to the windmill belonging to the lordship of

<sup>a</sup> Court of Survey of the Manor and Chace of Enfield, in the county of Middlesex, held at Enfield 26 March, 1635, 11 Car. I., and adjourned to 15 Nov., 1636, by virtue of a Commission dated 7 March, 1634. MS. Volume preserved in Hadley parish chest.

<sup>b</sup> Probably Buckskin Hall.

<sup>c</sup> Probably West Farm.

<sup>d</sup> Probably the house where the late Capt. Samuel Strong resided, which was pulled down after his sale of the property to the British Land Company a few years since.



Enfield, and fetching in the same windmill, and so by the highway to Sommerpool als Sugarwell," &c. This was the period when Charles I., having entered upon the perilous experiment of personal rule, had recourse to a variety of expedients for replenishing his exchequer. Amongst the rest, Commissions of Forests were issued, which exacted large sums from the neighbouring landowners for their ineroachments on Crown lands.<sup>a</sup> At the same time it was alleged that no perfect survey of Enfield Chace was any longer extant.<sup>b</sup>

In Nov. 1652, a resolution was passed that Enfield Chace should be sold for ready money. It was supposed to contain 7,900 acres, of which it was proposed that 240 should be allotted to the commoners of Hadley.<sup>c</sup> A few years later, in July, 1659, the inhabitants of Enfield, Edmonton, South Mimms, and Hadley, complaining of the inclosure of common, claimed to have enjoyed common rights for above 300 years. Col. Webb, who resided at Gannox,<sup>d</sup> was the Surveyor General of the Chace at this period, and Mr. Justinian Pagitt, of Hadley, Justice of the Peace, had been, with others, a purchaser of chace lands.

Among the commissioners named in the later Survey<sup>e</sup> we find "Henry Coventry, esq., one of our Privy Counsel, William Bluck,<sup>f</sup> of Hadley, in our county of Middlesex, esq.; John Chapman,<sup>g</sup> of the same, gent. and Laurence Stanyan,<sup>h</sup> of the same, gent.;" whilst of the twenty-four sworn jurors three at least, Peter Dry,<sup>i</sup> John Buckingham,<sup>j</sup> and Thomas Townsend,<sup>k</sup> were Hadley men. At this Survey various changes had to be noted, though the main outline under-

<sup>a</sup> *Hist. of the English People*, iii. 146.

<sup>b</sup> A Survey of the Chace had been made by Edmond Twymowe, their surveyor, 8 July, 14 Eliz. MS. Volume, Hadley parish chest.

<sup>c</sup> *Robinson's History of Enfield*, i. 179. *Ford's History of Enfield*, p. 36.

<sup>d</sup> See *Hist. of South Mimms*, p. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Court of Survey of the Manor and Chace of Enfield, in the county of Middlesex, held at Enfield 8 Oct. 1685, 1 Jac. 2, and adjourned to 23 Oct. 1686, by virtue of a Commission from the Duchy Court of Lancaster, dated 6 Oct. 1685. MS. Volume in Hadley parish chest.

<sup>f</sup> The name of William Blucke, esq., appears in the rate books between 1684 and 1697. He was a justice of the peace. Anne, daughter of William Blucke, esq., and Diana his wife, was bapt. 20 June, 1693.

<sup>g</sup> Churchwarden in 1677.

<sup>h</sup> Churchwarden in 1685. Abraham Stanyan, esq., also called Colonel Stanyan, of London and Hadley, was the father of John and Laurence. He survived his second wife Mary, widow of Robert Tayler. Her will was proved P.C.C. 10 Feb. 1668-9, by Robert Tayler, her only son. Book Coke 23.

<sup>i</sup> Churchwarden in 1684.

<sup>j</sup> Churchwarden in 1698. A wheelwright.

<sup>k</sup> Churchwarden in 1694. Subsequently to September, 1702, after the death of Lady Mary Turnor in Jan. 1701-2, he was tenant farmer of the manor-house land. He also farmed lands belonging to the Wilford family.

went no alteration. Beginning, as before, from the house of William Pecke,<sup>a</sup> esq., formerly the house of Mr. Hewitt, and from thence to the house of Robert Norris, and fetching in the house and orchard, and leaving out the house now Daniel Nicholls', formerly of Thomas Kempton, in right of Elizabeth his wife, the boundary ran "from thence by the hedge of East Barnet to a cottage formerly Sir Roger Wilbraham's, parcel of Ludgraves in Hadley parish, now John Walton's, and from thence to the Blue house in the tenure of the said John Walton, and from thence to the new pond head, and from thence to a new brick house<sup>b</sup> of Thomas Turpin, and from thence by the hedge of Hadley unto the house of William Nicholls, formerly of Dr. Brett, in the tenure of William Waill,<sup>c</sup> called Capons house, and so by the houses there unto the house of William Mayo,<sup>d</sup> formerly of Mr. Backhouse, in the occupation of Richard Saunders, and so to Hadley churchyard, and so north and west to the windmill," &c.

In reply to the 17th article the jury presented in 1686, as they had done in 1636, that "there commoneth in Enfield Chace, over and besides the King's Majesty's tenants and inhabitants of Enfield, at this day, the parishes and lordships of South Mimms, Hadley, and Edmonton, the which have there commoned and so still do, but by what right we do not justly know, but refer them and their pretended right of common to be examined by and in the Duchy Court or otherwise, as his Majesty pleaseth to direct and appoint."

We learn from the earlier survey that, previously to 1636, there had been two windmills within the manor of Enfield,—one in the tenure of Thomas Coningsby,

<sup>a</sup> William Pecke, esq., was the son and heir of Edward Pecke, of the Inner Temple, serjeant at-law, a gentleman of Norfolk descent, by Grace, daughter and co-heiress of William Greene, of Belmont, or Mount Pleasant, East Barnet. He m. Gertrude, only child of Sir William Greene, of Mitcham, bart., and was afterwards of Little Sampford, Essex, where he was buried, having d. 27 June, 1694. *Westminster Abbey Registers*, by J. L. Chester, p. 42; *Clutterbuck's Herts*, i. 181, 359; iii. 527, 529; East Barnet Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 8.

<sup>c</sup> William Wale was churchwarden in 1686. His name appears in the Rate Book in 1678, and after 1689 his assessment was at a rental of £80, the largest in the parish. He was bur. at Hadley 6 March, 1695-6, and administration granted to Alice, his widow, on the following 16 June. She seems to have held the same lands afterwards, and was bur. 18 July, 1722.

<sup>d</sup> Clement Mayo, of Chancery-lane, gent. by his will, proved P.C.C. 16 March, 1686-7 (Book Foot 40), devised to his friend Robert Fish and his heirs this and other property that had belonged to his grandfather James Mayo, an attorney and Clerk of the Warrants, who d. at his house in Chancery Lane 12 Feb. 1673-4, aged about 84. (Obituary of Richard Smyth. Camden Soc. Pub.) Mr. Clement Mayo, who matriculated at Magd. Hall, Oxford, 30 March, 1667, aged 15, was buried at Hadley 2 Aug. 1686. His father Nathaniel, of Hadley, gent. was there buried 5 July, 1678, and administration granted on the 16th to Elizabeth his widow. Hadley Par. Reg. Oxford Matriculation Reg.

esq.,<sup>a</sup> or his tenant, and then in good repair,<sup>b</sup>—the other at Beacon's hill, which one Hudson had in farm at an annual rent of 20s., but which had been already pulled down and carried away by Michael Grigge,<sup>c</sup> of Hadley, esq. The former of these was without doubt that which gave its name to Mill Corner, at the junction of Enfield and Hadley parishes, and in all likelihood represented a very ancient windmill, which, about the year 1288, formed the subject of a lawsuit brought by the Abbot and Convent of Walden against Isabella de Frowyk,<sup>d</sup> widow of Henry de Frowyk, alderman of London. It seems to have been known in 1636 as Hadley windmill, and in 1686 was in the tenure of William Clarke and in good repair. According to the rate book of that date a question arose in 1687 as to the liability of the said William Clarke to pay rates to Hadley on the score of the mill. Evidence was adduced, in support of this, that Clarke himself and his predecessors, Crane and Reed, had previously paid their proportion of such rates, and that the mill and mill-house were reputed and taken to be within the bounds of the parish of Monken Hadley in the yearly processions.<sup>e</sup> From subsequent notices it may be concluded that the litigation took the form of a suit brought by the miller, who caused Michael Salte, the overseer, to be arrested, and must have been a formidable personage. The case went before the sessions at Enfield, and the overseer's accounts for the year 1687 shew the expenses of this and of the other incidents of the contest. The result is not expressly recorded, but during the following years we find the name of William Clarke<sup>f</sup> still assessed to the poor's rate, and at an even higher rental than before. The survey of 1636, however, clearly indicates that the windmill was included within the Chace, and in the perambulation of Hadley parish, which took place in 1772, the line was distinctly drawn through a point facing "the late mill-yard."<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Index to Leases, Hen. VIII. to Geo. II. Duchy of Lancaster, Class 33, No. 30 :—

Ann' 31	{	Molend. ventritic' sup'. mont. infra Chaceam de Endefeild	{	Freman
Redd. 20s		iuxta monke hadley Churchc, cu' p'cell. terr. eid'm p'tin.		Yonge.
Ann' 21	{	Molend ventritic' infra Chaceam de Endefeild cu' pec. terr.	{	Tho.
Redd. 20s		eid'm p'tin.		Dercman.

<sup>b</sup> Thomas Coningsby, esq., succ. his brother Sir Francis at North Mimms, in 1629. *Clutterbuck's Herts*, i. 443; *Hist. of South Mimms*, 117.

<sup>c</sup> Lord of the Manor of Hadley. This mill, inter alia, had been granted by letters patent, 29 May, 7 Jac. to Edward Ferrers of London, mercer, and Francis Phclips of London, gent. and on 17 May, 13 Car. a like grant of the same was made to the said Edward Ferrers and William Trigg, gent. Index to Grants in fee, Duchy of Lancaster, at Record Office.

<sup>d</sup> *Hist of South Mimms*, 17.

<sup>e</sup> From this it may be concluded that the parish boundaries were "walked," annually, at this period.

<sup>f</sup> In 1696 William Clarke was churchwarden. <sup>g</sup> Record of the perambulation in Hadley parish chest.



Of the locality styled Beacon's hill we possess no more precise information than the certainty of its being in the near neighbourhood of Hadley church. It might be conjectured to have occupied the site of the residence now called The Mount. This house, with its gardens and a contiguous meadow, constitutes what may be termed an *enclave*,<sup>a</sup> still belonging to Enfield, though surrounded on all sides by Hadley since the allotment of chace made in 1777. On 23 Nov., 26 Eliz., a lease for thirty-one years, at a reserved rent of 20 shillings, was granted, under the seal of the Duchy Court of Lancaster, to one Freeman Yonge,<sup>b</sup> of a windmill "infra p'd chaceam de Endfeld iux<sup>a</sup> Monkes Church vulgarter Monkehadley Church al's myll hill al's Beacon hill, eu' p'cell terr. eid'm p'tin." There is a condition annexed that he shall rebuild and maintain the same; but the document preserved at the Reeord Office has been so much injured, apparently by fire,<sup>c</sup> that a portion of every line is wanting. On 17 March, 27 Eliz., the lease was assigned by Freeman Yonge to John Scarlett, upon a condition for payment of £52 10s., which was forfeited, and the money never paid. Two years later, 5 July, 29 Eliz., there was a further assignment, with the full consent of Freeman Yonge, by John Scarlett to James Huishe, upon condition for repayment of £45. John Scarlett likewise gave a receipt for £21 13s. 4*d.* more for the full bargain, and entered into an obligation of £100 with James Huishe to discharge the latter from all liabilities. One Hudson, as we have seen, held the site in farm in 1636, and in 1686 it was found to be in the occupation of Thomas Turpin, Mr. Secretary Coventry's servant, and that there is or ought to be paid to his Majesty for the same 20s. per ann.

Mr. James Huishe, or Huyshe, citizen and grocer of London, was connected with the neighbourhood through his second marriage with Mary, daughter of Thomas Moffett, of Barnet, and his name appears in the earlier minute book of the Grammar School there as concerned, together with his brother-in-law, William Linaeres, in certain pecuniary transactions relating to that foundation. There is still in the possession of his descendant, the Rev. John Huyshe, present representative of the family,<sup>d</sup> a book containing an inventory of his property in 1587.

<sup>a</sup> *Enclave* (Fr.) An estate that lies in the middle of another. It was for many years the residence of Joseph Henry Green, esq. F.R.S., D.C.L., and in 1864 was purchased of the Dewes family by Mrs. Ann Eliza Green, his widow, who died there 17 Sept. 1879, aged 87.

<sup>b</sup> From Harl. MS. 366, f. 74, we learn that Freeman Yonge held lands, &c., in Finchley parish, circ. 1584, of the value of xvij <sup>li</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Grants 15 to 26 Eliz., vol. vi.; South Auditor's Books of Leases.

<sup>d</sup> Huyshe, of Sand and Clithydon, co. Devon. See *Burke's Landed Gentry*.

In the schedule is comprised the original indenture of lease under the duchy seal, together with the successive assignments. He had evidently imbibed in a very strong degree the Puritanical bias of the latter years of the sixteenth century and his will<sup>a</sup> exhibits tokens of a violent antipathy towards the Church of Rome. Any future collateral heir of his lineage and blood is to be excluded from the succession, as if he were dead without issue, except he be "a professor of the Gospell accordinge to the profession of Englande or Geneva." It is perhaps characteristic of him, accordingly, that the book in question should be bound up in a fragment of a missal of the fifteenth cent.

When the earlier survey was made, the piece of water within the present inclosure of Beech-hill-park<sup>b</sup> was called the New Pond, where was a water-mill, of which one John Withering, esq.,<sup>c</sup> had a grant from the King at an annual rent<sup>d</sup> of 25s. In 1686 this mill had "long since been pulled down," and the New Pond converted into three ponds, as they remain to this day, by Mr. Secretary Coventry, then Ranger. Two other ponds, both newly made, are likewise specified in this part of the Chace,—the one called Bournewell Pond, and the other, near Thomas Turpin's, formerly a gravel pit. This description points to the upper part of Hadley Common, defined as Bournewell hill in 1658,<sup>e</sup> and may refer to the small pond at the edge of the road leading from the church to the chace gate, and to that now included within Mrs. Wilde's property.

We have an intimation, alluded to above, that the parochial authorities were in the habit of walking round the parish annually in procession. In the Vestry chest are preserved records of such perambulations, headed by the rector, churchwardens, overseers, and others, on the 3 August, 1772, prior to the Chace addition, and on 14 May, 1817, but it is likely that the ancient yearly custom had been for a long time discontinued. On Sunday, 14 June, 1772, it was agreed and ordered in vestry,<sup>f</sup> that the parishioners do go a *Possessioning* on the

<sup>a</sup> He died in 1590, and his monumental inscription is preserved in Stow. The will was proved P.C.C. 27 Oct. 1590. Book Drury 69.

<sup>b</sup> Imparked by Francis Russell, esq., of Red Lion Square, and, in the first instance, named Russell-park. Mr. Russell, who d. in 1795, was Surveyor of the Woods for the south parts of the duchy of Lancaster. The measure of inclosing Enfield Chace was suggested, and the bill drawn by him. Lysons, iv. 625.

<sup>c</sup> A John Withering, of a family derived from Overton, in Staffordshire, was Gentleman Sewer to King James I., and probably the person here alluded to. His son William Withering was of Nelves, in Essex. Harl. MSS. 1432, f. 156<sup>b</sup>. *Visitation of Essex*, 1634; 6128, f. 101.

<sup>d</sup> Grants 15 to 26 Eliz. vol. vi. pt. 4, f. 71. South Auditor's Books of Leases.

<sup>e</sup> Gunton and Rolfe's map.

<sup>f</sup> *Hadley Vestry Minute Book*.

first Monday in August next ensuing the date hereof, and that notice in the church be given of the same, the three preceding Sundays before. John Burrows, minister, William North, churchwarden, and others sign the resolution. The stitched document containing the account of this perambulation is entitled, "The mode for possessioning, or The Boundaries of the Parish of Monken Hadley in the County of Middlesex," and is written out in elaborate penmanship, with an enumeration of the crosses marked at the different limits, by Anthony Gray, Vestry clerk and schoolmaster at Barnet. In recent years the boundaries have been taken on Friday, 20 May, 1864, and on Friday, 13 June, 1879. The late careful Ordnance survey has in a great measure superseded any necessity for such ceremonies, but their observance from time to time may, notwithstanding, be desirable, viewed in the light of an old English custom and in the interests of parochial good fellowship.

The Right Hon. Henry Coventry, already mentioned, was a younger son of Thomas,<sup>a</sup> first lord Coventry, Lord Keeper. His sister, Dorothy, wife of Sir John Pakington, of Westwood, bart., was the reputed authoress of "The whole Duty of Man." Originally a member of Queen's College, Oxford, he afterwards became a fellow of All Souls and, before the rebellion, had been chancellor of Llandaff. Having been a sufferer in the royal cause, the Restoration found him one of the grooms of the bedchamber to Charles II. In 1664, and again in September 1671, he was sent on embassies to Sweden, and on 3 July, 1672, was sworn Principal Secretary of State, an office which he held until 1680. On 26 April of that year he delivered up the seals and, in shattered health,<sup>b</sup> retired to the West Bailey Lodge<sup>c</sup> in Enfield Chace, which continued to be his country residence during the remainder of his life. Evelyn visited him there on 2 June, 1676, and has left a record of his impressions in his diary.<sup>d</sup> "2nd June. I went with my Lord Chamberlaine to see a garden at *Enfield* *toune*; thence to Mr. Secretary *Coventry's* lodge in the *Chace*. It is a very pretty place, the house commodious, the gardens handsome, and our entertainment very free, there being none but my Lord and myselfe. That which I most wondered at was that in the compass of 25 miles, yet within 14 of *London*, there is

<sup>a</sup> Thomas Coventry was appointed Lord Keeper, 1. Nov. 1625 and created baron Coventry 10 April 1628. He died 14 Jan. 1639-40.

<sup>b</sup> In a letter from William Longueville to lord Hatton, dated 27 Sep. 1682, the former writes "Mr. H. Coventry not like to live." Hatton Correspondence. Camden Soc. Pub. 1878.

<sup>c</sup> Now West Lodge, the residence of J. W. Cater, esq. J. P. and previously of Archibald Paris, esq.

<sup>d</sup> This was probably the source from which lord Macaulay drew his statement. *Vide supra*, p. 6.



not a house, barne, church, or building, besides 3 lodgings. To this lodge are 3 greate ponds and some few inclosures, the rest a solitarie desert, yet stor'd with not lesse than 3000 deere. These are pretty retreats for gent<sup>n</sup>, especially for those who are studious and lovers of privacy." Mr. Coventry died at his house in the Haymarket, 5 December, 1686, aged about 68. In his will, dated on the previous 16 September,<sup>a</sup> he is described as of the parish of St. Martin's in the fields. His interest in the rangership<sup>b</sup> and in West Lodge, is therein bequeathed to his nephew, Henry Savile,<sup>c</sup> esq., vice-chamberlain to King James II. To his sister, the lady Thynne,<sup>d</sup> he leaves "the picture of the King of Sweden sett with dyamonds." To Mrs. Cotterell,<sup>e</sup> Mrs. Fountaine<sup>f</sup> of Bell-barre, Mrs. Stanion<sup>g</sup> of Hadley, and Mrs. Taylor, he gives to each of them "a peece of my old gold of equall value," and to Mr. Taylor, "Minister of Hadley my Poole's

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 29 Dec. 1686. Book Lloyd 160.

<sup>b</sup> In the Survey of 1686 it was found that "The Right Hon. Henry Coventry, esq. is now Master of the Game, Chief Ranger, Woodward and Bailiff." He held a patent of the office of Keeper of the West Bailey walk, dated 22 Aug. 1673. Duchy of Lancaster, Index to Patents, Class 33. No. 29. f. 64.

<sup>c</sup> A bad product of a bad age. Younger son of Sir William Savile, bart. of Thornhill co. York, (d. 24 Jan. 1643) by Anne, eldest dau. of Thomas, lord Coventry, and brother of Sir George Savile, bart., author and statesman, cr. successively by Charles II. viscount, earl, and marquis of Halifax. Harry Savile, as he was usually called, was M.P. for Newark, and d. s.p. Macaulay tells an anecdote of him (Hist. of England, iv. 558) and certain of his *débordements* are mentioned in the recently published Hatton Correspondence. Cf. Biog. Univ. art. Sir George Savile.

<sup>d</sup> Mary, second daughter of lord Coventry, married Henry Frederiek Thynne, esq., of Kempsford, created a baronet 15 June, 1641. Their eldest son, Sir Thomas, second baronet, inherited Longleat, when his cousin, Thomas Thynne, esq., "Tom of Ten Thousand," was assassinated in his coach in Pall Mall, near the present Waterloo Place, on the night of Sunday, 12 February, 1682. He was raised to the peerage the same year as baron Thynne and viscount Weymouth.

<sup>e</sup> Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Burwell, esq., of Gray's Inn, the first wife of Charles Lodowick Cottrell, esq., who in this year succeeded his father in the office of Master of the Ceremonies, and was afterwards knighted. He was rated to the parish of Hadley between 1684 and 1699.

<sup>f</sup> Sarah, dau. of Anne, widow of Sir William Savile (*supr.* note <sup>c</sup>) by her remarriage with Sir Thomas Chichele, knt. of Wimpole co. Cambridge, Master of the Ordnance and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster from 34 Charles II. to 1 Will. and M. She was the second wife of Andrew Fountaine, of Sall co. Norfolk and of the Inner Temple, esq., who purchased the manor of Brookmans 18 Charles II., and in 1682 built the present mansion, which in 1701 he sold to John lord Somers. Their eldest son, Sir Andrew Fountaine, knt. was a distinguished antiquary and in 1727, at the death of Sir Isaac Newton, succeeded to the office of warden of the Mint. Stemmata Chicheleana, No. 21. Chauncy's *Herts.* 530. Clutterbuck's *Herts.* i. 454, *North Mimms*. Burke's Landed Gentry. *Fountaine of Narford Hall, co. Norf.*

<sup>g</sup> Dorothy, the wife of Laurence Stanyan, esq. They were both living 27 November, 1706, when administration was granted to her of the effects of their son Robert, late of Kingston, Jamaica, bachelor, her

Sinopsis<sup>a</sup> and Grotius his workes or soe many of them as shall be found amongst my books, and alsoe my large Tankard which is gilded within." To the poor of the parish of Hadley he bequeaths £100, and to the poor of Enfield £10. To his godson Henry<sup>b</sup> Baron at Barnes, son of his servant George Baron at Barnes, he gives £100 to be put out at interest till he is twenty-one. It would be almost impossible to conceive of the spirit of adulation as carried to greater lengths than by the Baron family. Among other entries contained in the Hadley Register we find the baptisms of their two sons Henry (1676) and Coventry (1679) and of their daughters, Secretary (1681) and Ranger (1684). Mr. Coventry was mindful, when he made his will, of those who had served him. "To Ralph Spooner, my groome, I give either my gray horse (Legge) or my bay mare at his election. To Thomas Hughes my huntsman I give my packe of hounds and one of the horses which he used to ride to be at his election which of the two he will have. To Thomas Watson my groom I give my black trotting guelding."

At a Vestry Meeting held at Hadley, 16 May, 1680,<sup>c</sup> it was conceded that the Right Hon. Henry Coventry might at his pleasure build for himself a gallery on the north side of the church over against the pulpit. Though his residence was in Enfield parish, it is manifest that he identified himself in all things with

husband being absent in Ireland. Another son, Temple Stanyan, esq. (baptized at Hadley, 24 March 1674-5) was the author, in 1714, of a little book, of which there is a French translation, published at Amsterdam in the same year, at the British Museum (*"L'état de la Suisse, écrit en 1714"*). His acquaintance with the country, he says in the preface, is founded upon an experience of more than eight years. He was also the author of *The Grecian History*, in two vols. dedicated to John, lord Somers (the Lord Chancellor, who died in 1717), of which an edition was published by J. & R. Tonson in the Strand, in 1766. According to Lysons (iv. 441) he drew up the Latin inscription on the pedestal of George II.'s statue at Greenwich Hospital.

<sup>a</sup> *Synopsis criticorum aliorumque S. Scripturæ interpretum operâ Matthæi Pole Londinensis*. A.D. MDCLXIX; in five volumes folio, dedicated to King Charles II. Matthew Poole, M.A. of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was born at York in 1624. For fourteen years he held the rectory of St. Michael le Querne in the City, from which he was ejected by the Bartholomew Act. Finding himself threatened in the depositions of Titus Oates he retired to Holland, and died at Amsterdam in October 1679, aged 56, with a suspicion that he was poisoned. The composition of the Synopsis occupied ten years of indefatigable study. The *Nonconformist's Memorial*, by Edmund Calamy D.D., three volumes, 1802, i. 167. Newcourt (Rep. i. 284, 490) is unable to give any account of St. Michael's Quern, because its register books were destroyed in the Great Fire.

<sup>b</sup> Henry, son of George and Mary Baron, was baptized 13 August, 1676. Hadley Par. Reg. The will of George Baron, al's Barnes, of Enfield, late of Hadley, gent., was proved P.C.C. 17 October, 1692, by Mary, the relict, Christopher Bourne, the nephew, renouncing. He owned two copyhold messuages in Chipping Barnet, called by the signs of the Unicorn and the Yew Tree.

<sup>c</sup> *Hadley Vestry Minute Book*.

Hadley, whose church was the nearest. At a later Vestry, held 11 April, 1687,<sup>a</sup> "it was agreed that Mr. Tayler, William Wale and Daniel Hudson, churchwardens, and George Baron, overseer for the poor, shall go to London upon the parish charge to receive the legacy of the late R. H<sup>ble</sup> Henry Coventry esq. one hundred pounds to the poor of Hadley, to put the said hundred pounds into the hands of Mr. Heneage Price, Gouldsmith in the Strand,<sup>b</sup> nigh Temple-barr, to ly there till it be called for by y<sup>e</sup> Parish."

The choice of Mr. Heneage Price was perhaps due to a connection with the neighbourhood. His father, John Price, esq. of East Barnet,<sup>c</sup> whose will shews that he was possessed of landed property in Wales, had married Mary one of the daughters and coheirresses of William Greene of Mount Pleasant, by whom he had a numerous family. Heneage, their third son, was baptized at East Barnet 17 Sep. 1659.

From the Survey of 1636 we learn that a piece of ground, parcel of Enfield Chace, was granted to Francis Atkinson,<sup>d</sup> gent. for a bowling alley, at a reserved annual rent of 6*d*. Mr. Atkinson, a native of Kirkby Malzard in Yorkshire, as stated in his will, must have succeeded the Wilbrahams at Ludgrove. He kept a school for young gentlemen,<sup>e</sup> as we are told in "The English Parnassus, or a helpe to English Poesie," by Josua Poole, M.A. of Clare Hall Cambridge, who had married his daughter,<sup>f</sup> and who dedicated the book, which was published posthumously<sup>g</sup> in 1657, to his father in law. In the Epistle Dedicatory it is styled an "*account* of many a years *Stewardship*, the *product* of many a midnight thought, during my relation to you and those young Gentlemen committed by you to my charge and oversight; in a word, it had the first and last hand put to it, that is, owes both its originall and perfection to your house at HADLEY." A long metrical *Proeme*, commencing with these lines,

<sup>a</sup> *Hadley Vestry Minute Book*.

<sup>b</sup> The lease of a house on the south side of the Strand, without Temple Bar, in the parish of St. Clement Danes, was granted in 1681 to Heneage Price, goldsmith.

<sup>c</sup> Dated 3 July 1688, and proved on the 19 of the same by Mary Price his widow. P.C.C. Book Exton 98.

<sup>d</sup> 20 April 1620, Thomas, son of Mr. Francis Atkinson and Elizabeth his wife, was bapt. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>e</sup> 4 July 1644, "a youth from the blew house" was buried. *Ib.* 16 Sep. 1663, Mr. Taylour, "usher att the blew house," was buried. *Ib.*

<sup>f</sup> 19 Jan. 1642-3, Mr. Josua Poole and Mrs. Mary Atkinson were married. *Ib.*

<sup>g</sup> Printed for *Tho. Johnson*, at the golden *Key* in *St. Paul's Churchyard*. 1657.



“ Sweet impes <sup>a</sup> of early hopes whose smiling brow  
 Beckens the cincture of the laureate bough,  
 Whose lips seem made, to tast no other spring,  
 Than that by which the Thespian virgins sing ;”

is addressed “To the hopeful young Gentlemen, his Schollers in that private School, at *Hadley*, kept in the house of Mr. *Francis Atkinson*.” A preface bearing the signature J. D. records how Mr. Poole “had sometime the charge and management of a private School at *Hadley* near *Barnet* in the County of *Middlesex*, kept in the house of a worthy Gentleman, one Mr. *Francis Atkinson* who out of a design truly generous, and publick, endeavouring to prevent the inconveniences of irregulated youth, set up a School or Academy, for the education of a select number of Gentlemens sons of good quality. There, it seems, as he confesseth, in his Epistle to the said Mr. *Atkinson*, he writ this elaborate piece. But this is not his first appearance in the world ; for in the year 1655 came forth a book of his called the ENGLISH ACCIDENCE, very usefull for such as it was intended for, as teaching a way to make him that can but indifferently read *English*, to turn any sentence into pure and elegant *Latine*.”<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *Imp*, a word of Welsh origin, signified a shoot or scion, and hence came to be used for a boy or child. Lord Cromwell, in his last letter to Henry VIII. prays for the *imp* his son. Pistol salutes Henry V. by the same title. “The heavens thee guard and keep, most royal *imp* of fame!” Shakspeare, 2 Hen. IV. act v. sc. 5. Cf. Love’s Labour Lost, act i. sc. 2. “Why, sadness is one and the self same thing, dear *imp*.” Spenser’s Faerie Queene; “And thou, most dreadful *imp* of highest Jove, Fair Venus’ son.” It is now employed exclusively in a bad sense, as in The Paradise Lost. In “The Delectable Historie of Celestina the Faire, Daughter to the King of Thessalie, done out of French into English by W. B. 1596,” we find—“the gentleman had three sonnes, very ungracious *impes*, and of a wicked nature.”

<sup>b</sup>  
 The  
 English Accidence,  
 or  
 a short and easy way for the more  
 speedy attaining to the  
 LATINE TONGUE,  
 so framed that young children may bee  
 exercized therein as soon as they can but indiffe-  
 rently read English, and thereby enabled to turn  
 any Sentence into pure and elegant Latine  
 By Joshua Poole.  
 Published by Authority  
 and  
 commended as generally necessary

It would be interesting to know whether any, or what, rivalry existed at this date between so very select an establishment and the neighbouring Barnet Grammar School. In the latter it was made a *sine quâ non* that the scholars in the higher forms should speak no other language in school than Latin, under pain of the ferula, whereas Mr. Atkinson's pupils had, as we see, the advantage of a system, out of which a very superficial acquaintance with the mother tongue was no drawback to the acquisition of a most refined Latinity.

The will of Mr. Francis Atkinson was dated 19 Oct. 1663,<sup>a</sup> at which time he is described as of Ludgrove in the County of Middlesex, gent. and he requests that, wheresoever he die, he may be interred in the church of Hadley, near to the place where his late dear wife lieth buried.<sup>b</sup> After legacies to a number of relatives, he constitutes his grandchild Mary Poole, a minor,<sup>c</sup> his sole executrix and residuary legatee, appointing as her guardians his friends Richard Baldwyn,<sup>d</sup> of East Barnet gent. and Mr. Ralph Gale,<sup>e</sup> citizen and haberdasher of London, "dwellinge neare unto Ludgate in the corner house of the Old Bayly." From expressions used in the will it may be conjectured that his brother-in-law Mr. Gregory Lovell,<sup>f</sup> the husband of his sister Damaris, had already succeeded him in the occupancy of Ludgrove. In a memorandum of furniture, &c. bequeathed to Mary Poole, and now in the custody of Gregory Lovell, he says "all which goods I left standing and beinge in the Roome wherein I usually lodged att my brother Lovell's house in Hadley when I dwelt there." To his grandchild Anne Atkinson he likewise bequeaths certain other furniture &c. "left and still standing and being in a Ground Chamber called the little Parlour adjoyning to the Roome

to be made use of in all Schooles of  
this Commonwealth.

London. Printed by F. Leach, for Richard Lowndes and  
are to be sold at the White-Lyon in St. Paul's  
Churchyard, 1655.

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 20 Jan. 1665-6. Book Mico, 1. He was buried in the church of Hadley 15 July 1665.

<sup>b</sup> Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Francis Atkinson, was bur. 10 Dec. 1657.

<sup>c</sup> Mary, daughter of Joshua and Mary Poole, born 13 July and bapt. 15 July 1645. Hadley Par. Reg. George Gaell and Mary Poole were married at East Barnet 24 May 1670. East Barnet Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> Richard Baldwin, esq. d. 12 July 1677, aged 66, and was bur. at East Barnet, where there was an inscription to his memory. Chauncy's Herts. fo. ed. 499<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>e</sup> Will proved P.C.C. 3 Feb. 1670-1, by Abraham Campion, who had married Sarah his only child.

<sup>f</sup> The Christian name of *Gregory* points to a descent from the great Norfolk house of Lovell of Barton Bendish and East Harling.

called the Hall of the aforesaid house of my said brother Lovell. Also a great chest being in the Roomc called the Passage Chamber in my s<sup>d</sup> brother Lovell's house in which is all the weareing Clothes of mee and of my late deare Wife and of my grandchild Anne Atkinson's Mother." To the poor of Hadley he gives £5, to be distributed at the discretion of the Minister and Churchwardens.

The name of Lovell appears in the Hadley registers or rate books as late as April 1668, in which year Gregory Lovell was assessed to the repairs of the church. It is probable, notwithstanding, that he did not occupy Ludgrove during the whole of this period. There are traces of his having resided at one time in a house not far from the church, where he was succeeded by the Stanyans.<sup>a</sup> We afterwards find the family at East Barnet, the registers of which parish contain entries relating to them down to 1695, on the 25 of April in which year Damaris Lovell was buried.

The later "messuage or mansion house," in which Gregory Lovell resided at Hadley, and which may have been the house now called The Priory, had been at one time in the occupation of Rowland Backhouse, esq. of London, afterwards of Oliver Reeve, esq. of London, and then of Robert Savery, who preceded the Lovells.<sup>b</sup> It apparently belonged to the Backhouse family and continued to be their property for many years subsequently. The name of Mr. Backhouse has already<sup>c</sup> occurred in mentioning the earlier survey of Enfield Chace. He was an alderman of London, "freec of the Companie of Mercers," as he states in his will, and the son of Nicholas Backhouse,<sup>d</sup> also an alderman, who had been sheriff in 1577,<sup>e</sup> an office which he himself served in 1628.<sup>f</sup> In 1619 we find him one of the 29 Adventurers<sup>g</sup> of the New River Company, incorporated in that year by charter of King James I. Hugh Middleton was Governor, Rowland Backhouse the Treasurer, and among the remaining names are those of Samuel Backhouse, esq., his elder brother, and John, afterwards knighted, son and heir of Samuel.

Mr. Rowland Backhouse died in 1648, aged 89. His will bears date 12

<sup>a</sup> Col. Abraham Stanyan is first mentioned early in 1672.

<sup>b</sup> Title Deeds of the Manor of Hadley.

<sup>c</sup> *Supra*, p. 18.

<sup>d</sup> The family were originally of Whittrigg, near the Solway Frith in Cumberland.

<sup>e</sup> B. B. Orridge.

<sup>f</sup> *Ib.*

<sup>g</sup> Chauncy's Herts. fo. ed. 5<sup>b</sup>. Clutterbuck's Herts. *Great Amwell*, ii. 7, note 1.







Nov. 1647.<sup>a</sup> A desire is therein expressed that his widow may “in her lifetime soe order and dispose of the two cheynes of gold which shee hath and useth and which in the time of my Shreevalty I gave unto her, the one whereof I bought of my brother in lawe Sir Maurice Abbott<sup>b</sup> weighing twentie nyne ounces and a pennyweighte and the other which I bought of Mr. Wakefeild Goldsmith sett with a diamond, that the greater of them maie after my wife’s decease be and remaine to my daughter Julyan and the other to my daughter Doddinge.” He had married Elizabeth daughter and coheir of Bartholomew<sup>c</sup> Barnes of London, and had by this alliance acquired the manor of Widford in Hertfordshire. This estate had been already settled, at his marriage, upon his younger son Nicholas, whose son Sir William, created a baronet 9 Nov. 1660, sold it in 1668 to the Hamond family, its present possessors.<sup>d</sup> Upon his unmarried daughter Julyan, whom from this will and that of her brother Nicholas we may conclude to have been held in especial favour, and her heirs, he had, he remarks, “latelie settled conveyed and assured all my share part purparte<sup>e</sup> title and interest of in and to the Waterworke or New Cutte<sup>f</sup> and Ryver lately made or having Currant unto and towards the north parte of the Cittie of London.”

The will of Nicholas Backhouse, a merchant of London, son of Rowland, was proved P.C.C. 12 March 1650-1.<sup>g</sup> By his wife Christian, daughter of John Williams, he left the above mentioned William and a daughter Elizabeth,<sup>h</sup> and made a very strict settlement of his landed property. Sir William married

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 12 Aug. 1648 by Nicholas the son.

<sup>b</sup> Sir Maurice Abbott, a younger brother of George Abbott, archbishop of Canterbury, and of Robert Abbott, bishop of Salisbury, had married, secondly, Margaret daughter of Bartholomew Barnes. Harl. MS. 1430, f. 141. Visitation of Surrey 1623. He was sheriff in 1627. B. B. Orridge.

<sup>c</sup> Bartholomew Barnes, citizen of London, presented to the rectory of Widford 22 Oct. 1599. Clutterbuck iii. 324.

<sup>d</sup> Clutterbuck iii. 323. Chauncy says (fo. ed. 201<sup>a</sup>.) that he sold it to Thomas Byrd, who was still the owner in 1700. Thomas Bird, esq. was of Mardocks in the parish of Ware. Newcourt’s Rep. i. 908. Clutterbuck iii. 306.

<sup>e</sup> Purparty (purpars). That part or share of an estate which after having been held in common by coparceners is by partition allotted to any of them. Holthouse’s Law Dict.

<sup>f</sup> Cut, a canal. *Halliwel*. The term had been applied to the ditch by which Sesostris purposed to unite the Red Sea with the Mediterranean. Johnson’s Dict.

<sup>g</sup> Book Grey 45.

<sup>h</sup> William, bapt. at St. Helen’s, Bishopsgate, 16 Feb. 1641-2, and Elizabeth, bapt. at the same, 18 May 1644.



Flower,<sup>a</sup> the heiress of his cousin William<sup>b</sup> Backhouse, esq. of Swallowfield co. Berks, and widow of William Bishop of South Warnborough in Hampshire. Dying without issue in 1669, when the baronetcy expired, his sister Elizabeth,<sup>c</sup> the wife of Ezekias King of London esq. succeeded him under the entail. On 4 Jan. 1692-3 William King of Ch. Ch. Oxford, doctor of laws, son and heir of Elizabeth King, widow, executed a mortgage, which included the Hadley property. He was born in London in 1663, and matriculated, as a Westminster student, at Ch. Ch. 16 Dec. 1681, aged 18, was B.A. 8 Dec. 1685, M.A. 6 July 1688, and D.C.L. 7 July 1692. In 1694, having attracted the notice of Prince George of Denmark, he was appointed secretary to the Princess Anne, afterwards Queen. Dr. King was a well-known and versatile writer, and in 1711 Swift, who was his constant friend, procured for him the editorship of the *Gazetteer*. There is an Article upon him in the *Biographie Universelle*, in which it is recorded that “retenu par son indolence, il se montra rarement au barreau, quoique par ses talents et par son alliance avec les familles de Clarendon<sup>e</sup> et de Rochester,<sup>d</sup> il eût pu obtenir un avancement rapide. Il se faisait remarquer par un esprit original et mordant; plusieurs de ses écrits sont des modèles à citer en ce genre.” His moral character did not stand high, though the same article allows that he was a diligent student of the Bible, and that, in his more questionable writings, “il a toujours su respecter la morale et la vertu.” Dr. Johnson says of him that “though his life had not been without irregularity, his

<sup>a</sup> This lady married, thirdly, Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon, who was for a short time Lord Lieutenant of Ireland during the reign of his brother-in-law James II. Evelyn, on the 22 Oct. 1685, accompanied lady Clarendon to her house at Swallowfield, when she went thither to set things in order preparatory to her departure for Ireland. He speaks enthusiastically of the “gardens and waters” there, and pays a warm tribute to his entertainment “by that most religious and virtuous lady.” They returned to London on the 26, and the next day he met the Lord Lieutenant at the house of Sir Stephen Fox, for the trial of a master cook, whom Sir Stephen had recommended to go with his lordship into Ireland. Evelyn *Memoirs* i. 577, 578. Harl. MS. 1483 f. 66<sup>b</sup>. Burke's *Extinct Peerage*. Lord Clarendon set out for Dublin in Dec. 1685, and received his dismissal in January 1687, when Tyreconnel was made Lord Deputy. Macaulay *Hist. of England*, 12<sup>th</sup> ed. 137-159.

<sup>b</sup> Fourth son, but eventual representative, of Samuel Backhouse of Swallowfield, the elder brother of Rowland.

<sup>c</sup> Mrs. King's name appears as a proprietor at Hadley 20 Sep. 1689, William Tate, esq. being her tenant. Hadley Rate Book.

<sup>d</sup> See note <sup>a</sup>, *supra*.

<sup>e</sup> Laurence Hyde, 2<sup>nd</sup> son of the 1<sup>st</sup> earl of Clarendon, was cr. earl of Rochester 29 Nov. 1682, and d. in 1711. Henry, his son and successor, became 4<sup>th</sup> and last earl of Clarendon 31 March 1723, at the decease of his kinsman the 3<sup>rd</sup> earl.

principles were pure and orthodox, and his death was pious." A poem of his on the Art of Cookery, "humbly inscribed to the Hon. Beef-Steak Club," was first printed in 1708. In letters on the subject he draws as unfavourable a contrast between the relative progress of England and France in this direction, as might be expected from the most enthusiastic promoter of a School of Cookery at the present day. *Quot Galli, totidem Coqui.* "What hopes"—he writes—"can there be of any progress in learning whilst our gentlemen suffer their sons at Westminster, Eton, and Winchester, to eat nothing but salt with their mutton, and vinegar with their roast beef, upon holydays? What extensiveness can there be in their souls, especially when, upon their going thence to the university, their knowledge in culinary matters is seldom enlarged, and their diet continues very much the same, and as to sauces they are in profound ignorance?" Having dissipated his patrimony, he died in very reduced circumstances on Christmas Day 1712, and was buried two days afterwards, 27 Dec. in the north cloister of Westminster Abbey. From the previous Midsummer he had resided on the Surrey side of the Thames, and it was only on the day preceding his death that his connection, lord Clarendon,<sup>a</sup> with whom it is stated that he lived in constant intercourse, had sent his sister to fetch him in a chair to a lodging which he had provided for him in the Strand, opposite Somerset House. His will, dated the same day (24 Dec.) was proved on 21 Jan. following,<sup>b</sup> by his sister Elizabeth King, sole legatee and executrix. Some verses written in pencil, and found in his pocket at his death, may be almost taken as a delineation of his character.

I sing the various Chances of the World,  
Thro' which Men are by Fate or Fortune hurl'd.  
'Tis by no Scheme or Method that I go,  
But paint in Verse my Notions as they flow;  
With Heat the wanton Images pursue,  
Fond of the Old, yet still creating New;  
Fancy myself in some secure Retreat,  
Resolve to be Content, and so be Great.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Edward Hyde, 3<sup>rd</sup> earl of Clarendon, married, when viscount Cornbury, at Totteridge Herts, 10 July 1688, Catharine O'Brien, dau. of Henry lord Ibrackan, eldest son of Henry 7<sup>th</sup> earl of Thomond, who, at the decease of her mother, became baroness Clifton in her own right and ancestress of the present earl of Darnley. He succ. his father Henry, 2<sup>nd</sup> earl of Clarendon 31 Oct. 1709. His only son Edward, viscount Cornbury d. unm. 12 Feb. 1712-3. Totteridge Par. Reg. Burke's Extinct Peerage.

<sup>b</sup> P.C.C. Book Leeds 14.

<sup>c</sup> Dr. William King's Remains, pub. 1732, with portrait at the age of 49, after R. Dellow, facing the

The mortgage, to which reference has been made, in so far at least as the Hadley property was concerned, became eventually vested in the Chandler family.

Sir Roger Wilbraham, knt., of Ludgraves or Ludgrove, of whom more will be said hereafter, when we come to speak of the church and almshouse, left at his death, 29 July 1616, three surviving daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Catharine, of whom the eldest, Mary, was already<sup>a</sup> the first wife of Sir Thomas Pelham 2nd bart. of Laughton Sussex, M.P. for that county, who died in 1654. He had voted on the popular side in the parliaments held by Charles I., but retired into private life during the government of Cromwell. To the eldest son of this marriage, Sir John Pelham, bart., likewise M.P. for Sussex, the ownership of Ludgraves descended.<sup>b</sup> He married at Penshurst, 20 Jan. 1647, lady Lucy Sidney (born in 1625) 2nd daughter of Robert, 2nd earl of Leicester of that family, the sister of Algernon Sidney and of Dorothy, countess of Sunderland, Waller's Sacharissa, whose

——— "presence has such more than human grace,  
That it can civilize the rudest place."

"To my young Lady Lucy Sidney" herself the poet addresses some graceful lines, commencing with the stanza :

"Why came I so untimely forth  
Into a world which wanting thee,  
Could entertain us with no worth  
Or shadow of felicity?  
That time should me so far remove  
From that which I was born to love!"<sup>c</sup>

Sir John Pelham sold his property at Hadley to Ambrose Brunskell, esq., who in his will, dated 26 Dec. 1668,<sup>d</sup> speaks of it as "lately purchased." Mr. Brunskell, a London merchant, who was born at Barnard Castle in Durham, and at the time of his death still owned property there, as well as at Bowes and Startforth in the same neighbourhood, divided this and his estate at Northaw between

title-page. Bell's Poets 1781. Biog. Univ. Phillimore's *Alumni Westmonasterienses* 191, 192. Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers p. 275.

<sup>a</sup> *Vide* Sir R. Wilbraham's will, proved P.C.C. 12 Nov. 1616. Book Cope 109.

<sup>b</sup> Ancestor of the present earl of Chichester.

<sup>c</sup> Edmund Waller was born at Coleshill in Hertfordshire, 3 March 1605.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 2 Nov. 1670, by Jane Walton and Honor Asty. Book Penn. 146. He was rated to Hadley in 1668.







his two surviving daughters Jane, the wife of Thomas Walton,<sup>a</sup> and Honor the wife of Francis Asty, strictly entailing them upon his said daughters and their issue, with cross remainders. He was buried at Northaw 20 Oct. 1670, when Mrs. Walton, his eldest daughter, succeeded to Ludgrove, and Mrs. Asty to the remainder of the Hadley property, tenanted by Robert Pecke and John Howkins.<sup>b</sup> To the poor both of Hadley and of Northaw he had bequeathed £5. In 1686 we find<sup>c</sup> John Walton, the third son of Thomas and Jane, living at the Blue-house. He appears to have taken an active part in parochial questions, and filled the office of churchwarden when Mr. Robert Tayler's right, as incumbent, to nominate that functionary, was violently assailed. On 17 Sep. 1691 he was elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, where he signed the minute book for the last time 1 Sep. 1712. His will, dated 20 March 1710-1, in which he is described as of London, gent. was proved 12 Jan. 1712-3 by Mary Walton his widow.<sup>d</sup> A son and six daughters are mentioned therein, all, with one exception, baptized at Hadley, where he seems to have been last assessed to the rates 10 March 1696-7. The rate book shews that in 1726<sup>e</sup> and 1728 Simon Tarsey, a publican, rented the Blue-house, but for how long previously we have no means of telling. He was assessed at £40 for the same, and at £36 for New Pond land.

Lysons writes that he has been unable to learn anything relating to this estate, subsequently to the death of Sir Roger Wilbraham, beyond its purchase in the last century by admiral Temple West, the son of Richard West, archdeacon

<sup>a</sup> Married at Northaw 30 Dec. 1653.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. Francis Asty, of London, merchant, by his will, dated 7 Sep. 1694 (proved P.C.C. 28 Nov. 1694. Book Box 225), equalizes the distribution of property therein made between his sons, in order "to render to my son Francis some compensac'on for the weall and state which was left to or settled upon my son Ambrose by his grandfather Brunsell at Hadley in Middx. and Northaw in Hertfordshire." The Astys were originally from Suffolk, and the name occurs in the parish register of Market Weston as early as the year 1567, where a benefaction of 6s. 8d., called "Asty's noble," payable from land once belonging to the family is still given annually in bread to the poor. A tablet in the church of Northaw records the burials of several members "of the family of Asty, of Market Weston in the county of Suffolk, that was sometime of the parish of Northaw." Above the inscription are the arms Bendy of six, arg. and az. Crest a griffin statant, gu. Beneath is the coat Quarterly 1 and 4 arg. on a chev. sa. betw. three pellets. each charged with a martlet of the first, three escallop shells or, within a bordure engr. vert, for *Hammond*. 2 and 3 as on the top of the monument. Crest out of a ducal coronet an eagle's head and wings sa. beaked or, enfiled with a rose gu. the rose issuing rays or. Clutterbuck's Herts. ii. 417. The death is recorded below, 26 Nov. 1850, of General Sir Francis Thomas Hammond of Potters Bar and Whepsted, Suffolk.

<sup>c</sup> Survey of Enfield Chace in 1686.

<sup>d</sup> Book Aston 15.

<sup>e</sup> Charles Polton, sen. was assessed for Mr. Asty's land, 22 May 1726.



of Berks, by Maria 'Temple, eldest sister<sup>a</sup> of lord Cobham and great-aunt of William Pitt, a younger brother of Gilbert<sup>b</sup> West of Christ Church Oxford, the translator of Pindar into English verse, who died in 1756. The admiral, who on 6 June 1737, as Temple West gentleman, had contracted a Fleet marriage with Frances daughter of Sir John Balchen knt. admiral of the white and Governor of Greenwich Hospital, was buried at West Wickham, 15 Aug. 1757. His will, dated 13 March 1739-40, when he was Commander of H.M.S. Deal Castle, "now riding at Spithead," was proved<sup>c</sup> by his widow 1 Sep. 1757. At this date he was described as vice-admiral of the blue and one of the lords of the admiralty. When Lysons' statement was published, Ludgraves or the Blue-house-farm was in the possession of Jane, the widow of Col. Temple West, second son of the admiral, who died in 1783, aged 43. It afterwards belonged to Archibald Paris esq. of Beech-hill-park, and is now the property of Mr. R. C. L. Bevan. From Tudor times, at least, it is evident that the better inhabitants of Hadley were mainly drawn, as at the present day is still the case, from the professional and mercantile classes of the metropolis, and that changes both of ownership and of occupation succeeded each other rapidly. Owing to this circumstance the labour of tracing the tenure of the different properties is considerably augmented.

Hadley is not mentioned by name in Domesday. It contained, according to Lysons, prior to the inclosure of Enfield Chace, 340 acres, to which, as we have seen, were added 240 of Chace land, making together 580. The last Ordnance Survey gives, however, rather over 641 acres as the area of the parish. In 1831 the population was 979 (Males 417, Females 562). As shown by the census of 1861, there were 204 houses and a population amounting to 1053 (Males 441, Females 612). The more recent census of 1871 gave a population of 978 (Males 433, Females 545). The number of inhabited houses at this time was 200, of uninhabited 12, and in course of building 5. According to the Valuation of that date the gross estimated value of property was £5293 15s. 0d. which in May 1879 had advanced to £6481 19s. 0d. There is a mixed National School for boys and girls near the pleasant chestnut grove or avenue, at the upper part of the Common, and an Infant School on the Green, both in connection with the Church of England. Owing to its elevated situation the climate is keen in winter, though healthy and, for the same reason, the temperature is rarely oppressive in summer. Mr. Burrows, who was rector in the last century, makes

<sup>a</sup> Lysons ii. 519. Burke's Landed Gentry. *West, of Braywick Lodge.*

<sup>b</sup> Biographie Universelle.

<sup>c</sup> P.C.C. Book Herring 290.

sundry allusions, in his Diary and Letters, to these characteristics. The soil is chiefly clay, mixed with gravel.

Few early notices of Hadley have survived. An insignificant hamlet, hidden in the forest region of North Middlesex, lay out of the reach of history, and the little that has come down to us would in all probability have been less, had it not been for the connection with the important foundation of Walden, to which, as has been already stated, it was granted in 1136 by Geoffrey de Mandeville, first earl of Essex. This grant was confirmed by King Stephen, and subsequently by Henry II., but in neither document is Hadley specified. In a MS. however, preserved at the British Museum, and purporting to contain a record of the original<sup>a</sup> deed, we meet with the statement, “locum etiam de Hadleia ab Otuela constructū cū suis ptinentijs contulit (sc. to the abbey of Walden) et paduagiū<sup>b</sup> de porcis monachorū<sup>c</sup> in omnibus boscis suis quietum clamavit.” The place or building erected at Hadley by Otuela was no doubt the hermitage of the original charter.

Lysons,<sup>c</sup> with a reference to the same MS. affirms that Hadley was formerly a hamlet to Edmonton parish. In a list of the Abbey’s possessions is contained “heremitagium de Hadleia infra pochiam de Edelmetona sitū cū terris decimis obuēctioibz et ceteris oībus ad eundē locū ptinentibus integre possedimus in hoibus etiā terras ibidē te<sup>n</sup>tibus et xij solidos et sex denar’ nobis annuatī solvētibus.”<sup>d</sup> In Domesday we undoubtedly find *Mimes* included within Edmonton manor as part of the possessions of Geoffrey de Mandeville and, if this comprised the intervening region, the conjecture may not have been wholly unfounded. Ad hoc m̄ (Adelmetone) jacuit et jacet una Berew<sup>e</sup> quæ vocatur Mimes et est app̄ciata cū Manerio.

In Abbot Pentelowe’s beautiful chartulary, said to have been compiled in 1387, are contained several deeds, executed by successive bishops of London, confirmatory of Geoffrey de Mandeville’s grant. The *church* of Hadley is

<sup>a</sup> Cotton MSS. Vespasian E. vi. f. 26. Liber de fundat. Abbatie de Waldene, co, Essex.

<sup>b</sup> Paduagia, pascua. Paduire, pascere animalia. Du Cange, Gloss.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons ii. 517.

<sup>d</sup> Cotton MSS. Vespasian E. vi. f. 55. In an inquisition taken at St. John’s Street 3 Oct. 1 Eliz. after the death of William Rolfe on the previous 6 Dec. we find 1 mess. 38 acr. &c. in Hadley ten<sup>r</sup> de R. de m<sup>o</sup> Edmonton p’ fidel. Harl. MS. 756 f. 488.

<sup>e</sup> Berewick, Berewita, Berewichus, Manerium, vel potius membrum manerii a corpore dissitum, villula, hamleta manerii, manerium ad majus pertinens, quasi berier-vic, Saxonice. manerii vicus. Du Cange, Gloss. Berewic, a *corn village*, Bosworth Anglo Saxon Dict.

expressly referred to in all of them. Earliest in point of time is a charter emanating from bishop Gilbert Foliot, the date of which must necessarily have fallen between the years 1162 and 1188. Its purport is the confirmation of twelve churches, that of Hadley being of the number, to Walden Abbey, and it runs as follows :—

Carta Gilberti Londoñ epī de confirmatione duodecim eccliar'.<sup>a</sup>

Gilbertus<sup>b</sup> dei gracia londoñ epūs. Dilectis sibi in dño Archidiaconis decanis et oñibus qui in epātu londoñ consistunt eccliar' p'latīs. salutem g'ciam & benedictionem. Suscepti nos cura coñonet & compellit officij ut beneficia que ecclijs & ecclesiasticis psonis in nra diocesi religiosīs contulit fideiū deuocio aut collatura est impost'um in specialem dei & sancte ecclie proteccionem suscipe eis q; p gubernacione & sustentacione pic concessa sunt ppetua stabilitate comunire debeam<sup>us</sup> proinde ecclias de Waledena de Chisella & de Haydena de Waltham de Estra de Henefeld de Hedelmctona de Mimmes de Norhala de Torleia de Gedelhestuna de Hadlega cū cappellis terris & decimis & alijs quibuscūq; ptenecijs que ad eas vel in p'senti p'tinent vel in futuro canonice p'tinebunt Quas quidem monast'io scī Jacobi de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruiētib; ear'dem fundatores & advocati eccliar' sicut ex autenticis eor' sc'ptis cognovim<sup>us</sup> in ppetuam destinarunt elemosinam ipīs epati concedim<sup>us</sup> & confirmam<sup>us</sup> autoritate Quod quia in dubiū nolumus aut in irritū decetero posse revocari Unī'sitati ūre p'senti sc'pto id notificare nūq; testōnio sigilli corroborare curauim<sup>us</sup> Hijs testib; Ricardo<sup>c</sup> archid' Colocestr' magro Waltero de Hardepier Walto' May Ricardo de Saresbir' Roberto de Clifford Hug' elemosinar' Luduico clericeis epī Phil' decano Rob' de Audebia Gilleb'to de Metting' Mauricio de Sabricetswrd Willūo capellano de Storteford Godardo capellano de Waledena.

Subsequent confirmations of the same nature by three later bishops, William (1199—1221), Eustace (1221—1228), and Roger (1229—1241),<sup>d</sup> only require to be enumerated. It will be enough to note that the names and descriptions of the witnesses appended to the respective instruments enable us to arrive at a tolerably approximate notion of their dates.

In the same chartulary are likewise registered the deeds relating to transactions between the abbey and certain inhabitants of the different parishes in which its possessions lay. We have here a glimpse of the processes by which its

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 3697 f. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Gilbert Foliot, bishop of Hereford, was transl. to London 24 March 1162-3. He died 18 Feb. 1187-8. *Le Neve Fasti Eccl. Angl.* vol. ii.

<sup>c</sup> Richard Foliot was archdeacon of Colchester when Gilbert Foliot was bishop of London. *Le Neve Fasti Eccl. Angl.* vol. ii.

<sup>d</sup> William of St. Mary's Church; Eustace de Fauconberge; Roger le Noir, or Niger, de Bileye. *Le Neve Fasti Eccl. Angl.* ii. 283, 284.



property was gradually acquired, and at the same time become acquainted with the names of some of the persons who owned the soil as early as the reign of Henry III.<sup>a</sup> The titles borne by the parcels are recorded in some instances, as in the case of Burnildesfeld and Catilinescroft, and it would be of much interest if they could be traced universally in the present nomenclature. Catilinescroft, as we shall presently see, has come down to times comparatively recent, but it unfortunately stands alone, in so far as research has gone hitherto. It is observable, as illustrating the varied origin of surnames, that Richard and Acelina, wife of Stephen le Bray of Barnet, are described in the deeds as the children of Symon Catiline, Symon being their father, who had married Catiline, heiress of the lands in question and daughter of William de Cingerie and Acelina.

Hadleya jux<sup>a</sup> le Barnett.<sup>b</sup>

Carta Johannis Smallwud fil Burnilde de Hadleya de t'ra q'ndam Burnilde et alijs t'ñ et tenementis et redditib; eoneess. monast'io de Waldeñ.

Sciant p'sentes et futuri qd Ego Johannes Smalwude eoneessi dedi et hae p'senti earta mea eonfirmaui deo et beate marie et eelie sancti Jacobi de Waledena et monachis ibidem deo servientib; pro salute aiẽ mee et antecessor' meor' in liberam puram et ppetuam elemosinam totum tenement' eũ ptinent' seilicet t'ris redditib; edificijs messuagijs planis pasturis vijs semitis & omib; alijs ptinent' quod quidem tenementum tenui de dño Abbate et Conventu de Waledena in poehia de Hadleya. Et dimidiam aeram t're eum ptinent' quam tenui de dño Willmō de Say in eadem uilla que iacet iuxta t'ram Roberti Leyman et abuttat ad unũ eaput ad pareum de Enefeld et ad aliud ad t'ram p'dieti Roberti. Et redditum septem denar' eum ptinent' quem Bartholomeus Carettarius<sup>c</sup> miehi solebat annuatim psolvere ad quatuor anni t'minos videlicet ad fññ seĩ miehaelis tres obolos et unũ quadrantẽ<sup>d</sup> et ad Natale dnĩ tres obolos et unũ quadrantẽ et ad

<sup>a</sup> See infra. p. 41.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 3697, f. 208.

<sup>c</sup> In a lease granted for life by Abbot Michael (de Mentmore) of St. Alban's to William atte Penne and Elena his wife of messuages and land at Barnet and Southmymmes, at a fixed rent-service, A.D. 1347, we find it recorded that septemdecim acræ terræ arabilis & prati jacent inter Le Southawe et terram Johannis Heued, vocatam "Le Newelond," et "Thetcheslond;" quas quondam Bartholomeus Carettarius et Henricus Geffrey tenuerunt ad voluntatem domini, per virgam. Et duæ acræ jacent inter Le Southawe et terram Johannis filii Henrici Nichole. Et una acra terræ jacet sub Le Eldefolde. Data apud Sanctum Albanum, die Jovis proxima post Festum Sancti Matthiæ Apostoli, anno regni Regis Edwardi Tertii post Conquæstum, vicesimo primo, Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani. Walsingham ed. Riley ii. 327.

<sup>d</sup> Quadrans. Monetæ minutioris species apud Anglos, pars quarta denarii. Matthæus Westmon. ann. 1279: Quia denarius findi in duas partes pro obolis, et in quatuor partes pro Quadrantibus con-

Nativitatem beati Johannis Baptiste tres obolos et unū quadrantē pro dimidia acra terre quam de me tenuit in eadem uilla que iacet iuxta p'dictam dimidiam ac<sup>a</sup>m. Et unam acram t're cū ptinent' quam tenui de dño com' Herefordie in eadem uilla iacent' int' p'cum de Enefeld ex una pte<sup>a</sup> et t'ram dictor' Abbatis et Conuent' de Waledena ex altera. Et unū mesuagiū cū ptinent' in villa de la Barnett<sup>b</sup> quod tenui de Stephano de Bray cū omib; ptin' iac' int' mesuagiū p'dicti Stephani ex una pte et mesuag' Golimiggi ffabri ex altera et abuttat ad unū caput ad forū de la Barnett et ad aliud ad t'ram predicti Stephani et redditum duodecim denar' cum ptinent' quem solebam annuatim p'cipe de Xpina Mokul de quodam mesuagio quod tenet de dño Abbate et Conuentu de sancto Albano in eadem uilla. Et quatuor seldas<sup>c</sup> quas tenui in eadem uilla de p'deo Abbate et Conuentu cum libertatib; et omib; alijs ptinent'. Et redditum quatuor solidor' cum ptinent' quem Heysent uxor q'nd<sup>a</sup>m Gilberti de Wudegate m<sup>i</sup> solebat annuatim p'solvere ad quatuor anni t'minos videlicet ad festum sancti michaelis sex denar' & ad Natale dñi sex denar' & ad Pascha sex denar' & ad Nativitatem beati Johannis Baptiste sex denar' pro quodam tenemento quod de me tenuit in eadem uilla. Habend' & tenend' totum p'dictū tenementū cū ptinent' & totum p'dictū redditū cū suis ptinent' scilicet wardis releuijs eschaetis & omib; alijs ad p'dcū tenementū sive redditū spectantib; p'dictis Abbati & conuentui & eor' successorib; imppñ libere quiete integre bene & in pace faciendo debitū & consuetū p'dictor' tenementor' & reddituū serviciū capitalib; dñis feodor'. In hui<sup>s</sup> autem rei testimoniū p'senti se'pto sigillū meū apposui. Hijs testib; dño Riçō de Plessetis milite Willmō de fforda Godefrido de fleg David Ailberij Willō de Welles Reginaldo Blundo Willmō de Melho Johanne Bugecance & alijs.

2. Carta Johannis Smalwude de redditu in foro de la Barnett concess. Thome de Wellis.<sup>d</sup>

Sciant p'sentes & futuri qd Ego Johannes de Smalwude concessi dedi & hac presenti carta mea confirmaui Thome de Welles pro homagio & servicio suo & p quadam suā pecunie sue quam ñ dedit in gersuñam<sup>e</sup> totum tenementū qd tenui in foro de la Barnett de feodo dñi Abbatis & conuentus de sancto Albano cū omib; ptinentijs Habend' & tenend' de me & de heredib; meis p'dicto Thome & heredib; suis ul suis assignatis & eor' heredib; libere quiete bene & in pace &

suevit: ordinatum fuit ad tollendam occasionem defalcationis monetae, quod rotundi essent denarii, oboli et Quadrantes. Du Cange.

<sup>a</sup> The property here alluded to most likely lay near the church.

<sup>b</sup> Throughout these documents Barnet is always described as le Barnett or la Barnett. The present Bosworth Professor of Anglo Saxon at Cambridge, the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. says that Barnet is a purely Anglo Saxon word, and, no doubt indicates the scene of some extensive conflagration:—*Baernet*, a fire, a great burning, pronounced precisely as Barnet is pronounced now. A variation to Bernet, as we often find the name written, would be quite natural as the verb to burn is usually spelled *berne* in old books.

<sup>c</sup> Selda, Taberna mercatoria, a stall. Du Cange.

<sup>d</sup> This deed, though relating to Barnet, forms one of the series, in the chartulary, which are concerned with Hadley.

<sup>e</sup> Garsumme; a fine or amerciamment. Spelman writes it *Gersuma*. Cowel. Holthouse's Law Dict.

hereditar' reddendo inde annuatim capitalib; dñis feodi debitum tenementi seruiciũ & ñ & heredib; meis tria grana pipis scilicet ad pascha p oñib; seruicijs consuetudinib; sectis cur' & demandis secular' Et ego p'dictus Johannes & heredes mei warantizabim<sup>s</sup> defendem<sup>s</sup> & acquictabim<sup>s</sup> totum predictum tenementũ cũ ptin' p'dicto Thome & heredib; suis vel assignatis & eor' heredib; p p'dictum seruiciũ cont<sup>a</sup> omnes gentes imppñ. In hui<sup>s</sup> autem rei testimoniũ p'senti sc'pto sigillũ meũ apposui Hijs testib; Thoma de la fforde Ric' fil' Jordan' Daud Ailberij Willmō filio suo Johanne de Lega clico et alijs.

3. Indentura de cultura que uocat<sup>r</sup> Burnildesfeld in Hadleya dimiss' Johanni Couhird & Alic' uxori sue ad t'minũ vite eordem.

Anno regni Regis Edwardi filij Regis Henrici octauodecimo conuenit int' dũm Willm<sup>s</sup> dei gratia Abbatem de Waledena & eiusdem loci conuentũ ex pte una & Johannẽ le Couhird & Aliciam uxorem suam ex alt'a videlicet qd p'dicti Abbas & conuent<sup>s</sup> dimiserunt & concesserunt p'dictis Johanni & Alicie ad t'minũ vite eordem vnam culturam terre apud Hadley que uocat<sup>r</sup> Burnildesfeld iacent' infra parcum de Enefelda int' t'ram dictor' religiosor' & t'ram Martini de la Barnett Reddend' inde annuatim dictis viris religiosis octodecim denar' ad duos anni t'minos scilicet ad pascha Nouẽ denar' & ad festum sancti Michaelis Nouem denar' pro oñib; consuetudinib; & secularib; demandis salũ p'dictis religiosis una secta annuatim ad visum suũ franc' pleg' ibidem & emdacione<sup>b</sup> panis & c'uis' si sup dictũ tenementũ fuerit furmatũ aut braciatum. Et si contingat dictos Johannẽ & Aliciam uel eor' alt'um in solucone dicti annui redditus t'minis sup<sup>a</sup> dictis defic'e licebit dictis religiosis post tres ammoniciones p eodem redditu factas p'dictum tenementũ i' manns suas cape & sine cont<sup>a</sup> dictione alicui<sup>s</sup> imppñ retinere. Et similiter si p'dictam t'ram p'dicti Johannes & Alicia suo tempore a se quoquo alienauerint cũ autem de eis humanitus contig'it<sup>c</sup> dicta t'ra ad manus dictor' religiosor' sine aliqua contradictione plene & integre reuertat<sup>r</sup>. In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testimoniũ huic sc'pto i' modũ cirographi<sup>d</sup> confecto cui' alt'a ps sigillo comuni dictor' religiosor' signat<sup>r</sup> sigilla dictor' Johis & Alicie sunt apposita.

<sup>a</sup> William Polley, the 10<sup>th</sup> abbot, appointed in 1285, died in 1304. Dugdale iv. 134. The 18 Edw. I. would have been 1300.

<sup>b</sup> Emendatio Panis et Cervisiæ. Jus statuendi pondus panis et mensuram cervisiæ feudorum Dominis olim in Anglia concessum; unde in qualibet ejusdem regni jurisdictione inferiori etiamnum exstat *Ale-taster*. Du Cange.

<sup>c</sup> *Postquam de me humanitus contigerit*. Id est, postquam me mori contigerit. Du Cange. *Humanitus si quid mihi accidisset*. Cicero.

<sup>d</sup> Anciently, when they made a *Chirograph*, or deed which required a counterpart, they engrossed it twice upon one piece of parchment contrarywise, leaving a space between, in which they wrote in great letters the word *CHIROGRAPH*, and then cut the parchment in two, sometimes even, and sometimes with *indenture*, through the middle of the word, concluding the deed with, *In cujus rei testimonium utraq; pars mutuo scriptis presentibus fide media sigillum suum fecit apponi*. The first use of these Chirographs was in Henry the Third's time. Cowel. Holthouse's Law Dict.



4. Littera obligatoria Rogeri filij Godardi & Agnet' ux̄is sue qd nō petāť aliqua escamb<sup>a</sup> de octo ac's terre & una roda cū ptinent' fact' Abbati de Waledeñ.

Notum sit omībz p'sentibz & futuris qd Ego Rog'us filius Godardi de la Hale obligauī me & Agnetem uxorem meam & heredes meos Absalom' <sup>b</sup> Abbati de Waldena & eiusdem loci conuentui p p'sentem paginam nulla pet'e escambia de octo ac's & una roda t're cum ptinent i' uilla de Hadleya quam quidem t'ram nobis dederūt & carta sua confirmauerunt & Reginaldus Rotarius uel aliquis heredū suor' p placitū t'ram p'dictam de nobis possit recupare. In cui's rei testimoniū pro Agnete uxore mea & heredibz meis p'sens se'ptum sigilli mei appositione duxi roborand' Hijs testibz Bartholomeo vicario de Enefeld Henrico capellano de Hadleya Symone de Pirho Reginaldo Blundo mag'ro Willmō Carpentario Roberto Goet Thoma de Wellis Roberto Clerico de Waledeñ et alijs. Dať apud Enefeld quarto kl ap'lis Anno dñi milliñio cc<sup>mo</sup> xliiii<sup>o</sup>.<sup>c</sup>

5. Quieťclañ Johannis le Paum' & alior' de una acra t're & dimidia cū mesuagio & alijs ptinent' ad Hadleyā fact' monast'io de Waledeñ.

Nouerint vniu'si hoc se'ptum visuri uel audituri qd nos Johannes le Paum' de Londoñ & Matild' uxor mea Robertus de mymmes & Cristina uxor mea pro nobis & heredibz n'ris remisimus & quieťclamauius deo & beate marie & eceliē sancti Jacobi de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruientibz totum ius & claniū quod habuimus uel habere potuimus in vna acra & dimidia t're cum mesuagio & omībz ptinent' suis quos Ricardus Pogcis pat' dietar' Matild' & Cristine quondam tenuit de dietis monachis ad Hadleyam. Pro hac autem remissione & quieťclamacione dederunt nobis dieti monachi duas marcas argenti. Et ut hec nostra remissio & quieťclamacio p nobis & heredibz n'ris dietis monachis rata stabilis & inconeussa pmaneat imp'pñ p'sens se'ptū sigillor' n'ror' imp'ssionibz corroborauimus. Hijs testibz Ricardo de Plesscto Johanne de Mariseo Thoma de fforda Sayero de Mymmes Willmō Broun Johanne Blundo<sup>d</sup> Reginaldo le Roux Johanne fil Burwenild David fil Ailberij & multis alijs.

6. Carta Riči filij Symonis Cateline de Hadleya de dimidio mesuag' & iij ac's terre concess' monast'io de Waldeñ.

Sciant presentes & futuri qd Ego Ricardus filius Simonis Cateline sursum reddidi remisi & omnino quieťclamaui pro me & p omībz heredibz meis imp'pñ deo & beate marie & eceliē sancti Jacobi de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruientibz pro salute anime mee & omī antecessor'

<sup>a</sup> Escambium. Permutatio. Gall. *Echange*. Du Cange.

<sup>b</sup> Absalom, abbot of Walden, died in 1263. His predecessor Roger, the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the name, died in 1251. Dugdale iv. 134.

<sup>c</sup> This date is not in agreement with that of Absalom's abbacy, unless Dugdale be in error. See preceding note.

<sup>d</sup> Blundus = Blondus, color capillorum flavus, qui nostris *Blond*. Du Cange.

& successor' meor' & p quadam suā pecunie quam dicti monachi m̄ dederunt p<sup>s</sup> manib; totum ius & clamiū quod habui uel aliquo modo habere potui in dimidio mesuagio & t'bus ac's t're adjacentib; ex pte austri cū omib; ptinent' scilicet sepib; fossatis pasturis & grauīs & t'bus denariat' annui redditus quē redditum Juliana fil. Walteri Quic m̄ solebat annuatim psolv'e quam quidem t'ram & dimid' mesuagiū Catelina mat' mea aliqū tenuit de dictis monachis in pochia de Hadleya Ita scilicet qd nec Ego nec heredes mei nec aliquis p me nec pro me in dicto tenemento cū ptinent' p'dictis sive in dicto redditu aliquid iuris vel clamij decet'o exig'e vel uendicare pot'imus impm̄ Vt autem hec remissio & quietclamaçō ppetue firmitatis robur obtineat presens sc'ptum sigilli mei imp'ssione roboravi Hijs testib; Thoma de Welles Thoma de Dunham Rog'o Quic Roberto Rotario Roberto Smalhat Johē Smalwud Henr' de Welles Johanne de Lega & alijs.

7. Quietclam̄ Cateline fil. Willm̄i de Cingerie de vno mesuag' & vi ac's t're in villa de Hadleia c'cess monast'io de Waleden̄.

Nouerint vniu'si hoc scriptū visur' uel audituri qd Ego Catelina fil. Wiffi de Cingerie in pura uiduitate & legitima potestate mea remisi & quietclamaui Abbati & conventui de Waledena totum ius & clamiū quod habui uel habere potui in mesuagio & sex ac's t're adiacentib; cū ptin' i' villa de Hadleya quas Acelina mat' mea quondam tenuit de dictis Abbate & conuentu. Ita qd nec ego decet'o aliquid iuris in dicto tenemento pot'o uendicare In cuius rei testimoniū p'sens sc'ptū sigilli mei imp'ssione corroboraui Hijs testib; Sayro de Mymmes Willm̄o de Onclade Gregorio de Wrobbeley Dauid Ailbery Johanne le Bor Regin' le Roux Johanne de Smalwode & multis alijs.

8. Carta Stephani le Bray & Aceline ux'is eius filie Simoñ Cateline de Hadleya de dimidio mesuag' & trib; ac's t're in pochia de Hadleya concess' monast'io de Waldeñ.<sup>a</sup>

Sciant p'sentes & futuri qd Ego Stephanus Bray & Acelina uxor mea & filia Symonis Cateline sursum reddidimus remisimus & oīno quietclamauimus p nobis & p omib; heredib; n'ris imppm̄ deo & beate marie & ecclīe sancti Jacobi de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo scruiētib; p salute aīar' n'rar' & oīni antecessor' & successor' n'ror' & pro quadam summa pecunie quam dicti monachi nobis dederunt p<sup>s</sup> manib; totum ius & clamiū quod habuimus uel aliquo modo habere potuimus in dimidio mesuagio & t'bus acris t're adiacentib; ex pte aquilonis cum omib; ptinent' scilicet sepib; fossatis pasturis & grauīs & t'bus denariat' annui redditus quem redditū Juliana filia Walt'i Quic nobis solebat annuatim psoluere quam quidem t'ram & dimidiū mesuagiū dicta Catelina aliquando tenuit de dictis monachis in pochia de Hadleya. Ita scilicet qd nec nos nec heredes n'ri nec aliquis p nos nec p nobis in dicto tenemento cum ptinent' p'dictis sive in dicto redditu aliquid iuris uel clamij decet'o exig'e uel uendicare pot'imus imppm̄. Vt autem hec remissio & quietclamacio ppetue firmitatis robur optineat p'sens sc'ptum sigillor' n'ror' imp'ssione roborauimus

<sup>a</sup> Evidently the same property to which the charter of her brother Richard refers, *supra* N° 6.

Hijs testibz Thoma de Welles Thoma de Dunham Rog'o Quic Roberto Rotario Roberto Smalhat Johanne Smalwud Henr' de Welles Johanne de Lega & alijs.

9. Obligacio Stephani Bray & uxoris eius ne alienarent t'ram quā tenent in Hadleya  
sine licencia Abbatis.

Nouerint vniu'si hoc sc'ptum visur' uel auditor' qd Ego Stephanus le Bray de la Barnett & Acelina uxor mea filia Symonis Cateline concessimus & hoc p'senti sc'pto nos pro nobis & heredibz n'ris obligauimus qd t'ram quam a dño Abbate & conuentu de Waledeñ recepimus in uilla de Hadleya p't'q'am domui de Waledeñ dare uendere legare seu quocūq; modo alienare nō pot'imus nec in dicta t'ra uel bosco cū ptinent' vastum extirpaconē sive aliquam destructionē sine bona uoluntate dictor' Abbīs & conuentus facere ualebimus si ipām t'ram cum bosco & ptinent' habere uoluerunt. In cuius rei testimoniū huic sc'pto sigilli mei imp'ssionē apposui. Hijs testibz Saero de mymnes Johanne le Blunt Roberto de la Hale Galfrido Thorkil Johanne le Bore Regiu' le Roux & multis alijs.

10. Carta Reginaldi de Hadleya de duabz ac's t're i' uilla de Hadleya concess' monach'  
de Waledeñ.

Omnibus Xpi fidelibz ad quos p'sens sc'ptum puenerit Reginaldus de Hadleya clericus salutem in dño Nouerit vniuersitas v'ra me p salute anime mee & omñ an'cessor' & successor' meor' concessisse dedisse & hac p'senti carta mea confirmasse deo & sancte marie & sancto Jacobo de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruientibz duas acras t're mee i' villa de Hadleya cū omñbz ad easdem ptinentibz quar' vnū caput abuttat sup grauam Robti de Leya & aliud caput sup grauam Kat'ine de Leya in liberam purā & ppetuā elemosinā sicut unq'am aliqua elemosina melius uel liberius concedi uel dari p't Ut autem hec mea concessio donacio et carte mee p'sentis confirmacio ppetue firmitatis robur obtineat p'senti sc'pto sigillū meū apposui Hijs testibz Ricardo de Barbeflee Henr° Janitore Dauid fil Aylberti Reginaldo Rotario Walt'o Wyek Rado Wombe Johanne fil Burnilde & alijs multis.

11. Quieſclamae' Edithe fil Reginaldi Cler' de Hadleya sup iur' quod huīt in terr' et teneñtis  
concess' monast'io de Waldeñ in Hadleya et Barnet.

Sciant p'sentes & futuri qd Ego Editha filia Reginaldi Clerici concessi & relaxaui & oiño quieſclamaui in uiduitate mea & in ligia potestate mea deo & beate marie & ecclīc sancti Jacobi de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruientibz p salute anime mee totum ius & elamiū quod habui uel aliquo modo habere potui in t'ris & redditibz & omñbz alijs que occasione dicti q'ndam Reginaldi patris mei et Rogeri Ruffi q'ndam mariti mei michi accidere poti'int in pochia de Hadleya & la Barnett sine aliq'o retenemento mei uel heredū meor' siue assignator' in puram et ppetuā elemosinam Habend' & tenend' dictis monachis & eor' successoribz inppm libere quiete bene & in pace. Et ego p'dicta Editha et heredes mei warantizabimus defendemus & acquietabimus predictis monachis et eor' successoribz totam p'dictam terram & redditū cū omñbz ptinent'



p'dietis cont<sup>a</sup> omnes homines & feminas imppm̃. Et ut hec mea concessio relaxatio & quietelamatio perpetue firmitatis robur obtineat p'senti se'pto sigillum meum apposui. Hijs testibz David Aylberii de Enefeud Willm̃o Pistore Johanne de Templo Mauricio Pistore Robto Rotario de Hadleya Rog'o Quic de eadem Johanne Higte Johanne Osemund<sup>a</sup> & alijs.

12. Quietelam<sup>o</sup> Gu'nilde filie Regin' de Hadleya de grauā ibidem dat' monachis de Waleden.

Notum sit omnibus hoc se'ptum visuris uel auditoris qd ego Gunnilda filia Reginaldi de la Haya remisi & quietelamaui de me & heredibz meis deo & beate marie & sancto Jacobo de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruientibz totum ius & elamū quod habui uel habere potui in toto tenemento in vno mesuagio & una grana que consueui tenere de p'dietis monachis ex dono Reginaldi p'dieti patris mei in villa de Hadleya eum omnibz libertatibz & eschaetis que conting'e possunt & eum omnibz ptinent' in pratis paseuis vijs semitis & in omnibz alijs locis sine ullo retenemento. Tenend' & habend' in liberam puram et ppetuam elemosinam. Pro hac autem remissione & quietelamacione dederūt michi p'dieti monachi viginti quatuor solidos st'lingor'. Et ut hec mea remissio & quietaelamatio rata sit & stabilis p'sens se'ptum sigilli mei imp'ssione corroborauī. Hijs testibus Domino Scero de mymmes Willm̃o de Onlade Johanne le Blunt Johanne le Bor Reginaldo Rotario Roberto de la Hale Galfrido Thurkill & alijs.

13. Carta Agnetis de Leya de una pecia t're continent' spacia duar' ptiear in latitudine i' Hadleya concess' monast'io de Waldeñ.

Omnibz Xpi fidelibz p'sentibz & futuris Agnes de Leya salutem in dño Nou'it vniu'sitas v'ra me pro salute anime mee & omī an'cessor' & successor' meor' concessisse dedisse & hac p'senti carta mea confirmasse deo & sancte marie & sancto Jacobo de Waledena & monachis ibidem deo seruientibz vnam peciam terre mee in villa de Hadleya continentē spaciū duar' ptiear' in latitudine que iacet iuxta sepe ex pte orientali & abuttat ad vnū caput sup t'ram dietor' monachor' v'sus aquilonē & aliud caput sup t'ram que fuit Reginaldi clerici v'sus austrū. Habend' & tenend' in liberam puram & ppetuam elemosinā sicut umq<sup>m</sup> aliqua elemosina melius uel liberius concedi uel dari p't. Vt autem hec mea concessio donatio & huius carte mee confirmatio ppetuū robur obtineat p'sentē paginā sigilli mei imp'ssione corroborare iurauī Hijs testibz Ricō de Barbeflee Henrico Janitore David filio Aylbti Reginaldo Rotario Walō Wyek Radulpho Womb Johe fil. Burnilde & multis alijs.

14. Sēptum Albredē de duabus acris terre in Hadleya concess' monach' de Walden.

Omnibz Xpi fidelibz ad quos p'sens se'ptū puenerit Albreda de Hadleya salutē in dño Nouerit vniu'sitas v'ra me pro salute aīe mee & omī an'cessor' & successor' meor' concessisse dedisse & hac presenti carta mea confirmasse deo & sancte marie & sancto Jacobo de Waledena & monachis

<sup>a</sup> The name of Osmond is still met with in the neighbourhood.

ibidem deo seruientib; duas acras terre mee i' villa de Hadleya eum oñib; ad eas ptinentib; que iacent iuxta mesuagiũ meũ & abuttant sup terram Abbatis de Waledena ex pte orientali. Habend' & tenend' in liberã purã & ppetuã elemosinam sicut unq<sup>m</sup> aliqua elemosina melius uel liberius concedi uel dari p̃t. Ego u<sup>o</sup> Albreda & heredes mei Warantizabimus p'dictam elemosinã p'nomi'atis monachis & eam defendemus cont<sup>a</sup> omnes homiēs & feminas. Vt autem hee mea concessio donacio & carte mee p'sentis confirmacio ppetue firmitatis robur obtinent p'sentem paginam sigilli mei imp'ssione corroborauĩ Hijs testib; Riçō de Barfle<sup>a</sup> Henrieo Janitore Dauid fil. Alberti Reginaldo Rotario Walto' Quic Rad' Wombe Joh' fil Burnilde & alijs.

15. Sc'ptum indentatum Johannis Wedōn de crofta t're uocat' Catelinescroft in poehia de Hadleya sibi concess' ad feodi firmam p s'uiç' quatuor solidor' & vj denar' annuatim Abbati & conuentui soluend'.

Uniuersis Xpi fidelib; hoc se'ptum visuris uel auditoris Andr<sup>s</sup><sup>b</sup> pmissione diuina Abbas de Waledena & eiusdem loci conuentus salutem i' dño. Seiatis qd cū nup concessimus & ad firmam tradidimus Johanni de Wedon del Barnett quand<sup>m</sup> croftam uocat' Catelinecroft<sup>c</sup> in poehia de Hadleya p quadraginta annos sibi heredib; sive assignatis suis tenend' p seruiciũ quatuor solidor' & sex denar' annuatim soluend' & sectam ad cur' dictor' relig' apud Hadley releuiũ & herietũ cum aeciderit prout in quad' indentura int' nos & eundem Johannẽ confeeta plenius continetur quã quidem concessionẽ & tradicionẽ ratificamus p p'sentes Prete'a concessimus pro nobis & suceessorib; nris ad feodi firmam p'dicto Johanni heredib; siue assignatis suis tenere & habere p'dictam croftam de nobis & suceessorib; nris ad feodi firmam imppm̃. ffaciendo & reddendo

<sup>a</sup> Ricardus de Barfle is called Ricardus Barflete and Henricus Janitor, Henry Porter, in certain deeds relating to Enfield in the same MS.. Harl. MS. 3697, f. 180.

<sup>b</sup> Abbot Andrew is not mentioned in Dugdale, iv. 134. William Polley, 10th abbot, died in 1304, and abbot William is mentioned in 1359.

<sup>c</sup> Croft, in conveyances, signifies a small piece of land or ground. Holthouse. The designation of Catiline field has been retained until a late date, and must have referred to a part of the parish situated to the rear of the house formerly called the White Bear. On 23 July, 1650, Michael Grigge, of Hadley, esq. and others, bargain and sell to Edward Nicholls, of South Mimms, ycoman, "a messuage known by the name or signe of y<sup>e</sup> White Beare, in Hadley, now in the tenure of Richard Timberlake, abutting upon the shire ditch or com'on shoare (sewer) between Barnet and the county of Midds. on the south." One of the parcels is said to have abutted upon a garden occupied by William Dry on the west and on a field called Catiline field on the north. On 1 Sep. 1704, John Nicholls of Knightsland, son of Edward, mortgaged the same. The White Bear was then in the occupation of William Parme, and Catiline field continues to be spoken of, as well as in subsequent deeds, at least as late as the year 1781. The house, now called Boundary House, for some years past a chemist's shop, is the last in Hadley parish on the eastern side of the High Street. Until recently it was an inn, bearing the sign of the New Salisbury Arms, but almost within living memory was still designated the White Bear.

nobis totum annuū redditū & seruic' p'nomi'at' salū eciam racōnabil' chemin'<sup>a</sup> ad fugand'<sup>b</sup> & cariad'<sup>c</sup> cum libero introitu & exitu omibz temporibz anni pro uoluntate nra a regia via usq; ad boscum nrm ibidem. Et nos & successores nri p'dictam croftam p'dieto Johanni her' siue assignatis suis cont<sup>a</sup> omnes gentes in forma p'dicta warantizabimus. In cuius rei testioniū pti huius indenture reman' penes p'deñm Johannē sigillū nrm cōe p'sentibz est appensū & pti penes nos residenti sigillū dicti Johis est appens'. Dat' apud Waleden' vicesimo die Novembr' Anno regni Regis Edwardi t'eij a conquestu sexto.

### THE MANOR.

The great abbey of Walden was surrendered in 1538 and, with the manor of Hadley, which had continued to form a part of its possessions, was granted, 14 March 1538-9,<sup>d</sup> to Sir Thomas Audley knt.,<sup>e</sup> then Chancellor, in compensation, as he alleged, "for having in this world sustained great damage and infamy for serving the King." These expressions may have had reference to the share assigned to him in the proceedings against Queen Anne Boleyn. He was one of the special commission appointed to try her supposed accomplices and was present on the scaffold, by the King's desire, on the day of her execution.<sup>f</sup> The terms of the grant included totum nup monast'ium nrm de Walden in com<sup>o</sup> Essex—neenon man'm nrm de hadley cum ptiñ in com Midd. ac R'corias & eccliās de Edelmeton Enfeld et Southmymes &c p'dcō nup monastio ptineñ. It is observable that no mention is made of the church or, as it is styled at this period, *free chapel* of Hadley; from which we may conclude that it was regarded simply as an appendage of the manor. Sir Thomas Audley, created by letters patent, dated 29 Nov. 1538, baron Audley of Walden, died 19 Apr. 1544, aged 56, without heirs male,<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cheminus, via, iter, Fr. *chemin*. Du Cange.

<sup>b</sup> Fugare, venari Fr. *chasser*. Du Cange. A reservation of the right of chase.

<sup>c</sup> Cariare, carro vehere. Fr. *charier*. Du Cange.

<sup>d</sup> Patent Rolls, 30 Hen. VIII. pt. 5. March 14, at Record Office. Letters patent, dated 12 Jan. 31 Hen. VIII., teste meipso at Westminster, in confirmation of the previous grant to Thomas Audeley, knt. lord Audeley, and Elizabeth his wife. Trin. Rec. 3 Edw. VI. rot. 26. Lysons ii. 518.

<sup>e</sup> The son of Geoffrey Audley of Earl's Colne. The following entry occurs in the Burgesses' Oath book at Colchester: "A. D. 1516, Thomas Audley Gen. natus in Colne Comit' in com. Essex, Burgens." Nicolas' Historic Peerage. Burke's Extinct Peerage.

<sup>f</sup> Fronde ii. 484, 503.

<sup>g</sup> Thomas Howard 4<sup>th</sup> duke of Norfolk, eldest son of Henry Howard, K.G. the celebrated Earl of Surrey, married 2<sup>ndly</sup> Margaret dau. and heir of Thomas, lord Audley of Walden. His eldest son by her, lord Thomas Howard, was summoned to parliament 24 Oct. 1597 as baron Howard de Walden, and cr. Earl of Suffolk in 1603. He built the mansion of Audley End.



when his title became extinct. According to his own desire he was buried in a chapel which he had erected at Saffron Walden, where a splendid monument was raised to him.<sup>a</sup>

Subsequent dealings with the manor are a little intricate. Lysons states that lord Audley re-surrendered it to the King four years after the original grant and, on the authority of Pat. Rolls 4 and 5 Ph. and M. pt. 14. m 41. June 29, that it was granted by Queen Mary, in 1557, to Sir Thomas Pope, the founder of Trinity College Oxford, but at a previous date there is evidence of the Goodere family having possessed an interest in it. In his will<sup>b</sup> of 15 Dec. 1546, 38. Hen. VIII. Francis Goodere esq. imposes a condition upon his younger son Thomas, that quietly and without any molestation and interruption he permit and suffer William Stanford esq. his heirs and assigns to have hold and enjoy the manor of Hadley and the parsonage of South Mimms with their appurtenances in the county of Middlesex. On 3 Dec. 1538 Joan or Jane Wroth widow, his mother,<sup>c</sup> had presented *pro hac vice* to the vicarage of South Mimms. William Staunford, esq. on 15 March 1553, and Alice Staunford widow, on 31 March 1558, presented to the same.

William Staunford, Stamford, or Stanford,—we meet with the name in each form,<sup>d</sup>—the son of William Staunford, of London, mercer, by his wife Margaret Gedney,<sup>e</sup> and grandson of Robert Staunford of Rowley in Staffordshire, was born at Hadley, where his father had purchased lands, 22 Aug 1509.<sup>f</sup> Having been educated at Oxford, and being afterwards called to the bar at Gray's Inn, he rose to eminence in his profession and wrote several law treatises held in estimation. In 1545, 36 Hen. VIII. he was Attorney General, and on 17 Oct. 1552 was advanced to the dignity of a “serjeant of the coyffe,”<sup>g</sup> to which, according to

<sup>a</sup> The site of Walden Abbey was near the great pond, at Audley End, by the bowling-green, where foundations and bones have been disinterred. Dugd. Mon. iv. 138; Morant, Hist. of Essex ii. 548.

<sup>b</sup> P.C.C. Book Alen 45.

<sup>c</sup> Jane Hawte, after the death of her first husband Thomas Goodere, in 1518, had married Robert Wroth of Durants, Enfield, who died 27 Hen. VIII.

<sup>d</sup> Robert, son of William, signs himself *Staunford*. On the monumental tablet in Hadley church the spelling is *Stamford*.

<sup>e</sup> The will of Margaret Stamford, late of London, widow, dated 19 Oct. 1541, was proved P.C.C. 7 Dec. 1542. (Book Spert 13.) She desires to be buried in the parish church of Islington, in the south aisle, beneath the same stone as her father.

<sup>f</sup> Wood's Ath. Oxon. i. 262; Fuller's Worthies, Middlesex ii. 323.

<sup>g</sup> Machyn's Diary, Camden Soc. Pub. 1848, p. 27.

Strype,<sup>a</sup> he had been nominated in the preceding May. In 1553 he was made queen's serjeant, and acted in that capacity at the memorable trial, 17 Apr. 1554, of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, for complicity in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion.<sup>b</sup> The prisoner, on this occasion, defended himself so resolutely and confronted the charges laid against him with so much dexterity and skill, that the jury, notwithstanding pressure brought to bear upon them, returned a verdict of acquittal.<sup>c</sup> On being nominated one of the judges of the Common Pleas he was among "the Knyghtes mayde by King Philip in his chambre upon Sunday the xxvijth of January in an. 1554."<sup>d</sup> It is reported that he was a zealous Roman Catholic, and perhaps owed his advancement to this circumstance.

In the Order of the Lady Elizabeth's Grace's Voyage to the Court, appointed to commence from Ashridge on Monday 12 Feb. 1553-4, the day of Lady Jane Grey's execution, it had been prescribed that she should reach Sir Thomas Pope's, at Tyttenhanger, on Tuesday and sleep at Mr. Staunford's, a distance from that place of seven miles, on Wednesday.<sup>e</sup> There can be little doubt but what this referred to his residence at Hadley. Owing, however, to indisposition, real or feigned, she did not begin her journey until the 18th, and selected other halting places than those originally marked out for her. The peril which she was preparing to encounter was no slight one, and it is likely that both Pope and Staunford would be well affected towards the Court. Carried in a litter sent for her by the Queen she reached Mr. Dodde's at North-Mimms-park on the third day of her journey and Mr. Cholmely's at Highgate on the fourth, thus avoiding Hadley. Here, notwithstanding, it is most probable that she rested on a later, and even more memorable occasion,—an occasion as bright with promise as the other was overshadowed by apprehensions. Mary died on Thursday 17 Nov. 1558 and the next day Sir Thomas Gresham and Cecil proceeded to Hatfield. By Saturday night, says Froude, the Privy Council, with every statesman of any side or party of name or note, had collected at that place. On Sunday Elizabeth gave her first reception in the hall. Two days later the Court removed to London. This must have been on Tuesday the 22, on which night it may be assumed that the new Queen slept at Hadley, perhaps at the house of Sir William Staunford's widow, for Henry Machyn, already quoted, writes in his diary: "The xxiiij day of

<sup>a</sup> Strype M. ii. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Strype M. ii. 1, 554; M. iii. 2, 117.

<sup>c</sup> Froude's Hist. vi. 218.

<sup>d</sup> Machyn, p. 342. Harl. MS. 6,064, f. 80<sup>b</sup>; Cotton MSS. Claudius, c. iii. f. 192.

<sup>e</sup> Strickland's Lives iv. 74, 75.

November the Queen Elsabeth(s) grace toke here gorney from Hadley beyond Barnett toward London, unto my Lord North(s') plase (the Charterhouse), with a M and mor of lordes, knyghtes, and gentyllmens lades and gentyllwomen; and ther lay V days."

Sir William Staunford purchased the manor of Handsworth, near Birmingham, of Sir John St. Leger, knt. As old Fuller quaintly expresses it,—“There is a spirit of retraction of one to his native country, which made him purchase lands, and his son settle himself again, in Staffordshire.”<sup>a</sup> According to Anthony à Wood, his descendants were still living in that and the adjoining county of Warwick at the close of the following century. He had issue six sons and four daughters, and died 28 Aug. 1558, having just completed his 49th year. Directions were given in his will<sup>b</sup> that his body should be interred in one of the parish churches of Islington, Hadley, or Handsworth, and on Sep. 1 he was buried at Hadley. An entry in Machyn's Diary records that “the same day was bered beyond Barnet . . . . . [ju]ge Stamford, knyght, with standard, cotte armour, penon of arms, elmett, targett, sword, and the mantylles; and iiij dozen of skachyons, and ij dozen of torchys, and tapurs; and Master Somerset the harold of armes.”<sup>c</sup> These insignia still hung suspended in Hadley church when it was visited by Nicholas Charles, Lancaster herald, in 1608.<sup>d</sup> The armorial bearings of Staunford of Hadley and Staffordshire appear to have been granted 2 May<sup>e</sup> 1542. (Arg. three bars az. on a canton or a fesse sa. in chief three mascles of the last. Crest. A gauntlet or, grasping a broken sword arg. hilt and pommel sa.) There were likewise existing in the church at the same time the escutcheons of his daughter Anne, who died young, with the inscription, “Here lyeth Anne Stamford, daughter of William Stamford and of Alice his wife, which deceased in the moneth of February, 1551,” and of dame Alice his widow, daughter of John Palmer of Middlesex, who died in 1573. Attached to the latter

<sup>a</sup> Worthies, Middlesex ii. 323.

<sup>b</sup> Dated 4 Apr. 1558, and proved by dame Alice, P.C.C. 11 Oct. 1558 (Book Noodles 53). He mentions his three daughters, Dorothy, Katharine, and Margaret, not yet of age, and four sons, William, Henry, Ralph, and John. Ralph Stanford, from Oxford, was ordained priest at the English College at Douai in Dec. 1584 and sent into England, in messem Anglicanam, 28 Jan. 1586. The college, founded in 1568, by Dr. Allen, was supplied with pupils by refugees from Oxford and the Grammar Schools, and its “seminary priests” began to pass over into England in 1576. 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> Diaries of the English College, Douay. T. F. Knox, D.D. 12, 30, 192, &c. History of the English People, ii. 407.

<sup>c</sup> “Septemb. *initio*, Judge Stamford was buried at a town beyond Barnet.” Strype M. iii. 2, 117.

<sup>d</sup> Lansd. MS. 874, f. 56.

<sup>e</sup> Burke's General Armoury.



was the coat of Staunford impaling Palmer, 1 and 4, Sa. a trefoil slipped in chief arg. above two mullets or, a bordure engr. of the last; 2. Harthill. Barry of six arg. and vert; 3. Cotton. Gu. a bend cotised betw. six martlets or.<sup>a</sup>

In the year 1575 William Dodde of North Mimms and Katharine his wife aliened the manor of Williotts<sup>b</sup> in South Mimms to Robert Staunford, of Perry Hall in Staffordshire, eldest son and heir of Sir William, who again conveyed it in 1594 to Robert Taylor, his kinsman, and Elizabeth his wife. We have no evidence of Robert Staunford having resided at South Mimms, but the register of that parish contains the baptisms of Anne (22 Aug. 1591) William (10 Jan. 1594) and Robert (15 Sep. 1598) Staunforde, who were probably the children of Edward his eldest son. Robert Staunford of Perry Hall, born 31 Jan. 1539, was knighted at Whitehall 23 July 1603,<sup>c</sup> previous to the coronation of James I. and died 20 March 1606-7.<sup>d</sup>

Sir William Staunford's widow married, secondly, Roger Carew esq. of Hadley, and on 4 July 1573, 15 Eliz. the manor and free chapel of Monken Hadley were held by one Thomas Smalwood to him and his heirs of the Queen *in capite* to the use of the said Roger and Alice during the life of the said Alice. She died at Hadley, and was there buried 3 Nov. 1573.<sup>e</sup> It would appear that the premises were then conveyed to Robert Staunford, her eldest son, without the royal licence having been first obtained, but this oversight was pardoned and, on the 20. of the same month, (20 Nov. 16. Eliz.) they were by him aliened to William Kympton senr. citizen and merchant tailor of London, and Robert Kympton one of his sons, who shortly afterwards acquired seisin of the same.<sup>f</sup> The licence of alienation expresses "all that manor and demesne of Monken Hadley, otherwise Hadley, in the county of Middlesex, with all and singular the rights members, and appurtenances, together with a free chapel called Monken Hadley (*unam libam capellam vocat' monken hadley*) and all lands belonging to the same or by reputation part

<sup>a</sup> Lausd. MS. 874, f. 56. Harl. MS. 6,072.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons v. 228. Hist. of South Mimms, 38, 39.

<sup>c</sup> Cotton. MSS. Claud. c. iii. f. 244<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> There is a pedigree of the family in Rev. Stebbing Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire, ii. 108, 109, with MS. notes by Samuel Pipe Wolferstan of Statfold. Br. Mus.

<sup>e</sup> Monumental inscription in Hadley church.

Pat. Rolls. 16 Eliz. pt. 13, m. 11. Nov. 20. Licen' alienand' p' Rob'to Staunford armig'o. Lord Treasurer's Remembrancers of Exchequer, Memoranda. Hil. 16 Eliz. Rotulo 41. De Willielmo et Roberto Kympton occasionatis ad ostendendum quo Titulo tenent Manerium de *Hadleigh Monachorum*, in comitatu Middlesex.

and parcel of the same and one messuage or tenement with a furnace for making bricks, Anglicè a tile kiln, and all lands, containing by estimation twelve acres of land or thereabouts, which Thomas Lee holds or lately held by a lease from the aforesaid Robert Staunford, situate and being in the aforesaid parish of Hadley and now in the tenure of the said Thomas Lee, by virtue of a lease to him given to that effect for forty-one years at an annual rent of £3. 6. 8 and two capons and two hens, likewise one messuage or tenement with the appurtenances in Hadley aforesaid called the Vicarage-house and all those parcels of land situate and lying in the parish of Southmymms in the said County of Middlesex called and commonly known by the name of Pynchbank<sup>a</sup> containing by estimation 14 acres be the same more or less now in the tenure of Robert Holowey gent. by virtue of a lease for 17 years yet to come or thereabouts made to him of the same messuage called the Vicarage at an annual rent of £1. 6. 8 and of the same parcels of land called Pynchbank at an annual rent of £2. 13. 4 And also all that messuage house or tenement with orchard gardens backsides (et lez backsides) and other appurtenances and all lands tenements and hereditaments in the said parish of Hadley now in the tenure of George Lole by virtue of a lease to that effect granted to him by the aforesaid Robert Staunford for 21 years at an annual rent of £1. 6. 8 likewise all that messuage or tenement with the backsides of the same containing by estimation two acres of land with all other the appurtenances in the said parish of Hadley now in the tenure of Gregory Dyett or his assigns by virtue of a lease to him granted to that effect for 19 years yet to come or thereabouts at an annual rent of £1. 6. 8 and all that tenement and an acre and a half of land in Hadley aforesaid now in the occupation of Richard Shad situated within the same manor And also one other messuage and tenement and 3 acres of land there in the occupation of the relict of Hugh Nightingale and one other messuage and tenement and 3 acres of land there in the occupation of — Fyl-larye and all that half part moiety and purpart of and in one tenement and rood of land be the same more or less in Hadley aforesaid occupied by — Johnson and all that parcel of land there held by Bellamye and all that cottage and the backsides there in the parish of Hadley aforesaid in the said county of Middlesex in the occupation of Robert Crante and the reversion and reversions rents out-

<sup>a</sup> Mentioned in the will of Mr. John Howkins, of South Mimms, proved P.P.C. 6 Nov. 1678 (Book Reeve 126), as his dwelling-house called Pinchbank, in South Mimms parish. He was churchwarden of Hadley in 1669. "Sara, wife of John Howkins sen. gent. of Birchbanke" was bur. at Hadley 12 July 1660. Par. Reg.

goings and profits of the aforesaid manor and of all and singular other the premisses and all and singular other manors messuages lands tenements rents reversions and hereditaments which the said Robert Staunford hath or ought to have in possession reversion or remainder in the parish of Hadley aforesaid except the moiety of a field there called Catlyn field &c. To have and to hold &c. to the said William and Robert Kympton to the sole and proper benefit and use of the same for ever. At Westminster 20. Nov."

William Kympton was the 5th son of William Kympton of Weston eo. Hertford.<sup>a</sup> On 20 July 1559 he was appointed a trustee under the will<sup>b</sup> of his elder brother Edmund Kympton gent. of Weston and Clothall, and guardian of his infant children. As mentioned in the records of the Merchant Tailors' Company, he "brought great trouble upon himself, in the year 1562, for having, contrary to the ordinances, called Stephen Misney, a 'brother of this mystery,' a *crafty boy*. For this misdemeanour he was fined 40s. and not having so much with him, he leaves a gold ring with the master in pawn as security for the amount."<sup>c</sup> On Tuesday, 16 Feb. 1573, he was elected alderman of Portsoken Ward,<sup>d</sup> but afterwards transferred to Bread Street.<sup>e</sup> He served the office of sheriff in 1576,<sup>f</sup> but was never Lord Mayor. On Tues. 26 Oct. 27 Eliz. he relinquished the aldermanic gown at his own request, on paying the sum of £200; which fine was subsequently "remitted and pardoned," Thurs. 13 Jan. 28. Eliz.<sup>g</sup>

On 3 April 1574, the year following his acquisition of the manor of Hadley, he received a grant of Arms from Robert Cooke Clarenceux:—Az. a pelican vulning herself betw. three fleurs-de-lis or. Crest: A demi-goat erm. horned and

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 144; 1547, f. 56<sup>b</sup>; 1551, f. 64.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 19 June 1560 by Thomas Upton, attorney of Lucie Kympton the relict, sole executrix. Book Mellerche 36.

<sup>c</sup> Entries in the Merchant Tailors' Records, as quoted in the "History of Merchant Tailors' School," p. 190, note. Arundell, p. 166.

<sup>d</sup> Rep. 18, ff. 157, 158. Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall.

Martis xvj<sup>to</sup> die february, 1573.

It'm at this courte my Lorde maio<sup>r</sup> p'sented unto this courte these names ensueinge viz. John Hardinge, salter, Martyn Caltrope, drap<sup>r</sup>, Will'm Kympton m'chaunt<sup>r</sup> & Richard Peacock leather seller heretofore named by thinhabitants of the warde of portesoken, to thintent that one of the same accordinge to thauncyent custome of the citie might be elected by the courte to be Alderman of the same warde of portesoken, where upon by scruttany accordinge to the custome Mr Will'm Kympton m'chaunt<sup>r</sup> was by this courte elected to be Aldr'an of the same warde of portesoken. It'm at this courte Mr Will'm Kympton m'chaunt<sup>r</sup> accordinge to the elecc'on afforesaid was sworne Alderman of the warde of portesoken.

<sup>e</sup> Rep. 20 f. 94<sup>b</sup>.

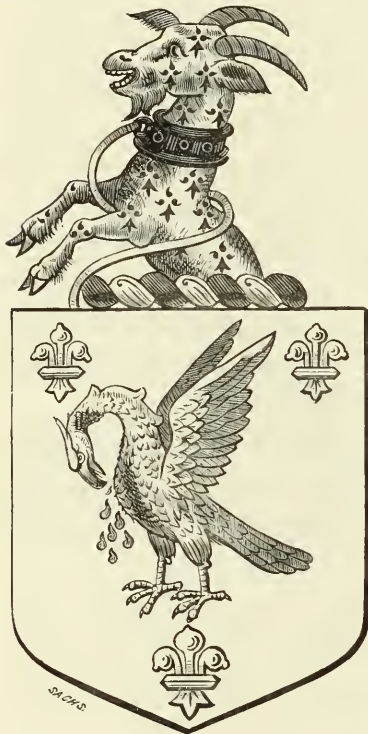
<sup>f</sup> B. B. Orridge.

<sup>g</sup> Rep. 21 ff. 226<sup>b</sup>. 253<sup>b</sup>.



hoofed or, collared and chained sa. The grant describes him as "Lorde of Monken Hadley, and now Alderman of the Citie of London." The original is in the British Museum,<sup>a</sup> and the quaint phraseology of the Heralds' College in the reign of Elizabeth is perhaps worthy of reproduction.

To all and singular aswell Nobles and Gentills as others to whom these presentes shall come Robert Cooke Esquier alias Clarendieulx principall Herehault and Kinge of Armes of the south este and west partes of this Realme of England from the River of Trent sowthwards sendith greeting in oure Lord God everlastinge.



Beinge credibly enformed that William Kimpton Lorde of Monken Hadley in the Countie of Middlesex esquier and now alderman of this citie of London hath longe continued in vertue and in all his affaires hath so well and worthelie behaved himself that he hath well merited and is worthie from henceforth to be in all places of honor and worship with others renouned accepted and taken into the number and fellowship of other auncient gentilmen.

For remembrance wherof I the saide Clarendieulx Kinge of Armes by power and auctoritie vnto my office annexed and graunted by letters patentes vnder the greate seale of England have devised assigned geven and graunted vnto and for the said William Kimpton esquier the armes and creaste hereafter following. That is to say asur a Pellicane between thre Flower de luces golde and to the creast vppon the healme in a wreath golde and asur a demi Goate ermyns horned and

cleaed (*sic*) golde a collar and chayne aboute his neck sables manteled gules dobled silver as more playnly apperith depicted in this margent.<sup>b</sup> To have and holde the saide armes and creast to y<sup>e</sup> said William Kimpton esquier and to his posteritie with their due differences and he and they the same to vse beare and shewe in Shilde cote-armour or otherwise and (therein) to be revested at his and their liberty and pleasure without impediment let or interruption of any person

<sup>a</sup> *Add. Charters.* No. 6,218.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Harl. MS. 1,551, f. 64.

or persons. In witnes whereof I the saide Clarencieulx Kinge of Armes have sett hereunto my hande and seale of Office the third of Aprill Ao do'i 1574 and in the sixteenth yere of the raigne of ourc soveraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth &c.

Robert Cooke alias Clarencieulx  
Roy Darmes.

On 1 Dec. 1582<sup>a</sup> a licence was granted to William Kympton citizen and alderman of London and Robert Kympton gent. to alienate the manor of Hadley al's Monken Hadley &c. and the free chapel of Hadley al's Monken Hadley, held of the Queen *in capite*, to Ralph Woodcock citizen and alderman of London and Solomon Pordage<sup>b</sup> gent. to the use of the said William Kympton his heirs and assigns for ever. The occasion of this conveyance was most probably the marriage of Robert Kympton and Margery daughter of Ralph Woodcock; Solomon Pordage the co-trustee having married Ursula, another daughter. Woodcock had succeeded Kympton in the ward of Portsoken,<sup>c</sup> but was afterwards transferred to Coleman Street. He served the office of sheriff in 1580,<sup>d</sup> and died early in September 1586, his will being dated on the 1st of that month and proved,<sup>e</sup> P.C.C. by his son Thomas on the 7th. His birthplace is therein stated to have been Holmes Chapel, in Cheshire, and he desires to be buried in the parish church of Our Lady, in Aldermanbury, where he now dwells, near his late wife Helen, "requiring my executor to rayse a Tombe with the figure of me my wives and xxiiij children." The will contains a bequest to his son in law Robert Kympton of "three hundred poundes, in performance of the promise and covenant to hym made at the marriage of my daughter now his wief."

Mr. William Kympton was chosen a governor of the Barnet Grammar School 10 Oct. 1591, and was among those present when his son Robert was elected 27 March 1598. He was living 10 Sep. 1601, though absent from a meeting then held, but deceased previous to 24 Feb. 1608.<sup>f</sup> Burghley writes from the Court to Walsingham, 14 Aug. 1587, that he means to ride this night to Barnet, to

<sup>a</sup> Pat. 24 Eliz. pt. 9. m. 12. Dec. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons erroneously substitutes the name of Simon Hayes for that of Solomon Pordage, and is quite at fault in relation to the vicissitudes of the manor until its acquisition by the Hon. Vere Booth a century later. (Lysons iii. 518.)

<sup>c</sup> Rep. 20 ff. 96, 97<sup>b</sup>; Rep. 21 f. 48; Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall.

<sup>d</sup> B. B. Orridge.

<sup>e</sup> Book Windsor 47.

<sup>f</sup> Grammar Sch. Minute Book.

alderman Kympton's house.<sup>a</sup> The alderman had, however, resigned his gown at an earlier date, as has been already mentioned.

From time immemorial the privilege of common on Enfield Chace has been a fruitful source of controversy, and in the days of Elizabeth, no less than in our own, occasions arose in which it gave rise to contention. The records of the Duchy of Lancaster exhibit the worthy alderman in the light of a strenuous maintainer of his manorial franchises. On 26 May, 1582,<sup>b</sup> 24 Eliz. he bases certain claims on the fact that "the Manor or Lordship of Hadley in auncient tyme was knowen by the name of the heremytage of Hadley and was sometime pcell of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Walden." Six years later (30 Eliz.) the allegations made against him on the score of infringement of the right of common and of unlicensed building seem to have been brought forward according to due course of law. We meet with an answer<sup>c</sup> of William Kympton, citizen and late alderman of London, to an information against him preferred on Her Majesty's behalf, and on the behalf of Her Majesty's tenants of Enfield, by John Spurling esq. serjeant of Her Majesty's Court of the Duchy of Lancaster. The defendant asserts a right to free common of pasture for all commonable beasts sanz number, levant et couchant, within his manor of Hadley, at all seasons of the year, without payment, and alleges that he has been accustomed to take certain loads of *Bruse Wood* upon the day of April called the *view day*, paying to Her Majesty's use twelve pence for every load. And he justifies these claims by the fact that he stands in the place of the late dissolved monastery of Walden and, by virtue of divers mesne conveyances since the original grant to Sir Thomas Audeley, holds his manor, bordering upon the chace, in as large a manner as if it were still in the hands of the abbot. He goes on to state that, by force of the said title of prescription, ten kine and about twenty or forty sheep represent his reasonable common of pasture; and that he is in the habit of taking annually some four loads of *Bruse Wood*, and no more, for his necessary firewood and fuel to be had and expended at his house in Hadley. Dealing in the next place with the accusation that he has erected new tenements to the number of twenty, he replies that "the vicar or curate of the same church of Hadley being an

<sup>a</sup> State Papers Dom. Lemon. 1581—1590, p. 422.

<sup>b</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, 24 Eliz. vol. lxxix. p. 71. Attorney General, &c. v. W. Kympton.

<sup>c</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, vol. cviii. No. 32. 30 Eliz.

In 1613, 11 James, a warrant was issued to the earl of Salisbury for the reviving of a Court of Round-hedge within the chace of Enfield. The people of Hadley, Edmonton, and Mimms, had previously made an appeal for this (24 Eliz.).



honest and learned preacher, whereof this defendant is patron, not having any convenient place or dwelling house to abide in, he this defendant did about ten years past, upon his own soil in the said town of Hadley, erect, build, and set up three or four several little tenements or dwelling houses, in one of which he this defendant hath placed and settled the said curate or vicar to dwell in, and in the other three tenements hath settled three other honest and quiet livers, such as depend and maintain themselves and their families by their trade and several occupations."

The will of Robert Kympton, of London, gent. eldest son of the alderman, is dated 15 Sep. 1624.<sup>a</sup> His wife, Mary Woodcock, must have predeceased him. To the three children of his brother Thomas Hitchcocke<sup>b</sup> (William, Edward, and George) he gives the lease of his house and garden in Goldsmiths' Alley London, wherein he now dwells, equally between them. All his lands and tenements, as well at Hadley as elsewhere, are bequeathed to his loving kinsmen William Kympton and William Hitchcocke and their heirs equally. The William Kympton just mentioned, his younger brother, did not long survive him. His will, in which he is described as of Hadley gent. "weake in body," is dated 26 May 1625. 1 Charles, and was proved P.C.C. 8. June 1625<sup>c</sup> by Catharne the widow. To her he bequeathed for life all and singular his lands and tenements in Hadley and South Mimms, in the City of London and wheresoever, the same to descend afterwards to his sons in law William Oxenbridge and Mary his wife and Thomas Hilliard and Elizabeth his wife and to their heirs equally. He states that he has already assured to his son Robert and the heirs of his body an annuity of £40, issuing out of his lands at Hadley, after the decease of his widow. To the poor people of the town of Hadley £5 is given "to be ymployed in a continewall Stocke for their use." To Ely Tournor minister of Hadley he leaves £5, to his wife forty shillings, to Bridget Tournor his god-daughter £3, and to the other children of the said Ely Tournor ten shillings each. His wife Catharine is appointed sole executrix and Thomas Hilliard and his loving kinsman Thomas Kympton<sup>d</sup> overseers, Ely Tournor being one of the witnesses.

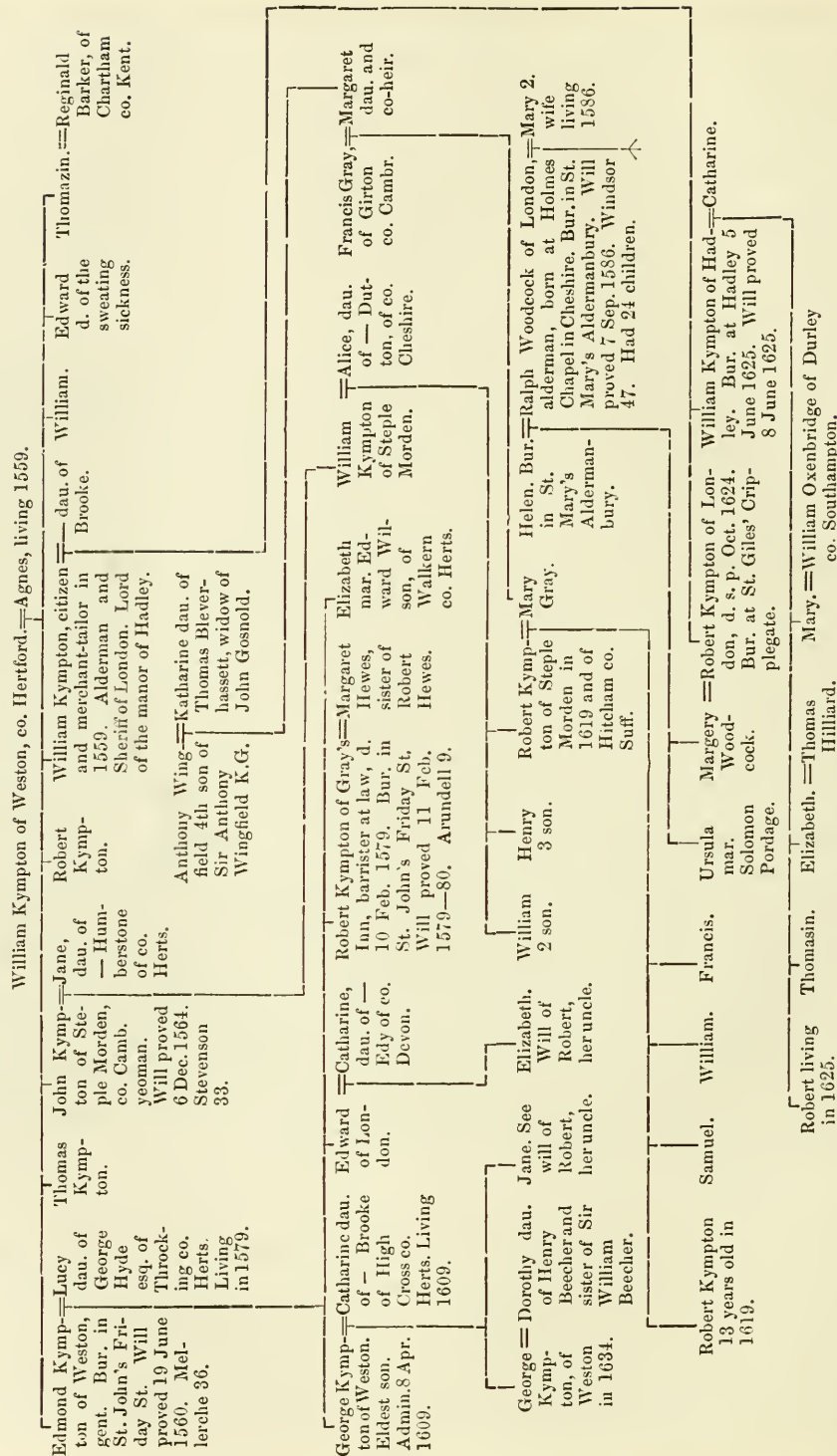
<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 22 Sep. 1624 by Rowland Squire sole executor. Book Byrde 81.

<sup>b</sup> Thomas Hiteheocke, gent. was an active Governor of the Barnet Grammar School. He held lands in Hadley of the value of x<sup>li</sup>, circa 1584. Harl. MS. 366 f. 78<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Book Clark 65. June 5, 1625, Mr. William Kempton bur. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> The family of Kympton was widely spread, as we learn by their wills, over the northern part of Hertfordshire, at Weston and in its neighbourhood. A Thomas Kympton, lately deceased in 1636 (Vide supra pp. 18. 20) occupied a house at Cockfosters in right of Elizabeth his wife, and was probably the person here alluded to.

## Pedigree of KYMPTON, of Edleston co. Herts and Hadley co. Middlesex.



About three years before his death Robert Kympton, then described as of Woolwich co. Kent esq. had by indenture, dated 1 Sep. 19 Jac. A.D. 1621<sup>a</sup>, being seised in his demesne as of fee, sold to Thomas Emerson of Monken Hadley esq. and Nicholas Hawes of London gent. the manor of Monken Hadley als Hadley, as well as a free chapel called Monken Hadley, and the advowson, donation, free disposal and right of patronage of the same (una cum advocacione donacione libera disposicione et jure patronatus p'dee libere capelle et ecclesie de Hadley) together with a capital messuage and five acres of land, and certain closes called Upper and Nether Brickfield, Upper and Nether lofts land, Bakers and Stockfield, containing by estimation 30½ acres &c. all which premisses were already in the occupation of the said Thomas Emerson. From this sale were excepted<sup>b</sup> and reserved by Robert Kympton divers messuages at Hadley in the respective tenures or occupations of Mounsloe (with 20 acres of land), Hunte, Yonge, Hucklowe, William Kympton gent. (with 3 acres), Smyth, Dodd, Rippon, Gale gent.<sup>c</sup> (with 3 acres) Nightingale, Offlett (with 3 acres), Tibballs, Apslyn, Cowper, Rolfe, Yonge, Ball, Percy,<sup>d</sup> Robbes, Throppe, and Rowland Backhouse gent. (with 8 acres).

Mr. Emerson, before acquiring possession of the manor, had been a liberal benefactor to the church, and it must have been with a pang of deep regret that Mr. Ely Tournor wrote down the entry in the burial register :

1624 June 20. Thomas Emersom armig. dominus huius manerii et donator huius libri, est sepultus.<sup>e</sup>

In this one instance only does Mr. Tournor depart from his custom of making the entries in English. To the generous lord of the manor he concedes the distinction of Latin.

The date of the earliest extant register is 1619, when a book was given for the purpose by Mr. Emerson. It contains the following title in the handwriting of Mr. Ely Tournor: Incipit Ely Tournor (Deo auspicante) decimo tertio die

<sup>a</sup> Inrolled 23 Nov. 19 James.

<sup>b</sup> The enumeration of these excepted messuages goes some way towards supplying a list of the inhabitants of Hadley at that time.

<sup>c</sup> This was Mr. John Gale, who will be mentioned hereafter.

<sup>d</sup> John Peirsye witnessed the will of Mr. William Kympton.

<sup>e</sup> 31 Aug. 1624. Admin. granted to Jane Emerson, relict of Thomas Emerson, esq. late of Hadley co. Middlesex deceased.



mensis Martii Anno dōi 1618 (1618-9). There is also a list, in the same hand, of this and other benefactions of the patron at this date.

“ This booke was the free gift of Thomas Emersom, Esq. sometimes L<sup>d</sup> of the Mannor of this parish of Hadly, and this booke was given in the yeare of o<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup> 1619.

Itē in the same yeare he gave to the use of the poore of this parish of Hadley the some of thirty pounds of lawfull english mony, the pfitts thereof yearly to be given to the poore.

Itē in the same yeare at his owne pp coste he beawtified the Chaneell and both the Isles, and the whole body of the Church with wanescott pews and sieled the chureh with wanescott.

Itē in the same yeare he sieled the Chaneell.

Itē in the same yeare he built the sereene betwixt the Chaneell and the Church.

Itē he built the pulpitt, and the eover for the font the same yeare, and all this at his owne pp eoste.

Itē in the same yeare he gave the Cloek and Cloekhouse and sett it up at his own pp coste.

Itē in the same yeare the said Thomas Emersom gave thre pieces of plate, that is to say one faire guilt spout pott, one Coṃunion Cupp with a Cover all guilt, one guilt plate for the bread at the Coṃunion, with a Cover to putt the said plate into.

Itē at the same time the said Thomas Emersom gave a faire greene Carpett with silk frindg for the Coṃunion table.

Itē he gave a faire damaske table Cloth for the Coṃunion table and also a damaske napkin.

Itē a faire greene velvet Coishon for the pulpitt, with a greene Cover.

Itē he gave a faire trunek to put these ornaments into.

Itē he gave the Coṃunion table.

The said Thomas Emersom, Esq. departed this mortall life the 18<sup>th</sup> day of June 1623 (sic), and lieth buried in the north Isle of this parish church of Hadly under the north window of the said Isle.

Judged by the standard of an improved taste these renovations were no doubt barbarisms, and what the eyes of simple Ely Tournor regarded with complacency would have met with unreserved condemnation in our own day. Still Mr. Emerson dedicated, we may be sure, the best in his power and, like David of old, in the matter of Araunah's threshing floor, would have scorned to offer unto the Lord his God of that which had cost him nothing. The actors in any given age, however uncongenial to them, cannot shake themselves altogether free from its prejudices. We must place ourselves in imagination in the year of grace 1619, in order to estimate aright what might or might not then have been done.

In 1619 the tide which, in the latter portion of Elizabeth's reign, had set steadily towards Puritanism, was now widening its channel and flowing apace, soon to carry everything before it—church, crown, constitution—in the reaction against Rome and prerogative. Laud vainly endeavoured to stem it a few years

later, and æsthetic beauty stood little chance of being understood, much less considered, under any circumstances where the merest utility was in question. The erection of a screen seems notwithstanding to indicate a certain amount of respect for ecclesiastical arrangement, unless the object were simply to separate from the rest that portion of the sacred edifice to which the lord and patron laid claim. At the same time we know that Ely Tournor was himself deprived under the Commonwealth, and any influence he may have possessed, at the period of which we are now speaking, may consequently have been, as far as it extended, on the side of decency and order. Those wainscot pews synchronized nevertheless with the introduction of that new order of things when parishioners, and even non-parishioners, if persons of weight and dignity,<sup>a</sup> were permitted to fence off such unsightly inclosures for the benefit of themselves and their families, and to erect galleries here there and everywhere, in defiance of the most elementary principles of architectural design. It is likely too that the wainscot ceiling now first intervened between the worshippers and the timbered roof of Tudor times, and that the beautiful arch between nave and tower was now first concealed from view. These evidences of his handiwork have all been swept away, but the name of Emerson will not be forgotten, so long as the Communion plate which he bestowed is still in use to attest his munificence. The family arms are visible upon the three pieces given by him: Az. on a bend arg. three torteaux.

The connection of this family with the parish was not of long duration. The register records the burial of Mr. Thomas Emerson, probably a grandson, 31 Dec. 1624, and by letters patent dated 2 Jan. 2 Car. A.D. 1627, the Sovereign gave his royal licence to Jane Emerson widow, Thomas Emerson esq. son and heir of Thomas Emerson esq. deceased, and Nicholas Hawes gent. to alienate the manor and free chapel to Michael Grigge esq. of London and Mary his wife, during their lives and the life of the longest liver of them, and afterwards to their heirs and assigns for ever, to be held of the King his heirs and successors in capite p servicia inde debita et de jure consueta. On the 15 of the same month,<sup>b</sup> by virtue of the letters patent, Michael Grigge and Mary his wife became the purchasers of the premises in question, and on the ensuing 12 Feb. (Hil. T. 2 Car. I.) presented themselves in person and demanded seisin.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Witness Mr. Henry Coventry of West Lodge. Supra p. 26.

<sup>b</sup> The deed was inrolled 5 Feb. 2 Car.

<sup>c</sup> De Michaele Grigge & Uxore occasionatis ad ostendendum quo Titulo tenent Manerium de *Hadley*, in Comitatu Middlesexia. Hilarij Record. 2 Car. I. Rotulo 227. Lord Treasurer's Remembrancers of Exchequer. Memoranda. Hil. 2 Car. I. No. 8. at Record Office.

On one later occasion only are the Emersons met with in connection with Hadley. A deed still extant,<sup>a</sup> under the date of 30 Aug. 1626, 2 Car. and made between Thomas Emerson of Monken Hadley co. Middx. esq. and Jane Emerson, mother of the said Thomas Emerson, of the parish and county aforesaid, widow, *of the one part*, and Ely Tournor of Hadley aforesaid Clerk and minister of God's word there, John Gale, Thomas Sadler, John Howkins, Godfrey Maidwell, Robert Boucher, Francis Atkinson, of Monken Hadley, gentlemen, Thomas Fletcher, Thomas Prudden, Richard Gould the elder, John Sage the younger, Thomas Bigg, John Pierson, and Thomas Huckle of Monken Hadley, yeomen, *of the other part*, witnesses that Thomas and Jane Emerson, in consideration of £40<sup>b</sup> paid to them by the said fourteen persons, bargain and sell all that messuage or tenement with a garden, then in the tenure of William Bowman, To have and to hold the same for ever, upon trust, nevertheless, to "ympleie all and every the anuall yssues and proffitts of all and singuler the said premisses to and for the Comon good benefitt and advantage of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of the said parish." Provision is made that so often as the number of Co-feoffees is reduced to six, the vacancies are to be supplied by the inhabitants, and the vendors constitute William Cattle of Hadley, ycoman, their attorney to enter into and deliver up the premisses to the Co-feoffees.

In a report of the Commissioners of Inquiry concerning charities, dated 23 Jan. 1823, it was found that the trust had been duly kept up agreeably to the provisions, that the premises had been demised in 1728 to Charles Poulton for 99 years, from Michaelmas 1719, at 40s. per ann: and that the lease having become vested in Andrew Hopegood, he surrendered the same, on condition of receiving a new lease for 61 years from Lady Day 1808, at an annual rent of £8. The premises consisted of a small house and garden, abutting east and south on the premises of the said Andrew Hopegood, and formed the eastern portion of the present residence of E. H. Hay, esq.<sup>c</sup> who holds of the Hopegood family. In pursuance of a resolution of the Trustees made in April 1809 the rent was applied to the purchase of coals for the church stove. It had previously been laid out in coals for the poor. The house was afterwards sold to meet the contribution

<sup>a</sup> In the possession of the late Francis Vere Hopegood, esq.

<sup>b</sup> Mention is frequently made in early times of the *parish stock*, which was probably the aggregate of divers legacies and benefactions. It is not unlikely that the purchase money was supplied from this source.

<sup>c</sup> Rector's Churchwarden since Easter 1868 to the present time.



required of Hadley towards the erection of the Barnet Union House, and this Charity, which had been known as *Emerson's*, thus came to an end.

Mrs. Jane Emerson was buried at Hadley 29 Feb. 1628,<sup>a</sup> and her son Thomas Emerson esq. 30 Sep. 1631.<sup>b</sup> The grave had consequently closed over three generations, each bearing the same Christian and surname, within the short interval of seven years.

Concerning Mr. Michael Grigge's tenure of the manor and patronage of the free chapel nothing has come down to us. Neither have I been able to discover the date and circumstances of their next transfer. Clutterbuck,<sup>c</sup> in mentioning the marriage of Rechard Grigge, his daughter, to Richard Peacocke esq.<sup>d</sup> of Finchley, lord of the manor of Totteridge, says that he was a London alderman, but the name is not met with in the lists. Both he and his son-in-law were elected Governors of the Barnet Grammar School 29 May 1634. It was during his connection with Hadley that the country was convulsed by the Civil War, and its vicissitudes had affected the little village in the deprivation of Mr. Ely Tournor. The name occurs only once in the parish register,<sup>e</sup> but that of South Mimms contains the marriage of his daughter Mary, 23 Dec. 1646, and Sir Richard Gamon,<sup>f</sup> whom his brother-in-law, Richard Peacocke, under date of 28 Feb. 1664, constituted one of the overseers of his will. The will of Anthony Grigge, citizen and goldsmith of London, in which he bequeaths everything to his loving father Mr. Michael Grigge, was proved 9 Oct. 1621,<sup>g</sup> but several members of the family died intestate.<sup>h</sup> Letters of administration were granted,

<sup>a</sup> 15 Nov. 1628. Admin. granted to John Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson of Hadley, esq. of goods unadministered by Jane his relict, now also deceased.

<sup>b</sup> 25 Nov. 1628. Admin. granted to John Emerson the son of Jane Emerson, widow, late of the parish of St. Andrew's Holborn, deceased.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Dec. 1631. Admin. granted to Mary, relict of Thomas Emerson of Ratcliff in the parish of Stepney co. Midd. esq. deceased.

<sup>d</sup> Hist. of Hertfordshire ii. 449.

<sup>e</sup> Buried at Finchley, 15 Aug. 1671. Will proved P.C.C. by Rechard Peacocke, the relict, 1 Nov. 1671. Book Duke 127. Mr. Thomas Peacocke, son of Richard Peacocke esq. was bur. at Hadley 12 Aug. 1641. Par. Reg.

<sup>f</sup> 18 Aug. 1636, Joseph son of Michael Grigg and Mary his wife bapt.

<sup>g</sup> His name is not amongst the knights made by Charles I. between 1625—1645. Lansd. MS. 870 f. 68.

<sup>h</sup> P.C.C. Book Dale 84.

<sup>i</sup> 5 March 1656-7. Admin. of Michael Grigge, late in the parts beyond the sea, bachelor, granted to Benjamin his brother, to administer what has been left unadministered by Abraham, his late brother, the former admin. having been in Nov. 1645.

31 Jan. 1650-1, to Abraham, son of Michael Grigge, deceased, late of the parish of St. Gregory in the city of London, the relict renouncing. A few years later, 16 Nov. 1657, there was a renewal of the same to Benjamin, another son, in consequence of Abraham's death,<sup>a</sup> Mary the widow again renouncing.

Some obscurity hangs over the dealings of this period. The last recorded act of Michael Grigge bears the date of 23 July 1650,<sup>b</sup> when he, with John Langham,<sup>c</sup> of London, esq. Sir Edmund Pye,<sup>d</sup> of St. Martin's in the fields, knt. and bart. Sir Thomas Allen, of Finchley, knt. Richard Peacocke, of Finchley, esq. and John Musters, of Lincoln's Inn co. Middx. esq. bargained and sold the White Bear to Edward Nicholls, of South Mimms, yeoman. This could not have been long before his death, and his widow, who possessed, as we have seen, an interest in the manor and free chapel during their joint lives and the life of the survivor, was still living. We find, notwithstanding, in the parliamentary survey of 1650,<sup>e</sup> that the Commissioners returned Monken Hadley as a Donative presentative and that Aston esq. hath the presentation thereof.

There was at this period residing at Hadley one William Ashton son and heir of William Ashton esq. of Tingrith in Bedfordshire. He married Mary, the surviving daughter of Henry Ewer, of South Mimms, by whom he had an only child, also named Mary, who was one year old in 1634.<sup>f</sup> At a later date we find his widow in possession of the manor house, with a life interest therein, of which an intimation is likewise met with in Harl. MS. 5801 f. 28.<sup>g</sup> Mr. Ashton died 3 Oct. 1651, having signed his will<sup>h</sup> the previous day, and was buried at Hadley,

<sup>a</sup> 13 Feb. 1656-7. Admin. of Abraham Grigge, late of Warfield, co. Berks, esq. granted to Margaret his widow.

<sup>b</sup> Vide supra p. 46, note c.

<sup>c</sup> Eldest son of Edward Langham, of Gillesborough, and born at Northampton in 1584. Alderman of Portsoken Ward, and thence transferred to Bishopsgate. Elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, as of Hadley, 20 July 1637. Cr. a baronet 7 June 1660. Died 13 May 1671 at Crosby House in Bishopsgate Street. Will proved P.C.C. 21 June 1671. (Book Duke 79.) The name appears in the Hadley register in 1636-7. See Burke's Peerage. Harl. MSS. 1358, f. 12<sup>b</sup>; 1476, f. 84; 5533, f. 134. Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, iii. 333.

<sup>d</sup> Edmund Pye, esq. of Leckhampstead and Bradenham co. Bucks, er. a bart. 27 Apr. 1641, d. s.p.m. 1673.

<sup>e</sup> Parliamentary Surveys, Lambeth Libr. vol. xii. 134.

<sup>f</sup> Harl. MSS. 1234 f. 138<sup>b</sup>; 1546 f. 112. Hist. of South Mimms.

<sup>g</sup> Le Neve's Knights. Cf. Harl. Soc. Pub. vol. viii. 87.

<sup>h</sup> Proved P.C.C. 14 Nov. 1651 by Mary Ashton, the relict. Book Grey 201. He leaves all his land in Faversham in Kent to his daughter Mary and her heirs for ever, speaks of his mother as still alive, of his brother Robert, of William eldest son of his brother George, of his sister Elizabeth deceased, and of his sister Worsop.

though no entry occurs in the register, at this time very defective. The tablet to his memory described him as one, "who injured no man and departed in peace."<sup>a</sup> As the sequel shews, such a departure may have been enviable, for a few years afterwards Mrs. Ashton contracted a second marriage with Sir Edward Turnor<sup>b</sup> or Turnour, who had been elected Speaker of the House of Commons in 1661, and became Chief Baron 23 May 1671. In an evil hour for his happiness this eminent lawyer espoused the widow,<sup>c</sup>—in his case likewise it was a second marriage,—and the terms of a bequest in his will indicate that the union turned out unfortunately. At the same time, being a just man, he could not find it in his heart to pass her over altogether without notice. Accordingly, having taken care that her jointure should be secured to her, he leaves her £20 to purchase a mourning ring, coupled with his forgiveness of all her past unkindness.

Previously, however, to September 1661, the manor and patronage of the donative had become the property of the family of Hayes.<sup>d</sup> John Hayes esq. of Hadley, citizen and salter of London, in his will,<sup>e</sup> dated the 14 of that month, "being sicke in body," devises all that the manor of Hadley *al's* Monken Hadley, and the capital messuage or manor house there, and the advowson of the church of Hadley *al's* Monken Hadley, and all other the messuages &c. at Hadley, and all that the manor of Meshaw *al's* Meshath *al's* Meshwitt co. Devon &c. and the messuage called Mynch in Bradford in the parish of Witheridge co. Devon, and lands at Ridge co. Herts, occupied by John Huddle the younger (excepting only a freehold messuage &c. at Leighton Buzzard, which he gives to his wife Margaret for life), to his executrix and overseers in trust for sale, to secure the payment of his debts and legacies. Should any portion of the preceeding remain unsold, he settles it upon his son John and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to his sons William, Simon, Samuel, James, and Benjamin in succession, limited in like manner, with remainder to their heirs female, and with an ultimate remainder to his daughters Bridget, Elizabeth, Margaret, and

<sup>a</sup> MS. Peter le Neve, Norroy King of Arms. Monumenta Anglicana, by John le Neve. A.D. 1718.

<sup>b</sup> Ancestor, through females, of the Turnours, earls of Winterton. He was born in Threadneedle Street in 1617, the eldest son of Arthur Turnor, serjeant at law.

<sup>c</sup> The marriage must have taken place before 22 May 1665, when Mrs. Joan Ewer, the mother of Lady Mary Turnor, speaks of him, in her will, as her son-in-law, and for some reason appears to have regarded him with disfavour. P.C.C. Book Carr 19.

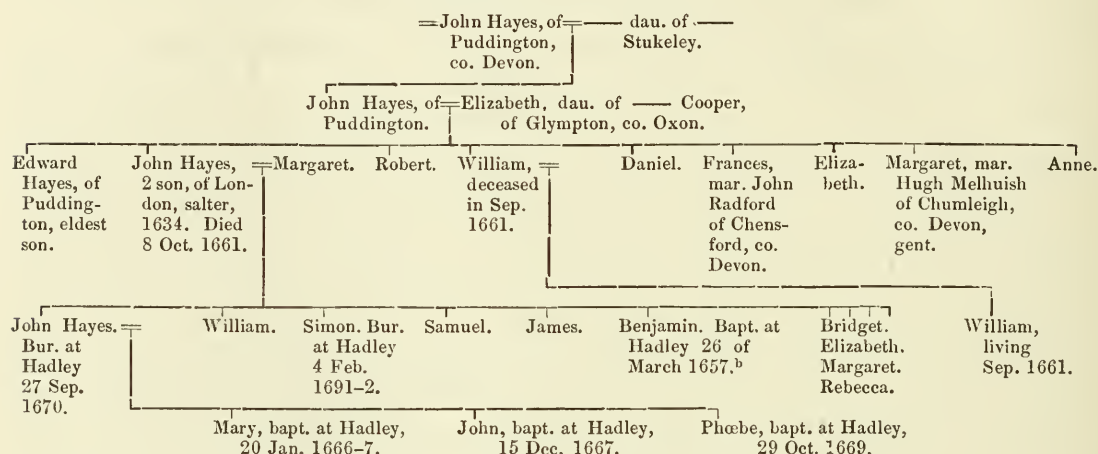
<sup>d</sup> Benjamin, son of John Hayes esq. was bapt. 26 March 1657. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>e</sup> Proved P.C.C. 22 Nov. 1661 by Margaret, the relict, sole executrix. Book May 179. On 6 June 1664 a commission was issued to John Hayes esq. the son, to administer what was left unadministered by Margaret the widow, deceased.



Rebecca and their heirs. To his daughter Bridget he gives £1500, to his daughters Elizabeth and Margaret £1000 each, and to Rebecca £800, the three younger daughters being under age. To his son William and his heirs for ever he devises the messuage or inn called the Rose and Crown and Mitre in Chipping Barnet, and he stipulates that his four younger sons shall be kept at school until they are fifteen years of age, and then apprenticed. To the poor of Hadley there is a bequest of £5 and an equal sum to the poor of High Barnet. A codicil gives authority to his executrix to grant leases for 21 years or three lives.

### Pedigree of HAYES.<sup>a</sup>



Mr. Hayes had constituted his "worthy friend," Sir Edward Turnor knt.<sup>c</sup> one of the overseers of the will, and in the rate book of 1678<sup>d</sup> we find Lady Mary Turnor occupying the manor house for her life, probably by virtue of the power created by the codicil. However this may have been, she carried herself in that position with a high hand. The parish records speak of her as the lady of the manor, and in February 1693-4 she appears to have taken possession of the

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1476 f. 458<sup>b</sup>. Visitation of London 1633, 1634. A marginal note states that the arms are respited for a fortnight for proof. Cf. Harl. MS. 1538 f. 96<sup>b</sup>. Burke's General Armory gives for the bearings of Hayes of Hadley, Az. on a pale or, three bulls' heads coupé sa.

<sup>b</sup> Admin. of the goods of Benjamin Hayes, bachelor, late of the ship Bengal, merchant, in the East Indies, was granted, 7 Oct. 1678, to Simon Hayes, the brother and next of kin.

<sup>c</sup> He died on circuit at Bedford, 4 March 1676.

<sup>d</sup> With the exception of the year 1668, this is the earliest date, to which these records go back. She may have taken up her abode at Hadley upon becoming a widow for the second time.

church key and to have delivered the same to Mr. Lee, when appointed to succeed Mr. Tayler. The patronage had, notwithstanding, passed previously to this, at least by way of mortgage, from the Hayes family to the Hon. Vere Booth. This lady was the only child (by his first marriage with Lady Katharine Clinton, dau. and coheir of Theophilus earl of Lincoln), of Sir George Booth bart. cr.<sup>a</sup> 20 Apr. 1661, baron Delamere, of *Dunham Massie co. Chester*, in recognition of his past services to the royal cause. Her father, dying 8 Aug. 1684,<sup>b</sup> was succeeded by her half-brother Henry, 2nd baron, who played so conspicuous a part in the events which led to the accession of William and Mary. A Whig of some eminence, he had been committed to the Tower on an accusation of having been concerned in Monmouth's insurrection, and in the month of Dec. 1685 was brought to trial in the Lord High Steward's court and acquitted. The law was strained to the utmost to procure a condemnation, whilst Jeffreys, who presided, owed him a personal grudge, and bore himself with extreme insolence and injustice towards the prisoner. After the acquittal Lady Rachel Russell wrote to her correspondent, Dr. Fitzwilliam, 15 Jan. 1686, "I do bless God that he has caused some stop to be put to the shedding of blood in this poor land." On 16 Nov. 1688 he took up arms in Cheshire in behalf of the Prince of Orange, and on the 17 of the following month was sent with Halifax and Shrewsbury from William, then at Windsor, to James, to demand the fallen monarch's removal from Whitehall. He married Mary dau. and sole heiress of Sir James Langham bart.<sup>c</sup> of Cottesbrooke, and in April 1690 was advanced to the dignity of earl of Warrington.<sup>d</sup>

By indenture bearing date 7 March 1683-4 Simon Hayes, therein described as citizen and druggist of London, being entitled to the fee simple of the estate,

<sup>a</sup> The elder son of William Booth, who had died 26 Apr. 1636 in the lifetime of his father Sir George Booth, the first baronet, by Vere, second daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Egerton, eldest son of Thomas, viscount Brackley, Lord Chancellor. Burke's Ext. Peerage.

<sup>b</sup> Will dated 1 Aug. 1671; proved P.C.C. 14 Jan. 1698 by George, earl of Warrington, his grandson.

<sup>c</sup> The son and successor of Sir John Langham, 1<sup>st</sup>. bart. of Cottesbrooke, co. Northants (supra p. 64 note <sup>c</sup>). The will of Sir James Langham was proved by dame Dorothy, his widow, P.C.C. 15 Sep. 1699 (Book Pett 147).

<sup>d</sup> Macaulay, Hist. of England ii. 36. 38. 40. 511. 581. iii. 539. Burke's Extinct Peerage. Clarendon remarks that a little thing sufficed to put lord Delamere into a passion. In a poem entitled the King of Hearts, he is described as "a restless malcontent even when preferred," whilst his countenance itself furnished a subject for satire:

"His boding looks a mind distracted show;  
And envy sits engraved upon his brow."

subject to the life interest of dame Mary Turnor, mortgaged the same to the Hon. Vere Booth, of the parish of St. Giles' in the Fields, to secure the sum of £1600. The indenture in question conveys "all that the manor of Hadley *al's* Munken Hadley and the Courts & Perquisites thereto belonging; and all that capital messuage or Manor House situate and being in Hadley *al's* Munken Hadley aforesaid &c. then or then late in the possession of dame Mary Turnor her undertenants and assignee, & all those 14 acres of meadow and pasture ground therewith enjoyed or thereunto belonging & all those two messuages then or late in the several tenures of — Howard and of her the said dame Mary Turnor, & all other the messuages &c. of him the said Simon Hayes expectant upon the death of the said dame Mary Turnor" &c.

Mr. Simon Hayes was buried at Hadley 4 Feb. 1691-2, and a year afterwards, 7 Feb. 1692-3, letters of administration of the goods of Simon Hayes, late of Hadley, bachelor, deceased, were granted to the Hon. Vere Booth, Spinster.<sup>a</sup> In the mean time we may surmise that dame Mary Turnor reigned supreme as titular lady of the manor, and no doubt caused her will to be felt. This singular person, whose remarkable testament will be found in the History of South Mimms, to which her own family more directly belonged, passed the latter years of her life at Hadley, and there died in January 1701. She was buried at South Mimms on the 16 of that month, and must have lived to a very advanced age,<sup>b</sup>—a circumstance which may have aggravated, though it could scarcely have originated, her eccentricities. It is likely enough that Mrs. Vere Booth, residing at a distance, and having at best a deferred interest in the parish during Lady Turnor's lifetime, may have been content to let her act in all things without being interfered with.

From the will<sup>c</sup> of Vere Booth herself it may be concluded that she had taken care to secure her reversion, by foreclosing the mortgage effected by Simon Hayes. It is at all events open to conjecture that there must have been a certain amount of doubt respecting the title. "I give devise and bequeath," she says in that instrument, wherein she is described as of Adderbury co. Oxon, spinster, "unto my dear brother the Hon. George Booth esq. and to the Right Hon. the Lady Lucy Booth<sup>d</sup> his wife, and to their heirs executors administrators and

<sup>a</sup> Act Book 1693, f. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Hist. of South Mimms 63 note <sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Dated 16 March, 1 Geo. A.D. 1714-5, and proved P.C.C. 21 Feb. 1717-8. Book Tenison, 24. She was in her 74th year at the time of her decease. Burke's Extinct Peerage.

<sup>d</sup> Daughter of Robert, viscount Bodmin (ob. v. p.) eldest son of John Robartes, earl of Radnor. Henry the only son of George and Lady Lucy Booth had died before his parents, unmarried.



assigns, the manor of Hadley *al's* Monken Hadley in the county of Middlesex, and all and every other the manors messuages lands tenements and hereditaments whatsoever with their and every of their rights members and appurtenances, which have at any time heretofore been conveyed to me or to trustees for me by Simon Hayes, late of London druggist, or his trustees, as and for a security for £1600, principal money and interest, and all my estate right title and interest of in to or out of all and every the manors lands tenements and hereditaments, which I am or at the time of my death shall be any way intituled unto by virtue of any conveyance or assignment from the said Simon Hayes, or his trustees, or any claiming under him, or by virtue of any decree of foreclosure of the equity<sup>a</sup> of redemption of the manors lands and hereditaments mortgaged to or in trust for me by the said Simon Hayes, and all and every sum and sums of money that shall at the time of my death be due to me by virtue of any mortgage or mortgages from the said Simon Hayes and the whole benefit and advantage of the same."

By indenture dated<sup>b</sup> 28 Oct. 1724 the Hon. George Booth, described as of St. James' Westminster, Lord of the Manor of Hadley, "did demise grant and to farm let, for 38½ years, to Percival Chandler, all the ground belonging to the Old Manor House of Hadley aforesaid together with all the stables and other buildings (except the stone pavement which the said George Booth did thereby reserve to his own disposal) as also all the timber trees &c. and also all and singular the fish ponds and other ponds in and upon the Common belonging to the said manor of Hadley." In the will of Mr. Booth, a very brief document, published and declared 18 Feb. 1717, shortly after his acquisition of the manor, there is no mention of his wife Lady Lucy, who was probably already deceased. Commencing with the words, "Being in Christian charity with all the world," after a few small bequests, he appoints Mrs. Hester Pinney to be his sole executrix. In a codicil, dated 31 March 1726, he releases the same lady from all claims upon her and confirms the previous will, which was proved 4 July 1726.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> From the title deeds of the manor we learn that, in 1731, a suit in Chancery was instituted by the only son and heir at law of Thomas Hayes, nephew and heir at law of Simon Hayes, against Hester Pinney and the surviving executor of Vere Booth, to redeem the mortgage, but it does not seem to have been proceeded with. It was alleged, to account for the delay, that, when Simon Hayes died, his nephew Thomas was in the East Indies, and died in Guinea, without returning to England, leaving plaintiff an infant.

<sup>b</sup> Deeds belonging to the manor, to which access has been allowed me through the kindness of Mrs. Hyde, the present lady of the manor.

By Hester Pinney, spinster. P.C.C. Book Plymouth 139.

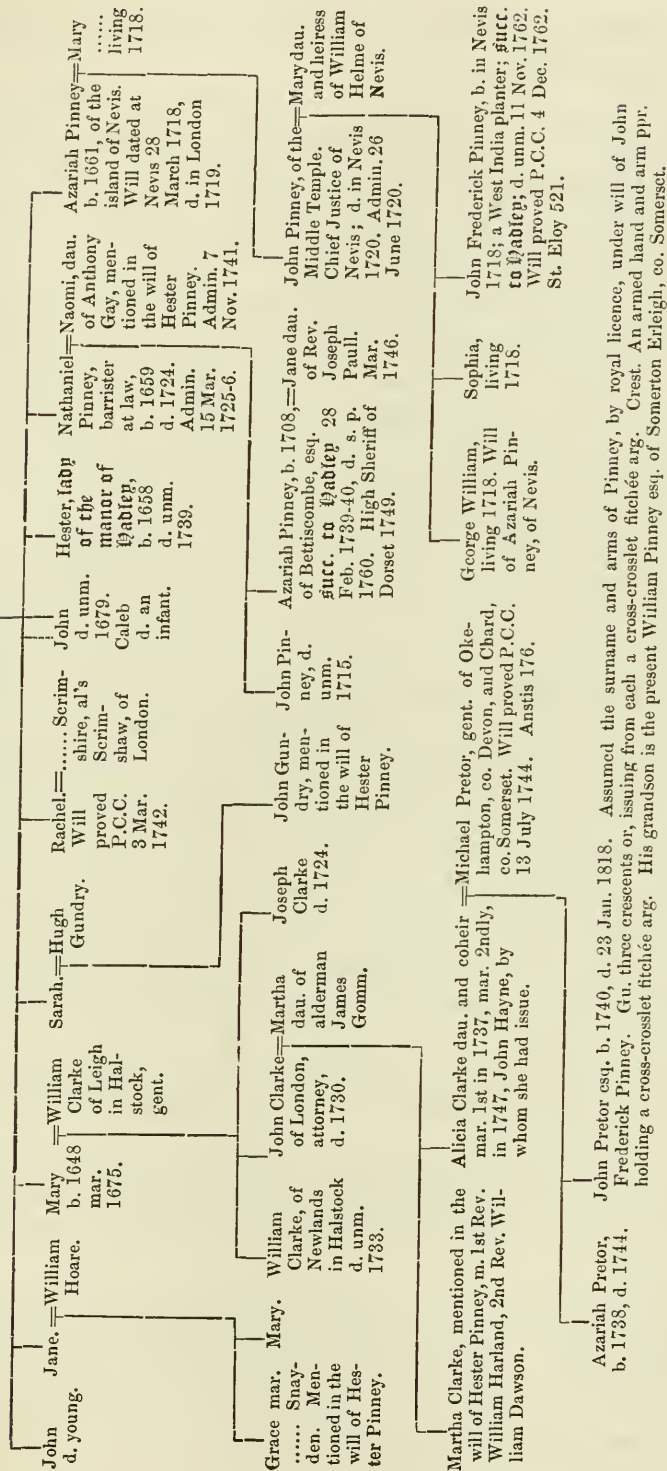
Hadley is not even mentioned in this will, which contains no disposition that might be construed to affect the manor. Hester Pinney seems, notwithstanding, to have assumed possession of it, as executrix, nor is there a trace of her title having been contested. There is a certain ambiguity as to her connection with Mr. George Booth. In the title deeds it is broadly asserted that she had been his mistress, but it is fair to remember that assertion is not proof. At the date of the will she had attained the mature age of fifty-nine, having been born, it is said, in 1658; besides continuing to live, as is undoubted, on terms of intimate relationship with her own family. She was the eighth of ten children of Mr. John Pinney, a nonconformist minister, who, having originally received episcopal ordination, renounced it under the Commonwealth, and was re-ordained by the Presbyterians. Upon the ejection of Thomas Fuller, he succeeded to the vicarage of Broadwindsor, in Dorsetshire. Dr. Fuller, when he came back at the Restoration, is reported to have heard Mr. Pinney preach and to have found him so acceptable to his flock, that he declined to dispossess him. The Bartholomew Act nevertheless compelled him to retire, and he was subsequently, during ten years, pastor of a congregation in Dublin, only returning to England at the accession of James II. He resided for some years after this at Bettiscombe, in the parish of Broadwindsor, where he had property, and was there buried in 1705. On his tombstone he is, or was, described as John Pynney, gent. Minister of the Gospel. Calamy says of him that "he was much of a gentleman, a considerable scholar, a very facetious yet grave and serious companion, and an eloquent, charming preacher."<sup>a</sup>

It is evident that Hester Pinney had misgivings as to the security of her title under Mr. George Booth's will, and she adopted precautions in consequence with a view to strengthening it. With this object before her, by lease and release, dated 9 and 10 March 1737, wherein she was described as of the parish of St. Andrew's Holborn, in consideration of natural love and affection, she conveyed, subject to her life interest, to her nephew Azariah Pinney<sup>b</sup> of Bettiscombe co. Dorset esq. and his heirs for ever, the manor of Hadley, together with the capital messuage, formerly in the occupation of dame Mary Turnor, and 14 acres of land, as well as the advowson and perpetual donation of the church at Hadley. Her will, in which she was similarly described, dated 13 Feb. was proved P.C.C.

<sup>a</sup> Nonconformists' Memorial ii. 119.

<sup>b</sup> High Sheriff of Dorsetshire in 1749. Burke's Landed Gentry.

John Pynney, of Broadwinsor, co. Dorset, = Jane French, nonconformist minister, b. 1620, d. 1705.





3 March <sup>a</sup> 1739-40 by her sister, Rachel Scrimshire or Scrimshaw, widow, and the said Azariah Pinney.

Azariah Pinney, who had built for himself a good house at Bettiscombe, being now in possession, a fine was levied in Trinity term, 25 Geo. II. of the Hadley property, between Joseph Paull, <sup>b</sup> clerk, plaintiff, and the said Azariah and Jane his wife deforciant. He made his will 4 Jan. 1758-9<sup>c</sup> and, having no issue, devised all his manors, messuages, advowsons, &c. to his cousin John Frederick Pinney <sup>d</sup> and his assigns for life, remainder to his sons and daughters successively in tail male, remainder to John Pinney, of Horwood, in the parish of Thorncombe, co. Devon, clothier, (who had married Sarah the sister of Azariah's brother-in-law Mr. Joseph <sup>e</sup> Paull), and his heirs male, remainder to John Pretor, son of Michael Pretor, deceased, and his heirs male, remainder to the daughters of the said John Pinney of Horwood, remainder to the daughters of the said John Pretor; the name of Pinney to be assumed in case of the succession of a female. He desired to be buried with his late wife in the chancel of the parish church of Wayford.

The said John Frederick Pinney dying unmarried 11 Nov. 1762, aged 44, John Pinney <sup>f</sup> of Horwood entered, and died leaving John Pinney of Blackdown, esq. his only son, who accordingly became tenant in tail male, an estate which, by a common recovery, suffered in Michaelmas term, 20 Geo. III. 1779, he converted into one of fee simple. The result of this procedure was the eventual separation of the advowson from the manor, with which it had previously been held uninterruptedly during more than 200 years. William Baker esq. of Bayfordbury purchased the patronage of the donative of Mr. Pinney, 14 Sep. 1786, and a few years afterwards, by lease and release of 14 and 15 Jan. 1791, the manor, together with the house formerly dame Mary Turnor's, and 14 acres of land, was sold to Peter Moore esq. of Hadley and Edward Moore, his brother,

<sup>a</sup> Book Browne 85. Hester Pynney was bur. at Hadley 28 Feb. 1739-40. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Probably Joseph Paul, of Trin. Coll. Oxford, B.A. 22 Feb. 1728. Azariah Pinney married the daughter of Joseph Paul, clerk.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 20 June 1760, by John Frederick Pinney esq. sole executor. Book Lynch 252.

<sup>d</sup> The only surviving child of John Pinney, only son of Azariah Pinney of the island of Nevis in the West Indies, merchant, by Mary his wife. John Pinney survived his father, Azariah, but died before he had proved his father's will.

<sup>e</sup> Probably Joseph Paul of New College Oxford, B.A. 18 April 1755.

<sup>f</sup> Letters of administration of the estate of Bernard Pynney of Thorncombe were granted, 27 May 1676, to John the son. On 5 March 1736-7 was proved P.C.C. the will of John Pinney of Thorncombe, clothier, who left Ann his wife and a son and heir John, besides Mary, Richard, Ann, Hannah and Robert. He was possessed of a leasehold estate called Hewood or Heiwood, the same, no doubt, which is elsewhere called *Horwood*. (Book Wake 66.)

to the use of the former. A further disintegration of the property took place in 1795, when, Mr. Moore continuing to hold the manor, the house and 16 acres of land were purchased by Sir Charles Pole, bart. of London, as trustee for one Eleazar<sup>a</sup> Philip Salomons, then in occupation. In 1805 Sir Charles Pole, his sons and partners, and Eleazar Philip Salomons conveyed the house and land, still styled in the deed the Manor House, to Bennis Berry, of Dover St. who in 1809 mortgaged it to Sir Charles Bliecke and others. In 1810 it was sold to Mr. Nathaniel Harden, and in 1859, after several intermediate tenancies, passed from the Harden family into the possession of Louis Charles Tennyson d'Eyncourt<sup>b</sup> esq. the police magistrate, its present owner.

After parting with the house in 1795 Mr. Moore, as we have seen, retained the manor, consisting of little else than certain manorial rights over 28a. 0. 6. of uninclosed ground, now Hadley Green. His will, dated 11 May 1827, wherein he is described as of Edwards Street Portman Square, and by which he devised all his real and personal estate to his daughter, Maria Sarah Moore, spinster, subject to the payment of a legacy to his son Macartney Moore, was proved 3 June 1828. In early life he had gone out to India in the civil service, and on his return furnished Burke and Sheridan with important materials for their attack upon the administration of Warren Hastings. This circumstance and the intimacy of his brother Edward with lord Holland brought him into relations with the leading members of the opposition, and he remained a staunch Whig from first to last. Having previously sat for Tewkesbury, in 1802 he unsuccessfully contested Coventry, but one of the members returned being unseated on petition, the seat was gained in the election that followed. It is said that this election cost him £25,000, but he continued to represent Coventry for twenty-five years, having for his colleague, during a portion of the time, the late Right Hon. Edward Ellice.<sup>c</sup> At the erection of Drury Lane Theatre he became Chairman of the Committee of management, and his well-known aptitude for business caused him in 1824 and 1825 to be much sought after by the projectors of new companies. His affairs becoming involved in consequence, he was compelled to leave England for the Continent in order to escape arrest. He first resided at Dieppe, occupying himself in writing the memoirs of his own life and times, but

<sup>a</sup> Incapable at that time, as a Jew, of holding lands.

<sup>b</sup> Third son of the late Right Hon. Charles Tennyson d'Eyncourt, of Bayons Manor, Lincolnshire, M.P. for Lambeth, and first cousin of Mr. Alfred Tennyson, the Poet Laureate. Burke's Landed Gentry; *Tennyson d'Eyncourt, of Bayons Manor.*

<sup>c</sup> Died 20 Sep. 1863.

Medegree of THACKERAY and WEBB.

CHREST. An eagle, wings elevated ppr. charged on the breast with a chevron sable. *Barle's Gen. Armory*.  
*Her. and Gen. J. G. Nichols*, ii. 450.

Richmond Webb, captain in the Guards, descended from the family of Richmond alias Webb, of Radbourne Cheney, co. Wilts, bur. at St. Margaret's Rochester. Will proved P.C.C. 18 Dec. 1734. Arg. a cross moline az. betw. four estoiles pierced gu. Crest. A tilting spear arg. headed or, broken in three parts; one piece erect, the other two in saltire, enfiled with a ducal coronet of the last.

Lieut Col. Richmond Webb, only son and heir, —  
 commanded a company at Culloden. Of Great  
 Queen St. Westminster, d. 27 May 1785,  
 aged 70, and bur. in east cloister of West-  
 minster Abbey. (1)

Peter Moore, esq. lord of the manor of Madley.	Charlotte.	Augusta, mar. Thomas Evans.
---	------------	-----------------------------------

Webb, b. \* 31 March 1788, d. unm. in India.  
Thomas, \* b. 10 July 1789, d. unm. in India.  
St. John, b. \* 22 Aug. 1791, d. unm. in India.  
Francis, \* b. 13 May 1793, of Pemb. Coll.  
Cramb B.A. 1814, M.A. 1817, in Holy Orders, mar. Mary Anne Shakespear, d. 1842.  
Charles, \* b. 11 Aug. 1794, a barrister, d. unm.

William Makepeace Thackeray, the *Author*, b. at Calcutta 18 July 1811, d. suddenly 24 Dec. 1863.

Anne Isabella m. Richmond Ritchie.  
Jane d. young.  
Harriet m. Leslie Stephen.

(1) Clchester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 439, 446. Of this family was Major Gen. John Richmond Webb (d. 1724), mentioned in *Emondæ*, who received the thanks of Parliament for his successful action at Wynendaal, 28 Sept. 1708, which led to the surrender of Lille. Marlborough Despatches, iv. 242, v. 653. Lord Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 357.

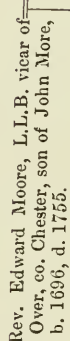
(2) Of this marriage were the late Sir Richmond Shakespear and a dau. Augusta, who m. 1828, the distinguished General Sir John Low, K.C.B., (i.C.S.I., of Clatto, Fifeshire, who d. 10 Jan. 1880, aged 91.



History of

ARMS OF MO  
ram

CREST. A



K 2

(1) The inscription on her memorial tablet in the N. transept of Hadley church states that it was placed there by her four children.

his mind was much harassed by his reverses, and he removed thence to Abbeville, where he died on the 5 May 1828, and was there buried.<sup>a</sup>

Nessun maggior dolore,  
Che ricordarsi del tempo felice  
Nella miseria.<sup>b</sup>

In Nov. 1831, the Rev. William Moore, of Spalding, co. Lincoln, D.D. and the Rev. Charles Moore, of Moulton, co. Lincoln, clerk, as trustees for Maria Sarah Moore, sold the manor to John Bonus Child esq. for £300. Mr. Child died 10 July 1832, and after the decease of his relict, Mrs. Frances Child, in Feb. 1855, her residence, together with the manor, was purchased by the late Henry Hyde esq. of Ely Place Holborn, who, dying at Hadley 25 May 1877, aged 68, was succeeded by Mrs. Julia Hyde, his widow, now lady of the manor. The house, in which Mr. Child resided, has been known as the manor-house since the date of his purchase. It was occupied for many years by William Makepeace Thackeray,<sup>c</sup> esq. brother-in-law of Mr. Peter Moore and grandfather of the late distinguished author. The Indian Civil Service was largely recruited from both these families, as well as from the Garrows, resident at the same time at Hadley. Many, as will appear from the pedigrees, went out and never returned.

#### THE FREE-CHAPEL AND DONATIVE.

Whatever church or other ecclesiastical structure originally existed at Hadley, there can be little question of its direct dependence upon Walden Abbey. The references met with to a hermitage in very early documents, even so early as Geoffrey de Mandeville's grant, would seem to point to some monastic cell, on the outskirts of or embosomed in the great forest of North Middlesex, which, however founded in the first instance, was afterwards served by ecclesiastics connected with that monastery. It has been mentioned<sup>d</sup> above that, in certain benefactions of the Frowyk family, in the reigns of Edward III. and Richard II., they distinguished it by the appellation, not of the church of Hadley but, of Monkeschurch, and such a distinction was perhaps significant. Hadley may have been commonly regarded at that period less as a separate parish than as an outlying possession of the monks. In the deeds quoted from abbot Pentelowe's

<sup>a</sup> Gent's Mag. vol. 98, p. 567.

<sup>b</sup> Dante, Inf. v. 121.

<sup>c</sup> Upon first coming into the neighbourhood we find him living at Kits End, or Kicks End, in the parish of South Mimms, where he probably preceded Mr. Francis Barronneau at New Lodge. South Mimms. Par. Reg. Hadley Par. Reg. Mr. Thackeray was elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 6 July 1782, and Mr. Peter Moore, 22 May 1790.

<sup>d</sup> Supra, p. 7.

chartulary we have seen that these possessions were gradually acquiring augmentation through the piety or superstition of the previous owners of the soil. It is scarcely to be expected that much additional light will be thrown upon this subject, but we at least possess the certainty that a church of some kind was erected here at a remote date, and that the little memorial brass relating to the Grene family, and still extant, formed a feature in it after the year 1442. The manor houses of Old Fold and Ludgraves already occupied the positions which still bear those names, and there may have been, but here we have only the merest tradition to rest upon, a building inhabited by the chaplain on the site of the residence now known as The Priory.<sup>a</sup> One is led to regret in this instance that there is nothing more solid than tradition to rest upon.

The spot must have been picturesque enough in those early days. Many a wanderer through the wild and tangled chace would have rejoiced to hear the sound of the monks' bell and thereby draw an assurance that the little chapel of Our Lady of Hadley was not far distant, with the market town of Chipping Barnet beyond. Nor should considerations of a yet higher import be excluded from the reflection. In a rude unsettled age the testimony of religious truth was by this means preserved in many a remote and obscure region, where otherwise only the grossest darkness could have prevailed. The hunter, as he pursued his game, or the woodman, whenever the note borne on the breeze arrested his uplifted axe, would have been conscious at all events that the sound had to do with the concerns of another state of existence and implied in some sort a summons from the world unseen. Ridicule may attach to many of the puerilities and vain superstitions that accompanied the decadence of the monastic system in England, whilst a stronger feeling than ridicule will be aroused in thoughtful minds over the recollection of its ignorance and immorality, but who that has read Macaulay's glowing tribute to the action of the monasteries during the dark middle ages can fail to contemplate the part they fulfilled with tender interest? Even their bitterest detractors must allow that art and letters, with civilization in their train, were kept alive by such instrumentality, at a season when otherwise they must have perished out of the land.

We must, however, pass on to the Reformation period, when it will be remembered that, in the conveyance of the manor by Robert Staunford to William Kympton, was included the free chapel of Monken Hadley.<sup>b</sup> The word *donation*

<sup>a</sup> The illustrated copy of Lysons in the Guildhall Library contains a drawing of this house at the end of the last century, with an assumption that it belonged anciently to the Abbey of Walden.

<sup>b</sup> *Supra*, p. 51.



occurs in the nomination of Barnard Carrier to the cure, and the benefice is styled a Donative in the Parliamentary Survey of 1650. Concerning the origin and peculiar attributes of Free Chapels opinions have varied, but there can be no doubt that the distinction is grounded on their freedom or exemption from all *ordinary* jurisdiction, and it has been said that they may continue such, in point of *exemption from ordinary visitation*, though the Head or Members receive Institution from the Ordinary.<sup>a</sup> It would seem that they partook of the nature of private chapels,<sup>b</sup> founded by wealthy persons residing at some distance from their parish church, except that originally, either directly or indirectly, they were probably all of royal constitution; as if the King, for example, should *license any subject* to found such a chapel. Bishop Tanner<sup>c</sup> says of them,—“Free chapels were places of religious worship, exempt from all ordinary jurisdiction, save only that the incumbents were generally instituted by the bishop, and inducted by the archdeacon of the place. Most of these chapels were built upon the manors and ancient demesnes of the crown, whilst in the King’s hands, for the use of himself and retinue, when he came to reside there. And when the crown parted with those estates, the chapels went along with them, and retained their first freedom; but some lords having had free chapels in manors that do not appear to have been ancient demesne of the crown, such are thought to have been built and privileged by grants from the crown.”

To meet the expenses of his wars with France and Scotland, Henry VIII., in 1544, obtained a parliamentary grant of all chantries, colleges, hospitals, and free chapels, with the lands thereunto belonging, to be united to the crown.<sup>d</sup> Dying, however, before he had taken the benefit of this grant, the subject was again brought forward soon after his son’s accession. On 6 Dec. 1547<sup>e</sup> a bill with this object was brought into the House of Lords. It encountered a strong opposition from Cranmer on the one hand, and from the popish bishops on the other. The former, in the interest of the impoverished clergy, pleaded for delay until the majority of the Crown, but an Act was rapidly passed,<sup>f</sup> giving the King “all such colleges, free chapels, and chantries as were in being within five years of

<sup>a</sup> Gibson’s Codex i. 210.

<sup>b</sup> Treatise on the law relating to the Church and Clergy, by H. W. Cripps, 3rd ed. 1857, pp. 414-5.

<sup>c</sup> Notit. Monast. Pref. 28.

<sup>d</sup> 37 H. 8. c. 14. Heylyn, *Ecclesia Restaurata* i. 25, 102 (Ecclesiastical History Soc. 1849).

<sup>e</sup> On 17 Nov. 1547, the rood was pulled down in St. Paul’s and throughout England. Stow’s Annals, ed. 1615, p. 595.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Edw. 6. c. 14. Heylyn i. 102

the present Session, which were not in the actual possession of the said late King, &c. other than such as by the King's commissions should be altered, transported, & changed; together with all manors, lands, tenements, rents, tithes, pensions, portions, and other hereditaments, to the same belonging; after the feast of Easter then next coming." On 24 Dec. the parliament was prorogued.<sup>a</sup>

According to lord Herbert of Cherbury,<sup>b</sup> there were no fewer than 2374 free chapels and chantries and, at the beginning of March 1548 (2 Edw. VI.), the King's commissioners were despatched into every county to take a survey of all that fell within the compass of the Act.<sup>c</sup> The example was not lost upon the nobility and laity in general, who had acquired the ownership of this description of patronage. Forgetting that they had only been intrusted with the presentations, they proceeded to take into their own hands the yearly profits of these benefices, reserving to themselves and their heirs a certain portion of the income.<sup>d</sup> As a result of this, the position of the incumbents, after the Reformation, became worse instead of better. While the abbeys stood, a small stipend had been allowed to chaplains out of the vicarage tithes, which they had the power of supplementing by fees, chiefly by singing masses for the deceased poor; and masses, according to Burnet,<sup>e</sup> went generally for two pence, a groat being esteemed a great bounty. These fees no doubt amounted, under favourable conditions, to no inconsiderable sum, sufficient, at all events, to furnish a maintenance adequate to the support of the chaplain or vicar. Bishop Latimer, in his sermons, describes vividly the mischiefs and abuses that followed. He denounces the gentry of that time as invading the property of the church, leaving the title only to the incumbent, and asserts that chantry priests were put into several cures to save their pensions. Many benefices, he says, were let out in fee farms, or "given unto servants for keeping of hounds, hawks, & horses, and for making of gardens."<sup>f</sup> In the conveyance from Robert Staunford to William

<sup>a</sup> Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation ii. 101. Pocock's ed. 1865.

<sup>b</sup> Life of Henry VIII. p. 218, ed. of 1719.

<sup>c</sup> Heylyn i. 123.

<sup>d</sup> Ib. i. 126, sub. anno 2 Edw. VI. 1548.

<sup>e</sup> Burnet ii. 68. Cf. a specimen of some errors and defects in Burnet's History, by Anthony Harmer (i.e. Henry Wharton) London 1693, p. 66.

<sup>f</sup> Latimer's Sermons, ed. Parker Soc. i. 122, 123, 203. In a list of the clergy who conformed in the year 1576, preserved in the Lambeth Libr. (Cartæ Miscell. vol. 12) we find, amongst others in this neighbourhood,—“Johannes Spendlowe, Finchley, conjugatus, presbyter, nullius gradus, gravis, Latine intelligit at in sacris mediocriter.” “Edmundus Thompson habet vicariam de Southmymys ex patronatu

Kympton,<sup>a</sup> in the year 1573, allusion was made to a vicarage house at Hadley, then let to Robert Holowey gent., to the advantage, it may be conjectured, of the lord of the manor. It would perhaps be hard to say that this vicarage had been confiscated by the patron. Notwithstanding, in 1588, alderman Kympton takes pains to show that the vicar or curate "being an honest and learned preacher," and having no convenient dwelling house, was residing in one which he, the alderman, had lately built and assigned to him.<sup>b</sup>

Every trace of this later residence has likewise vanished. Possibly, after Ely Tournor's deprivation, and amid the troubles of the Civil War, it may have ceased to be the abode of the incumbent. Certain at all events it is that, in the year 1678, Justinian Pagitt esq. of Hadley and Anthonina his wife conveyed to trustees<sup>c</sup> a house for the minister, on the site of the existing rectory, with which was connected a residence for the parish clerk and rooms for six poor parishioners. These buildings, originally united, have long since been detached from each other, and the tenement, known as Pagitt's alms-cottages, was erected anew some years ago on a piece of ground which previously had formed a part of the rectory garden. The rectory itself was rebuilt by the parishioners in 1824,<sup>d</sup> during the incumbency of the Rev. J. R. Thackeray, and considerably enlarged when Dr. Proctor succeeded to the living.

In speaking of the manor, it was mentioned that the advowson or donative rectory of Hadley became separated from it in 1786, when John Pinney of Blackdown conveyed the same, for the sum of £800, to William Baker esq. of Bayfordbury. Mr. Baker died 20 Jan. 1824, and by his will, dated 10 Oct. 1823, devised it in trust for his grandson, William Robert Baker,<sup>e</sup> an infant. He had subsequently entered into a contract for its sale to Mr. Thackeray, at that time rector but, dying before the sale had been completed, it was ordered by a decree of the Court of Chancery, 27 July 1827, that the proper parties should carry out the negotiations already commenced, which was accordingly done by indenture bearing date 1 Nov. 1827.

In pursuance of a contract entered into by the said Mr. Thackeray, previous to his unexpected death on the preceding 19 August, the advowson was conveyed 29 Sep.<sup>f</sup> 1846 by the Rev. Richard William Thackeray, rector of Hunsdon, his

Roberti Standeford (Staunford) armigeri. Residet in Civ. London coelebs, minister nullius gradus, gravis, Latine parum intelligit, in sacris similiter."

<sup>a</sup> Supra, p. 52.

<sup>b</sup> Supra, p. 56.

<sup>c</sup> This trust still continues.

<sup>d</sup> Note in the handwriting of the late Rev. J. R. Thackeray.

<sup>e</sup> The present Mr. Baker of Bayfordbury.

<sup>f</sup> Inrolled in Chancery, 3 Oct. 1846.



only son<sup>a</sup> and heir, to the Rev. George Proctor, D.D. of Brighton, for the sum of £2100. It was again sold, 26 Nov. 1857, by Dr. Proctor to Frederick Cass esq. of Little Grove, East Barnet, from whom it descended, at his death, 17 May 1861, to his eldest son, the Rev. Frederick Charles Cass, the present patron and rector.

The incumbents of Monken Hadley have been styled at various periods, and almost indifferently, Chaplains, Vicars, Curates or Rectors. Very little has to be said in relation to those who served the cure previous to the nomination of Barnard Carrier in 1580. Their very names are with few exceptions unknown. Such as are preserved have only been met with accidentally in wills or other documents, wherein casual references have been made to them. One **HENRY** is mentioned as *chaplain* in 1244.<sup>b</sup> **SIR JOHN** was priest of Monkes-churche<sup>c</sup> on 20 Nov. 1374, and a little later, in 1384,<sup>d</sup> Sir John, probably the same person, is spoken of as the priest of Hadley. On 10 Jan. 1494<sup>e</sup> **ROBERT HILL** was *chaplain*, and a few years afterwards, on 30 Nov.<sup>f</sup> 1500, we still find **SIR ROBERT HILL**, but then called *vicar*. This was he, who subsequently became vicar of South Mimms, and to whom the unnamed tomb in the chancel there was at one time assigned. The dates shew that the building of the present church at Hadley must have taken place, or at least must have been commenced, during his incumbency. **SIR JOHN COLLWELL**, *curate* of Hadley, was one of the witnesses of the will of Alice Goodyer 20 April 1519. In his will, dated 18 Nov. 1523, Henry Frowyke of the Wilde, or Weld, mentions **SIR WILLIAM** as *curate* of Hadley.<sup>g</sup> On 20 Aug. 1547 **SIR JOHN GARLEDE**, *curate* of Hadley, witnessed the will<sup>h</sup> of Anne Withers of Hadley, widow, and on the 1 July 1566, the will of William Withers, of the same, was not only<sup>i</sup> witnessed but written by **HUGH LEUES**, at that time *curate*.

<sup>a</sup> The Rev. J. R. Thackeray's will, dated 12 March 1831, not being attested so as to pass real estate, administration with the will annexed was granted in the P.C.C. 17 Sep. 1846, to his son.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 3697. Cf. *supra*, p. 42.

<sup>c</sup> Will of Thomas Frowyke. *Hist. of South Mimms*, p. 77.

<sup>d</sup> Will of Henry Frowyke. *Ib.* p. 82.

<sup>e</sup> Will of Walter Tornor of Hadley.

<sup>f</sup> Will of William Turnour of Hadley. Sir Robert Hill witnessed the will of John Wright of Monken Hadley, 17 March 1506.

<sup>g</sup> *Hist. of South Mimms*, pp. 43, 94.

<sup>h</sup> Proved P.C.C. 19 Dec. 1547. (*Book Alen* 51.)

<sup>i</sup> Proved P.C.C. 13 July 1566. (*Book Crymes* 21.)

After alderman Kympton's acquisition of the patronage the succession of incumbents becomes more definite. This hasty-tempered citizen followed the example of other holders of ecclesiastical property at that day and, in providing for the interests of the church, took care at the same time to secure his own. The pelican vulning herself for the support of her young has been adopted as a symbol of the Church from the earliest ages of Christianity, but the terms of Barnard Carrier's nomination to the cure of Hadley read like a satire upon a device which must have been continually before the patron's eyes in his own recently obtained armorial ensigns.

**BARNARD CARRIER**, clerk, was appointed 5 Aug. 1580. On this day, according to Newcourt, William Kympton "gave this Church, by the name of a Free Chappel, & *pleno jure* of his Donation, to Bernard Carrier, clerk, during the life of him the said William, if he the said Bernard should live so long, upon these Conditions, viz. that he should bear Fealty to him the said William; that he should demean himself well in his Life and Conversation; that he should perform Divine Offices & administer the Sacraments as he ought; that he should keep the Chancel in Repair and pay xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to the said William & his Heirs according to Custom, out of which the said William was to pay back vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> for his Tyths according to like Custom." His licence was dated on the 25 of the same month. And cō die ema<sup>t</sup> Liniã ex parte Barnardi Carrier elici ad inservienđ cure de Hadleigh et ubicūq. infra Decanat. Middlesex donec et quousq. se laudabiliter et honeste gesserit, prestito per eū prius juramento supremitatis Regie mat<sup>s</sup>, &c.<sup>a</sup>

In spite of the terms imposed upon him, it is presumable that he found the preferment to his liking. Outliving his first patron, he continued to enjoy it for the long space of nearly thirty-nine years, and did not die until the month of March 1618-9. His will<sup>b</sup> is extant, and gives us an insight into the circumstances of a village clergyman of that day.

*In the name of God amen.* I Barnard Carrier of Hadley in the Countie of Midd. Clerke beyng sicke in bodie but of good and perfect memorye (thankes be to god), Do ordayne and make this my last will and

<sup>a</sup> Vic. Gen. Hamond. f. 221.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 19 March 1618-9 by Richard Carrier, the son. (Book Parker 25.)

testament the second of Marche Anno Domini one thousand sixe hundred and eighteene, in manner and forme folowing, ffirst I bequeth my soule into the handes of Almightye god my Creator and maker, trusting thoroughe a true and livelie faithe in the meritts of Christe Jesus that I shalbe presented free and faultles before hym in the daye of grace : And I will that my bodie be buried after a decent and comelie manner in my Chauncell of Hadley : ffirst I give unto the poore of Hadley parishe three pounds sixe shillings eight pence towards the encrease of theire stocke to be payed unto them within one yere next after my decease. Item I give unto Agnes Reve the wife of Robert Reve, sometymes my Mothers servaunte, fortie shillings, I give unto my sonne Richard Carryer three bookes of Perkins works so that he give unto his brother Bernard one parte which he the sayed Richard hath besides. I also give unto my sonne Richard Carryer my Nagg, a greate bible in the parlor, and the Deske whereon yt lyes. Item I give unto his twoe children Abraham and Robert fortie shillings apeece. Item I give unto Bernard Carrier twentie poundes for a Legacy Also I give unto hym a bond for his owne use, in the which bond my sonne Richard standeth bownde to pay to his Brother Bernard one hundred poundes the nyne and twentieth daye of September next, Provided allwayes that yf my sonne Bernard dye unmarried he shall take order in his lifetyme by his last will and testament or some other sufficient meanes to convey over unto his three sisters Elizabeth Mary and Christian and to eache of them out of his good estate & within sixe monethes after his decease twentie poundes a peece, the Rest I leave to his owne discreçon. I give also to my sonne Bernard my feildbed in the greate chamber, the downebed lying upon it with all the furniture thereunto belonging, the Court Cupboard standing in the parlor, & a litle Table with a Cupboard in yt in the same parlor, three platters, three Dishes, three porringers, three Sawcers, twoe brasen Candlesticks, twoe paire of sheetes, twoe tableclothes. Item I give unto my sonne in Lawe ffrauncis Andrewes tenne poundes. Item I give unto my sonne in lawe Godfrey Cade tenne poundes : I will also that Tenne poundes be lent unto hym for a yere upon his owne bond by my executor and the same to be payed to my daught<sup>r</sup> Xpian at the end of the yere. I give unto hym also one featherbed and one Bolster. Item I give unto my daughter Carrier twoe of my best silver spoones. Item I give unto Elizabeth Cade <sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> An Elizabeth Cade was bur. 15 Sep. 1626. Hadley Par. Reg. His daughter Elizabeth was Mrs. Cade.



my graundchilde fyve poundes to be payed at Michaelmas next, and to be ymployed for and towards her stocke. Item I give unto my daughter Christian fiftie poundes to be paid within twoe yeres after my decease or at the daye of her marriage, which shall first happen, and three Kyne and haye to keepe them for the tyme of theire contynewance in the howse, & I give her allso one hogg. Item I give unto my sonne Bernard Peter Martirs<sup>a</sup> common places in Englishe, Item I give unto my sonne Godfrey Cade one of the best Commentaries that I have uppon the evangelists at his owne choise, And I give unto his wife the Bible wh<sup>ch</sup> Doctor Dickes gave unto me, Item I give unto my sonne Bernard my best coverlidd and three yardes of broade cloathe. Item I give unto my Cosin Richard Turner a booke called Byfeild uppon the Collossians<sup>b</sup> and my cloake faced with velvet, And to his wife in token of my Remembraunce, I give a peace of gould of twoe and twentie shillinges valewe. Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth a Rynge with a Deathes head which was her Mothers. Item I give unto my daughter Andrewes one hoope Rynge of gould with a Deatheshead in yt which was S<sup>r</sup> Roger Wilbrams: All the Rest of my goodes and ymplements of house and houshold stuffe unbequeathed, my Debts and Legacys beyng dischargd and funerall payed, I will to be equallie devided betwene my twoe Sonnes Richard & Bernard at

<sup>a</sup> “The Common Places of the most famous and renowned Divine Doctor Peter Martyr, diuided into foure principall parts: with a large addition of manie theologicall and necessarie discourses, some never extant before. Translated and partlie gathered by Anthonie Marten one of the Sewers of hir Maiesties most Honourable chamber.

Meliora spero.

In the end of the booke are annexed two tables of all the notable matters therein contained.

1 Cor. 3, 11.

Other foundation can no man laie, than Christ Jesus, which is alreadie laid.”

The date on the title-page is 1574, but the dedication by Anthonie Marten to Queen Elizabeth is addressed to her “at your Maiesties Court in Greenewich the eight of Maie 1583.”

<sup>b</sup> “An Exposition upon the Epistle to the Colossians, wherein not onely the text is methodically analysed, and the sence of the words, by the help of Writers, both ancient and modern is explaind: But also, By Doctrine and Vse, the intent of the holy Ghost is in euery place more fully unfolded and urged. And besides the very marrow of most Common-places is aptly diffused throughout the body of this Exposition, as the nature of this kind of Teaching would beare. And further, Many chief Cases of Conscience are here resolved, all with convenient Varietie and Brevitie, Being the substance of neare seaven yeres Weeke-dayes Sermons, of N. Byfield late one of the Preachers for the citie of Chester.

London. Printed by T. S. for Nathaniel Butter, and are to be sould at his Shop at the signe of the Pied-Bull in *Pauls Churchyard*, neare to *S. Austins Gate*. 1615.”

the discretion of my Overseers of my last will and testament. Item I make my sonne Richard my full and sole executor of this my last will and testament, and my sonne Cade and Mathias Milward parson of Barnett the overseers thereof. Thus expecting the Merceys of god to a better life I commend myselfe and all myne to his fatherlie protection. Bernard Carrier. Witnesses Mathias Milward<sup>a</sup> and William Cattell.<sup>b</sup>

**ELY Tournor**, B.A. The nomination of Ely Tournor must have followed closely upon the decease of his predecessor. Robert Kympton, eldest son of the alderman, was now the patron, and the licence bears date 2 April 1619. Dictis die et anno Ely Turner Clicus in artibus bacchūs admissus fuit ad pagendum officiū Curati tā in capella de Hadley in com. Midd. quam in alijs Capellis sive ecclijs pōbus infra totum dioč et Juris<sup>m</sup>, Londoñ subscriptis prius p eum articulis Religionis &c.<sup>c</sup>

For several years parochial affairs at Hadley probably held their accustomed course. Mr. Tournor carefully made his entries in the new register book, officiated regularly and happily amid the tokens of Mr. Emerson's liberality, and begat sons and daughters. As time wore on, however, the calm flow of the life ecclesiastical began to be rudely disturbed. Commissioners were sent into every county in the month of January 1641,<sup>d</sup> "for the defacing, demolishing, and quite taking away of all images, altars, or tables turned altarwise, crucifixes, superstitious pictures, monuments, and reliques of idolatry out of all churches and chapels." The majority of all ranks, both amongst the commons and of the peerage, was notwithstanding disinclined as yet to support any radical changes in the constitution or doctrine of the church. In 1643 the very characteristic handwriting of Mr. Tournor disappears from the register. The Solemn League and Covenant was subscribed by the English Parliament on Sep. 22 of that year, and in January 1644 the Scottish army, under the command of the earl of Leven, crossed the Tweed. Mr. Tournor's last entry is that of a burial 16 Dec. 1643. Two days later another hand registers an interment. On 17 Sept. 1644, it was appointed that a fifth part of the profits of the benefice should be assigned by the sequestrators for the maintenance of the wife and children of Mr. Tournor. The value of the donative was then returned as Glebe, worth £5 per ann. and Tithes, worth £30, and an order

<sup>a</sup> Appointed rector of East and Chipping Barnet, 18 May 1603, and resigned the same in 1639.

<sup>b</sup> William Cattle was churchwarden in 1620. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Vic. Gen. Marten 1616-1623, f. 120<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> Hist. of the English People iii. 198.

was made that the allowance be paid after the rate of £35 a year, all taxes and charges first deducted.<sup>a</sup>

“Monken Hadley.<sup>b</sup> Item wee present That wee have one Donative presentative And That Aston Esq<sup>r</sup> hath the presentacōn thereof but noe Incumbent or proprieto<sup>r</sup> And wee consider the Tythes of our said Donative (having neyther Lands nor Tenem<sup>ts</sup>) to be worth about thirtie pounds p ann. w<sup>ch</sup> stand sequestred in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Francis<sup>c</sup> Harrison M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Potter M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Archer & Robert Pecke,<sup>d</sup> who by vertue of an order of the Committee of plundered Ministers have the disposall of all the said Rent towards satisfying such Mynisters as they can hyre for the supplye of the Cure except the fift parte thereof allowed to the Two daughters of Elye Turner from whome the same was sequestered.”

We might infer from this that two daughters alone survived of his family at this time, and that his wife was already deceased. It is certain that, notwithstanding the sequestration, he continued to reside at Hadley or in the neighbourhood. Perhaps the offices of the church were still discharged by him, although the registration was taken out of his hands, and marriages contracted before the magistrates. It may have been difficult to meet with any godly and learned minister to supply so poor a cure. In the South Mimms register we find a record of baptisms having been performed in the church of that parish in March 1650 and June 1653 by Ely Turner *Minister of Hadley*, but the end came a year later. In the Hadley register we have, “June y<sup>e</sup> 18 day was buried M<sup>r</sup> Elie Turnour, late minister and vicar of Hadley, in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1654.”

**WILLIAM SELATER**, M.A. 5 July 1662. “Quinto die mensis Julij Anno Dni 1662 Gulielmus Selater Clericus admissus et licentiatuſ fuit ad prædicandū et proponiendū verbum dei in ecclesia de Munckin Hadley in com. Middxiæ et Diocesi London subscriptis prius per eum artīs Religionis &c. præstitisq: Juramentis Supremitatis et Allegiañ Regiæ Majestati et renunciato per eum pacto sive fœdere solenni, &c.” The life of William Selater fell upon troubled times and was a somewhat chequered one. His grandfather, Anthony Selater, of ancient Northumbrian descent, as the

<sup>a</sup> Br. Mus. Add. MS. 15,670 pp. 84, 140, Proceedings of Committee for Plundered Ministers, 1645-1646. This glebe, wherever it may have been situated, and the tithes are now wholly non-existent.

<sup>b</sup> Parliamentary Surveys Lambeth Libr. vol. xii. 134, A.D. 1650.

<sup>c</sup> Bur. at Hadley, 28 May 1663.

<sup>d</sup> Robert Peck, in 1672, witnessed the will of Mr. Samuel Dillingham.

<sup>e</sup> Vic. Gen. Chaworth 1637-1662, f. 222.



memorial stone on the north wall of the chancel of Leighton Buzzard church still records, became vicar of that parish in the first year of Queen Mary and, after an incumbency extending to the first year of Charles I., died in his 96th year, leaving three sons, William, John, and Christopher. The eldest, William, S. T. B. baptized at Leighton Buzzard 25 Oct. 1575, elected to King's College Cambridge in 1593, was afterwards vicar of Pitminster in Somersetshire and the author, amongst other works, of treatises on the Epistles to the Thessalonians. He died in 1626, leaving a son William, born at Pitminster, like his father a fellow of King's, prebendary of Exeter from 1641 to 1661, and vicar of Collumpton in Devonshire.<sup>a</sup> John, the second son of Anthony, S. T. B., was fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge and rector of Church Lawford Warwickshire. Christopher, the youngest son, likewise S. T. B., and a fellow of Corpus Christi College Oxford, succeeded his father in the vicarage of Leighton Buzzard and died in his 63rd year.

William Selater, the only son of Christopher, received his education at C. C. C. Oxford, but, during the civil war, exchanged his classical pursuits for martial<sup>b</sup> and, having espoused the royal cause, served in the first instance as cornet of horse, and afterwards as lieutenant. Subsequently to the King's execution he was arrested and thrown into prison for his steadfast adherence to the exiled royal family and, when brought to trial for his life, only escaped through the insufficiency of the evidence. Mr. Goodwin, who was sequestered from the joint rectories of East and Chipping Barnet in 1643, has left a note in the register of the former parish to the effect that, "about the year 1650,<sup>c</sup> Dr. Schlaater, now minister of St. John's (*sic*) Clerkenwell, was sworne register for East and Chipping Barnett." We find<sup>d</sup> him appointed, 19 March 1654-5, to the mastership of the Barnet Grammar School, vacant by the death of Mr. Thomas Broughton, upon view of a certificate under the hand of Mr. William<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Wood's Ath. Ox. iii. 227, 228, 229; MS. Collections in Br. Mus. Vol. xiv. p. 223 and Vol. xv. p. 110. Cole; Inscription on the memorial at Leighton Buzzard.

<sup>b</sup> It was perhaps significant of old associations that he should have published, in 1671, "The Royal Pay and Paymaster, or the Indigent Officer's Comfort, a Sermon preached before the Military Company at St. Paul's Church in Covent Garden." Wood's Ath. Ox. iii. 229.

<sup>c</sup> He probably antedated the appointment. From the Shenley Par. Reg. it would appear that George Branch was still Register for Chipping Barnet in Dec. 1665, but that William Selater filled the office in Jan. 1665-6.

<sup>d</sup> Grammar School Minute Book.

<sup>e</sup> William Du Gard was Head Master of Merchant Tailors' School from 1644 to 1661.

Du Gard, master of the Merchant Tailors' School, London, bearing date the previous 23 Feb. and he is described as Mr. William Selater M.A. of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He held the mastership until 25 March 1663, and, having taken holy orders after the restoration of Charles II., was licensed, as we have seen, 5 July 1662, to the incumbency of Hadley. It seems not unlikely that the connection of Mrs. Margaret Hayes, widow of Mr. John Hayes, the former patron, with Leighton Buzzard,<sup>a</sup> may have had to do with the appointment. There is no trace of him in the register, which, about this period, was very indifferently kept, in the handwriting of Tristram Hurst the parish clerk, and the name of William Tompson occurs between 1663 and 1666. Both the incumbency and the mastership were probably vacated by him at the same time. The act of resignation of the latter is preserved in the School Minute Book, with the impression of his coat of arms, Arg. a saltire az. in red sealing wax, still distinct.

On 17 Sep. 1666<sup>b</sup> he was licensed to the ministry of St James' Clerkenwell, which he held until his death. He was also rector of Clifton in Bedfordshire. In his will, dated 26<sup>c</sup> Dec. 1690, wherein he describes himself as of the parish of St James Clerkenwell co. Middx<sup>d</sup> D.D. "being sicke & weake in body," he desires "to be decently buryed in the grave of my father in the chancell of the parish church of Leighton Budezart in the county of Bedford under a rough marble stone," and requests that his executor "shall cause to be fixed uppon the wall neare thereunto some small but dureable monument with an inscription in remembrance of my father my grandfather and myself, in such words as I shall direct in a paper to be annexed to or found with this my will or in proper words for that purpose." To his wife, Mary Selater, he leaves £30 per ann: and his messuage at Clerkenwell green for life, with remainder, as to the said messuage, to his grandson William Selater, son of his son Frank Selater, deceased, and his heirs and assigns for ever. Mention is likewise made of Elizabeth the daughter and of Christopher another son of his said son Frank, of his daughter Elizabeth wife of Richard Snagge, of Lombard Street goldsmith, and of her infant children William and Anne. To his

<sup>a</sup> Vide supra, p. 65.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt's Repertorium. Vic. Gen. Exton, f. 45<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 11 March 1690-1 by Richard Snagge. (Book Vere 59.)

<sup>d</sup> There is reason to suppose that he must have been the William Selater who was created S. T. P. at Cambridge by royal command, in 1669, as of Trinity College, and to whom no other degrees are assigned in the list of graduates of that University.

above mentioned grandson Christopher are bequeathed all his books and papers; "but my desire is that he shall with his owne hands burne and consume all such notes and papers as he shall finde written with my owne hand, imediately after my decease." To Mr. Mucedorus<sup>a</sup> Burrupp his curate at Clerkenwell are given "my best stuffe gowne and cassock my best hatt & my best shoes & stockings." Lastly, his grandchildren William and Christopher, still in their minority, are consigned to the keeping of Richard Snagge, their uncle, whom he constitutes sole executor, desiring that their mother, his son Frank's widow, may have nothing to do with their education, or with the bequests made in their favour.

The monument, which he caused to be set up, still remains on the north wall of the chancel of Leighton Buzzard church, and the inscription runs as follows:

M.S.

Hic juxta sub lapide cæruleo depositæ sunt exuviæ Antonii, Christopheri, et Wilhelmi Selater. Antonius ex antiquâ prosapiâ in Northumbriâ oriundus, primo Mariæ reginæ hujus ecclesiæ tutelam suscepit, primo Caroli primi deposuit, simul et vitam anno ætat. xcvi. Tres post se reliquit filios, Wilhelmum, Johannem et Christopherum.

---

Wilhelmus S. T. B. Rector ecclesiæ Pitmastorensis, in agro Somerset, super epistolam S. Pauli ad Thessalonicos tractatum edidit verè aureum impiorum manibus magno eorum commodo hodiè versatum.

---

Johannes, S. T. B. Coll. divi Johannis, Cant. socius, Rector ecclesiæ de Church-Lawford in agro Warwicensi.

---

Christopherus, S. T. B. Coll. C. C. Oxon. socius, patris in hâc ecclesiâ successor, obiit a<sup>no</sup> ætat. LXIII.

---

Filius ejus unicus, Wilhelmus, S. T. P. monumentum hoc in paterni nominis memoriam, propriis sumptibus testamento legatis, erigi curavit, qui in

<sup>a</sup> Musidorus Burghope became M.A. of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1695, but no earlier degree is recorded.



C. C. C. Oxon. bonis literis educatus, flagrante bello civili regias partes secutus, in acie regia equitum signifer, deinde subpræfectus, rege decollato, hæredi in exilio fidelis, mandata principis exequendo captus et incarceratus coram pseudo-judicibus sistere coactus ac de vitâ periclitatus, sed testibus proditoriis discrepantibus in allegatis, sanguinolentas evasit manus. Carolo Secundo reduce, sacris ordinibus initiatus, año MDCLXVI, Rector ecclesiæ S. Jacobi, Clerkenwell, London, et post quinquennium Rector ecclesiæ Clifton in hoc comitatu, in utrâque ecclesiâ munus pastorale fideliter obivit ad novissimam vitæ diem quam caducam et fragilem cum eternâ commutavit III Martii, A.D. MDCXC, ætatis suæ LXVIII.

Frank Selater,<sup>a</sup> B.D. the son mentioned in the will, whom old Anthony Wood<sup>b</sup> describes as “an ingenious person,” was a fellow of C. C. C. Oxford, and served for more than a year previous to his death as minister (curate) of St. Mary Woolnoth, London, his licence thereto being dated 24 Nov. 1683.<sup>c</sup> He died of small pox in his 35th year, and a monument was erected to his memory in St. James’ church, Clerkenwell. There is still preserved in the buttery of Corpus a two-handled silver-gilt quart tankard, presented to that Society by Dr. Selater. In addition to the family arms, Arg. a saltire az. it has the following inscription: Poculum Charitatis: Ex dono R<sup>di</sup> Viri Gul<sup>mi</sup> Selater S. T. P. indulgentissimi Patris filij pientissimi Franki Selater, S. T. B. C. C. C. Oxon. Socij nuper dilectissimi, nunc desideratissimi qui variolarum morbo contracto obiit Maij 12<sup>mo</sup> A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1685<sup>to</sup>, ætatis suæ 35<sup>mo</sup> Donatum A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1687<sup>mo</sup>.

**WILLIAM THOMPSON**,<sup>d</sup> clerk. The name occurs in the register between the years 1663 and 1666, but the date of his nomination has not yet been discovered. During this incumbency the register was decently kept,—an unusual circumstance at the period,—and the entries made in Latin. His handwriting appears first on the 13 March 1663-4, and for the last time, 26 June 1666. He signs himself successively Curate, Rector, and Minister. There is one entry having reference to his own family.

<sup>a</sup> From his son, the Rev. Christopher Selater, M.A. b. 1679, rector of Loughton, Essex, and afterwards of Chingford, descend William Lutley Selater, esq. of Hoddington House, Hants, and his son, the Right Hon. George Selater-Booth, M.P. for North Hants, of Balliol College, Oxford, and now President of the Local Government Board.

<sup>b</sup> Ath. Oxon. III. 229.

<sup>c</sup> Vic. Gen. Exton.

<sup>d</sup> Newcourt.

Grace Tompson daughter of Mr. William Tompson minister & Ellen his wife was born Oct 18 & bapt. Nov. 5. 1663.

**SAMUEL DILLINGHAM, M.A.** There are no present means of ascertaining whether he immediately followed Mr. Tompson. It is, however, beyond a doubt that he was appointed earlier than 1669, the date given in Newcourt, since his elder son, Henry, matriculated at Oxford from Merton College, 6 March 1667-8, aged 17, as son of Samuel Dillingham S. T. B. of Hadley.<sup>a</sup>

A son of Mr. Gilbert Dillingham, rector of Sandon,<sup>b</sup> Essex, and of St. Giles'-in-the-fields,<sup>c</sup> Middlesex, by his marriage with Anne,<sup>d</sup> daughter of William Steere,<sup>e</sup> rector of St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey, Samuel Dillingham, was most probably the same person who was admitted a Pensioner at Emmanuel College Cambridge in 1624, became B.A. in 1627, and M.A. in 1631.<sup>f</sup> The name is much connected with this foundation, of which William Dillingham D.D, son of Thomas, rector of Barnwell All Saints, Northamptonshire, was elected Master, 10 Jan. 1653. Gilbert Dillingham's will bears the date of 14 July 1634.<sup>g</sup> Three sons, Samuel, Henry, and William, with a daughter Anne, are mentioned therein. After devising the profit of all his lands and goods to his wife, so long as she remains a widow, he gives to his sons Samuel and Henry and their heirs for ever all his houses and lands called White's Land, being 54 acres more or less.

Of the early years of Mr. Samuel Dillingham we have no record. He married Anne, the youngest daughter<sup>h</sup> and coheiress of Thomas Streatfeild, of Shoreham in Kent, widow of William Stanley esq. of the Middle

<sup>a</sup> In the Matriculation Register he is erroneously described as of Hadley, Essex.

<sup>b</sup> Gilbert Dillingham pr. was presented to this benefice, 9 Apr. 1601. Newcourt II. 518.

<sup>c</sup> There is no date given of this appointment. Both here and at Sandon, Brian Walton, M.A. succeeded 15 Jan. 1635, per mort. Dillingham. Newcourt.

<sup>d</sup> 1605-6, March 18, "Mr Gilbert Dillingham parson of Sandon in Essex, and Ann Steere, dau. of William Steere, parson of St Mary in Bermonses Street," were married. Par. Reg. of St Mary Aldermanbury, London.

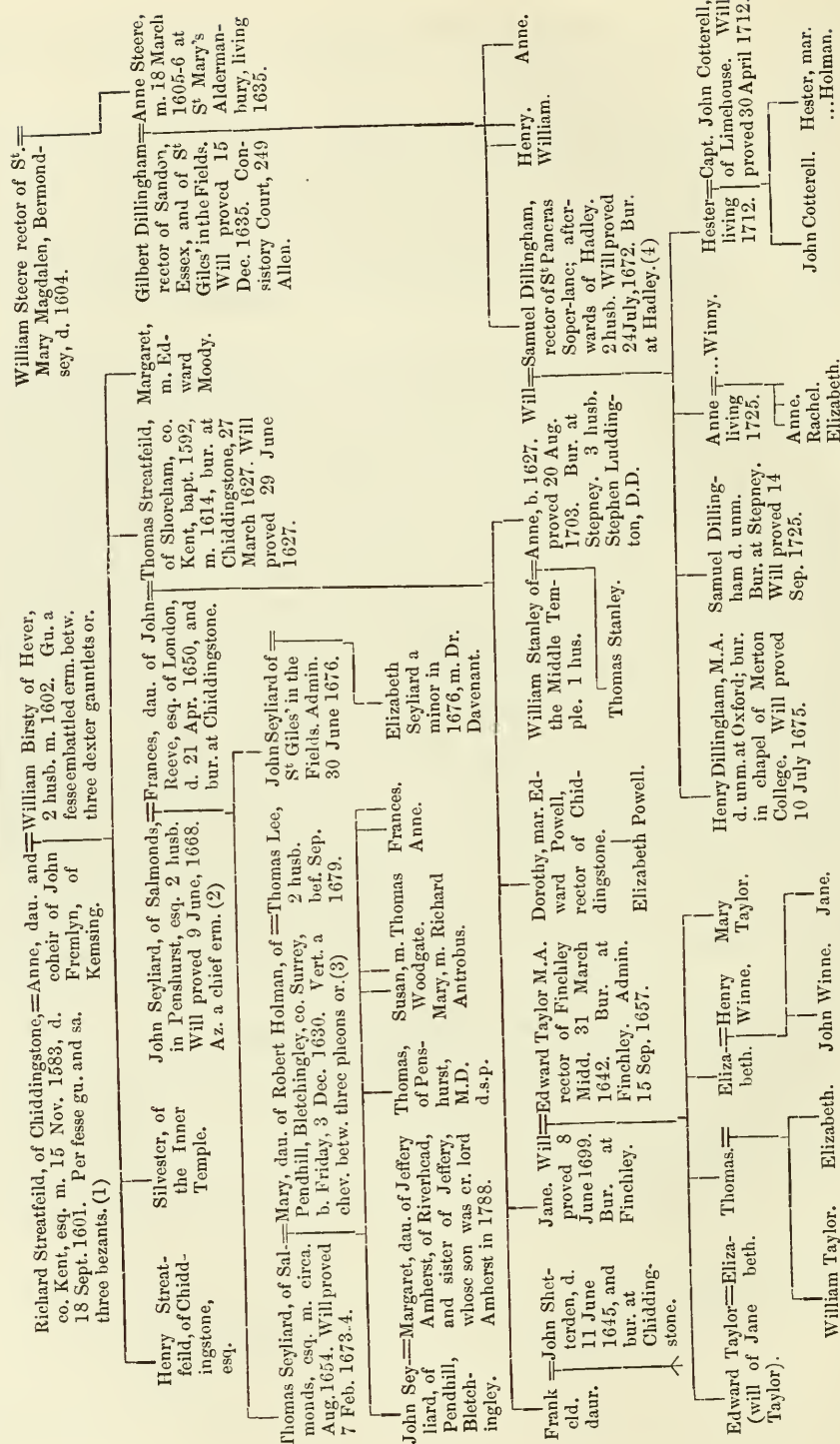
<sup>e</sup> He died rector in 1601.

<sup>f</sup> Add. MSS. Br. Mus. 5851.

<sup>g</sup> Proved 15 Dec. 1635, by Anne Dillingham, the relict, sole executrix. Consistory Court of London. 249. Allen.

<sup>h</sup> Born subsequently to the date of her father's will, 21 March 2 Car. in which he speaks of Frances his wife "being now great with child."

### Pedigree of DILLINGHAM.



- (1) Harl. MSS. 1106 f. 175; 1432 f. 283<sup>b</sup>
- (2) Of the Petty bag office. Purchased Salmons or Salmonds 13 Chas. I. Hasted's Kent I. 417. Add. MS. Br. Mus. 16279 p. 384, Visitation of Kent. 1574-1619.
- (3) Harl. MSS. 1147 f. 41; 1397 f. 55; 1561 f. 87.
- (4) Hasted's Kent I. 400, 403; Philipott, Villare Cantianum 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. 1676 p. 114.



Temple, who had left by her a son, Thomas. On 10 June 1662, he was presented, according to Newcourt, to the rectory of St. Pancras Soperlane, so called because near Soper lane, which has been named Queen Street since the Great Fire. It was a small church, and stood in Needler's lane in Cheap Ward. Having been destroyed in the fire, and never rebuilt, the benefice was annexed to that of St. Mary le Bow and the site used as a burying ground. At the date of his will, Mr. Dillingham still held a lease of the parsonage house in Soper lane, then in the tenure of Thomas Stanley, citizen, most probably his step-son. It is likely enough that his coming to Hadley was occasioned by this unexpected termination of his London duties. His signature does not once appear in the registers,<sup>a</sup> but we meet with it attached to certain proceedings of vestry in the years 1671 and 1672. His will, though dated 24 June 1671, was not signed and published until the day preceding his death, which we may conclude to have taken place at Hadley, the three attesting witnesses John Chapman, Robert Peck and Mary Peck being all of them parishioners. He left four children, all in their minority, Henry, Samuel, Anne and Hester. To Henry, the elder son, was bequeathed the messuage of White's Land, at Sandon, with remainder, should he decease without heirs, to Samuel. To the said Samuel and his two sisters he devised messuages at Hever and Sutton at Hone in Kent. To Henry he gave his library;—the plate to be divided equally between his widow and children. In the register we find the entry, "M̄ Samuell Dillingham Rector and minister of god's word dyed June the Last and buried Julye the 2<sup>nd</sup>." The will was proved on the following 24 July by Anne Dillingham relict and executrix, his description in the Probate Act Book being as of "Hadleigh in com. Middx."

Mrs. Dillingham did not remain in her widowhood for long. She continued to reside at Hadley after her husband's death, paying rent at the rate of £4. 10. 0 per annum for a house which the minutes of vestry term indifferently the "town house" and "the parish house." Her last half yearly payment was due at Michaelmas 1673, but on the previous 14 Aug. she had entered the holy estate of matrimony for the third time, at Westminster Abbey, with Stephen Luddington D.D. rector of Carlton Scroope and Potter Hanworth in Lincolnshire, archdeacon of Stow, and

<sup>a</sup> The registers were kept in his handwriting between 15 Oct. 1670 and 6 Aug. 1671.

prebendary of Lincoln.<sup>a</sup> She was his second wife, and at his death, 7 Feb. 1676-7 became again a widow. Her own death did not take place until several years afterwards, her will, wherein she is described as Anne Luddington of the parish of Stepney als Stebonheath Middlesex widow, being dated 10 Nov. 1691, though not proved until 20 Aug. 1703.<sup>b</sup> The will of her sister Mrs. Jane Taylor of Finchley shows that she was alive on the 12 Aug. 1694.<sup>c</sup> Her old connection with the parish of Hadley had not been lost sight of. To its poor is bequeathed a legacy of £5.

Henry Dillingham, the elder son of Samuel, who had matriculated at Oxford from Merton College, a postmaster of that society, who became B.A. 30 Oct. 1671 and M.A. 30 June 1674, died at Oxford 28 Dec. 1674, and was buried in the ante-chapel of Merton.<sup>d</sup> His will bears date 7 Nov. 1674, but remained unproved until 10 July 1675.<sup>e</sup> To his brother and sisters he left the remainder of his lease of the parsonage house in Soper lane and to Anne Luddington, his mother, his share of the plate that came to him from his father.

With the younger brother, Samuel, the name, in this branch at least of the family, terminated. We have his testament,<sup>f</sup> as of the hamlet of Ratcliff, in the parish of Stepney, gent. dated 20 Aug. 1725, in which, after requesting that he may be buried in the church of Stepney, where his mother was buried, he proceeds to express his will and desire, in case he dies a bachelor, "to be conveyed to the said church in a Hearse trimmed with white feathers." After a few other bequests, all his messuages and lands are devised to his sister Anne Winny, her heirs and assigns for ever.

**ROBERT NEWMAN.** The signature of "Robert Newman Minister" occurs twice in the Vestry Minute Book, and it may be inferred that his short incumbency intervened between that of Mr. Dillingham and Mr. Tayler. His name is subscribed to the appointment of churchwardens on Easter Tuesday 1673. Newcourt does not mention him.

<sup>a</sup> Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 10, note 4.

<sup>b</sup> P.C.C. Book Degg. 144.

<sup>c</sup> P.C.C. Book Pett. 104.

<sup>d</sup> From information given by the Rev. Stephen Edwardes, bursar of Merton College.

<sup>e</sup> P.C.C. Book Dyer 74.

<sup>f</sup> Proved P.C.C. 14 Sep. 1725, by Anne Winny, widow, the sister.

**ROBERT TAYLER, M.A.** The date of the licence, as given by Newcourt, 29 Sept. 1697, is misleading, and probably was connected with some re-appointment hereafter to be noticed. He unquestionably held the benefice from the year 1673, several years before his presentation, 13 July 1681, to the more valuable preferment of East and Chipping Barnet. We first observe his signature, with his customary note of admiration following the name,<sup>a</sup> at a meeting held 26 Dec. 1673, though the entries in his handwriting do not occur in the register until a few months later. From his will we learn that he was born at Stoneleigh in Warwickshire, but how engaged up to the time of his coming to Hadley is not known. It may be presumed that he was of yeoman origin. With this incumbency a notable change is observable in the registration. The entries henceforward seem to have been made by the clergy, and for the most part are in Mr. Tayler's own handwriting. After his appointment to Barnet he was aided by assistant curates, perhaps in each of the three parishes. At Hadley we find the names of William May<sup>b</sup> in 1685, of John Penniston<sup>c</sup> in 1695, and of John Brown<sup>d</sup> in 1705-6.

It may be conjectured that Mr. Tayler succeeded Mrs. Dillingham in the occupancy of the "parish house,"<sup>e</sup> and at the same rent. At a Vestry meeting held 25 Aug. 1678 it was agreed that Ralph Spooner<sup>f</sup> should become tenant to the parish for the term of seven years, and at a yearly rent of £4. 10. 0, of the house then in the tenure of Mr. Tayler. This was the year, it may be remembered, in which Mr. Justinian Pagitt gave a house on the site of the present rectory to the use of the incumbent, and Mr. Tayler without doubt vacated in consequence the residence which he had previously rented. It was agreed at another meeting, 13 March 1680-1, that the parish should become tenants to Mrs. Pagitt, at the yearly rent of £3. 10. 0, during her lifetime, of the tenement con-

<sup>a</sup> Robert Tayler Rector !

<sup>b</sup> Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> North Mimms Par. Reg. A John Peniston of Magd. Coll. Cambridge became B.A. in 1679.

<sup>d</sup> *Ib.*

<sup>e</sup> This was probably the house adjoining the churchyard, which is now the residence of the Monro family, and may have been purchased with the accumulations, arising out of legacies and benefactions, spoken of as the "parish stock." The house was eventually sold to Mr. Shewell, charged with "a charity" to the poor.

<sup>f</sup> Mr. Henry Coventry's groom. Vide *supra*, p. 26.



taining six rooms, now in their possession, which her late husband<sup>a</sup> had devised to the use of the poor of Hadley.

As time wore on, the relations between Mr. Tayler and his parishioners at Hadley became, for reasons with which we are unacquainted, and to adopt a conventional term in politics, a good deal strained. To judge from certain expressions imported into the controversy, it must have been waged at one period with considerable acrimony. Though the Vestry minutes supply no clue to a discovery of the actual circumstances under which the strife commenced, it is a striking fact that the earliest notice of it is nearly coincident with the appearance on the scene of Mr. John Walker, and that the principal resolutions respecting it are signed by him and Mr. Simon Hayes,<sup>b</sup> the impecunious lord of the manor. A notion seems to have gained currency among some of the parishioners that, in vindicating the exceptional privileges of the living, as "a free chapel or donative no way subject to spiritual visitation," they were entitled to set aside all spiritual intervention whatever, and to regard and treat their minister simply as a temporary chaplain nominated to perform divine offices in the church. To a certain extent, accordingly, the difference resolved itself into a struggle between the laity and the spirituality in the broader sense of the terms. Whether Mr. Tayler's personal qualities were of a nature to embitter the dissension we are ignorant. It is not unlikely that he may have endeavoured to secure episcopal aid. An action at law is at all events spoken of as pending, concurrently with what may be regarded as the more domestic conflict.

We have the first note of strife sounded 14 Aug. 1689, when it was agreed that "whereas Mr. Robert Tayler, present Rector of the parish, did in Easter week last nominate and appoint Mr. John Walton<sup>c</sup> to be churchwarden, these are to declare that he had no power nor authority to do the same, by reason that the church is a donative or lay fee; we therefore the parishioners of the aforesaid parish declare the said nomination void and of none effect, but taking into consideration the merits

<sup>a</sup> In May 1681 administration of the goods &c. of Justinian Pagitt late of Gray's Inn, esq. deceased, was granted to Allan Swanwick guardian of Dorcas, Toby, Dorothy, Justinian and Henry, his children, still in their minority, Anthonina, the widow, having renounced.

<sup>b</sup> He had perhaps about this period come into possession, owing to the extinction of the elder branches of his family.

<sup>c</sup> Of Ludgraves.

of the present churchwarden, Mr. John Walton, we have thought fit to confirm and establish him for the present year." Protests in the same sense were repeated at the Easter vestries of 1690, 1691, and 1692. On the latter occasion the attitude of the signatories was more peremptory than previously. They resolve that, "whereas Robert Tayler, the present curate, hath presumed in a clandestine manner to nominate a churchwarden, without the consent of any one of the vestry, these are therefore to declare that the same is presumptuously done, & that he hath no power nor authority so to do, by reason that it is a donative or free chapel, and he but a curate or chaplain therein pro tempore." It is observable that, although this minute is numerously signed, with the two exceptions alluded to, no names of any of the resident gentry are met with. As early as 13 May 1690, it had been determined that the parishioners would stand by John Walton, gent. present churchwarden in defence of the right of the parish, in case the said John Walton shall be sued or prosecuted for not appearing at any visitation and that they will allow and defray all his charges that shall arise thereupon. In reference to which resolution we find it recorded more than a twelvemonth afterwards, 24 Nov. 1691, that "whereas there is a trial now depending between the parish of Monken Hadley and the bishop of London, for the defending of which suit it is agreed by the vestry now present that the present overseer for the poor, William Parme, shall disburse ten pounds, if there shall be occasion, out of his present rate."

A few months later, 28 Sep. 1692, not content with limiting the rector's prerogative in the matter of a churchwarden, he is pronounced incapable of nominating, appointing, putting in or putting out a parish clerk.<sup>a</sup> This right the parishioners claim for themselves in vestry assembled. In the former case, it may be concluded that for the time they carried their point, as for many years there was but one churchwarden. Mr. Tayler resigned the living, perhaps in consequence of the opposition, and in so doing brought lady Mary Turnor upon the scene. On 6 Feb. 1693-4 we meet with a memorandum that, "at a full vestry this day held the Lady Mary Turnor did declare her consent that Mr. Richard Lee should be inducted in the room of Mr. Robert Tayler, who before had resigned the same, and, accordingly, the said Lady Turnor sent her servant for the key of the said parish church, which he took in the

<sup>a</sup> Tristram Hurst, who had filled the office, was bur. 19 July, 1692.

presence of the parishioners then present and carried it to the mansion-house of the said lady, and she gave it to the said Mr. Lee who immediately took possession thereupon." There is a further memorandum of the same date, that "in the presence of the Vestry met this day I do promise and agree to any reasonable proposals that shall be made by the next Vestry for settling of the great tithes of the parish, in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand, Richard Lee." The mission of the liveried functionary must have been a particularly impressive incident of the transaction, and Mr. Lee no doubt was fully persuaded of the reality of his admission into the benefice. Nevertheless it may be questioned whether the entire proceeding was not little else than a farce, for on the 20 May following Mr. Tayler again signs the burial register though, perhaps with a wholesome fear of consequences, he omits to add the word *Rector*, followed by a note of admiration, after his name.

His will, in which he requests that he may be buried in the churchyard of East Barnet, is dated 3 Dec. 1717.<sup>a</sup> Mention is therein made of a brother John, of Pickford-gate in Allesley, co. Warwick, who has a son Thomas, of London, and a grandson Thomas,<sup>b</sup> of Balliol College, Oxford. To the poor of each of the parishes of Hadley, East Barnet, High Barnet, and Stoneleigh he leaves £5; to the Rev. Mr. Barcock,<sup>c</sup> of Barnet, £5 and to his other two curates at the time of his death 40 shillings each to buy rings; to the three parish clerks of Hadley, East Barnet, and High Barnet 20 shillings each. "Item, I give to every family in all my three parishes, who will accept it, one Whole Duty of Man, to be delivered either at my funeral or sent home to them." This book, the authorship of which is not altogether established,<sup>d</sup> was visited a few years later (circa 1738), by the celebrated George Whitefield, with the most uncompromising condemnation. What judgment he would have passed on Mr. Tayler and his bequest may be easily imagined, when we learn that

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 18 Feb. 1718-9 by his cousins, John Arnold, victualler, of St. Martin's lane, and Mary his wife. (Book Browning 37.)

<sup>b</sup> Thomas *Taylor*, fil. Ric. Taylor pleb. of Coventry co. Warw. matriculated from Balliol, 7 Nov. 1718, aged 19, B.A. 25 May 1722. In the College admission Book he is entered as *Battellarius*, 24 Oct. 1718, becoming *Serviens*, 11 Mar. 1718-9.

<sup>c</sup> The Rev. James Barcocke of Pembroke Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1679, M.A. 1683, was chosen Master Queen Elizabeth's School at Barnet 4 April 1689, and held the appointment until his death in 1720. Tayler had become a governor of the school 4 Feb. 1688-9.

<sup>d</sup> Vide *supra*. p. 24.



this most approved devotional manual of the time was pronounced by him, on account of the stress it laid upon good works, to have “sent thousands to hell!”<sup>a</sup>

Mr. Tayler was interred in the churchyard of East Barnet to the east of the chancel, and a handsome altar-tomb denotes his resting place.<sup>b</sup> It has the following inscription:—

Here lies the Body of  
Robert Tayler, late Rector of East Barnet &  
Prebendary of Lincoln, whose solid & useful  
Learning, judicious and ready Zeal for the  
Doctrine & Discipline of the church of England  
had render'd him valuable to all sincere lovers  
thereof. After he had for the space of above 40  
years Recommended true Christian Piety by  
his preaching and example, he left by his will  
that excellent Book intituled the Whole Duty of  
Man to every Family in his Parishes, as an  
Instance of his dying care and concern for  
their souls.

Obt Feb. 18<sup>th</sup> 1718 ætat. 72.

**WALTER MORGAN**, M.A. The son of James Morgan, of Manardivy (Maenordewi), co. Pembroke, he matriculated at Oxford from Jesus College, 16 Feb. 1709-10, aged 18, paying the fees of a plebeian's son. In the records of his college he is described as a *Batteler*, and he writes his name *Morgann* in the Subscription Book. He became B.A. 13 Oct. 1713, and M.A. 15 June 1716. In 1719 we meet with him as Mr. Tayler's successor at Hadley, where he in his turn made way for Mr. Pennant in 1732. The registers were on the whole carefully kept during this period and the entries made in Latin. Towards the close of 1728, however, there is a *hiatus* until Mr. Pennant's appointment, and, in April 1731, we have Mr. Morgan's name recorded for the last time as present at a meeting of the Vestry. The cause is perhaps capable of explanation. His brother, the Rev. Sutton Morgan<sup>c</sup> M.A. had married

<sup>a</sup> Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century, ii. 560.

<sup>b</sup> The spot will be included within the extension of the chancel, which it is proposed to carry into effect in the course of the present year (1880), and the tomb removed.

<sup>c</sup> Sutton Morgan, of Univ. Coll. Oxford, took his degree of B.A. 1 June 1716. The name is not in the Matriculation Register, but he signed himself *Morgann*, pleb. fil. in the Subscription Book, 26 March 1713.

Anne, the only surviving child of William Trench esq.<sup>a</sup> and Ruth his wife. To Mr. Trench had been granted, in the 13th<sup>b</sup> year of Queen Anne's reign, a licence to erect support and maintain at his own expense a lighthouse or beacon on the island or rock called Skerries, 7 miles N.N.E. of Holyhead and 2 from Point Carnel in the county of Anglesea, of which dreary islet, swarming with fish and sea-fowl, he already had possession for a long term. The concession was originally for 60 years, and, in accordance with the terms of the patent, Mr. Trench built the lighthouse, which was completed in 1717 or 1718, at a cost of more than £3,000, losing his then only son, together with a ship and cargo of valuable materials, in going to the island to carry on the work. During his lifetime, as the preamble of the Act sets forth, he maintained the new erection, notwithstanding its acknowledged utility, to the utter ruin of himself and family, owing in great measure to the difficulty of exacting the tolls due from passing vessels. Upon his decease, 25 June 1725, his interest in the adventure devolved upon his daughter and her husband, who, having striven to support it as far as in him lay, obtained in consideration of the circumstances an Act of Parliament, 3 Geo. 2 c. 36, for confirming the patent and vesting the duties granted in the said Sutton Morgan his heirs and assigns for ever.

By his will, dated 22 Aug. 1730,<sup>c</sup> Sutton Morgan devised the lighthouse to his brother, the rector of Hadley, upon certain trusts,—in the first instance for the benefit of any child or children that might afterwards be born to him, he being at the time childless. With a just prevision, it may be, of the property eventually attaining a considerable value, he made it the subject of a strict entail, his brother Walter and his issue coming next in order upon a failure of his own descendants. Any such anticipations must have been more than realized. When the lighthouse was sold to the Trinity Board for £445,000, in 1835, the annual revenue is stated to have been £20,000.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Brother of Frederick Trench esq. from whom descend the earls of Clancarty, and of John Trench, dean of Raphoe, ancestor of lord Ashtown. His will, dated 5 June 1725, was proved P.C.C. 25 Oct. 1726 by Ruth the relict, power being reserved to his nephew Frederick Trench. (Book Plymouth 213.) He d. 25 June 1725, and was bur. at St Margaret's Westminster, in which parish he resided.

<sup>b</sup> Pat. Rolls, 13 July 1714. Statutes at large, Pickering, xvi. 194.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 4 Nov. 1730 by Walter Morgan clerk, the brother, sole executor. (Book Auber 310.) On 17 Sep. 1750 Admin. e. T. of the goods unadministered was granted to the guardian of Trench Morgan, the only child of Sutton Morgan, a minor of the age of 19.

<sup>d</sup> Sharp's Gazetteer, 1852. 6 and 7 Will. 4. c. 79, where it is said to be under the control of Morgan Jones, esq. acting by virtue of an Act of 3 Geo. II.

At the death of his brother, to whom was born a posthumous son, Walter Morgan would have succeeded to a grave responsibility, of a nature to engross a large portion of time and attention. We find him making his will, being unmarried, on the 1 Nov. 1731, at the Talbot Inn, Shrewsbury, and it is conceivable that he may have been journeying either to or from the Skerries. The document contains evidence that his task was not free from difficulty. He estimates the existing liabilities of the undertaking at £2,000, towards which it is mentioned that Mr. Andrew Hopegood of Hadley had advanced £200, secured by mortgage.

In Jan. 1732<sup>a</sup> Walter Morgan was constituted archdeacon of St. David's, and instituted on the following 10 Feb.<sup>b</sup> His successor was instituted 26 May in the same year, and on the 22 June the will of Walter Morgan, still described in the Act of Probate as of Monken Hadley, was proved P. C. C.<sup>c</sup> by his brothers Jacob and David Morgan. Instructions are given therein that he may be buried in the church or churchyard next to the place where he shall happen to depart this life,<sup>d</sup> at an expense which shall not exceed £20. To the poor of Hadley, "where I have been an unworthy minister for many years," he bequeaths forty shillings. The concerns of the lighthouse constitute, as might be expected, the principal feature of the will, and he hands over all his right and title in the same to his brother Jacob Morgan, of Pengverne, esq. and his brother of the half blood, David Morgan of Carmarthen, attorney, inclusive of an annuity of £50 and a further sum of £300 left to him out of profits during the minority of his brother's child, Trench Morgan. Mention is made of his step-mother, Mrs. Rachel Morgan, of his three sisters, Anne, the wife of Mr. Henry Thomas, Jean Morgan, and Rachel Morgan,—the last being of the half-blood,—and of his nieces, Elizabeth, Rebecca, and Margaret, daughters of his brother Jacob. To each of his worthy friends, William Lloyd and Philip Chandler,<sup>e</sup> both of Hadley, esquires, a guinea is left to buy a ring.

<sup>a</sup> Gent's. Mag.

<sup>b</sup> Le Neve, Fasti Eel. Angl. i. 310.

<sup>c</sup> P.C.C. (Book Bedford 173.)

<sup>d</sup> The register being defective at this period there are no means of ascertaining whether he was buried at Hadley.

<sup>e</sup> Third son of Pereival Chandler, who 23 June 1725 purchased the house, now called Dury House, previously the property of the Wilfords, of John Cotton esq. and whose will was proved 16 June 1731. Vide *supra*, p. 69.



**JOHN PENNANT, M.A.** Born in the year 1700, the younger son of Peter Pennant of Bychton co. Flint by his 1st marriage with Catharine (2nd daughter of Owen Wynne esq. of Glynn), who d. 23 Dec. 1700, John Pennant matriculated at Oxford, as a commoner, from Jesus College, 11 March 1719-20, being then 19 years of age, and took the degrees of B.A. 12 Oct. 1723 and M.A. 28 June 1726. In the month of March 1732 <sup>a</sup> he was presented to the living of Hadley. His father in his will, dated 23 Sep. 1735, <sup>b</sup> bequeaths him all his books of what kind soever, together with certain contingent interests, in the event of his surviving his two sisters Elizabeth and Margaret, and an annuity of £30 for life, unless "he shall obtain or be possessed of any farther preferment or be so beneficed in the Church that the whole of his preferment therein amount to the annual sum of two hundred pounds," in which case "the said yearly sum of £30 shall utterly cease and determine."

The Rev. John Pennant, who was likewise rector of Compton Martin, Somersetshire, where indeed there is no record of his personal presence, <sup>c</sup> and chaplain to the Princess Dowager of Wales, mother of George III, made his home at Hadley for more than 38 years, and there died 28 Oct. 1770. His nephew, Thomas <sup>d</sup> Pennant of Downing, the naturalist, writes in his *Journey from Chester to London*, 1782, <sup>e</sup> "At a small distance stands Hadley Church, and pleasant village, on the edge of Enfield Chace, where in my boyish age, I passed many happy days with my uncle the Rev. John Pennant; who, during forty years, was the worthy minister of the place."

Mr. Pennant's will is dated 17 May 1769. <sup>f</sup> He desires to be buried by the Rev. Mr. Garrow, and at a frugal expense, in a grave in the south aisle of Hadley church near the door belonging to the reading-desk, which, as well as the pulpit, was then placed against the middle pillar between that aisle and the nave. The six pall bearers are expressly named;—Mr.

<sup>a</sup> Gent's. Mag.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 5 Jan. 1736-7. (Book Wake 10.)

<sup>c</sup> From the information of the Rev. E. W. Warren, the present rector.

<sup>d</sup> Author of the *Itinerary*, the son of David Pennant esq. of Bychton and Downing, elder brother of the Rev. John Pennant. His great-grand-daughter and heiress, Louisa Pennant, married in 1846 viscount Feilding (present earl of Denbigh) and d. s. p. at Naples in 1853.

<sup>e</sup> pp. 283-4-5.

<sup>f</sup> Proved P.C.C. 9 Nov. 1770, by his nieces Sarah and Catharine Pennant. (Book Jenner 408.)

Thomas Shewell, Mr. Marlar,<sup>a</sup> Mr. Horton Sen<sup>r</sup>,<sup>b</sup> Mr. Edward Hopegood, Mr. Egerton<sup>c</sup> and Captain Cottrell,<sup>d</sup> (Mr. John Long to take Mr. Shewell's place if he be unable to attend), to each of whom and to Mr. Garrow he leaves mourning rings hatbands and scarves. To the duke of Chandos,<sup>e</sup> in return for many favours, he bequeaths his large silver tobacco box, and to the marquis of Carnarvon<sup>f</sup> a mourning ring. Mention is made of his sisters Elizabeth and Margaret Pennant, of Holywell in Flintshire, and of his nieces Sarah and Catharine, of St. James' Westminster, the daughters of his late brother David. To his grand-nephew David Pennant, the son of Thomas, he gives all his books, a gold watch, a gold ring set with brilliants and an amethyst, his gold studs and silver buckles gilt; to his grand niece Miss Bell Pennant a round silver snuff box with my lord Dunmore's coronet and cypher upon it, a five-guinea piece, and a silver medal struck at the Restoration of Charles II.

He was buried, according to his request, in the south aisle on the 4 Nov. following his death, where a slab in the pavement, which had become much defaced at the time of the late restoration, recorded that he had resided at Hadley for more than 40 years<sup>g</sup> much respected, and died truly regretted. Against the wall above are memorial tablets to the two nieces mentioned in his will, Sarah Pennant, who died 11 Nov. 1780 and Catharine Pennant, her younger sister, who died 10 Feb. 1797. Beneath the former were formerly the arms, now wholly obliterated; Arg. three bars wavy az. on the middle one three martlets of the field. Crest. Out of a ducal coronet an heraldic antelope's head arg. horned and maned or.

**JOHN BARRONS, B.C.L.** This incumbency, though commencing more than a century ago, seems, notwithstanding, owing to family con-

<sup>a</sup> John Marlar, calico printer, of Wallington in the parish of Beddington co. Surrey, purchased Dury House of Mrs. Susanna Chandler widow of Thomas Chandler the 2nd son of Percival, 8 Feb. 1749.

<sup>b</sup> John Horton esq. who resided at Mr. Milne's house.

<sup>c</sup> John Egerton esq. who d. 26 March 1789.

<sup>d</sup> Afterwards the Rev. C. J. Cottrell, successively curate and rector of Hadley.

<sup>e</sup> Henry Brydges, 2nd duke of Chandos, of Canons, Edgeware, d. 28 Nov. 1771.

<sup>f</sup> James Brydges, afterwards 3rd duke of Chandos, mar. 1st, 22 March 1753, Margaret, dau. and heiress of John Nicol esq. of Minchenden House Southgate, and d. s. p. m. 29 Sep. 1789. Burke's Extinct Peerage.

<sup>g</sup> It might almost be inferred from this that he had been Mr. Morgan's curate before succeeding to the living.

siderations, to connect itself with the history of Hadley down to our own times. The descendants of the Rev. John Burrows have continued to identify themselves in a manner with the parish and, as late as the month of May 1860, a daughter of the old rector, then in very advanced age, continued to reside amid the scenes, as she never ceased to occupy herself with the interests, that had surrounded her from childhood.

John Burrowes, or Burrows, (d. 3 Jan. 1744-5) a wholesale woollen draper of Lombard Street, but of a family belonging to Thame in Oxfordshire, married Amy Albin of Shepton Mallet, by whom he had, besides three daughters, a son named after himself, born in Lombard Street in the year 1733. The son has left in his own hand a brief record of his early career, consigned to paper, as he himself testifies, on the very day of his marriage. Having been educated at Thame Grammar School he entered Trinity College, Oxford, as a commoner, in 1750,<sup>a</sup> "the year of the earthquake in London,"<sup>b</sup> removed thence to Exeter College, went out in Law, became a student at the Middle Temple (1753 or 1754), and was called to the Bar. In 1760 he took Holy Orders and, on 28 Dec. 1762, married Maria, third daughter and seventh child of Thomas (bur. 24 May 1744) and Culling Smith of Hadley. The Smiths were of Huguenot origin and had come over from France in the reign of Elizabeth, changing their patronymic of Lefevre into its English equivalent, according to a custom which has extensively prevailed.

It is believed that Mr. Burrows' earliest curacy was that of Christ Church, Southwark, of which he afterwards became rector. Before succeeding to Hadley he had been rector of Millbrook near Southampton, to which benefice he was presented in 1767, through the influence of Mrs. Chapone with her uncle, bishop Thomas of Winchester, but his chief employment was in London, where he held the morning preachership of St. Anne's Soho, being so described in the Hadley register, when officiating at the marriage, in 1763, of Fanny Smith, his wife's youngest sister, to Mr. Charles Jeffryes Cottrell, at that time an officer in the Grenadier Guards, but who in March 1782 became his curate. From 1764 he was likewise incumbent or lecturer of Berkeley Chapel, which he resigned in Sep. 1773,<sup>c</sup> upon

<sup>a</sup> 17 March 1749-50.

<sup>b</sup> The first shock took place on Thurs. 8 Feb. between 12 and 1 p.m. This was felt at Highgate and Finchley, but not at Barnet. Another more violent shock, and of longer duration, was experienced at 5.30 a.m. on Tues. 8 March. *Gent's Mag.* vol. xx. 89. 137.

<sup>c</sup> *Gent's Mag.*



being appointed by lord Exeter, a member of that congregation, rector of St. Clement Danes. It was during his incumbency of the latter parish that Dr. Johnson attended the church, as recorded on a tablet marking the spot where the old literary chieftain used to worship. In Boswell's *Life of Johnson* there is a reference to one of his sermons.

Upon the death of Mr. Pennant he was presented to the living of Hadley, the date of his donation from Mr. John Pinney of Blackdown being 29 Nov. 1770, on which day the patron by Deed Poll inducted him into the corporal possession of the church with its rights and appurtenances.

At Hadley Mr. Burrows continued to reside and officiate until his death. He was a popular preacher in a high sense of the expression, a man of intelligence and vigour, orthodoxy and earnestness. Mrs. Chapone, writing to Mrs. Carter, says of him, "I wish you were to hear Mr. Burrows preach. There is a simplicity and an earnestness in his manner more affecting than anything I ever heard from the pulpit. His matter is not less admirable than his manner: both seem to speak the true spirit of Christianity." He was a good classical scholar and, as the emoluments of his benefices were small, took pupils. From a volume of memoirs privately printed by one of his grandsons,<sup>a</sup> as well as from a diary kept by himself during the last five years of his life, he seems to have occupied a leading position in a literary society that counted several distinguished ladies<sup>b</sup> in its membership, among the best known of whom may be reckoned Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu,<sup>c</sup> whose nephew<sup>d</sup> he educated, Mrs. Elizabeth Carter,<sup>e</sup> Mrs. Delany, who described him as "a man of excellent true Xtian principles, as well as a man of learning and superiour genius,"

<sup>a</sup> Captain Montagu Burrows R.N. now Fellow of All Souls and Chichele Professor of Modern History in the University of Oxford.

<sup>b</sup> To the members of this learned coterie was first assigned the sobriquet of "Blue Stockings." *Biogr. Univ.*

<sup>c</sup> Daughter of Matthew Robinson, esq. b. at York 2 Oct. 1720, mar. in 1742 Edward Montagu, grandson of the first earl of Sandwich, d. 25 Aug. 1800. *Biogr. Univ.*

<sup>d</sup> Matthew Robinson, who assumed the name of Montagu, and in 1829 became the fourth lord Rokeby.

<sup>e</sup> Born in 1717, died in 1806, "the English Dacier," whom even Dr. Johnson admitted to be learned and wise beyond the reach of his criticism. "In the literature of the period (close of George the Second's reign) we may see the reflection of these influences. Poets like Young, philosophers like Dr. Johnson, leaders of literary society like Mrs. Carter and Mrs. Montagu, slowly but surely brought religion into fashion." *Quarterly Review* No. CCXCII. pp. 349, 353, art. on "Rise of the Modern British Empire."

the hon. Mrs. Boscawen,<sup>a</sup> and Mrs. Hester Chapone.<sup>b</sup> His acquaintance with the last named was of long standing, and we find him writing to her as Miss Mulso in 1759. Her intimacy with his family lasted until her own death, at Hadley, in very reduced circumstances, on Christmas Day 1801, in her 74th year. A flat stone in the churchyard marks the spot where her ashes rest.

It may be conjectured that, in his contributions to the *belles lettres* in this pleasant society, Mr. Burrows was chiefly remarkable as an agreeable and versatile conversationalist, though several specimens of his facility in verse are extant;—amongst the rest, a graceful sonnet addressed to his daughter Fanny in 1783. This lady, who, during a prolonged life, became a very prominent figure at Hadley, was a person of unusually marked character. She was distinguished for her zeal in the promotion of education, and took so leading a part in the conduct and management of the parish schools, at which she was an almost daily visitor, that they were frequently identified with her name.

In personal appearance the rector has been described as “a broad heavy-built, but well-made man, with an upright, resolute, keen, intelligent air.” From his own remarks, as well as from the observations of correspondents, he seems in his declining strength, when frequent illness and failing spirits had impaired the zest for social intercourse, to have keenly appreciated the solace of whist. His friend Mrs. Chapone, in a sonnet written “on our whist club day,” playfully rallies him on his supposed predilection for the game;—

For Honour's sake leave to some future year  
The sad resource of dulness or of age;  
Nor till thy sprightly converse please no more,  
With solemn face on painted paper pore.

About the year 1781 he experienced a hoarseness, of which he dreaded the return, and which he attributed to the penetrating sharpness of the Hadley

<sup>a</sup> Frances, dau. of William Evelyn Glanville esq, mar. in 1742 the hon. Edward Boscawen, admiral of the blue. Their son succ. in 1782 as 3rd viscount Falmouth.

<sup>b</sup> Mr. John Chapone, a solicitor in London, son of Rev. John Chapone by his wife Sarah Kirkham, mar. Dec. 1760, Hester, dau. of Thomas Mulso esq. of Twywell, Northants. and left her a widow ten months afterwards. The name appears to have been arbitrarily altered from Capon or Chapon.

air. On more than one occasion he refers to what he terms the "intolerable cold" of the place. "I have an aversion to Hadley," he writes, 28 Oct. 1784, "which I confess is foolish, considering how many advantages I enjoy there, and how impossible it is that I should remove from it." His death took place at the rectory 1 July 1786, after an illness accompanied with much suffering, which he bore with the greatest fortitude. His remains lie beneath a flat stone in the nave, with the following inscription engraved upon it ;—

IOHANNES BURROWS, LL.B.  
Sancti Clementis Dani in urbe Londinensi,  
Ecclesiæ Christi in Suthriâ,  
necnon hujus Ecclesiæ Rector,  
Obiit Kal: Jul: MDCCLXXXVI,  
Ætat: LIV.

Probus, mansuetus, doctus, eloquens.  
Hoc marmor mœrens familia posuit.  
In eodem Sepulchro requiescit  
Jacobus filius ejus natu minimus  
Quem intra dies quinquaginta  
Post patris obitum, vix sex emensum  
Annos, morbus parum notus abstulit.

MDCCLXXXVI

Here also lie the remains of  
MARIA BURROWS,  
Wife to the above said  
JOHN BURROWS,  
Died in Nov. 1791.

Against the wall of the south aisle is a memorial of Mrs. Amy Burrows, sister of the Rev. John Burrows, a woman of exemplary piety and remarkable literary culture, who died unmarried 3 May 1811, at the age of 80, erected by the five children of her brother.<sup>a</sup> Near to it has been placed a brass ;—

<sup>a</sup> She was buried on May 10, at the same hour as Mrs. Cottrell, wife of the rector, the two families meeting in the road between Hadley Lodge and the Rectory, and forming a joint procession to the church. From 1770 to this date, a period of 41 years, the Rectory had continued to be the home of the Burrows family. It was afterwards occupied by curates, until the death of Mr. Cottrell.



*The Parish of Monken Hadley.*

In Memory of FRANCES BURROWS

only daughter of the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Burrows, Rector of Hadley,  
who was born April 16. 1773, and died May 11. 1860,  
having in this parish served her generation, blessing and blessed.

To God be glory through Jesus Christ for ever, Amen.

The five sons<sup>a</sup> of her brother Lieut.-General Montagu Burrows  
join together in gratefully recording her self denying life  
and noble character.

Arms. Az. three fleurs de lis erm.

Whilst Mr. Burrows enjoyed the benefice, the Enfield Chase Act, 17 Geo. 3. c. 17, referred to at the commencement of this history, became law. It was thereby enacted, That all that Portion or Share of the said *Monken Hadley* Allotment, lying on the North side of the Road called *Camlot-way*, containing Fifty Acres, as the same is staked or marked out upon the said Chase, and described and distinguished from the Rest of the said Chase on the said Survey or Plan thereof, as *The Allotment to the Incumbent of Monken Hadley*, shall, from and after the passing of this Act, be and become vested in the Incumbent of the Donative Peculiar or Parish Church of *Monken Hadley* for the Time being, and his Successors for ever, in Lieu and Discharge of, and as a Satisfaction for, all Tythes whatsoever, accruing, arising, or growing due to the Incumbent of *Monken Hadley* or his Successors, within the said parish of *Monken Hadley*; and that all the Residue and Remainder of the said Two hundred and forty Acres, assigned to the said Parish of *Monken Hadley*, and described and distinguished from the Rest of the said Chase on the said Survey or Plan as *The Monken Hadley Common* shall from and after the passing of this Act, become and from thenceforth be and remain vested in the Churchwardens of the said Parish of *Monken Hadley* for the Time being, and their Successors for ever, in Trust for, and for the sole Benefit of the Owners and Proprietors of Freehold and Copyhold Messuages, Lands, and Tenements, within the said Parish of *Monken Hadley*, their Heirs and

<sup>a</sup> Rev. H. W. Burrows, B.D. Fellow of St John's Coll. Oxford; Prebendary of St Paul's; vicar of Edmonton.

Major Gen. A. G. Burrows, R. Art.

Montagu Burrows, M.A. Captain R.N. Fellow of All Souls' Coll.

Rev. L. F. Burrows, M.A. Fellow of Wadham Coll. Vicar of Witley, Surrey.

E. H. Burrows esq. Balliol Coll. Ceylon Civil Service.

Assigns, and their Lessees, Tenants, and Undertenants, for the Time being, intituled to a Right of Common, or other Rights within the said Chase, according to their several Estates and Interests therein.

It was further enacted that, in any composition to be made for the discharge of Tithes, the agreement, in relation to the rector's allotment, should be executed by the incumbent and patron, without requiring, as in other cases, the approval of the bishop;—that the total allotment of 240 acres should become an integral part of the parish of Monken Hadley;—that leases of the glebe might be granted for 21 years by the incumbent, with the consent of the patron;—and that the parish should become subject to the visitation of the Ordinary in all spiritual matters, induction and institution, and payment of visitation fees, only excepted.

**CHARLES JEFFRYES COTTRELL. M.A.** In the preceding sketch of Mr. Burrows' life allusion has been made to his relative and successor, the Rev. C. J. Cottrell. Sir Clement Cottrell knt. born at Wilsford co. Linc. in 1585, but said to have been of Norfolk extraction,<sup>a</sup> for 20 years groomporter to James I, married Anne daughter of Henry Allen, and died 10 Nov. 1631,<sup>b</sup> leaving a son, Charles, then 16½ years of age and three daughters.<sup>c</sup> The son, afterwards Sir Charles Cottrell knt, Master of the Ceremonies from 1641 to 1686,<sup>d</sup> in which capacity he is alluded to by Evelyn,<sup>e</sup> accompanied Charles II. abroad, and for a time resided at Breda. He married Frances, daughter of Edward West of Marsworth co. Bucks, and died at an advanced age in 1701. Clement, the eldest son of this marriage, perished<sup>f</sup> in the great sea fight off Southwold Bay, 28 May 1672, when the combined English and French fleets, the one commanded by the duke of York and the earl of Sandwich and the other by the count d'Estrées, were attacked by the Dutch under

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1552 f. 202. Visitation of Norfolk 1563—1613.

<sup>b</sup> 19 Dec. 1631, Admin. of Sir Clement Cottrell, late of the parish of St. Martin's in the fields, knt. was granted to Anne his widow. He was knighted, as Groom Porter, 26 Dec. 1620. Cotton. MS. Claud. C. iii. f. 254<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MS. 757 f. 315, Cole Coll. ex. Inq. Harl. MS. 5802 p. 24. List of Knights, collected by Peter Leneve, Rouge Croix.

<sup>d</sup> Pepys' Diary ii. 125 note, lord Braybrooke's ed.

<sup>e</sup> Diary i. 394. 504.

<sup>f</sup> 9 Oct. 1673. Admin. of Clement Cottrell, "nuper in servitio Domini Regis," bach<sup>r</sup>, was granted to Sir Charles Cottrell knt, his father.

De Ruyter. Young Cottrell was on board the *Prince*, which bore the flag of lord Sandwich and was burnt during the engagement.<sup>a</sup>

The will of Sir Charles Cottrell, described as of the parish of St. Martin's in the fields, was proved P.C.C. 21 June 1701.<sup>b</sup> He desires to be buried in the north aisle of St. Martin's church, under his pew, near his father and mother but, should he die out of London, in the parish where he dies, "without any monument or inscription." To the second wife<sup>c</sup> of his son, Sir Charles Lodowick Cottrell, he bequeaths "a necklaee of pearle which cost me three hundred and thirty pounds above thirty years agoe." To his constantly obliging friend Sir Stephen Fox<sup>d</sup> is left "a ring, with a figure cut in an onix, which was given by King Charles the first from his finger to S<sup>r</sup>. Phillip Warwick<sup>e</sup> at the treaty in the Isle of Wight, to seale the letters he there writt to him, and which S<sup>r</sup>. Phillip left to me as a legacie, and which I cannot leave to any body that has beene a greater honourer of that excellent prince's memory nor a worthyer friend to us both and who for these reasons I know will value it."

Sir Charles Lodowick Cottrell, the son, to whom the Elector Palatine was godfather, and who had been a gentleman-commoner of Merton College, was knighted at<sup>f</sup> Whitehall 18 Feb. 1686, in which year his father resigned in his favour the office of Master of the Ceremonies. The Hadley rate books indicate, as we have already seen, that he had been a resident in the parish between 1684 and 1699.<sup>g</sup> By his first marriage Sir C. L. Cottrell became the ancestor of the Cottrell-Dormers of Rousham Hall Oxfordshire.<sup>h</sup> John Cottrell, the eldest son of the second mar-

<sup>a</sup> Evelyn's Diary i. 429.

<sup>b</sup> Book Dyer 77.

<sup>c</sup> Elizabeth, only daughter of Chaloner Chute esq.

<sup>d</sup> Originally a chorister in Salisbury cathedral, he became eventually Paymaster to the Forces. Evelyn's Diary i. 493. Pepys' Diary. Stephen Fox, the elder son of his second marriage, became the first earl of Ilchester and Henry, the second son, was created lord Holland.

<sup>e</sup> Born in London 1608. Accompanied Charles I., in Nov. 1647, to the Isle of Wight as his secretary. After the Restoration he was Secretary to the Treasury. "I console myself at the thought of approaching death," he was accustomed to say in his declining years, "with the hope of meeting again my King in heaven." Biog. Univ. Evelyn's Diary. Pepys' Diary. Will proved P.C.C. 5 April, 1683. "To S<sup>r</sup> Charles Coterel the little seal of my old m<sup>r</sup> King Charles." (Book Drax, 50).

<sup>f</sup> Harl. MS. 5802, p. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Vide *supra* p. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Burke's Landed Gentry. Sir C. L. Cottrell d. in 1710. On 10 Aug. of that year his son Sir Clement Cottrell knt. (afterwards Sir Clement Cottrell-Dormer) was appointed Master of the Ceremonies at a salary of £200 a year. Pat. Rolls.



riage,<sup>a</sup> colonel of a regiment of Marines, which he commanded at the attack of Carthage in 1741, married Miss Martha Orr of Londonderry, and by her had, with other children, an elder son, Charles Jeffryes Cottrell, who, having entered the army, became lieutenant and captain in the 1<sup>st</sup> regiment of Foot Guards. He married, as has been mentioned, Fanny, daughter of Thomas and Culling Smith of Hadley and, having quitted the army, took holy orders in 1771, and was successively vicar of Harmondsworth<sup>b</sup> cum Drayton Middlesex (1772—1786), rector of North Waltham Hants, of St Peter's and St Margaret's Norfolk, of Monken Hadley, and vicar of Sarra Herts.<sup>c</sup>

His donation to Hadley was from Mr. Pinney and bore the date of 1 Sep. 1786, in form verbatim according to the donation to Mr. Burrows, but he only seems to have taken possession of the benefice on the 26 of the ensuing November. The patronage of the advowson was at this period in the act of transition from Mr. Pinney to Mr. Baker, the date of whose purchase was 14 Sep. 1786. Mr. Cottrell's presentation may be said in consequence to have fallen between the two, and was possibly effected by mutual arrangement.

Hadley, however, continued to be his home, where, during an incumbency extending to January 1819, he occupied the residence known as Hadley Lodge, his own property, which only passed out of the possession of his descendants a few years since, subsequently to the death (9 Nov. 1860) of his grandson Mr. Charles Herbert Cottrell M.A. of Pembroke College Cambridge, barrister at law, an active magistrate and accomplished German and Italian scholar, the translator into English of the late baron Bunsen's work, *Ägyptens Stelle in der Weltgeschichte* (Egypt's Place in Universal History). Those who remember the rector describe him as a spare and active man, short of stature. He lies buried with other members of his family within a railed inclosure of the churchyard immediately beneath the eastern window of the south transept. There is a tablet to his memory on the south wall of the chancel with the inscription :

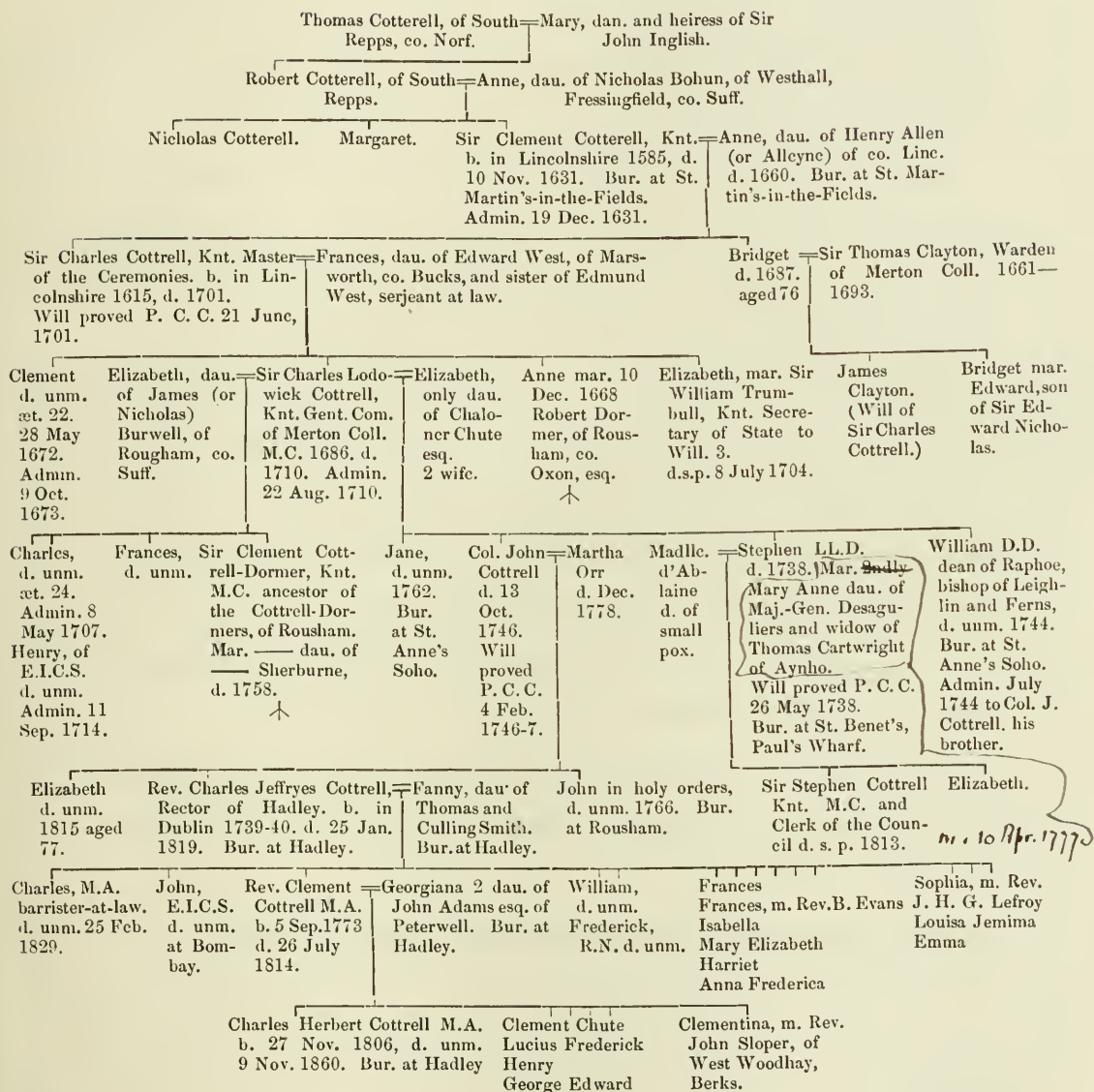
<sup>a</sup> His will, as of Ewhurst in the county of Southampton, was dated at Bath 27 Sep. 1745 and proved P. C. C. 4 Feb. 1746-7. (Book Potter 33.)

<sup>b</sup> Woodburn Eccl. Top. Harmondsworth.

<sup>c</sup> 6 March 1807. Clutterbuck i. 225.

This tablet is  
 erected to the memory of  
 the Rev<sup>d</sup> CHARLES JEFFREYS COTTRELL,  
 30 years Rector of this Parish,  
 who departed this life  
 the 25<sup>th</sup> day of January 1819,  
 Aged 80 years.  
 Also of FANNY his wife,  
 who departed this life  
 the 5<sup>th</sup> day of May 1811,  
 Aged 62 years.  
 In testimony of the affection of  
 their four surviving daughters.  
 Arms. Arg. a bend betw. three escallops sa. Impaling *Smith*,  
 Vert ; three acorns slipped or.  
 Crest. A talbot's head sa. collared and lined or, the collar  
 charged with three escallops.

**ROBERT GEORGE BAKER, M.A.** This name must not be omitted from the list, since he was formally presented to the benefice, though his tenure of it was of the briefest, and it may be questioned whether he ever actually came into residence. Born 28 Oct. 1788, a younger son of William Baker esq. of Bayfordbury, — M.P. for Herts in five successive parliaments, 31 to 47 Geo. III. who, as we have seen, had purchased the patronage from the Pinneys,—by his second wife Sophia, third daughter of John and lady Henrietta Conyers of Copt Hall Essex, Mr. Robert George Baker was educated at Harrow and afterwards at Trinity College Cambridge, where he took his degree of B.A. in 1810 and M.A. in 1813. In 1811 he became curate of Hertingfordbury, and in 1816 of Springfield Essex. On 26 Jan. 1819, the day following Mr. Cottrell's death, it is recorded by himself that he went up to London from Springfield to take the necessary steps preliminary to his appointment to the living of Hadley. The bishop of London's secretary, Mr. Hodgson, having all the papers ready the next day, "I subscribed my assent to the 39 Articles, the 3<sup>rd</sup> Article of the 36<sup>th</sup> Canon, and all things contained in them, and also declared my conformity to the Liturgy of the Church of England. I then took the oaths of allegiance and abjuration, which my

Pedigree of COTTRELL.<sup>a</sup><sup>a</sup> Harl. MSS. 1363 f. 36; 1552 f. 202; 5802 f. 24.Arms. 1. Arg. a bend betw. three escallops sa. 2. Gu. three bars gemelles or, on a canton arg. five billets sa. for *English*. 3. Az. on a fesse arg. betw. three birds, two pallets gu. Visitation of Norfolk 1563—1613.



Father, as patron, and Mr. Hodgson, as notary public, then attested. The instrument on which they were registered and attested was put into my hands. My father then signed and sealed another instrument certifying that I made in his presence and subscribed a declaration of conformity to the Liturgy. Upon my putting the question to Mr. Hodgson, he said that a licence from the bishop to preach was in this case unnecessary, the cure being a Donation. On the 29 January the deed of Donation was put into my hands by my Father and on the 30 I read in at Hadley."

It is presumable that, after reflection, Mr. Baker was unwilling to relinquish his curacy at Springfield. Beyond the memorandum above quoted his name only appears at Hadley as rector, when publishing the banns of marriage on Sunday 14 March. On the 29 June 1819 Mr. Thackeray's appointment is recorded in the same document, with a statement that a precisely similar procedure was followed.

Mr. Baker became rector of Springfield in 1822, rector of Little Berkhamstead in 1827, rector of Stevenage in 1833, vicar of Fulham in 1834, and prebendary of St. Paul's in 1846. In 1871 he resigned his benefice, but continued to reside at Ivy Cottage in Fulham parish, until his death 21 Feb. 1878 in his 90th year, having enjoyed the intimate friendship of three successive bishops of London, and being distinguished for much energy and tact. Several of his sermons have been printed, and he was fond of antiquarian investigation. His will, dated 30 March 1872, was proved by Major Thomas Richard Baker, the brother, and William Franks, esq. of Woodside, Hatfield, the nephew.

Mr. Baker was twice married; firstly, to Emma daughter of William Franks esq. who died in 1864, and, secondly, to Mary 2nd daughter of the Rt. Hon. Laurence Sullivan, a niece of the late viscount Palmerston, who died 20 Oct. 1871.

**JOHN RICHARD THACKERAY. M.A.<sup>a</sup>** Born 17 May 1772; of Pembroke College Cambridge; B.A. as 16th Sen. Opt. 1794; M.A. 1797; vicar of Great Broxted, Essex, 1810; rector of Downham Market and vicar of Wiggenshall St. Mary Magdalen, both in Norfolk, 1811; rector of Monken Hadley 29 June 1819. His death, at the age of 74, took place 19 Aug. 1846, after a very short illness, at Hadley, where he

<sup>a</sup> Vide *supra* p. 74. Cf. The Herald and Genealogist ii. 326.

was buried 24 Aug. in a vault beneath the south transept, the date of his interment following immediately after one, at which he had himself officiated on the 16, three days only before he died. He married at Hatfield, of which place he was curate, 13 Dec. 1810, Marianne, daughter of William Franks esq. of Beech-hill-park Enfield and Fitzroy Square, and by her, who died 23 March 1855 aged 72, had issue an only son and two daughters, all baptized at Downham Market. He was a man of fine presence and genial bearing, much respected by a large circle of acquaintance. A tablet recording his decease, as well as that of his wife, has been placed on the north wall of the chancel.

**GEORGE PROCTOR D.D.** Born 26 March and baptized at Clewer, co. Berks, 29 April 1795, the son of George Proctor esq. of Clewer Lodge and Elizabeth his wife. B.A. of St. Edmund Hall Oxford in 1817, where he obtained a 3rd class in classics; M.A. of Worcester College 1820; B.D. 1828; D.D. 1829. Having been Master of the Lewes Grammar School and rector of St. Michael's in that town, he became Principal of Elizabeth College Guernsey in 1829, where he remained three years, and was subsequently, until his succession to the rectory of Hadley, head of a well known school at Brighton. After resigning the living of Hadley, 7 June 1860, Dr. Proctor was appointed by the Fishmongers' Company chaplain of Jesus Hospital at Bray, which appointment he held until April 1879. He married Jane, the sister of Mr. John Payne Collier, the editor of *Shakspeare*, who died at Bray 13 Nov. 1876, aged 89. Dr. Proctor is still living.

**FREDERICK CHARLES CASS. M.A.** Eldest son of the late Frederick Cass esq. of Little Grove, East Barnet, youngest and last surviving son of William Cass esq. of Beaulieu Lodge, Winchmore Hill, who died 29 Oct. 1819, of a family, whose name was formerly written Casse, resident for many generations at Barmby on the Marsh, Asselby, and Knedlington, in the neighbourhood of Howden, Yorkshire. Born at Beaulieu Lodge, 4 Sep. 1824. Matriculated at Oxford from Balliol College 1 Dec. 1842; obtained a double honorary 4th class; B.A. 18 June 1846; M.A. 10 May 1849; afterwards a member of the Inner Temple; ordained at Chichester on Trinity Sunday 1850; curate of Hove Sussex 1850—1853, of Penshurst Kent 1853, of Totteridge Herts 1855, of St. Mary's Dover 1858-9; received his donation of the rectory of Monken

Hadley 29 June 1860. Married at Hove, 23 June 1853, Julia Elizabeth, second daughter of the late William Tewart, esq. of Glanton and Swinhoe, Northumberland, and by her has had issue four sons and two daughters, of whom a son and daughter are deceased.

### THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY THE VIRGIN.

Round the parish church and its associations cluster for the most part the interests of village life in England. Especially in the olden days, when population was but little migratory, was it closely linked with human existence from the cradle to the grave. To its font the newly born infant was conveyed by careful parents, as early as with safety could be done. A joyous peal rang out from the steeple on the occasion of each marriage ceremony performed within its walls. From the same steeple tolled the passing bell that spoke of friend or neighbour entering into rest, or of the last solemn offices about to be paid to the departed. For, as the Laureate sings,

“The woods decay, the woods decay and fall,  
The vapours weep their burthen to the ground,  
Man comes and tills the field and lies beneath.”<sup>a</sup>

Castle and manor house, grange and cottage may pass away in their turn, or submit to such vicissitudes of proprietorship, that the relations with this or that family, or with this or that epoch, will have suffered interruption over and over again, whilst yet the memorials of successive owners will be discovered within the walls of the church or on the page of its registers, either in storied urn or animated bust or lustrous window set

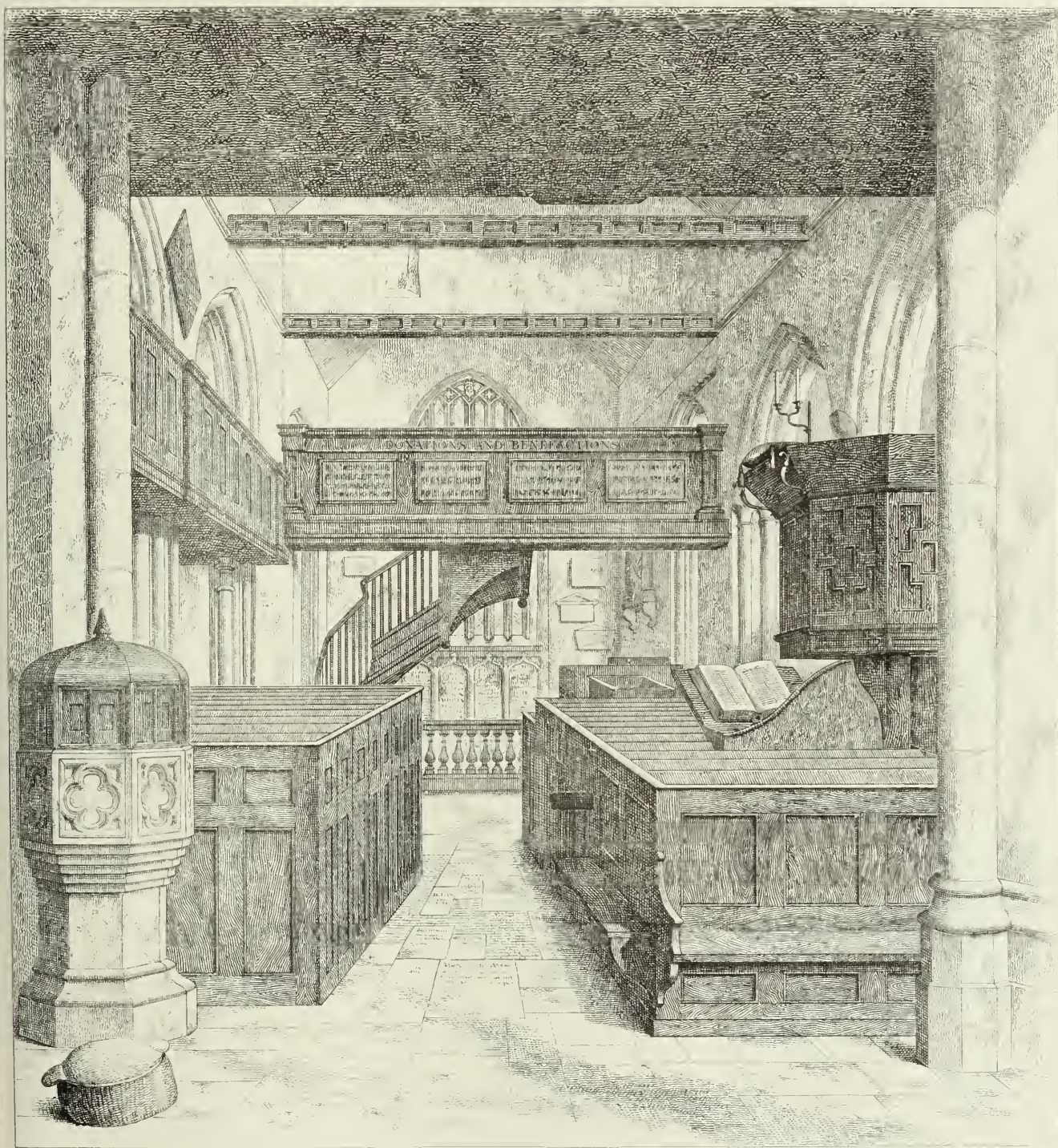
“’mong thousand heraldries,  
And twilight saints, and dim emblazonings;”<sup>b</sup>

or, it may be, less noticeably, in the records of a birth and of a burial, which tell all that remains to be told of the “short and simple annals of the poor.” Say what we will, we in a manner identify the parish with the church, or, as perhaps it might be more correct to say, rarely think of the parish apart from its connection with the church. Hither come instinctively our kindred from the other side of the Atlantic, descendants of the men, who, for conscience’ sake, regretfully turned their backs upon our shores in the seventeenth century, who sailed westwards in the *Mayflower* and in many another good ship, which bore

<sup>a</sup> Tennyson, *Tithonus*.

<sup>b</sup> Keats, *Eve of St. Agnes*.





INTERIOR OF ST MARY'S, MONKEN HADLEY, IN MAY 1848.

LOOKING EASTWARDS  
from a drawing by M<sup>rs</sup> Frederic Ouvry





aching hearts to an untried and unimagined destiny, Here, if any where, they hope to discover the traces of their ancestry and unite the new home beyond the seas with the birthplace of the stock from which they spring. Among decaying stones and inscriptions almost obliterated they may seek in vain for the familiar letters that constitute their names, but, at all events, there remains an assurance that somewhere within the consecrated inclosure, somewhere beneath those grass-grown hillocks, lie the remains of those from whom they are derived, because hither generation after generation of the past has been carried to its last earthly resting place. As their own poet has beautifully written ;—<sup>a</sup>

“ Daily the tides of life go ebbing and flowing beside them,  
Thousands of throbbing hearts, where theirs are at rest and for ever,  
Thousands of aching brains, where theirs no longer are busy,  
Thousands of toiling hands, where theirs have ceased from their labours,  
Thousands of weary feet, where theirs have completed their journey ! ”

Of the original church of Hadley, alluded to in bishop Foliot's<sup>b</sup> deed, which it is likely was a mere chapel appertaining to the cell or hermitage, not a vestige remains, nor have we any clue to the changes which the fabric underwent between that period and the erection of the existing edifice in or about the year 1494. A small brass recording the decease of members of the family of Grene of Hayes, to which reference will hereafter be made, must have belonged to an older building. The present church, constructed of flint, with stone quoins and mullions, is in the form of a Latin cross, and consists of a square embattled tower, over which the ivy luxuriantly clusters, with a turret at the south-west angle, of a nave with two side aisles, north and south transepts, and a chancel. The area of the building was extended laterally in 1848,<sup>c</sup> by throwing back the north and south walls of the aisles about eighteen inches in either direction. A vestry was added at the same time to the north east, in the angle formed by the chancel and the north transept. The south porch was rebuilt in 1855 by Dr. Proctor, then rector, to the memory of his only son the Rev. George Henry Proctor, M.A., of Balliol College, Oxford, one of the chaplains to the army in the Crimea, who died at Scutari, 10 March in that year.

The church, dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin or, according to the will of John

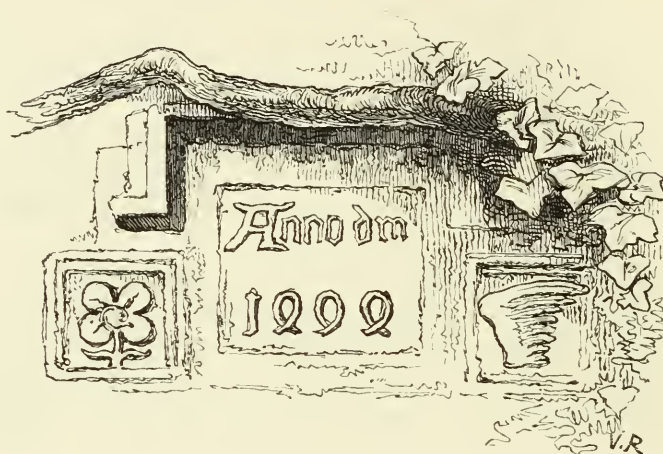
<sup>a</sup> Longfellow, *Evangeline*.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra* p. 38.

<sup>c</sup> The church was completely restored at this date by voluntary subscriptions, under the superintendence of Mr. G. E. Street, the eminent architect.



Goodere in 1503, to St. Mary and St. James,<sup>a</sup> bears upon the western face of its tower, above the door, the date 1494 in arabic numerals,<sup>b</sup> and we possess contem-



porary evidence that the works were in progress at this period. Walter Turnor in his will, dated 10 Jan. 1494—5 makes a bequest *ad fabricationem ecclie beate marie de Monkynhadley*,<sup>c</sup> and the above John Goodere, a few years later, leaves money towards “the making of the first floure of the stepull in the said church of hadlegh as moch as it will cost the making of carpentry.”<sup>d</sup> Again, in March 1506—7, John Wright is mindful of “the repacions and biolding of the same church.” The purport of the emblems on either side of the date, a quatrefoil and a bird’s wing, has been much debated. The same are met with in the interior of Enfield church, between the windows of the clerestory, and it seems now to be generally concluded that the wing, at all events, represents the badge of Sir Thomas Lovell. This badge was noticed by Pennant,<sup>e</sup> in his *Journey from Chester to London*, on the churches of Hadley and Enfield, and on a building in

<sup>a</sup> Walden Abbey was dedicated to God, St. Mary, and St. James. *Vide supra* p. 6.

<sup>b</sup> No instance of a date in arabic numerals on a building is met with before the 15th cent. The earliest on record has been stated to be 1445, on the interior of the tower of Heathfield church, Sussex, whilst 1448 appears on the lich-gate of Bray in Berkshire. Letter from Rev. E. Venables, Canon of Lincoln, in the *Guardian* of 27 Nov. 1878.

<sup>c</sup> *Vide infra*.

<sup>d</sup> The decayed chestnut-wood timbers of the tower, which had to be replaced in 1876, when the bells were rehung, were pronounced by competent authority to be coeval with the tower.

<sup>e</sup> *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica* iii. 68.

Shoreditch, part of the priory of Haliwell, to which Sir Thomas had been a considerable benefactor and where he was buried.<sup>a</sup>

Sir Thomas Lovell K.G. brought up in Lincoln's Inn,<sup>b</sup> who had been Treasurer of the household to Henry VII,<sup>c</sup> and had filled other important offices under that sovereign, whose executor he was, married Isabella the daughter of Thomas lord Ros,<sup>d</sup> by Philippa sister and eventual heiress of John Tiptoft earl of Worcester,<sup>e</sup> and in 1508, at the death of his brother-in-law, Edmund lord Ros, succeeded to the manor of Worcesters at Enfield. By an Act of Parliament, passed in 1492, "the guidance and governance of Edmund Lord Roos and his estates" had been vested in him, "the said Edmund not being of sufficient discretion to guide himself and his livelihood." His direct connection with the neighbourhood began consequently previous to the date found on Hadley church. It seems a fair presumption that the quatrefoil *gules*, tied by a cord *or* to a bird's wing erased, in the vaulting of the choir of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, above the stall formerly assigned to Sir Thomas Lovell, A.D. 1502, may have been gracefully designed to illustrate his relations with the Lancastrian rose.<sup>f</sup> He died at Enfield, at his house of Elsynge Hall, 25 May 1524. By a will, dated 14 Oct. 1522, he gave the manor to Thomas Manners,<sup>g</sup> 13th lord Ros and afterwards 1st earl of Rutland,<sup>h</sup> who had married Elizabeth, daughter of his brother Sir Robert Lovell.

<sup>a</sup> A badge or cognizance, which, during the middle ages was very generally adopted as a mark of distinction, differed from a crest because not worn upon the helmet but embroidered upon the sleeves of retainers, the eaparisons of horses &c. Fairholt's Diet. The badge of Lovell was a bird's wing erased arg. the bone embued gu. Harl. MS. 4632 f. 216 Badges and Crests temp. Hen. VIII. executed between 1522 and 1534.

<sup>b</sup> Stow's Survey, 1st ed. p. 349. W. J. Thoms ed. 1876, p. 158.

<sup>c</sup> Collectanea Top. et Gen. V. 128. See Blomefield's Norfolk.

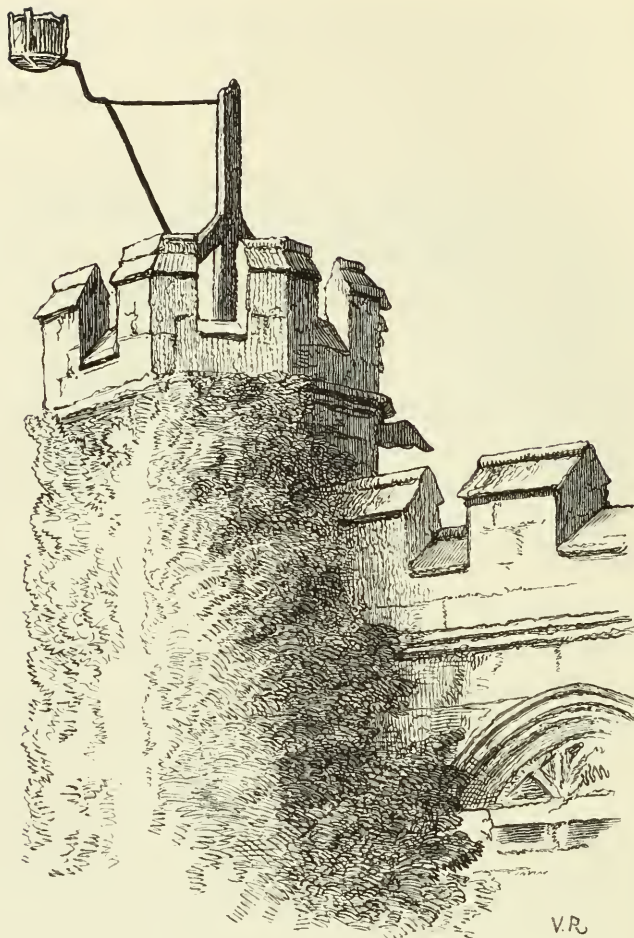
<sup>d</sup> A zealous Lancastrian; attainted 4 Nov. 1461, and died the same year.

<sup>e</sup> Educated at Balliol College. A staunch Yorkist. Beheaded in 1470. His son and successor Edward Tiptoft earl of Worcester d. unm. in 1485.

<sup>f</sup> On his stall plate the crest is a peacock's tail spread ppr. The Collegiate Chapel of St. George, Windsor, by Thomas Willement. App. pp. 30. 31. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Eldest son of Sir George Manners, lord Ros, by Anne dan. of Sir Thomas St Leger, 2nd husband of Anne Plantagenet, sister of Edward IV, divorced at her own suit from Henry Holland duke of Exeter. Vide *supra* p. 13 Note c. By the death s. p. in 1524 of Isabella, lady Lovell, the abeyance of the barony of Ros became vested in the issue of Sir George Manners, whose father, Sir Robert, had married Eleanor, the sister of Edmund lord Ros, who d. unm. 13 Oct. 1508, having obtained a reversal of the attainder in 1485, 1 Henry VII., but who was never summoned to Parliament.

<sup>h</sup> Ancestor of the dukes of Rutland and lords de Ros.



The cresset that surmounts the tower turret, and forms so distinguishing and well-known a feature of the church, may probably stand in the position of successor to some more ancient landmark, which, in a former age, crowned the elevated table-land on which the church stands. We know, at all events, that in the reign of Elizabeth, and subsequently, this locality bore the designation of Beacon's hill.<sup>a</sup> During the great gale of 1 Jan. 1779<sup>b</sup> it was blown down, and on Monday, the 11 of the same month, a Vestry meeting was convened to con-

<sup>a</sup> *Supra* p. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons ii. 519. In the *Gentleman's Mag.* for Jan. 1779, p. 45, it is recorded that on Thursday 31 Dec. 1778 a most dreadful hurricane was felt in many parts of the kingdom, particularly on the east coast, and that to enumerate the particulars of the damage done by it would fill the magazine. Oxford London and Deal are stated to have suffered exceptionally by it.



sider about the repairs of the roof of the church, but there is no express mention of the beacon. The last occasion of its illumination was the night that followed the Prince of Wales' marriage, 10 March 1863.

Respecting its origin<sup>a</sup> nothing is certainly known, though it is natural to conjecture that a position so commanding might have been chosen either for arousing and conveying intelligence to the surrounding country, or with the object of guiding the steps of wayfarers through the adjacent forest. Long before church or dwelling rose on this spot, it is conceivable that our rude forefathers availing themselves of the site for this purpose,

*ἀντέλαμψαν καὶ παρήγγειλαν πρόσω  
γραίᾳς ἐρείκης θωμόν ἄψαντες πυρί.<sup>b</sup>*

In relation to the bells and other goods belonging to the church of Monken Hadley at the Reformation we find the following statement.

Public Records, Augmentation Office, Church Goods: Middx. 1 vol.  
Miscell. Book No 498.  
Hundred de Ossulstone.

The certificate and presentment of the Jury of all the goodes, playte, ornamentes, juelles, and belles belonging and app'teyning to the church of Hadley w<sup>th</sup>in the countie of Midd. as well conteyned w<sup>th</sup>in the inventory taken of the Kinges Ma<sup>tes</sup> co<sup>m</sup>yssyo<sup>r</sup>s, as also other goodes belongeinge to the same churche at this present third day of August, in the sixth yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lord King Edward the VI<sup>th</sup>, by the grace of God Kinge of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defendo<sup>r</sup> of the faithe, and in earth of the churche of Englaund and also of Irelande the supreme heade.

Hadley.

Imprimis a gilt crosse weying . . . . .	xxx ownees q <sup>o</sup>
It'm, one gilt ehallys weying . . . . .	xiii ownees
It'm, iiij belles whereof the great bell in foote wydnes in the mouth from the owtsyde of the skeartes . . . . .	iiij foote iiij ynches
It'm, the next bell unto the sayd greate bell broken in wydnes as is aforesayd . . . . .	ij foote xj ynches
And in depth . . . . .	ij foote ij ynches
It'm, the greteste bell unto the sayd ij belles in widnes as is aforesayd	ij foote vij ynches
And in depth . . . . .	ij foote

<sup>a</sup> A very prosaic explanation of this has been suggested by a drawing of the church in the illustrated copy of Lysons in the Guildhall Library. Beneath this drawing, bearing the date of 1791, it is stated that the beacon was put up, in commemoration of George the Third's first recovery, in April 1765. On Wednesday the 24 of that month he went in state to the House of Lords.

<sup>b</sup> Æsch. Agam. 294.

It'm, the least of the sayd belles in wydnes . . . . . ij foote iiij yneces  
 And in depth . . . . . i foote ix yneces  
 It'm, one saunce<sup>a</sup> bell in wydnes . . . . . i foote iiij yneces  
 And in depth . . . . . x yneces  
 It'm, ii lytle hand bells.  
 It'm, one lytle sackering<sup>b</sup> bell.  
 It'm, one crosse of lattyn.<sup>c</sup>  
 It'm, one paxe of lattyn.  
 It'm, coopes the one of whyte braunched damaske a lytle imbroderyd w<sup>t</sup> golde, the other of  
 dornixe<sup>d</sup> olde and sore worne.  
 It'm, one vestymment of sylke dornixe blew and white w<sup>th</sup> a crosse of blewe velvet imbrodered w<sup>th</sup>  
 golde and an albe p'teyning to the same.  
 It'm, ij other vestymment of satten of Bridges<sup>e</sup> colo<sup>r</sup> blewe w<sup>th</sup> a redde crosse of the same satten  
 embrodered w<sup>th</sup> flower de luces w<sup>th</sup> golde, and two aubes ij amyses<sup>f</sup> one stole and ij phan-  
 nelles app'teyning to the same.

<sup>a</sup> Saunce bell, or sance bell is a corruption of Sancte bell, (Sancte is pronounced as one syllable), called often also Saints' bell. It was rung just before the elevation of the host, and also sometimes at the words Sanctus Sanctus Sanctus Dominus Deus Sabaoth, whence probably its name. Sometimes it was a hand bell, but generally was hung in the Sancte bell cote, of which very many remain in Norfolk, with a rope hanging through by the chancel arch. Occasionally the Sancte bell was on a turret on the tower, as at Trumpington near Cambridge, where there is an arched recess in the basement of the tower, from which the bell was rung. Sometimes, again, the bell was hung outside the spire. The little bell still rung in some places before the sermon is no doubt a relic of the Sancte bell.

<sup>b</sup> Sacring bell. A small bell, usually of silver, to ring at mass, or before the sacrament when carried in procession. The form of these bells was that of an inverted cup, enriched with engraving, having a handle at top. They were subsequently made larger of this shape, with a chime of small bells suspended within them. Pugin's Gloss. p. 184.

<sup>c</sup> Lattyn (Latten, Fr. Leton). A finer kind of brass, of which a large proportion of the candlesticks, &c. used in parochial churches were made. These were mostly sold in the reign of Edward VI. Pugin's Gloss. p. 152.

<sup>d</sup> Dornixe (Dornick), from Doornick, Fr. Tournay, in Flanders, a species of linen cloth, so called from the place where first made, as Diaper from Yperen (Ypres).

<sup>e</sup> Bridges. "Dukes' daughters then (temp. Edw. VI.) wore gownes of satten of Bridges (Bruges) upon solemn dayes." Stowe, as quoted by Disraeli, *Curiosities of Literature*, i. p. 416.

<sup>f</sup> Amice, or Amite. A white linen napkin or veil worn by all the clergy above the four minor orders. It is the first of the sacred vestments that is put on, first on the head, and then adjusted round the neck, hanging down over the shoulders. Pugin's Gloss. p. 29.

" Upon his heed the *amye* first he leith,  
 Which is a thing, a token and figure  
 Outwardly shewing and grounded in the feith;  
 The large *awbe*, by record of scripture,

It'm, one other vestymēt colo<sup>r</sup> blaekē of old saye crossed w<sup>th</sup> fustian an aps colo<sup>r</sup> blewe w<sup>t</sup> an albe an amis stole phannell<sup>a</sup> app'teyning to the same.

It'm, one other vestymēt of olde whyte fustyan crossed w<sup>th</sup> blewe and imbrodered and an aube an amis one stole a phannell app'teyning to the same.

It'm, one other vestymēt of old whyte fustyan crossed w<sup>th</sup> blewe and embrodered an albe an amis and one stole w<sup>th</sup> a phannell app'teyning to the same.

It'm, ij other olde vestimentes the one colo<sup>r</sup> redde of saye crossed w<sup>th</sup> grene saye thother colo<sup>r</sup> grene of dornixe crossed w<sup>th</sup> the same.

It'm, iiij olde vestimentes worne and torne of dornix crossed with the same.

It'm, one croseclothe of sareenet.

It'm, one dyshe of lattyn.

It'm, one basen and an ewer of latten.

It'm, ij cruettes<sup>b</sup> of tynne.

It'm, one ehristnatorye<sup>c</sup> of lattyn.

It'm, ij eloths hanging before thalter of satten of Bridges colo<sup>r</sup> white.

It'm, iiij altereloths whereof ij is of lynen and thother of eurse diep.

It'm, ij diep towells.

It'm, vj towells of lynen.

It'm, one olde elothē that hangith before the high alter.

It'm, v old paynted eloths that hangeth about the high alter and other alters that were then in the said ehurch.

It'm, iiij old stremers of sareenet.

It'm, ij surplyses for the prest and one for the clerke.

It'm, one hearse cloth of blaekē say crossed with whyte.

The Bells, until quite recently, were four in number, and were thus inscribed :

1. (3ft. 4in. diam.) ED. CHANDLER. RICH. HILL. C. W. WAYLETT MADE ME, 1714.
2. (2ft. 10in. diam.) GOD BLESS QVEEN ANN. 1711. CRIS. COOPER :  
ED. CHANDLER : CHVRCHWARDENS.
3. (2ft. 7in. diam.) SCIANT OMNES ME FASAM AD OPVS ET VSVM VILLE DE HADLEY. 1702.
4. (2ft. 4in. diam.) IAMES BARTLET MADE ME, 1681.

Ys rightwisenesse perpetually to endure:  
The longe girdyl, clennessē and ehastitē;  
Bound on the arme, the *fanoune* doth assure  
All soburnesse kuytte with humilité." Lydgate, MS. Hatton 73, f. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Phannell (Fannel or Fanon). A maniple, a sort of searf worn about the left arm of a mass-priest. Fanon, when occurring in the English inventories, signifies a maniple. Pugin's Gloss. p. 120.

<sup>b</sup> Crewetts. Small vessels of glass or metal, to contain the wine and water for consecration at the altar. Pugin's Gloss. p. 82.

<sup>c</sup> Chrismatory. A case to contain the holy oils.



There was likewise a fifth and much smaller bell without any inscription, corresponding in dimensions with the Saunce bell. The accounts of Richard Hill, overseer for the year 1714, contain notices of payments due towards the casting of the Great Bell.

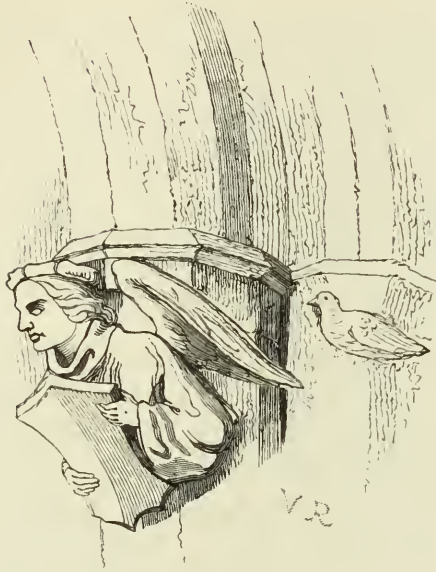
About the close of the year 1875 it was found necessary to take the condition of the bells once more into consideration. At an expense of £267, two new bells were added, one re-cast, and the whole re-hung by Messrs. Warner and Sons, with new framework, flooring, and chiming gear. The peal thus completed was dedicated by a special service held in the church on the evening of Saturday 17 June 1876, at the conclusion of which the silvery voices of the new bells were evoked for the first time by a set of ringers from London.

On entering the church, the visitor is struck by the harmony of its proportions and the "dim religious light," which stained glass and the low pitched roofs of the aisles combine to cast over the interior. The length of nave and chancel from west to east is 74ft. 5in, the breadth of nave and aisles 42ft, with 53ft. 9in. between the north and south walls of the transepts. Squints, or hagioscopes, have been pierced through the buttresses forming the angles of the transepts and sacrarium. Until the late restoration they had been bricked up and their existence unknown. The transepts were originally chapels, dedicated the northern to S<sup>t</sup> Anne<sup>a</sup> and the southern to S<sup>t</sup> Catharine,<sup>b</sup> and are perhaps more likely than any other part of the church to be coincident with an older building. Each of them contains a trefoil headed piscina set in the eastern wall of the former and in the southern of the latter. There is also a piscina in the south wall of the chancel.

The chancel and nave are separated from the transepts and aisles by four arches on either side, those in the centre being depressed and resting on clustered columns, whilst the westernmost support the tower, which a lofty and elegant pointed arch, entirely lost to view before the restoration, throws into the body of the church. There is no chancel arch. On the capitals of the piers at the junction of nave and chancel has been carved the crest of the Gooderes,—a partridge holding in the beak an ear of wheat,—who it is probable took an active share in the original building. An octagonal perpendicular font is ornamented with quatrefoils. The stone pulpit is modern. A brass lectern bears upon it the inscription,—*Deo Opt. Max. et in sacros usus, ob inopinatas misericordias Domini,*

<sup>a</sup> Will of John Goodere, or Goodyere, 10 May 1504. Will of Alice Goodyere, 20 Apr. 1519.

<sup>b</sup> Will of William Tornor, of Hadley, 30 Nov. 1500.



d. d. Fredericus et Julia Cass. 1875.—and has reference to an unexpected prolongation of the life of a beloved daughter, who died in 1877.

Some fragments of old stained glass, remaining at the time of the late restoration, were collected and placed together in the east window of the north transept, in all probability the place of sepulture of the Gooderes. They consist mainly of large interlaced ears of wheat and of the crest or cognizance of that family, having a scroll annexed with the word *Gooder*. In Lysons' time these ears of wheat, with the scroll attached to each, formed the border of the window.

The east window of the church in three compartments, and with perpendicular tracery, is filled with subjects in coloured glass, by Wallington, The descent of the angel at the Resurrection, The visit of Peter and John to the sepulchre, and The holy women bearing spices thither. Underneath is an inscription on brass to the memory of Elizabeth Frances, the wife of Joseph Dart esq. of this parish, who died the 22 Dec. 1845, aged 58, with the arms, Gu. a fesse and canton erm. impaling Fenton. Arg. a cross betw. four fleurs-de-lis sa. Crest. A fire ppr. The body of this lady has since been removed to Devonshire from the vault beneath the south transept, where it was first deposited.

Other stained glass windows are in the south wall of the chancel, by Wailes,—the gift of Dr. Proctor,—and in the south transept, by the same, representing the Deeds of Mercy, and, by Willement, coats of arms of contributors to the restoration of the church :

- Proctor. Or, three nails sa. impaling Collier. Sa. a cross pattée fitchée arg.
- <sup>a</sup> Green. Az. three stags trippant or.
- <sup>b</sup> Barnes. Az. two lions pass. guard. arg.
- <sup>c</sup> Quilter. Arg. a bend sa. betw. three Cornish choughs ppr.
- <sup>d</sup> Cotton. Az. a chev. betw. three cotton hanks arg. in chief an annulet of the last.
- Cottrell. Arg. a bend betw. three escallops sa.
- <sup>e</sup> Dart. Gu. a fesse and canton erm.
- <sup>f</sup> Hopgood. Az. a chev. erm. betw. three anchors arg.
- <sup>g</sup> Dickens. Erm. on a cross flory a leopard's face sa.

In the north aisle are memorial windows, by Wailes, to Elizabeth, widow of Francis Baronneau esq. of New Lodge, who died 3 April 1846, aged 78, and, by Clayton and Bell,—the subjects being *The Good Shepherd* and *The Light of the world*,—to Martha, widow of Frederick Cass esq. of Little Grove, East Barnet, who died 29 June 1870, aged 75. Facing the latter, in the south aisle, is a second window by Clayton and Bell, the subject taken from Psalm XLII. 1. “Like as the hart desireth the water brooks, so longeth my soul after thee, O God,” with the inscription beneath, *In memoriam Agnetis, filiæ dulcissimæ, posuerunt Fredericus et Julia Cass, ob. 4 Maii, 1877, æt. 21.*

Certain of the brasses that remain carry us back to an early period of the parish history. As a rule they do not occupy the positions originally belonging to them. Several of them, preserved in a closet at the rectory previous to the

<sup>a</sup> Joseph Henry Green esq. F.R.S., D.C.L. of The Mount, Hadley Common.

<sup>b</sup> George Barnes esq. of Beech-hill-park, and afterwards of Bohun Lodge, East Barnet, where he died 28 Jan. 1858 aged 84.

<sup>c</sup> Memorial tablets to several members of this family. long connected with the parish, are placed on the north wall of the chancel. The residence now called Gladsmuir, tenanted for several years by Charles Hemery esq. is the property of the Rev. F. W. Quilter D.D., vicar of Shirebrook, Derbyshire, the present representative.

<sup>d</sup> William Cotton esq. of the Treasury, only son of Thomas Cotton, who was the 4th son of Sir Lynch Salusbury Cotton 4th baronet. of Combermere Abbey, Cheshire. He died in June 1861.

<sup>e</sup> Joseph Dart esq. purchased The Grove of the trustees of Joseph Nutting in August 1841, and sold the same to Samuel Francis Thomas Wilde esq. J.P. barrister at law, 20 July 1850. Mr. Wilde, being at the time one of the churchwardens of the parish, died at his house in Serjeant's Inn, 4 June 1862 and was buried in Hadley churchyard. The property still belongs to his widow.

<sup>f</sup> The connection of this family with Hadley commenced early in the last century. Hadley Hurst, many years occupied by Mr. Wilbraham Taylor. is their property.

<sup>g</sup> Commissary General James Dickens resided on Hadley Green and died 31 March 1854 in his 76th year. His tomb is in the churchyard.



church's restoration, were at that time inserted in the pavement more with an eye to picturesque effect than to the sites from which they had become detached. Earliest in date comes the small scroll affixed to the east wall of the south transept.

*Hic jace't Philippus Grene filius Walteri Grene armigeri et  
Elizabeth' ur'is ei' et Margarita soror eiusd'm Philippi ac  
Margerita Somercotes q' obieru't xbi<sup>o</sup> die mens' Septembris  
A<sup>o</sup> d'ni M<sup>o</sup>,cccc<sup>o</sup>,xlii<sup>o</sup> quor' anima's p'piciet' de' ame'.*

What connection there may have been between these names and Hadley is not known. In a list of the gentry of Middlesex nine years previously,<sup>a</sup> 12 Hen. VI. mention is made of Thomas Frowyk and Walter Grene, the latter being no doubt the same, whose tomb, when Lysons wrote, still stood at the east end of the north aisle of Hayes church in this county.<sup>b</sup> The name of Somercotes occurs in a deed of the year 1423, by which William Lyghtgrave,<sup>c</sup> goldsmith of London, son and heir of John Lyghtgrave<sup>d</sup> citizen and goldbeater of the same, conveyed to William Somercotes Thomas Frowyk and others a messuage, 120 acres of land 80 of meadow and 80 of wood in Hadley.

<sup>e</sup> Omib; xpi fidelib; ad quos p'sens scriptum puen'it Willelms lyghtgrave aurifaber de london fil & heres Johis lyghtgrave nup civis & Goldbeter london sattem in dño sempit'nam Cum nup antedēus Johes lyghtgrave pat' meus seiscitus fuit in dñicō suo ut de feodo de uno mesuagio Centum & viginti aeris t're quat'viginti aeris p'ti quat'viginti aeris bosei cum p'tin in hadley & monkenchurche in Com. Midd. Que quidem mesuagium centum viginti aere t're quat'viginti aere p'ti quat'viginti aere bosei cum p'tin post mortē eiusdem Johis p'ris mei michi p'fato Willelmo lyghtgrave iure hereditat' discendebant de medietate quor' mesuagij centum viginti aerar' t're quat'viginti aerar' p'ti quat'viginti aerar' bosei cum p'tiñ Willelms Somercotes virtute cuiusdam finis in eur' dñi henr' nup Regis Angl' inter eundem Willm Somercotes & alios & Reūm Rede & Johannam uxem eius levati medietatem illam iam tenet Et de altā vero medietate ego p'fatus Willūs lyghtgrave fui scītus quousque quidam Elias Weston & Agnes uxor eius me inde

<sup>a</sup> Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, 174.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, ii. 594.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons suggests that Ludgraves may be a corruption of this name.

<sup>d</sup> Agnes, the widow and executrix of John Lyghtgrave, proved his will die lune px ante f'm see Petronille virginis anno regni regis Edwardi t'eij post conquestū quadragesimo septimo. To her he devised all his lands &c. for life, with remainder to his son William, a minor, his heirs and assigns for ever. Hustings Roll 101, membr. 9. Guildhall.

<sup>e</sup> Close Rolls. 1 Hen. VI. m. 15. 16 dors.

iniuste & sine iudicio dissessierunt quor' quidem statum in p'deā altā medietate p'deūs Willūs Somercotes ac Thomas Frowyk Robtūs Warner Johēs Canndyssh modo hēnt Nov'itis me p'deūm Willm lyghtgrave p quadam competenti suūa michi p manibz psoluta remississe relaxasse & omiño p me & heredibus meis p p'sentes quietum elamasse p'fatis Willo Som'cotes Thome Frowyk Robto Warner & Johi Canndyssh eor' heredibz & assignatis totum ius meum & elameum que heō hūi seu aliquo modo infutūr' hēre pot'o in p'deā altā medietate dēi mesuag' centum & viginti aerar' trē quat'viginti aerar' p'ti quat'viginti aerar' bosei eum ptin' in hadley monkenchurehe p'diet' Ita videt' qđ nec ego deūs Wills lyghtgrave nec heredes mei nec aliquis alius nōie nrō aliquod ius seu elameum in p'deā altā medietate eum ptin' sen in aliqua parcella eiusdem deceto exigē vel vindicare pot'im<sup>us</sup> sed ab omī aeor' (?) inre & titulo inde simus totalit' exclusi p p'sentes Et ego vero p'deūs Wills lyghtgrave & herēs mei p'deām altām medietatem d'cor<sup>9</sup> mesuagij centum & viginti aerar' tře quat'viginti aerar' p'ti quat'viginti aerar' bosei eum suis ptin' p'fatis Willō Somercotes Thome Frowyk Robto Warner & Johi Canndyssh eor' heredibz & assignatis cont<sup>a</sup> omēs gentes warantizab<sup>us</sup> impm. In cuius rei testimoniū p'sentibz sigillum meū apposui hijs testibz Johē Drayton Thoma howe Johē Mordemor Willō Mayhewe Johē lyones Johē Danyell Thoma Danyell & multis aliis Dat. sexto decimo die mensis febr. anno regni Regis henr<sup>9</sup> sexti post conq'm Angl. primō.

Et memorand' qđ p'deus Wills lyghtgrave venit in Cancellar<sup>9</sup> Regis apud Westm' scđo die marcij anno p'senti & recognit scriptum p'deūm & omīa contenta in eodem in forma p'dea.

A few years previously, in July 1418, we find one Roger Grene resident at Hadley. His will<sup>a</sup> of that date is perhaps the earliest testament extant of an inhabitant of the parish, and as such may be worthy of insertion. It does not indeed establish a relationship with the family of Walter Grene, though the name of Boteler occurs in it, as well as in the will of Walter himself, but such a relationship is by no means improbable. His description is of Hadley near Barnet and he desires to be interred in the chancel of St. Mary's church there. No mention is made of any children, and he appoints Emma his wife residuary legatee. The will was proved 4 Id. Januarij A.D. 1418-9 (Jan. 10.)

In Dei nōie Amen Duodecimo die mens' Julij anno dñi M<sup>o</sup>CCCC<sup>mo</sup> xvij<sup>uo</sup> Ego Rog'us Grene de Hadle iux<sup>a</sup> Barnet compos mentis et sane memorie condo testm̄ meum in hunc modū Inp'mis lego aiañ meā deo om̄ipotentī beate marie et oibz scīs eius et corpns meum sepeliend in eancello scē marie de Hadle It' lego suūo Altari p decimis oblit; iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Iēm lego ad opus eectie eiusd ville iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Iēm lego cuilit' sacerdoti venient' ad meas exequias et in erastino ad miss' vj<sup>d</sup> Iēm lego Residuum vero bonor' meor' nō legatoř do et lego Emme uxi mee ut ipā disponat p aiā mea put melius videat' expediri et ad istud testū meum bene et fidelit' exequend Emma uxem meā Rīēm Boteler Reginald Syreche exeentores meos ordino facio et constituo p p'sen' et anno sup<sup>a</sup> dīco.

<sup>a</sup> Commissary of London, Book More 1418—1438, f 20<sup>b</sup>.







Walter Grene, esq., the father of Philip and Margaret, whose deaths are recorded on the brass, took for his second wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Robert Warner,<sup>a</sup> lord of the manor of Cowley Pecche, co. Middlesex, who died seised of the same in 1441.<sup>b</sup> Those were stirring and unsettled times in England when the rival houses of York and Lancaster contended for the throne. The Lancastrian title, originally defective, though resting upon a parliamentary sanction and the popular will, had lost, under the rule of his feeble successor, the estimation to which it had been raised by the military achievements of Henry V., and the fierce civil struggle of the Roses had already<sup>c</sup> commenced at the time of Walter Grene's death. From the alliances contracted by his family, as will appear from the annexed pedigree, it may be inferred that he was connected by marriage with persons holding offices of trust at that period. His will, in which he is described as of Heese (Hayes), co. Middlesex, was dated at that place 6 Dec. 35 Hen. VI., and proved at Lambeth 12 Feb., 1456-7.<sup>d</sup> He appoints as executors his wife Elizabeth, his son Robert, John Gaynesford, esq., John Ardern, and John Catesby, the three last named being his sons-in-law. The large sum, for that age, of 200 marks is devoted to masses for the souls of himself and of Philip Morgan, formerly bishop of Ely.<sup>e</sup> In the event of his two sons Robert and John dying without issue, provision is made that the lands, &c., which came to him by his wife shall devolve upon the daughters of their marriage in tail, whilst the lands of his separate estate shall descend to his daughters by the first marriage in like manner. We have grounds for supposing that Thomas, the son of his younger son John, was amongst those who fell at Barnet.<sup>f</sup>

On the floor of the south transept are inscriptions on brass, removed from their original position by the south wall, to the memory of Walter and William Tornor, or Turnour, who were living at Hadley when the present church was erected.

<sup>a</sup> It is observable that the name of Robert Warner occurs with that of William Somercotes in the deed of 1 Hen. VI., quoted in the text.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons v. 14. Esch. 19 Hen. VI. No. 2.

<sup>c</sup> The first battle of St. Alban's was fought 22 May, 1455.

<sup>d</sup> P.C.C. Book Stockton 15.

<sup>e</sup> Trans. from Worcester 27 Feb. 1425-6, and d. at Bishop's Hatfield 25 Oct. 1435. It seems not unreasonable to conjecture that Philip Grene, mentioned on the brass, may have been named after him.

<sup>f</sup> See pedigree of Grene of Hayes.

*Hic iace't Walterus Tornor et Agnes uxor eius qui quid'm  
Walterus obiit xiii° die mensis Januarii Anno Domini mill'io  
ccclxxxiii° Quorum Animabus p'picietur Deus. Ame'.*

Above the lower inscription are the effigies of a man and woman in the dress of the period, the former with a long girdle, and the latter with a gipciere attached to her waist. Beneath are the figures of four daughters.

*Hic iacent Willm's Turnour et Joh'na uxor eius qui quidem  
Willm's obiit iij° die mensis Nobembris A° d'ni M° V° et predicta  
Joh'na obiit                      die                      A° d'ni M°                      quo'm aiabz p'piciet' de'.*

Their wills are still extant. That of Walter is in Latin, and was proved P.C.C. 31 March 1495, by John (*sic*) Turnor, executor. (Book Vox 21.)

*In dei nomine amen* decimo die mensis Januarij Anno dni millimo CCCC° nonagesimo quarto ego Walterus Turnor de Monkynhadley compos mentis et sane memorie condo testamentum meum in hunc modum Inprimis lego animam meam deo omnipotenti beate Marie et omibus sanctis corpusq. meum sepeliendum in capella beate marie de Monkynhadley In primis lego sumo altari pro decimis meis oblitis xx<sup>s</sup> Item lego ad fabricacionem ecclie sancti Pauli iij<sup>s</sup>. iij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego ad fabricacionem ecclie beate marie de Monkynhadley iij<sup>ii</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego ad emendacionem viarum iij<sup>ii</sup>. vj<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego Agneti filie mee unam murram<sup>a</sup> argenteam deauratam & unam vaccam Item lego Margarete filie Agnetis filie mee unam vaccam Residuū vero bonor' meorum supins non legatorum do & lego Willmo Turnour executori meo ut ipse disponat pro salute anime mee prout sibi melius videbit<sup>r</sup> Dat. ap<sup>d</sup> Monkynhadley decimo die mensis Januarij anno dñi supradicto et ad hoc testamentū meum sigillū meū apposui lijs testibus domino Roberto hill capellano et dño Thoma Hoore cap<sup>no</sup> cum Willmo Crow et multis alijs.

The will of William Tornor is in English.<sup>b</sup>

In the name of god amen. The yere of our lord M<sup>i</sup> V<sup>c</sup> the last day of the moneth of Novemb<sup>e</sup> I Wyha (*sic*) Tornor of the pisshe of Hadley seeke in body and in hole mynde. I make my will in this man<sup>r</sup>. ffirst I bequeth my soule to almighty god and to our blessed lady seynt Mary and to all the seynts in heven. Also I bequethe my body to be buried in the chapell of seynt Kateryn<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Murra = Mazer or Maser, a bowl, goblet, or hanap, and appears to have been so named from the hard wood or marble, of which it was originally made. The maser was generally of a large size, and was often richly carved, ornamented with silver, and double-gilt. Du Cange. Halliwell.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 14 Nov. 1500 by Joan the widow, the other executors named renouncing. (Book Moone 17.)

<sup>c</sup> See *supra*, p. 124.



in the same church. Also I ordeyne and make my true and feithfull Johane my wife John Goodyer the elder and Roger Wright that they shall truly fulfill my last will that is to say to pay my detts truly as they wold answer afore god at the day of dome and also to Receyve my detts as nygh as they can. And then whan my detts be truly content and paid I will that Johane my wif John Goodyer the elder and Roger Wright my true and faithfull executo's in my name and of such goods as shalbe left to them they shall bequeth to the high awt<sup>r</sup> for my tithes forgotten and to the repacions of the saide churche of Hadley wher my bonys rest. And to gyve of my iij daughters that is for to say Kateryn Elizabeth and Agnes as it may be sparyd after their discrecions with other almes deeds for the helth of my soule and all my frends soules and all xpen soules as moost convenyēt for o<sup>r</sup> soules to them it shalbe best seen. Also all my goods moevable and unmoevable not gyven nor bequest I gyve to Johane my wif by the t<sup>r</sup>m of her lyff. Also I will that Johane my wif shall have the rewle and keping of John my son during his none age, and after the decesse of Johane my wif I will and charge that John my son have all the frehold and copyhold that I have. Other will make I noon nor bequest, but after the discrecion of thies my true and faithfull executo's Johane my wif John Goodyer the elder and Roger Wright that they shall truly doo for me as I wold doo for them if god had called them to his m<sup>'</sup>ey And this is my last will Thies beyng Witnes Sr Robert hill vicar of Hadley William Crowe and Thomas Pynnyon of the same towne John Dorman of chepyng berne and Thomas hewet of Shenley w<sup>t</sup> other moo Written at Hadley the yere and day above rehersed.

Other wills of this date are deserving of notice, because concerned with Hadley and its neighbourhood when the church was in course of construction. Roger and John Wright were both connected with the parish, and gave instructions that they might be there buried. The former is mentioned in the will of William Turnour, who appointed him co-executor with his wife and John Goodyer the elder, whereas the latter nominates a second John Goodyer, son of the preeeding, as executor of his own will. The will of Roger Wright contains allusions to places and persons in the vicinity of Hadley, and introduces us to the Bellamy family, of whom something will have to be said presently.

#### WILL OF ROGER WRIGHT.<sup>a</sup>

*In the name of god amen.* The secunde day of the moneth of May The yere of our lord a thousand fyve hundreth and two. And the yere of the reigne of King Henry the vij<sup>th</sup> the xvij. I Roger Wright of hadleygh in the Countie of Midd. Malt-man of hole mynde and in goode remembraunce ordeyne & make this my testamēt in this man<sup>r</sup>. ffirst I bequeth my soule to almighty god to our lady seynt Mary and to all the blessed company of heven And my body to be buried in the church of our lady of hadleigh beforesaid Also I bequeth to the high awter of the said churche for my thithings forgotten vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to the werks of my moder church

<sup>a</sup> P.C.C. Book Holgrave 18. The date of probate is not given.

of seynt Paule in the cite of london xij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to the werkys of my pische church of hadleygh aforesaid vj m<sup>rs</sup> Also I bequethe to the werks of the church of saint John Baptist in Chepyng barnet vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to the ffraternitie of the Trinitie<sup>a</sup> in the said towne of Barnet wherof I am a brother x<sup>s</sup> Also I bequeth to the werks of the church of seynt Gyle in Southmymmes vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to the repacion of the high waye betwene Chepyngbarnet and Whestone xx<sup>s</sup> Also I bequeth to the repacion of the high waye betwene hight brygge & the strete of Southmymmes xx<sup>s</sup> Also I bequeth to Isabell Wright the doughter of Thomas my broder xxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to three doughters of John Wright my brother to their mariage xI<sup>s</sup> that is to wite to eūy of theym xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> if they lyve to be maryed and if any of theym dye and be not maried that then thoo that ou' lyven and be maried to have their parte or parts that shalbe decessed Also I will that ther be bestowed and spent in deeds of charitie and for my buryng that day I shalbe buried & at my moneths day by myn executo<sup>r</sup> and the ou'seer of my said testament vj mark. The Residue of all my goodes and catells not geven nor bequethen I give unto Isabell my Wif whom I ordeyne and make myn executrice and Edward Jonys myn executour that they do for my soule and for all my frends soules & for all cristen soules as they shall thinke most expedient and proffitable to the pleasur<sup>9</sup> of almighty god. Also I ordeyne and make the ou'seer of this my testamēt William Bellamy that he see the pfo<sup>r</sup>myng and fulfilling of this my testament and last will In wittnes herof I the said Roger have sette my seale in the presens of sir Robert hill my gostly fader John Goodere the yong<sup>r</sup> Willm Bellamy William lawe & William ffitz John the day and yere abovesaide.

*In the name of god amen.* The xxj day of the moneth of August the yere of our<sup>9</sup> lord god M<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> and iiij And the yere of the Reigne of our soue'ain lord king henry the vij<sup>th</sup> the xx<sup>th</sup>. I Roger Wright of Monkenhadleigh in the Countie of Midd. Maltman in hole mynde and good rememb<sup>r</sup>unce ordeyne and make this my last will for the disposicion of my londs and teñts in this man<sup>r</sup> of wise first I will and bequeth unto Isabell my wif my hede place lying in the said pisshe of hadleigh w<sup>t</sup>. thappurtenñes togider w<sup>t</sup>. all my londs hole by copy of Sir Roger Leukenor<sup>b</sup> lord of Southmymhall togider w<sup>t</sup>. all the lond holden by copy of Roger Leukenor squyer lord of the man<sup>r</sup> of Wyllyotts in the forsaid towne of Southmymmes And also all my londs and teñts free and copy lying in the pisshe of Rugge in the Countie of hertford. She to have theym at hir disposicion paying my detts and fulfilling my bequests and doying deeds of charitie for my soule as she thinketh most meritory for my soule and hirs and all our frends soules Also I will that the said Isabell my wif selle my teñt and lond w<sup>t</sup>. thapp<sup>r</sup>tenñes that I bought of William Barlye sett and lying in the towne of Enfeld in the forsaid County of Midd. And the mony thereof to be paid and disposed to pay my detts to the fulfilling of my bequests and doon in deeds of charitie by the discrecion of the forsaid Isabell my wif. Also I will that the said Isabell my wife have and enioy for terme of hir lyff all my lond that is called Bedelles sett and lying in the said towne of Southmymmes w<sup>t</sup>. all thapp<sup>r</sup>tenñes The remayñ therof after the decesse of the said Isabell I will that Roger Wright the sonne of Ric. Wright my son have hit to hym his heirs and his assignes for eu<sup>r</sup>more. Also I will that the said Isabell my wif have for terme of hir liff all my londs and teñts

<sup>a</sup> See mention of this Brotherhood in the will of John Goodere, *infra* p. 140.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide* Hist. of South Mimms, 38.

that is called Mawndwyles<sup>a</sup> with all theire apptenñes sett and lying in the said towne and pisshe of Southmymmes in the said Countie of Midd. The remayn<sup>n</sup> therof after her decesse to be sold by the said Isabell And the money thereof comyng to be deptyd in man<sup>n</sup> and fo<sup>r</sup>me following that is to wete. lx<sup>li</sup> peell of the same sale to be geven unto Marget Wright my yongest doughter unto her mariage or when she shall fortune to be maried. Also xli<sup>li</sup> peell of the same sale to be yeven unto Agnes the wif of Edward Jonys myn eldest doughter after the decesse of the said Isabell my wif And also xx<sup>li</sup> therof peell of the same sale to be geven unto William Bellamy and Edward Bellamy the sonnes of Johanne Bellamy myn eldest (*sic*) dought<sup>r</sup> that is to wite to eu<sup>r</sup>y of theym x<sup>li</sup> And if eny of theym dye or that they come to their lawfull age I will that eche of theym enioye others parte And if it doo be that eny of the said doughters will have the said londs and teñts callid Mawndwiles and be able to pay therfore of hir owne goods That then I will that they that have so the said londs and teñts w<sup>t</sup>. their app<sup>t</sup>enñes pay or doo to be payed unto the other that shall refuse the beyng of the said londs and teñts of their owne ppre goods That then I will that it be sold by the said Isabell or by hir exeecut<sup>r</sup> to the most advantage And the money therof to be distributed amongs my seid doughters and my doughters children beforerchersed to eu<sup>r</sup>y of theym after the quantitie of their porcions while it will stretche.

#### WILL OF JOHN WRIGHT.<sup>b</sup>

*In the name of god amen* The xvij<sup>th</sup> day of the moneth of March. The yere of o<sup>r</sup> lord M<sup>i</sup> V<sup>c</sup> and vj I John Wright of monkenhadleyght in the countie of Midd. syngillman of hole mynde and in good remembrance ordeyne and make my testamēt and last will in this man<sup>n</sup> ffirst I bequeth my soule to almighty god and to o<sup>r</sup> lady seynt Mary the virgyn and to all the blessed company of heven And my body to be buried in the churehyard of o<sup>r</sup> blessed lady of monkehadleyght aforesaid Also I bequeth to the high autler of the said church for my tythings forgotten xx<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to the repacioñs and biolding of the same church to be taken of Water Crowe peell of the dett that he oweth me xv<sup>s</sup> Also I bequeth to Alice Syngilton my suster my mustervelys<sup>c</sup> gowne A bras pott A brasse panne iij platers ij sawcers of pewter A hangyng laver of laten A payre of shets A materas that lyeth at John Astrey's Also I bequeth to Water Crowe my doblett of blake worsted and my vyolett gowne Also to Alice Penne my tawny gowne It' I will that my house lying in hateffeld woods side in the countie of hertf w<sup>t</sup> all the lond both free and copy therto belongyng in the which John Astrey dwellith be sold to the most avauntage by John Goodere myn exeecutor and the mony therof coñyng to finde a preest to synge a yere in the pisshe church of hatffeld beforesaid for my soule my frends soules and for all cristen soules and the Remaũnt of the mony thereof remaynyng to be disposed in deeds of charitie by the discrecion of my said exeecut<sup>r</sup> Also I will that my house called Cate's lying in hatffeld woods side beforesaid be sold by the forsaid John Gooder' myn exeecutor And of the mony therof coñyng I will that a preest synge for my soule my frends and all xpen soules in the foresaid pisshe church of hadlegh in seynt Annes chapell And the Rem<sup>a</sup>unt of the mony therof coñyng to be geven to the biolding of the

<sup>a</sup> *Vide* Hist. of South Mimms, 14, note <sup>b</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 23 March 1506 by John Goodere. (Book Adeane 21.)

<sup>c</sup> A kind of mixed grey woollen cloth. Halliwell.



stepull of hadlegh aforsaid Also I will that my house lying in hatfeld woods side beforesaid the whiche William Colynes dwellith yn descende after my decesse unto myn Emys<sup>a</sup> son Thomas Wright theldest of the bloode The rest due of my goodes not geven nor bequethed I geve and bequeth unto John Goodere my maister whom I make and ordeyne my soule exeutor that he dispose theym for my soule in the moost profitable wise he can to the pleass<sup>r</sup> off almighty god and for my soules helth And I bequeth unto my said exeuto<sup>r</sup> for his labor xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Yeven the day and yere abovesaid Theis wittnesses S<sup>r</sup> Robert hill Thomas Kyng Thomas Jackson William Symonds w<sup>t</sup>. other.

In the will of Roger Wright allusion was made to William Bellamy, the husband of his daughter Joan. The connection of the Bellamys with the neighbourhood continued until the latter end of the century, and during the political and religious controversies of this period they remained steady in their allegiance to Rome. More members of the family than one were compromised by the conspiracy of 1586, in which Anthony Babington and Chidioc Tichbourne took a leading part, and the failure of which had so direct a bearing upon the trial and condemnation of Mary Queen of Scots.

William Bellamy, of Preston, in the parish of Harrow,<sup>b</sup> son of Richard,<sup>c</sup> of the same, who describes himself as "w<sup>in</sup> the precyncte of the Closse of the monastery of saint Bartilmewes in West Smythfelde of London, gentilman," and grandson of William, who married Joan Wright, dates his last will 24 April 1566,<sup>d</sup> and, after limiting his manor of Carpenters in Southmimms and lands at Ridge, devises to Robert, his fourth son, subject to the life interest of Katharine his widow, *inter alia*, "all those my landes, &c., called Samwells, lyinge and beinge in Hadley co. Midd. nowe in the tenure of Richard Baythorn," and all that my tenement, messuage, and brewhouse in Hadley, and all other freehold lands, &c., now in the tenure of John Nele, brewer, and late in the tenure of John Bellamy, but now of Richard Baythorne.

There is no reference to a younger son Jerome,<sup>e</sup> who acquired subsequently an unhappy celebrity in connection with the above-mentioned conspiracy. When

<sup>a</sup> Eme or Eam, an uncle. In common use in early English. Halliwell. Johnson.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons says that the manor of Uxendon, formerly Woxindon, in this parish, descended from the family of Godelac to that of Bellamy by an intermarriage, ii. 566.

<sup>c</sup> Richard Bellamy, in his will dated 11 Jan. 1538, 30 H. 8 (proved P.C.C. 28 Jan. 1538, Book Dingley 24), desires "that there shall a preest singe for me either w<sup>in</sup> the parishe church of Harrow, or ells w<sup>in</sup> the church of Hadley where I was born, by the space of oon hole yere after the discrecion of my executor And the said prest taking for his salary or wages vi<sup>li</sup> xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>."

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 23 May 1566.—(Book Crymes 13.)

<sup>e</sup> Harl. MS. 1551, f. 5. Cf. Harl. MS. 1533, f. 87—Visitation of Bucks.

Babington,<sup>a</sup> in fear of arrest, fled in haste from London on the night of Thursday, 4 Aug. 1586, with four of his confederates, they betook themselves to St. John's Wood, then a tract of forest interspersed with farms. Failing to procure horses, they disguised themselves as labourers, stained their faces with walnut juice, and plunged into the woods in the direction of Harrow, where on Sunday night they were captured upon Mrs. Bellamy's premises. When on his trial at Westminster, 15 Sep.<sup>b</sup>, it was made to appear that Jerome Bellamy, whom Froude calls a Harrow farmer, having previously, by the hand of Richard Mascall his mother's servant, conveyed supplies of food to the hay barn where they were concealed, had afterwards harboured them in his dwelling.<sup>c</sup> He was the only one of whose guilt there was any question; but this was the accusation against him, and thus much he admitted. His mother, Mrs. Katharine Bellamy,<sup>d</sup> widow, and one of his brothers had likewise been arrested. The latter (probably Bartholomew) committed suicide in the Tower by hanging himself. Upon Mrs. Bellamy being called upon to plead, on Sep. 15, the lieutenant of the Tower informed the Court that she had been erroneously indicted under the name of *Elizabeth*; whereupon he was commanded to take her from the bar. The prisoners, fourteen in number, were tried, seven at a time, on different days. All were found guilty, and on 21 Sep. the condemned of the second day's trial were drawn to the place of execution at Tyburn. Bellamy, "with confusion and deep silence," it is said, "suffered last." Contemporary records describe him as a man of dull and stolid bearing, who proffered little or nothing in his own justification either at the trial or upon the scaffold.<sup>e</sup> The horrible butchery which accompanied the

<sup>a</sup> Froude xii. 252 *et seq.* Lysons ii. 566. State Trials, Cobbett, vol. i.

<sup>b</sup> A jury of Middlesex was empaneled, William Kempton (without doubt the alderman) being one of them.—State Trials.

<sup>c</sup> Bellamy confessed "that the noise of the country was that they (Babington, Barnwell, and Donn) had conspired," &c., "and how that after that he had brought them meat into the woods and lodged them in his house."—State Trials, Cobbett, vol. i.

<sup>d</sup> She had been committed to the Fleet on Saturday, 13 Aug. (State Papers, Dom. 21 Aug. 1586, Vol. 192, No. 49). Richard Mascall, when under examination, 14 Aug. admitted that, by Jerome's instructions, he had guided Donne, whom he had frequently seen before at his mistress's house, and others through the woods, and had afterwards received meat and bread from Jerome, which he carried to them in the barn at night. This evidence was corroborated by three other servants of Mrs. Bellamy's (*Ib.* Nos. 39, 40). Amongst the houses ordered to be searched were two belonging to Mrs. Bellamy, that called Oxendon, at Harrow, and another at Kentish Town (*Ib.* No. 48).

<sup>e</sup> "The Censure of a loyall Subiect vpon certaine noted Speach and behaviours of those fourteene notable Traitors, at the place of their executions, the xx and xxi of September last past." Printed 1587, in the

ties in consequence, and more than once underwent arrest. In 1592<sup>a</sup> Lord Keeper Puckering is advised that Mr. Bellamy's two daughters are committed to the Gatehouse, but that "the old hen<sup>b</sup> that hatched those chickens, (the worst that ever was), is yet at a lodging." The informer suggests that she should be sent to the Gatehouse, and kept from her daughters, and her son Thomas committed to St. Katharine's, as it will work a strange example thereabouts. A memorandum has been preserved of uncertain date, but which must be referred either to 1593 or 1594,<sup>c</sup> authorizing Mr. Justice Young, or some other commissioner, to apprehend Richard Bellamy of Oxendon and his wife, their two sons, and two daughters, and to commit Mr. and Mrs. Bellamy to the Gatehouse, their daughters to the Clink,<sup>d</sup> and their sons to St. Katharine's. The examination was taken before the said Mr. Richard Young on the 18th July, 1594,<sup>e</sup> and is interesting as a revelation of the state of feeling that prevailed at that period. From Mrs. Bellamy it was elicited that she went to church and heard divine service and sermons, but had not received the communion, that her two sons Faith and Thomas went to church every Sunday, that her two daughters Audrey and Mary were living under her roof but did not go to church, and that her uncle, Mr. William Page,<sup>f</sup> also lodging with her, absented himself equally. Her son Thomas, of the age of 22 or 23, acknowledged that he had not received the communion the last Easter, yet was now willing to do so. The attitude assumed by the younger women was very decided, and indeed defiant. Audrey Wilford,<sup>g</sup> widow, asserted that, so far as she can remember, she was never at church in all her lifetime. Mary Bellamy, 27 years of age, who has always resided with her mother, confessed that she had not been for 14 years. Both declared that their consciences prohibited their attendance, and peremptorily refused to go in future, or to admit any conference on the subject.

Of the Bellamys, in their opposition to the State, we hear no more. The manor

<sup>a</sup> Probably in September. The letter is dated "Friday midnight." Richard Topcliffe to Lord Keeper Puckering. State Papers, Dom. vol. 243, No. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Katharine, wife of Mr. Richard Bellamy of Uxendon or Oxendon.

<sup>c</sup> State Papers, Dom. vol. 246, No. 81.

<sup>d</sup> The Gatehouse and the Clink were two prisons, the former at Westminster, out of the College court towards the north, and the latter on the Thames bank in Southwark.

<sup>e</sup> State Papers, Dom. July 18, 1594, vol. 249, No. 31.

<sup>f</sup> This must have been a brother of Mrs. Katharine Page, who had harboured the conspirators in Aug. 1586, but was now probably deceased.

<sup>g</sup> Amongst the houses ordered to be searched, 21 Aug. 1586, was that of Mr. Thomas Wilford at Hoggston (Hoxton).



Dñs Ricardus Goode

Thomas Goodere Dñs de Pointon, qui mortuus  
Aº ultimo E. I. 1307, et habuit exitum p' d

Johes de Pointon. Editha, filia Ricardus de Goodiere, qui dñ  
Dni Johis Dereham 1º E. 3 (Conf. Har  
de Twiford.

Willas Jol  
s. prole.

Thomas Goodyere

Sir Thomas Frowyke knt.  
of Gunnersbury.

Joan, dau. and heir John Goodyere  
of — Brent. Will dated 10  
Bur. at Hadley. Died 5 Aug. 1  
at Hadley.

Sir Thomas Hawte, knighted 17 Nov. 17  
II. 7, 1501, at marriage of Arthur  
Prince of Wales. Harl. MS. 1432 ff.  
168. 281.

Isabel Frowyke,  
see SOUTH  
MIMMS.

Sir Thomas Frowyke,  
knt. C. J. C. P. of  
Finchley, co. Midd.

John Goodyere. Will. pr. 14 Feb.  
1513-4.

Alice, dau. of "Fre  
of the Fold." Wi  
2 May 1519. See  
of South Mimms.

Sir William Hawte, knt.  
of Bishopsbourne.

Jane Hawte, dau. and coheir,  
m. Sir Thomas Wyatt of  
Allington Castle, Kent, be-  
headed.

Robert Wrothe  
esq. of Durants,  
Enfield. Bur. in  
chapel of St.  
James in En-  
field church.  
Will pr. P. C. C.  
26 May, 1536.

Joan Hawte,  
eldest dau.  
living in Dec.  
1538. Or, a  
cross eng. gu.

Thomas Goodyere,  
eldest son. Died  
1518. 1st husb.  
Bur. at Hadley.

John.  
Died  
1507.

Henry Goodyere,  
of Bermondsey,  
esq. alderman of  
London. Died 2  
Nov. 3 and 4 P.  
and M. (Harl.  
MS. 757 f. 282.)  
Will pr. P. C. C.  
14 Dec. 1556.

Jane,  
Az. t  
buck

Sir Thomas Wrothe, knt.  
Will pr.  
P. C. C.  
16 April  
1575. See  
ENFIELD.

Mary,  
dan. of  
Richard,  
1st lord  
Rich.

John,  
of Islington,  
m. at Enfield.  
2 Feb. 1550-1.  
Will pr.  
P. C. C. 10  
Feb. 1556-7.

Elizabeth  
Hayles,  
m. 2ndly  
William  
Clerke.

William  
of Youngs  
co. Hertf.  
Admin. e.  
T. 16 Feb.  
1593-4.

Oliver.

Dorothy, living a  
widow in Oct.  
1573. Mar. Ed.  
(1) ward Lewkenor  
esq. of Kingston-  
Bowsey, other-  
wise Kingston-by-  
Sea, co. Sussex.

Anne,  
living  
in 1573.  
Mar. Sir  
George  
Penrud-  
dock,  
knt.

Francis Goodyere  
of London  
worth, co. W-  
pr. P. C. C.  
1547.

Sir Henry Goodyere, Frances, dau. of Hugh Thomas Goodyere Margaret, dau. of William Goodyere, Dau. and Anne, mar









of Uxendon continued in the family until the early part of the 17th century, when it was aliened to the Pages, and in 1795 was the property of Richard Page, esq.,<sup>a</sup> of Wembley, who, at that date, was one of the governors of Harrow School. Its founder, John Lyon, the yeoman of Preston, who died 11th October, 1592, was a near neighbour of the Bellamy family at the time of the interesting events above recorded.

In the north transept of Hadley church lie the Goodyeres, or Gooderes, of whom mention has next to be made. There is, unfortunately, neither record nor tradition to show the place which they inhabited, but from their alliances and the cognizances incorporated with the fabric of the church, it is clear that they occupied a leading position here at the close of the 15th century and commencement of the following. Many pedigrees of the family are preserved at the British Museum, but, where unsupported by wills and other authentic documents, it is not prudent to lay too much stress upon their accuracy.

The origin of this family has been carried back to a certain Richard Goodere, the younger son of Thomas, lord of Poynton<sup>b</sup> in Cheshire, who in 1307 died in Scotland and was buried at Bowness, near Burgh-on-Sands, in Cumberland. It was on July 7 in this year that Edward I. died at the last-named place, five miles from Carlisle, when preparing to invade the neighbouring kingdom, and Thomas Goodere may have been engaged in the expedition. His son, Richard, is stated to have built himself a house at Hadley and to have called it *Bowness*.<sup>c</sup> The connection thus commenced continued through many generations, and the last trace we find of it was when Sir Henry Goodere, of Newgate Street, near Northaw, knight, in conjunction with Francis Goodere, his son and heir-apparent, mortgaged to Francis Kirtlande, of Holborn, tailor, for £216 13s. 4d., "all that messuage or tenement in Monckinge Hadley, called or known by the name of *Bonnyes*. And all the houses, edifices, &c. late in the tenure of one George Colborne, gent. And also three closes of meadow of 18 acres in Monekinge Hadley, &c." The earliest extant record of the family in this neighbourhood would seem to be the will of Richard Godyer, of Finchley, proved vi. Non. Maii 1403,<sup>d</sup> who may have been a son of the Richard who first settled at Hadley.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Lysons ii. 567. Lysons remarks (ii. 565, note 28) that this family had been, at the time he wrote, resident proprietors in the parish for two centuries and a half.

<sup>b</sup> Poynton Hall is now the residence of Lord Vernon.

<sup>c</sup> From an old writing in Latin relating to Stockport. Harl. MSS. 1424, f. 140<sup>b</sup>; 1505, f. 159<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> Commissary of London, Book Broun 29<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>e</sup> See Pedigree.

In 1494 the family was represented by John Goodere, whose memorial brass still remains on the floor of the north transept, with the inscription :—

Hic iace't Joh'es Goodeyere Gentilman & Johanna uxor eius qui quidem Joh'es obiit  
bº die august' Aº d'ni mº ccccº iiijº quor' aiabz p'piciet' de' amen.

Above is the effigy of a lady standing, with joined palms, and the two shields of *Goodere*, Gu. a fesse betw. two chev. vairé and . . . a fesse betw. three lions passant. The name of John Goodeyere occurs, in the year 1496, 12 Hen. VII., amongst the persons appointed to be commissioners for Middlesex, and with justices of the peace to be associate. His will is dated 10 May, 1504.<sup>a</sup> It shows him to have been a man of substance, who had gone so far as to gather together the rudiments of a library, partly in MSS. and partly in print. The collection was somewhat miscellaneous, but books of any kind at that date were still rare in private hands.

*In the name of god amen.* the x. day of May In the yere of ovr Lorde Jhū crist a thowsand v c and iiij and in the xix. yere of the regne of King henry vij<sup>th</sup> I John Goodyere of Monken-hadlegh in the Counte of Midd' Gentilman being in good helth of body and in good remēbrance and hole mynde thanked be allmyghty god ordeyne and make my testament in this man<sup>r</sup> ffurst I bequeth my sowle to alhnyghty god my maker and redemer and owre lady saint Mary and to saint John Baptyst and to all the holy and blessed company of heven and my body to be buried within the chapell of seint Anne within the parish church of owre blessed lady, saint Mary and seint Jame of hadlegh<sup>b</sup> aforesaid by Johanne my wife Also I bequeth to the workis of my mother church of Seint Powle within the Ciete of london vjs viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth vnto the hie Aultar of my parish church of hadlegh beforesaid for my tithes negligently withholden vjs viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to the making of the first flowre of the stepull in the saied church of hadlegh as moch as it wull cost the making of Carpentry Also I bequeth the britherhood of the trinite in Cheping barnet vjs viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth vnto the parish church of South Mymnes vjs viij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth vnto the parish churches of Rigge hendon Egeware ffreron barnet edelmeton Aldenham Endefeld and finchley to eñy of them iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to euery of my godchildern xij<sup>d</sup> in money Also I wull that myne executour finde a gode honest prest to singe xij monethes after my decease at seint Annes Aultar and he to say deprofundis euery day at masse at the Aultars and to pray for my soule and Johanne my wife's soul and all cristen sowles. And I wull that the saied prest have for his wagis x mares in money Also I wull that therbe bestowed at my buryinge and at my Monthis mynde x mares in money Also I yeve and bequeth to Margaret my wif<sup>e</sup> my best prymer

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. at Lambeth. Book Holgrave 12.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 118.

<sup>c</sup> The will of Margaret Goodeyer, widow, dated 24 Oct. 1509, was proved P.C.C. on the 4 March following, but there is nothing in it to indicate any connection with Hadley. (Book Bennett 26.)



coverd with crymysin veluet and clasped with siluer and gilt Also I yeve and bequeth to Margaret my wif my second gilt eup with a couer weying xx<sup>ti</sup> vnc. with my Armys in the botome of the same eup and my ij lesser salts of siluer and parcels gilt with a couer weying xxj vnc. and a di Also J peece of Siluer and parcels gilt weying xj vnc. and iij quarterns Also a dosen sponis of siluer that I bowght last Slypped at thendis weying xij vnc. Also a gret Maser with Jhūs in the botome Also a litell Maser with a fote of siluer and a sinkefowyle in the botome with a couer to the same Also I geve and bequeth to Margaret my wif all the stuff of houshold and other thingis that is comprised in a payre of endenturs whereof the on endentur is annexed to this my will and the other endentur is deliuerd to Margaret my wif to clayme the saied stuff and other thingis by such as is comprised in the saied endenturs Also I wull that all the plate and the prymer and all the stuff that I have gyven and bequethed to Margaret my wif is wereng gere I wull that Margaret my saied wyf or hir assignes have and take all that is afore rehersed and no more and hens to cary hit by the space of xiiij. daies after my deces without any lete or interrupcion of myne heyris or executour or of any other parson or parsons And my saied wif to have and enjoy all such thingis as is afore rehersed as hir owne foreuermor And if the saied Margaret my wif vex or trobull with myne exeecutours vnderwritten or cause eny other manne to do brek my will or bequest or embesell any of my goodis to hir owne use or to eny other bodyes use otherwise then is before specified Thenne I wull that my bequestis made vnto the saied Margaret be as to hir voyde and of none effect but that they stonde and be to thuse and behoff of myne exeecutour he to have theyme and enjoy them foreuermor Also I yeve and bequeth to John my sonne my best gilt eupp with the couer therto and my best saltis of siluer parcells gilt with a couer to theon of them and my tablet of golde that I was wonte to were abowte my nek with perle and stonne And I bequeth vnto my dowghter Alice my sonne Johnis wife a peece of siluer with faweons weying viij vnc. in recompence for the primmer that I have bequethed to my wif Also I bequeth vnto my sonne Richard a peece of siluer weying viij unc. iij q; Also I bequeth to my sonne William a peece of siluer weying vij vnc. iij q; Also I bequeth to my son Walter a peece of siluer weying vj unc. and a di Also I bequeath to my dowghter Johanne Combis in money xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Also to my dowghter Agnes Mery in money xiijs<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Also I bequeth to Johanne ffitz Johanne a brasse pot Also I bequeth to Johanne lewen a brasse pot Also I bequeth to Isabell Wood a brasse pott Also I bequeth to Thomas Brent a brasse pott by the discrecion of my exeecutour Also I bequeth to Thomas Barderby a payre of shets and iij pecis of pewter Also I wull that the money before bequethed be deliuerd within xij monthis after my deceace Also I yeve and bequeth unto my sonne John all my detts that is owing to me and all my mouabull goodis at large as bergeyns of wodsales or of any other thingis And all my eattall and corne exepte those things that I have willed and bequethid her in my testament before writen Also I bequeth to John my sonne all my wereng gere that longith to my body he to bestow yt as he semith most necessary for the well of my sowle Also I bequeth to my saied sonne John Goodyere all the stuff howshold and thingis that is comprised in a pair of endenturs wherof thon endentur is annexed to this my will and the other is deliuered to my saied sonne to clayme the saied stuff and other thingis by such as is comprised in the saied endenturs And also I bequeth to the saied John my sonne all other thingis being within my saied house which is not bequethed nor comprised in this present testa-

ment nor in none of the said billis endentid to this my saied will annexed *The residue* of all my plate and goodis in howshold not willid nor bequethed I yeve and bequeth to my saied sonne Johan he to have them to pay my detts that I owe to any body and to fulfill my will and bequests And I make and ordeyne the same John Goodyer my sonne my sole executour of this my present testament In witnes wherof to this my last will I have put to my seale the day and yere afore-saied And I make my sonne Richard supervisor

*Thys endentur* made the x<sup>th</sup> day of the Monyth of May in the xix<sup>th</sup> yere of the Regne of Kyng Henry the vij<sup>th</sup> witnessith that John Goodyere thelder of Monken hadley in the Counte of Midds Gentilmane hath geven to Margaret his wif all the stuff and other things that is comprised within this endentur as hereafter more playnly hit doth appere that is to say In primis an Image of Alabaster of our lady and hir sonne Jhū Item a Image of saint Dorothe of alblaster Item an Image on a tabull of Seint brigit Itm a steynid cloth of saint John baptist Itm a staynid cloth of ovr lady at ovr bedis hed Itm a steynid Image of Seint Xpöfer Itm a grene vestment with that that longith to hit Itm a grene steynid bed with a testour to the same with an Image of the trinite and ovr lady and Seint Gabriell Itm ij eurteynis paned bluwe and red of stamen<sup>a</sup> Itm a fetherbed with the bolstar and a Matteres and a peyr of blanketts and a eoület with Imagery that I bowth last that lyeth on my bed Item a fetherbed that lyeth in the Garret ouer the chapell chambur and the bolstar and the Matteres a payr of blanketts and the couerlet with Imagery that lieth on the same bed Item the ffetherbed with the bolstar that lyth in the whit Chambur that was John Barys and the blanketts on the same bed and the couerlet of olde Imagery lined with linen cloth that lieth on the same bedd Item an hanging of redd say with a staynid borthor x yerdis longe and more Item ij payre of broken shets to make steynid hangingis Itm vj pilows of diuers sortis Itm vj paire of flaxen shets and ij payre of towen shetts Itm an olde red mantell a bokeram border steynid Itm the paire of Andeyrons that was in the chapell chambur Itm ij Chambur basins on of latin and a nother of pewter Itm vj Coshens of verdur<sup>b</sup> in the hall Itm an olde grene say tapet to mak bankers Item an harpe an ij lutis Itm a gret plaine ehest in the whit Chambur Item a shepeehest in my chambur Item a spruse ehest in my chambur Item a litell blak ehest couerd with blak lether in my chambur Item ij borde clothes of diapur Item ij towellis of diapur a more and a lesse Item vj diapur napkins Item ij longe pleyne clothes of flax Item a towen clothe and a litell shoteloth Item ij plaine towellis Item a cobord cloth Item a joyned tabull in the hall Item the trestillis in the hall Item the litell folding tabull in the plure Item saint Nicholas cheyre eoruen (earven) Item my wifis cheyr Item my joynid stolis Item the new garnish of vessell in the chambur Item tholde garnish of vessell in the kechin Item ij echargers in the buttry Item vj laten basons with an Ewer in the boterey Item a brode flat pewter basin in the bottry Item ij bell candillstikis of on sort Item ij bell candellstikes of a nother sort Itm ij flatt eandelstikys of a nother sort Itm iiij candellstikis of diuers sorts Itm a tapur a candellstik and a wrytyng candellstik Itm a cullendur of laton Itm ij chafing disches of laton Itm a potell pot of pewter Itm a wine quarte pot of pewter for ale Item J wine pinte of pewter Itm a eruse of pewter to drink in Itm ij brasse

<sup>a</sup> *Stamine*, Linsey-woolsey cloth. Halliwell.

<sup>b</sup> *Verdure*, tapestry. Halliwell.

potts Itm iij brasse pannis Item the second gret bruig ketyll Item ij lesser kettillis Itm a stareh panne with a stele Itm ij skymmers Item ij ladills Item iij spitts Itm J paier of cobberdis Itm ij trevetts Itm a gredyron Itm the lesser frying panne Itm a chafer of brasse of ij galons Item a fire forke and a fyre paire of tongs Itm a cole rake Itm ij pot hangers Itm a pair of potthokis Item ij dressing knyfis Item a kemelyn<sup>a</sup> Item a wasshing boll Item a boke of regimen principum in parchement Item a boke of diues<sup>b</sup> et pauper in printe Item a boke of the knyght of the tower in print Item the eaunterbury tales in parchement Item an old boke of the eronyels of yngeland Item an olde boke of bonuauentur Itm a queyr of plisik of the secrets of women.

John Goodyere, the younger, named in the preceding will, did not long survive his father. His will, dated 26 Jan. 1513-4 was proved on the 14 Feb. next ensuing. The register of the Commissary Court of London is wanting from 1502 to 1516, but we learn that mention was made of his wife Alice, and that Thomas, his eldest son, was executor. When Nicholas Charles,<sup>c</sup> Lancaster herald, visited Hadley church in 1608, he found amongst its memorials the coats of arms of John Goodyere, who died in 1513, and of another John Goodyere, who died in 1507.<sup>d</sup> The will of Alice (Frowyke) his widow was proved<sup>e</sup> 2 May 1519, by her son Henry, power being reserved to Benjamin.

*The last wyll* off Alyee Goodyer<sup>o</sup> late the wyff of John Goodyer off monkyn hadley yn the Com' Mydd gentyllma<sup>o</sup> made the xx<sup>th</sup> day off Aprell An 1519 *In dei noie Amen* ffyrst I bequeth my soule to Almyghty god to o<sup>r</sup> lady seynet Mary And to all the holy company off hevyn my body to be buryed yn the churche off monkyn hadley yn the Chappell before seynet Anne by my husband I gyve unto the hygh Al<sup>l</sup> yn Recōpens off all offerynge forgotten xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Itm I give vnto my dough<sup>t</sup> Elizabeth a blacke gyrdell w<sup>th</sup> a bokyll and a pendant off Sylu<sup>o</sup> & gylt Itm I give unto Johan my s'uant a kowe and a payr off shetts The Resydue off my goodis seyng my body buryed & my dyryge & my masse don and my detts payed I gyve and bequeth unto myn exeuto<sup>r</sup>s to be devyded by twext them the whyehe I ordeyn and make henry and Benyamyn Goodyer my sonnes Itm I give more unto the selyng and the Rode yn the forsayd churche vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> hijs testibus Syr John Collwell curatt of hadley Elizabeth Bassett Agnes Belamy Issabell Buñe w<sup>t</sup> others.

<sup>a</sup> Kemelyn, a tub, Chaucer. See Halliwell, *Kembing*.

<sup>b</sup> An edition in small folio was printed by Richard Pynson in 1493, and another, likewise in folio, by Wynkyn de Worde in 1496. The latter concludes with the postscript :—"Here endeth a compendyouse treatyse dyalogue of Dives and Pauper. That is to saye, the ryche & the poore fructuously treatynge upon the x cōmañdementes, fynysshed the iij daye of Decembre. The yere of our lorde god Mccccxxxxvi. Emprentyd by me Wyken de worde at Westmonstre." There are copies of either edition at the Brit. Mus.

<sup>c</sup> Lansd. MS. 874, f. 56. London and Midd. Arch. Society's Trans. iv. 261.

<sup>d</sup> Probably a son of John Goodyere, who d. in 1513.

<sup>e</sup> Commissary Court of London, 1516-21, f. 118<sup>b</sup>.



Her eldest son Thomas was already deceased. In 1608 Nicholas Charles copied his memorial on the north side of the church of Hadley, showing that his death took place in 1518.<sup>a</sup> Attached to it were the escutcheons of Goodyere and Hawte, *Or a cross engr. gu.* His widow, Joan,<sup>b</sup> eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Hawte, K.B.<sup>c</sup> by Isabel<sup>d</sup> his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Frowyke of Gunnersbury, and sister of Sir Thomas Frowyke of Finchley, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, remarried Robert Wrothe, esq. of Durants, Enfield, and by him had several children. Their eldest son, Sir Thomas Wrothe, was one of the knights of the Privy Chamber who signed the letters patent for altering the succession to the throne, 21 June 1553.<sup>e</sup> He was of those who fled the country for conscience' sake during the reign of Queen Mary. In 1564, being sent by Cecil with Sir Nicholas Arnold as commissioner to inquire into the complaints against the army in Ireland, he described the Pale, on his arrival, as a weltering sea of confusion, "every man seeking his own, and none that which was Christ's; few in all the land reserved from bowing the knee to Baal." He was Ranger of Enfield Chace and died in 1573, having married Mary, daughter of Richard, first lord Rich.<sup>f</sup>

Francis Goodyere, the eldest son of her first marriage, has been already mentioned in connection with the manor,<sup>g</sup> in which he appears at one time to have had an interest. He is recorded by Dugdale to have made considerable acquisitions of monastic property in Warwickshire, 36 Hen. VIII.,<sup>h</sup> but there was probably a connection already between the Goodyeres and this neighbourhood.<sup>i</sup> By a marriage with Ursula, daughter of Sir Ralph Rowlett of Gorhambury, and eventually one of the co-heiresses of her brother Sir Ralph Rowlett the younger, the fortunes of this branch of the family were no doubt increased, and

<sup>a</sup> Lansd. MS. 874, f. 56.

<sup>b</sup> Jane, daughter of her brother Sir William Hawte, was the wife of Sir Thomas Wyat of Allington Castle, Kent, executed in the reign of Queen Mary. Joan Wroth, widow, presented to South Mimms, 3 Dec. 1538.

<sup>c</sup> Made a Knight of the Bath at the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales.

<sup>d</sup> Will of dame Joan Frowyke, her mother, dated 13 Apr. 1500. Proved P. C. C. (Book Moone 2).

<sup>e</sup> Edw. VI. d. on Thurs. 6 July. Froude v. 508, note; vi. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons ii. 288, 317; Fuller's Worthies, *Middlesex*, p. 188; Froude viii. 54, 55.

<sup>g</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 48.

<sup>h</sup> The Manor of Baginton was granted by letters patent, dated 13 Apr. 36 Hen. VIII. 1545, to Francis Goodere, of London, gent., and his heirs. Dugdale, Warwickshire, ed. of 1656, p. 153a. Radway Grange, in the parish of Bishop's Itchington, was sold to the same, 13 Apr. 36 Hen. VIII. Ib. p. 421a. The site and demesnes of the abbey, with the whole lordship of Polesworth, were sold to him in the same year. Ib. p. 803.

<sup>i</sup> The will of John Goodyer of Bathyngton (Baginton) was proved P.C.C. 17 Oct. 1521. (Book Maynewaryng 16.)

the quarterings of Rowlett, Knight, Forster, Ineld, Gouldsmith and Jaye added to the arms.<sup>a</sup> The will of Francis Goodyere, described as of London, esq. dated 15 Dec. 38 Hen. VIII, and proved<sup>b</sup> by Sir Ralph Rowlett, his brother in law, 12 Aug. 1547, limits the manor of Polesworth to his eldest son Henry, and charges the manor of Baginton with a provision for a younger son Thomas.<sup>c</sup> The executors are Thomas Wrothe, Ralph Rowlett and John Cock,<sup>d</sup> whom he styles his brothers, with his uncle Henry Goodyere the alderman.

From this period the elder branch of the Goodyeres of Hadley is more especially identified with Warwickshire. Henry, who succeeded his father Francis in the inheritance of Polesworth at the age of thirteen,<sup>e</sup> must have been a man of some mark in his generation. As a supposed favourer of the Queen of Scots' cause, he was compromised in the affair of the duke of Norfolk,<sup>f</sup> and sent to the Tower. He had married the daughter of Hugh Lowther, and his brother-in-law, Richard Lowther, was governor of Carlisle when Mary crossed the Solway on Monday 16 May 1568. On the evening of the following day, Lowther, himself a Catholic but a loyal subject, escorted her from Workington, where she had landed, to Carlisle castle and, like all who at this season were exposed to her spells, was fascinated, paying the penalty of such indiscretion by undergoing imprisonment in the Tower.<sup>g</sup> Amongst the interrogatories submitted to the duke of Norfolk, 10 and 11 Oct. 1571, were two having relation to Goodyere's supposed complicity. The duke admitted that when the Scottish Queen was in custody of the earl of Huntingdon at Coventry,<sup>h</sup> Goodyere had supplied him with a cipher alphabet, which he had entered into his Bible "about the book of Exodus." Dated

<sup>a</sup> Lansd. MS. 874. f. 100. From the destroyed church of St. Andrew, the site of which is included within the burying ground of St. Alban's Abbey, on the north side.

<sup>b</sup> P.C.C. (Book Alen 45).

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra* p. 48.

<sup>d</sup> John Cock, of Tewin co. Herts. esq. Master of Requests to Queen Mary, Sheriff of Herts 2 Ed. VI., married Anne, daughter of Thomas Goodyere. Clutterbuck ii. 55. *Broxbourn*.

<sup>e</sup> Dugdale's Warwickshire, London 1656. p. 153a.

<sup>f</sup> The duke was committed to the Tower 7 Sep. 1571. "Afterwards Banister, who was the Duke's Counsellour at Law, the earls of Arundell and Southampton, the Lord Lumley, the Lord Cobham and Thomas his brother, Henry Percy, Lowder (Lowther), Powell, Goodyer and others were committed to Prison, who every one of them, in hopes of Pardon, confessed what they knew." Camden's Hist. of Queen Elizabeth, 1688. p. 163.

<sup>g</sup> Froude ix. 232. 233. State Papers Dom. 27 Oct. 1571. vol. 81. No. 56. Confession of Henry Goodyere.

<sup>h</sup> Towards the close of the year 1569. Froude ix. 525.

<sup>i</sup> His Bible seems to have been a customary depository for suchlike treasonable documents. See Froude x. 294. note.

a few days afterwards, 27 Oct. we have a lengthy statement in writing sent by Goodyere, from the Tower, to Burghley, in his own justification. In it he alludes to a confession already made to Sir Thomas Smithe, by whom the duke had been arrested, and "Mr. Solicitor," to which the present is intended to be supplementary. The most curious feature of it is a postscript, in answer to "the Lyttell paper w<sup>h</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L. sente me this morninge by M<sup>r</sup> lieutenante." From this postscript it would appear to have been insinuated that Goodyere pretended to a descent from King Edward IV. He accordingly replies, "I have drawn divers pedigrees of my discent and have put only one in cullours, w<sup>h</sup> is from one Thornburghe an Ancestor of myne to myselfe viij discentes, w<sup>h</sup> I am hable to prove by the most aunceyent wrytinges and monuments of my Auncestors, & by the testimony of men lyvinge. The matches, if it please yo<sup>r</sup> L. are these, firste Thornburghes dought<sup>r</sup> & heire Westes d. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Lewknors d. Brentes d. & heir frowicks d. of the folde S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Hawtes d. Rowletts d. & one of his heires and lastly Lowther's dough<sup>r</sup> maryed to myselfe, for the alledginge of my discente from Ed. the 4<sup>th</sup>. I assure yo<sup>r</sup> L. upon my faythe & credytt I never did it &c." <sup>a</sup>

The duke was executed 2 June 1572, and the articles for the examination of Henry Goodyere, as well as the examination itself, 9 July 1572, are preserved amongst the Cecil papers at Hatfield.<sup>b</sup> It may be concluded that the charges were at least incapable of proof, as no further proceedings appear to have been taken. The subject, it is true, came up again in Oct. 1583, when John Somerville, who had married one of the Ardens of Park Hall, was in trouble for having boasted that he would assassinate Elizabeth. The story of this vain-glorious simpleton is told by Froude. Under examination in the Tower he stated that, when staying with his wife at Coventry from Christmas to Easter last past, he had been in frequent intercourse with Mr. Harry Goodyere, also lodging there, by whom he had been told that the buttons of gold which he wore on his cape and doublet were a gift from the Queen of Scots, and that he should continue to wear them for her sake. Froude supposes that his emulation was fired at the notion.<sup>c</sup>

A letter concerning money for the payment of troops, signed H. Goodere, bears the date of 25 Feb. 1585, and is addressed "To his excellencie the Earle

<sup>a</sup> State Papers Dom. Oct. 27. 1571. vol. 81 No. 56. The signature to the confession is H. Goodere, in which form the name is always found written from this period. The descents given agree with those of the pedigrees and confirm them. There had been a connection between the Hawtes and the Woodvilles.

<sup>b</sup> Cecil Papers, vol. 159 f. 37.

<sup>c</sup> Froude xi. 609-611. State Papers Dom. Oct. 6. 1583. vol. 163 No. 4.



of Leycester, Generall of her Mat<sup>e</sup> army and gov<sup>r</sup>nor of all the United Provinces. At his courte.”<sup>a</sup> He received the honour of knighthood before Zutphen, 5 Oct. 1586,<sup>b</sup> and is mentioned in 1587 as “Capteyn in command of 150 men, forming one of the companies of extraordinary foot-bandes sent for the reliefe of Sluce.”<sup>c</sup> In July 1588, in anticipation of the coming Armada, we find his name amongst the colonels appointed to lead the army drawn together for the defence of her Majesty’s person.<sup>d</sup> We can entertain no doubt therefore of his having by this time fully redeemed his position. In later years he is heard of on a not unimportant, but less conspicuous, stage, consorting with men of literary distinction and fulfilling the duties of a country gentleman in Warwickshire. Dugdale describes him as “a gentleman much accomplisht and of eminent note” in that county. He was the early friend and patron of Michael Drayton,<sup>e</sup> the poet, whom it has been said that he maintained at Oxford and who was one of the witnesses of his will. The overseers named in this document, proved 6 May 1595,<sup>f</sup> are Sir John Harrington of Combe co. Warwick knt.<sup>g</sup> Sir Henry Cocke of Broxbourn co. Hertford, knt. his cousin, Thomas Lucy son and heir apparent of Sir Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, with whom, as they sat together on the magisterial bench, he may have talked over the early delinquencies of William Shakspeare, and Robert Burgoyne<sup>h</sup> of Wroxall co. Warwick, esq. By his marriage with Frances Lowther, he left two daughters, Frances, who married her cousin, Sir Henry Goodere the younger, and Anne, who, after her father’s death, became the wife of Sir Henry Raynsford, of Clifford Chambers, co. Gloucester.

<sup>a</sup> Cotton MS. Galba. C. viii. f. 43. Acta inter Angliam et Belgium 1585.

<sup>b</sup> Amongst the knights made by the earl of Leicester in Holland, in 1586, is Sir Henry Goodyer, “captayne of the earles gard.” Add. MS. 5482 f. 17<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Late in July 1587, Sluys surrendered to Parma. The English relieving companies, “as resolute men as ever came to the field,” marched along the coast from Ostend to Sluys. Froude xii. 380-382.

<sup>d</sup> State Papers Dom. July 1588.

<sup>e</sup> Born in 1563 at Hartshill in Warwickshire. Biog. Univ. Life of Drayton by Chalmers.

<sup>f</sup> P.C.C. (Book Scott 29). He d. 4 March 37 Eliz. Harl. MS. 757 f. 145.

<sup>g</sup> Sir John Harrington, of Exton, co. Rutland, knt. who acquired Combe Abbey by his marriage with Anne, only dau. and heiress of Robert Kelway esq. was cr. baron Harrington of Exton 21 July 1603. He was tutor to the Princess Elizabeth, dau. of James I., until her marriage, and died in 1613. His only son and successor d. unm. in 1614, when the title became extinct, and his elder surviving daughter was Lucy Harrington, countess of Bedford, celebrated in the verses of Daniel, Ben Jonson and Dr. Donne. Combe Abbey is now the seat of the earl of Craven. Fuller’s Worthies, Warwickshire, iii. 290. Burke’s Ext. Peccage.

<sup>h</sup> Ancestor of the present Sir John Montagu Burgoyne, bart. of Sutton Park co. Bedford.

The younger Sir Henry Goodere,<sup>a</sup> son of William Goodere<sup>b</sup> of Monk's Kirby, was much connected, like the elder, with the literary society of his day. He enjoyed the friendship of Drayton,<sup>c</sup> Inigo Jones, and Dr. Donne, who addressed to him a metrical letter, commencing with the stanza,—

<sup>a</sup> Amongst the names “of all such gent’ as well englishe as Irish that have bin knighted sythenee my L. of Essex L. Lieutenant his cominge into Ireland 1599” occurs that of Sir Henry Goodyer, at Dublin, the 5th of August in the forenoon. Add. MS. 5482 f. 18<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> The name of Sir William Goodere appears amongst those who were knighted by James I. at Whitehall 23 July 1603, before the Coronation. Cotton MS. Claud C. iii. f. 243<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Ode to the worthy knight and my noble friend, Sir Henry Goodere, a gentleman of His Majesty's Privy Chamber.

These lyrie pieees, short and few,  
Most worthy sir, I send to you,  
To read them be not weary:  
They may beecome John Hewes his lyre,  
Which oft at Powlsworth by the fire  
Hath made us gravely merry.

Believe it, he must have the trick  
Of rhyming with invention quiek,  
That should do lyrics well:  
But how I have done in this kind,  
Though in myself I cannot find,  
Your judgment best can tell.

Th'old British bards, upon their harps,  
For falling flats, and rising sharps,  
That euriously were strung;  
To stir their youth to warlike rage,  
Or their wild fury to assuage,  
In their loose numbers sung.

No more I for fools' censures pass,  
Than for the braying of an ass,  
Nor once mine ear will lend them:  
If you but please to take in gree  
These Odes, sufficeient 'tis to me;  
Your liking can commend them.

Yours,

M. DRAYTON.

“Who makes the last a patterne for next yeare,  
Turnes no new leafe, but still the same things reades,  
Scene things he sees, heard things again doth heare,  
And makes his life but like a paire of beades.”<sup>a</sup>

Upon James' accession he became an applicant, and continued a very persistent one, for court favour, basing his claim, in the first instance, upon his uncle's sufferings in the cause of the Queen of Scots, the King's mother, and, secondly, upon the expenses incurred by himself in the service of royalty. A characteristic letter is preserved among the Cecil papers at Hatfield, bearing the indorsement of 31 Dec. 1604, in which, at the beginning of the new reign, he hastens to lay before Cecil what he conceives to be his title to consideration.<sup>b</sup>

Most honorable Lorde,

My inward intention to apply my selfe and my service in particuler to y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> is as aunient as my attendance in Court, and having not all this while (notw<sup>th</sup>standing my watch=full desire) founde any meanes to manifest the same; I thought I should bee untrue to my selfe, if I shoulde any longer smother the intimation thereof to your Lo<sup>pp</sup>. When I had resolved hereof, two questionable pointes appeared to mee, whether to doe it by my selfe, or some honorable frende; if by my selfe, whether by my mouthe, or by my pen. I concluded that no mediation could herein be used so fitly as myne owne, considering the judgement of him w<sup>th</sup> whome I had to deale and the free and unlimitable nature of the offer I was to make; and that it was as fitte to make the first tender of my selfe under my hande w<sup>ch</sup> shall remayne a witnesse to condemne mee of treachery and dishonesty, if in any thing or in every thing I apply not my selfe to doe your Lo<sup>pp</sup> the best service I am able; And I doe hereby in the most ample and humble sort, betroth unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> the love and services (if they bee good enough for you) of him whose thirst for your favour, and disposition to serve you is extraordinary, and so shall appeare if they bee nourished by your countenance, favour, and protection for w<sup>ch</sup> I am a most humble sutor, and also that upon better knowledge of mee you would please to find some use and tryall for my service in particuler, in w<sup>ch</sup> I will promise extreeme endeavour to please you, and to be numbred amongst those that most intirely love and honor you. And till my better deserving may chalenge more, I beseech your Honor, Lett charity begge this muche at yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pps</sup> handes that you would thinke it no trouble to understand somewhat concerning my poore estate and to take it into favourable consideration.

It is not unknowen to our Sovereigne master that mine unckle S<sup>r</sup> Henry Goodere for the zeale hee bare to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> house and family ranne all his fortunes a grounde in the time of our late Queene, having suffered much both in estate and person, and more had done, had hee not founde extraordinary favour at the handes of your most worthy father, and of your unckle then

<sup>a</sup> Life of John Donne D.D. Dean of St. Paul's, by Rev. A. B. Grosart. ii. 25. Bell's Poets, *Donne*, iii. 128. State Papers Dom. Sep. 2. 1611. vol. 66. No. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Cecil Papers vol. 189 f. 124.



Lo: keeper; My purpose is not to trouble your Lo<sup>pp</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the story hereof, only in summe to lett you know that besides his imprisonments and disgraees w<sup>ch</sup> aecompanied him almost to his death hee empayred his estate (by meanes of those troubles) twenty thousande poundes at the least, whereof I am able to make suffieiente prooffe; To mee his heire hee left the rest of his decayed estate w<sup>th</sup> a more riehe inheritanee, his zeale to his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> title w<sup>ch</sup> upon his death=bedd hee conjured mee to manifest upon all oocations. What courses I have taken some yeares past to intimate to his Ma: bothe the crosses of my deeeased unckle and to make tender of myne owne serviee, I know his Ma<sup>ty</sup> doth well remember; together w<sup>th</sup> his princely promises (bothe before I saw him, and many times since my attendance upon him) to consider the poore estate of my decayed house w<sup>th</sup> effectuall favour: To further w<sup>ch</sup> I humbly and earnestly crave your honorable and favourable assistance in a sute that I must bee forced very shortly to crave at his royall handes to keep my selfe, my wife, and children from falling, wherein as I will not conceive any hope w<sup>thout</sup> the first obtayning of your favour, so will I not presume to sett it on foote w<sup>thout</sup> making your Lo<sup>pp</sup> acquainted with the particularities of it and obtaining your leave to proeeede in it; I would not have done it so speedily, but that I am not able to wrestle w<sup>th</sup> necessity: nor am I ashamed to acquainte you w<sup>th</sup> the truth of my estate to whome I hope to bee beholding for your favour; The desire I have to doe his Ma<sup>ty</sup> serviee and my ability eannot long stand together. Therefore I must either find some speedy frutes of his Ma<sup>tyes</sup> bounty, or els w<sup>thdraw</sup> my selfe into some corner confounded w<sup>th</sup> shame of my want, and more, with greefe that I have presumed farther upon the King's promises then he is willing to shew I had cause. To conclude my sute to your Honor is two folde, first that it woulde please you to give mee leave to repayre to your Lo<sup>pp</sup> and to sollicite youre furtheranee in my behalfe, then that you will not thinke the tender of my selfe, and service disgraced, by being aecompanied w<sup>th</sup> your trouble for mee; that proceeding from most necessary causes, and this from a mind wholly and thorowly disposed to approve mee.

Your Honors most humble and faythfull Servant,

HENRY GOODERE.

To the right honorable the  
Lorde Cecill principall Seeretary  
to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and one of his Ma<sup>tyes</sup>  
most honorable privy Counsell.

Sir Henry Goodere had been appointed one of the gentlemen of the Privy Chamber<sup>a</sup> to James I., but his decayed estate was a source of continual perplexity to him, and furnished the theme of more than one abject appeal to the Sovereign. At the accession of Charles he insists more strongly than ever upon his difficulties, under the added stimulus of "misery grown by his expensive service to the late King," praying to be admitted a Gentleman Usher of the Queen's Privy Chamber, with meat, drink, and lodging, with some dignity, in that place where he had spent most of his time and estate.<sup>b</sup> Death

<sup>a</sup> State Papers Dom. May 30. 1605. vol. 14 No. 19.

<sup>b</sup> State Papers Dom. Aug. 13. 1626. vol. 33. No. 100.

overtook him on the 18 March 1627, whilst still besieging the Court with entreaties.<sup>a</sup> He left four surviving daughters,—his only son John having predeceased him in Dec. 1624,—the eldest of whom had married Sir Francis Nethersole,<sup>b</sup> much employed in missions to Germany, and secretary to the Queen of Bohemia. The Nethersoles inherited Polesworth, which from them passed to the Biddulphs, descendants of Sir Henry Goodere's youngest daughter, Anne. Under the head of Hadley, Weever<sup>c</sup> quotes a *Tetrastich* in honour of Sir Henry Goodyer of Polesworth, by "an affectionate friend," but gives no date and leaves the place of burial uncertain.

"An ill yeare of a Goodyer vs bereft,  
Who gon to God, much lacke of him here left,  
Full of good gifts, of body and of minde,  
Wise, comely, learned, eloquent, and kinde."

At Hadley the representation of the family continued in the descendants of alderman Henry Goodyere, a younger son of Thomas Goodyere by Alice Frowyke. The funeral of the alderman is thus recorded in Machyn's Diary ;—" 1566. The iij day of November was bered in the parryche of sant Towlys (Olave's) in Southwarke master ( ) Goodyere, sumtyme altherman of London and letherseller, marchand of the stapull of Callys, with ij whytt branchys, xij stayffes torchys, and iiij grett tapurs, and mony mornars in blake, boythe men and vemen, and the compane of the Lethersellers in ther levere (livery)."<sup>d</sup> He died 2 Nov. 3 and 4 P. & M. leaving his son and heir William, then 36 years of age.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 757. f. 145. There is a letter addressed by him to Secretary Conway in Feb. 1627. State Papers Dom.

<sup>b</sup> Knighted at Theobalds 19 Sep. 1619. Cotton MS. Claud. iii. On 21 Oct. 1619, he was succeeded in the post of Public Orator at Cambridge by George Herbert. Isaak Walton's Life of George Herbert.  
<sup>c</sup> Fun. Mon. p. 533.

<sup>d</sup> The will of Henry Goodyere of Barmeseystrete (Bermondsey street) in the county of Surrey, esq. made 29 Apr. 2 & 3 P. & M. was proved by William his son, sole executor, 14 Dec. 1556. (P.C.C. Book Kitchin 25). Henry Goodyere, whose name does not occur in Smith's list of aldermen, and who was never sheriff, became one of the trustees of the parish of St. Olave's, for Horsleydown, in the 36th Hen. VIII. (See an account of St. Olave's Grammar School in the Gentleman's Mag. for 1836, N. S. vol. v. p. 139.) On the 19 Jan. 1586 Hugh Gooder released and confirmed the said land to the governors. Machyn, Cam. Soc. Pub. p. 118. Cf. Strype M. III. i. 507. Gent's Mag. 1836 vol. v. N. S. pp. 15. 137.

<sup>e</sup> Harl. MS. 757 f. 282. Administration of the goods of William Goodere, of Hadley, intestate, was granted 26 Oct. 1577 to Anne Goodere the relict, in the person of Barnard Carrier, clerk, as Attorney. A fresh grant of the same was made 14 Feb. 1577-8 to Anne the relict and Henry, the son. Admin Act Book Commissary Court of London 1570-1582 ff. 162. 170<sup>b</sup>.

The line was carried on in William, who married Anne daughter of Edward Cooke, of London, goldsmith, by Joan his wife, sister of Sir William Staunford, and whose eldest son became Sir Henry Goodere,<sup>a</sup> of Newgate Street, Herts. This gentleman married Audrey the only child of John Rumbold yeoman, who had purchased 27 Jan. 9 Eliz. the reversion of the manor of "Newgate-strete, otherwise Tolmer," held of the manor of East Greenwich.<sup>b</sup> By her, who predeceased him, after a union of 53 years, 9 Apr. 1628, he had issue seven sons and as many daughters, of whom at his death, 12 June 1729, in his 78th year, he left surviving, according to a tablet formerly<sup>c</sup> in Hatfield church, two sons, Francis and Thomas, and four daughters, Anne, Judith, Ursula, and Lucy. His will was proved 16 June<sup>d</sup> 1629. He desires to be buried within the chancel of the parish church of Hatfield and appoints his son Thomas sole executor and residuary legatee.

As has been already mentioned, he had mortgaged his Hadley property in 1613,<sup>e</sup> having previously, in 1608, incumbered or disposed of lands at Totteridge and Whetstone.<sup>f</sup> The Close Rolls and Chancery Bills and Answers of this period afford glimpses of proceedings in which Francis, the elder son of Sir Henry, was involved, and lead to a suspicion of extravagant habits tending to the gradually hopeless incumbrance and eventual dissipation of the family possessions. In 1624, being then described as of Walton Grange,<sup>g</sup> Staffordshire, esquire, he brings a suit against his tailor,<sup>h</sup> the same Francis Kirtland to whom the Hadley property was mortgaged. Having ordered apparel about three years previously, to the value of £50, with an intention of going beyond the seas, upon abandoning that intention the order was countermanded, he agreeing to pay reasonably for labour already bestowed, on condition that Kirtland made him a satin doublet which

<sup>a</sup> Knighted at Lamer in Hertfordshire in 1608. Cotton MS. Claud. C. iii. f. 250.

<sup>b</sup> Close Roll 732. pt. 6. On 8 Feb. 5 Jac. we have a grant by the King to Henry Goodere esq. at a payment of £26 16s. 8d., of "totum illud manerium nostrum vocat' sive cognit' p nomen de Newgate-streete sive p nomen de Tolmer," late part of the possessions of William marquis of Northampton. Pat. Roll. 1738.

<sup>c</sup> Arms. Quarterly, 1 and 4 Goodyere, 2 and 3 Thornbury. Clutterbuck ii. 368; Chauncy ii. 18.

<sup>d</sup> P.C.C. (Book Ridley 62).

<sup>e</sup> Close Roll 2123 pt. 13 No. 33. 4 Dec. 10 Jac. Vide *supra*, p. 139.

<sup>f</sup> Close Roll 1910 pt. 33. 21 Sep. 5 Jac. Cf. Close Roll 2798 No. 17 April 1629.

<sup>g</sup> He had married Katharine the daughter of George Onslowe of this place. The wife of Francis Goodeere was bur. 8 Sep. 1651. Northaw Par. Reg.

<sup>h</sup> 3 Feb. 1624. Chancery Bills and Answers, James I., G. ii. No. 20.



was to cost £5. 10. 0. His father and Thomas his brother having unsuccessfully endeavoured to come to terms with the tailor on his behalf, the action was brought to determine, with other objects, the value of certain scarlet used, Goodere alleging that it was only worth 20s. the yard, and the tailor maintaining, on the other hand, "that the said Scarlett was right Scarlett and noe Bastard," and that he had paid £3 a yard for it.

In 1633 we find him prosecuting a very singular action against one John Marston of Whitfield co. Northampton, clerk. It is worth introducing, as a picture of the age. He alleges that, about three years since, the defendant came to his house at Newgate Street to request him to contrive a marriage between him (Marston) and Jane Fountayne, spinster, the near kinswoman of plaintiff's wife, offering, if it should be effected, to lend Goodere £200 for a year, and also to purchase lands of him worth 100 marks per ann. for a jointure, the said £200 to be considered as part payment. Jane Fountayne assenting to the proposal, they became contracted, and a licence was purchased. Marston, upon this, asks Goodere to procure a horse and ride with him and his affianced bride from Newgate Street to St. Alban's, where the marriage was to be solemnized. On their way, at the town of Colney (London Colney), she fell from her horse and, either owing to the fall or to the rupture of an internal abscess, suddenly died. Marston, according to the allegation of Goodere, rode off before the funeral, undertaking to pay the expenses of it and to give £5 to the poor of Colney. In the sequel, plaintiff had to meet these charges himself, at a cost of £50, losing besides the promised loan of £200, and he complains that within a month or six weeks Marston was married to another woman. In his answer Marston traversed all the charges made against him, and it appears that Goodere had been outlawed by him. We have not before us the result of these proceedings, but the disintegration of the Goodere property in such hands will not surprise us. In Dec. 1649<sup>a</sup> Francis Goodere sold to Robert Shiers, to whom it had previously been mortgaged (about 1639-40), his manor of Newgate Street, thereby dissolving its connection with the adjacent estate of Tolmers, which latter was afterwards purchased for £1000 by Shiers, 1 June 1655,<sup>b</sup> of Henry Goodere gent. late of Hatfield, son and heir apparent of Francis Goodere late also of Hatfield. After

<sup>a</sup> 17 July 1652. Close Roll 3697 No. 6. Confirmation Deed of that of 1649, between Francis Goodere late of Bishop's Hatfield esq. Thomas Goodere gent. his brother and Ursula Goodere his sister, of the one part, and Robert Shiers of the Inner Temple esq. of the other.

<sup>b</sup> Close Roll 3873. pt. 42 No. 26.

this transaction we hear no more of the Gooderes of Hadley as landowners, though the name still survives in Hertfordshire.

A brass on the wall of the north transept, partly hidden by the wainscot, records the virtues of Anne, first wife of Thomas Walkeden, and sister of Sir Henry Goodere of Newgate Street. Of the two shields originally attached to it the Goodere coat remains, but that of Walkeden is missing.<sup>a</sup>

Hoo here the sexe of wemenkynd,  
 A perfitt patterne you may bewe,  
 Of one that was (whilst that she was)  
 A matrone mild, a mirrour trewe :  
 ANNE WALKEDEN, a faythful wife,  
 discend of GOODERE'S aunccient race,  
 Who hath so conne her earthlye course,  
 That she hath wonne her goole of grace.  
 One lobde of all, but lobed best  
 Of God, w<sup>th</sup> whom her soule doth rest.  
 Buried the X of december MCCCCCLXXV.

Thomas Walkeden, of the Inner Temple, of a family derived from Stone, in Staffordshire, son and heir of Geoffrey Walkeden, of London, skinner, and nephew of William Walkeden,<sup>b</sup> clerk, rector of Clifton-Campville, co. Stafford, married secondly at St. Paul's Walden, Herts, 26 Nov. 1576, Jane daughter of Thomas Hoo esq. of Kimpton and Walden, by Lucy, dau. of John Brocket esq. of Brocket hall.<sup>c</sup> Mary, the daughter of Thomas and Anne Walkeden, became the first wife of Abraham Halsey of London, gentleman, whom Mr. Henry Carew styles his cousin and names as his executor.<sup>d</sup>

In speaking of the manor<sup>e</sup> it was observed that, in 1608, the herald, Nicholas Charles, found the coat armour and pennons of Sir William Staunford still suspended in the church.<sup>f</sup> Of the year of his father's death we have no

<sup>a</sup> In Add. MS. 16940 f. 50. Patents of Arms 1540—1590, we find, as a gift to Geoffrey Walkeden, of Stone, co. Stafford, in the year 1558, Arg. a chev. engr. betw. three griffins' heads erased az. beaked or; on a chief of the second an anchor gold betw. two bezants. Crest. A griffin's head erased, quarterly arg. and vert, beaked, eared, and a crown about the neck or. Cf. Harl. MSS. 1463 f. 9<sup>b</sup>; 6072 f. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Will proved P.C.C. 1611-12 (Book Fenner 38).

<sup>c</sup> Clutterbuck iii. 73. Harl. MSS. 1096 f. 77<sup>b</sup>. 1463 f. 9<sup>b</sup>. 1570 f. 92<sup>b</sup>. 2113 f. 169<sup>b</sup>. 6072 f. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 1476 f. 361. Vide *infra* p. 160.

<sup>e</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 50.

<sup>f</sup> The same armorial bearings were in the hall of Gray's Inn.







record, but the will of Margaret Staunford, his mother, bears the date of 19 Oct. 1541.<sup>a</sup>

*In the name of god amen.* The xix daye of October the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lorde god a Thousande ffyve hundred fourtye and one and in the xxxij yere of the Reign of our souaigne lord King henry the eighte I Margaret Stamford late of london wydowe being of hole mynde and in good and perfytt remembr<sup>a</sup>unce laude and prayse be unto god make and ordeyn this my p<sup>r</sup>ite testament conteynynge herein my last wyll in maner and forme folowinge that ys to wyte ffirst and principally I comende my soule to Almighty god my maker and redemer in whome and by the merytts of whose blessed passhion ys all my hole trust of clere remyssion and forgevenes of my synnes and my body to be buryed in the pishe churche of Islington in the countie of Midd in the South Ile of the same Churche under the stone there where the body of my late father lyeth buried And yf it shall fortune the sayd stone to be broken in the Taking up then I will that there be anew stone there layd of the value of liij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> sterling<sup>b</sup> Item I bequeth to the high Aulter of the forsayd Churche of Islyngton vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Item I wyll give and bequeth to my sone Wylliam Stamford all such profyts and gaynes as ar and shalbe comyng towards me out of those Thre hundreth pounds sterling whiche John ffitzherbert gentilman hath of myn in his occupying for the terme of viij yeres wherof ar yet vij of the seyde yeres to come at the tyme of the making of this present testament And after the sayd terme of vij yeres determyned and expired I will that the seyde some of three hundreth pounds sterling shalbe deuyded and distributed by my Executour hereafter namyd in forme folowing that ys to sey ffirst I give and bequeth to Richard Cooke the sone of Edward Cooke of london goldsmyth deceassed a hundred pounds sterling to be dely'ued to hym at suche tyme and when as he shall accomplysshe his lawfull age of xxj yeres Item I bequeth to Anne Cooke<sup>c</sup> doughter of the seyde Edward Cooke a hundred pounds sterling to be dely'ued to her when she shall accomplisshe her lawfull age of xxj yeres or els be maryed. And yf it shall fortune eyther of the seyde Richard Cooke or Anne Cooke to deceas before they or eyther theym shall accomplisshe and come to their lawfull ags of xxj yeres or before the maryage of the seyde Anne Then I will that the seyde hundred pounds so bequethed to eyther of theym so deceasing shall remayn to thother of theym then survyving And thother hundreth pounds sterling I give and bequeth to Robert Stamford the sonne of my seyde sonne Wylliam Stamford to be delyu'ed to the seyde Robert at suche tyme as he shall accomplisshe and come to his lawfull age of xxj yeres yf he be then thryving Item I give and bequeth to the seyde Wylliam Stamford my sone as muche sylver plate gilte and peell gilte as shall amounte to the some of oon hundreth marks sterling Item I give and bequeth to Anne Ateom Alice Ateom and Elizabeth Ateom the childern of Edmonde Ateom late citizen and goldsmythe of london deceassed xxx<sup>li</sup> that ys to saye xx<sup>li</sup> of dett due to me by Henry Gosney bocher and as muche plate and money as shall amount to the some of Ten pounds equally amoungest theym to be devyded and to be dely'ed to theym when

<sup>a</sup> Proved P.C.C. 7 Dec. 1542 (Book Spert 13).

<sup>b</sup> = 4 marks. This was perhaps a customary price. The same is met with in the will of William Warner of Radlett, Herts. (Book Spert 16).

<sup>c</sup> Afterwards the wife of William Goodyere of Hadley, and living in 1577. See Pedigree.

they shall accomplishe and come to theyr lawfull age of xxj yeres or els be maryed Item I bequeth to the forsayd Anne Cooke all suehe household stufs and plate as was her late Mothers and the whiche her Mother gave and bequethed to me Item I give and bequeth to the forseyd Anne Cooke the best of my Apparell that ys to saye ffirst a gowne furred w<sup>t</sup> Shanks<sup>a</sup> or booge<sup>b</sup> at her eleccion two gownes purfled w<sup>t</sup> tawny velvet Two kirtells of blak Chamblet two knytt gurdells of whyte sylver one of her mothers and oon other of myn A payre of beads of exile<sup>c</sup> gawded<sup>d</sup> with Aungells A payre of beads of corall doble gawded with sylver. Item I bequeth to the seyde Wylliam my sone two of my best fetherbedds Item I will that ayenst my buryall there be provided by myn Executor hereafter namyd xij new torches And after my funerall burned I will that they shalbe distributed in maner and forme hereafter folowing that ys to sey ffirst to the pishe churche of Islington aforesayd two of the seyde Torchys, to saynt panerys churche two of the seyde Torchys, to saynte Giles churche w<sup>t</sup>out crepulgate two of the seyde Torchys, to saynt Peters churche in Westehepe in london two of the seyde Torchys To the Spittelhous nigh highgate one of the seyde Torchys To the churche of Harnsey two of the seyde torches and to the chapell at the pke gate at highgate an other torche of the forsaide torches Item I bequeth to cyther of my seyde sonne William Stamford and his wyfe a blak gowne Item I bequeth to my doughter Anne Wethers a blak gowne Item I bequeth to eyther of the forsayd Richard Cooke and Anne Cooke a blak gowne Item I bequeth to every of the three childern of the forseyd Edmund Atcom a blak gowne Item to eu'ry childe of my sayd doughter Anne Wethers a blake gowne And I make and ordayn my sayde sonne Wylliam Stamford soole executo<sup>r</sup> And I utterly revoke and adnulle all and eu'ry other former testaments willes legacies bequests executors and overseers by me in any wyse heretofore made named wyllid and bequethed or hereafter to be made to the contrary hereof. And I will that this my pñt Testament shall stand remayn & abyde for my very testament and last wyll together with all legacies bequests and executor herein made and namyd and noon other nor otherwyse In wytnes whereof to this my p'sent Testament and last wyll I the seyde Margaret have sett my seale the daye and yere abovesayd Memorand' that the daye and yere w<sup>th</sup>in wrytten the bequeth of Ten pounds by yere given by the within namyd Margaret Stamford to the bringing up of the w<sup>in</sup> named Richard Cooke and Anne Cooke and the bonde to be made to Anne Wethers for the pformance of the same ys made voyde and of noon effecte These wytnesses hereafter named by me the sayd Margaret Stamford specially requyred to Testefye the legacies and bequests wiñ conteyned and the supscription above wrytten that ys to saye Jermayn horbery yoman Thomas Pellard Willm Smyth John Whytford & Thomas Bradshaw s<sup>v</sup>ante of Wylliam Carkek notary.

It is likely that the Staunfords continued to exhibit a marked preference for the creed of their forefathers. Henry, the judge's fourth son, was arrested under

<sup>a</sup> *Shanks*. Fur from the legs of animals. Halliwell.

<sup>b</sup> *Booge*, or *Budge*. Lambskin with the wool dressed outwards. *Ib*.

<sup>c</sup> *Exile*. The word is met with in a variety of forms, but no explanation of it has been found.

<sup>d</sup> *Gawded*. Ornamented.



suspicion at the time of Babington's conspiracy and underwent examination on the 2 Sep. 1586.<sup>a</sup> He alleged that he had received ordination about seven years previously from the bishop of Rochester, at the request of the bishop of Salisbury, but had been tutor almost ever since to lord Paget's son; and accounted for his time during the last three weeks, either as spent in London with his relatives Repington and William Staunford or at lord Paget's <sup>b</sup> house at Drayton, where he had remained up to Tuesday 30 Aug. He further stated that, being the incumbent of Checkley in Staffordshire, he was engaged in a suit for the parsonage house and glebe of that parish, and it was implied that his visit to London was for the sole purpose of seeing Mr. Secretary Walsingham on the subject.<sup>c</sup> From the pedigree in Stebbing Shaw's Hist. of Staffordshire it would appear that he at one time held the living of Handsworth. In his will, dated 23 Apr. 1614,<sup>d</sup> in which he is described as of the Blackfriars London, gent. "weake in body but stronge and sounde in mynde," he desires to be buried in the high chancel of the parish church of West Drayton, to the poor people of which place he bequeaths £50 and £5 to those of Hadley, constituting his brother Henry Carew, gent., of whom hereafter, sole executor and residuary legatee.

Ralph Staunford, another son of Sir William, became M.A. of Oriel College Oxford 10 July 1581.<sup>e</sup> He is afterwards found at the English seminary at Douai, where the record is preserved of his arrival on the 7 Jan. 1583 and immediate admission ad communia superiora. On the following 23 Sep. he received ordination—ordinatus ad primam tonsuram—at the hands of the Cardinal of Guise.<sup>f</sup> Having been admitted in due course to the priesthood, he left Douai, on his appointment to the English mission, 28 Jan. 1586.<sup>g</sup> From the will of his brother William, dated 3 June 1613, we learn that he was then still living.

<sup>a</sup> State Papers Dom. vol. 193. No. 6 and 7.

<sup>b</sup> Jerome Palmer, his mother's eldest brother, had marr. Ellinor daughter of William 1st lord Paget, who died in 1563. Henry Staunford's pupil was William, afterwards the 4th baron, only son of Thomas the 3rd baron, who d. in 1589, having been attainted on suspicion of favouring the Queen of Scots.

<sup>c</sup> There is no trace of him either at Checkley or Handsworth.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 2 Nov. 1616. (Book Cope 111.)

<sup>e</sup> Bodl. MS. 3486.

<sup>f</sup> Louis de Lorraine, cardinal de Guise, brother of Henri duc de Guise, *le Balafré*, became archbishop of Rheims in 1574, but only entered into possession in 1583. Biog. Univ.

<sup>g</sup> Records of the English Catholics. Douai Diaries 1st and 2nd, by T. F. Knox D.D. pp. 12. 30. 192. 198. 203. 208.

Dame Alice Staunford, Sir William's widow, married secondly Roger Carew esq. of Hadley, concerning whose identity there is much uncertainty. The name is found amongst the original Governors of Sir Roger Cholmeley's School at Highgate in 1562,<sup>a</sup> and a Roger Carew was the colleague of Robert Wroth as one of the burgesses for St. Alban's in the 5 Eliz.<sup>b</sup> References to his cousin Nicholas Carew, in the will of William Staunford in 1613, and to Sir Nicholas Carew, in that of his brother Henry in the following year, seem to point to a connection with the Beddington family. Under the head of *Musters*, 10 July 1569, we have for the parish of Hadley :—

Hadley . . .	{	Edwarde Taylo <sup>r</sup> Will <sup>m</sup> Goodere and Roger	Corseletts . . . .	ij
		Carewe gent. after the rate of xx <sup>li</sup> in lande	Pykes . . . . .	ij
		a peece everye of them have one corselette	Harquebuzies . . .	ij
		one pyke one harquebuze one murryon one	Murryons . . . . .	ij
		long bowe one sheef of arrowes and one	Longe bowes . . . .	ij
		steele cappe amounting in all to . . .	Sheef of arrowes . .	ij
			Steele cappe . . . .	ij
		Thomas Taylour after the rate of x <sup>li</sup> in	Long bowes . . . . .	j
		goods hathe . . . . .	Sheef of arrowes . .	j
	{		Skulles . . . . .	j
			Blacke billes . . . .	j
	{	The comen armore chardged upon the said		
		poche &c. as before. . . . .	Calyvers <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	j

Dame Alice Staunford died at Hadley 20 Sep. 1573 and was there buried.<sup>e</sup> By her second marriage she left an only son, Henry Carew, whose memorial still remains on the eastern wall of the chancel, surmounted by the Carew arms and crest: Or, three lioncels pass. in pale sa. armed and langued gu. Crest. A mainmast, the round top set off with palisadoes or, a lion issuing thereout sa. Above the portrait of Henry Carew are the lines :

<sup>a</sup> Lysons iii. 64.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck's Herts i. 53.

<sup>c</sup> State Papers Dom. July 10. 1569. Vol. 64 *Musters* No. 1 and 2.

<sup>d</sup> *Caliver*. A large pistol or blunderbuss.

<sup>e</sup> Stebbing Shaw, *Hist. of Staffordshire* ii. 108. 109. Harl. MS. 1570 ff. 59<sup>b</sup>. 60. 62<sup>b</sup>. 63, where it is erroneously stated that she was buried at St. Pancras.

In this parish I was borne,  
And a single race did run,  
Neare to the age of 66,  
And then I did returne.  
  
Let all men learn by me  
The thinge they are sure to knowe ;  
As I in to my Mother's grave,  
So all to earth shall goe.

Underneath is the inscription :—

Heer vnder within the bricks lyeth buried  
The bodye of Dame Aliee Stamford whoes  
Fyrste husband was Sir Wm Stamford Knight,  
One of the justices of the Comon Pleas,  
And her second husband was Roger Carew of  
This parish, esquire. She was buried the 3<sup>d</sup>  
November 1573. And upon her lyeth buried  
<sup>a</sup> Henrye Carew, gent. her onely son by the  
Said Roger Carew, esquire, wh<sup>h</sup> said Henrye,  
Beinge neare 66 yeares of age, directed by  
His will a remembraunce<sup>o</sup> to be heare set upp,  
Declaringe his mother and himself buried heare,  
And gave by his will x<sup>l</sup> to the poore of this parish,  
v<sup>l</sup> to Barnet, v<sup>l</sup> to Shenlye, and v<sup>l</sup> to Sowth Myme<sup>s</sup>.  
He departed this mortal lyfe y<sup>e</sup> xii<sup>th</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup>  
1626, and was buried heere the xxi<sup>th</sup> of the same.

The will of Mr. Henry Carew, of London, gent. dated <sup>b</sup> 9 Dec. 1626, was read over to and amended by him on the day preceding his death. He directs that his body shall be conveyed unto his *grandmother* the earth “in decent mann<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Scutshions of my Armes descendinge from my father to be about my Corpes & my Corpes to be interred in or as neere as convenientlie maye be the grave of my Mother Dame Alice Stamford, who lyeth buried next the wall ou’ the east side as you enter the Chauncell at the upper end of the Chauncell of the parish Church of Hadlye. . . . . The some of five pounds to be bestowed by my executo<sup>r</sup> in settinge in the wall of the Chauncell a fayre blacke stone with gylded letters declaring a remembrance enteringe my Mother and my selfe

<sup>a</sup> The register records that on 21 Dec. 1626 Mr. Henery Carey was buried.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 13 Dec. 1626 (Book Hele 148).



there." His lands in Worcestershire and elsewhere he devises in trust for sale to his cousin Abraham Halsey,<sup>a</sup> whom he appoints executor and residuary legatee.

North and south of the Communion-table have been placed two brasses relating to the Gale family, with the following inscriptions:—

1. Here lyeth the bodye of William Gale, Citizen and Barber Chyrurgion of London, who dyed the xix daye of November, 1610, then being y<sup>e</sup> second tyme Master of his Company. He had two wives, Elizabeth and Suzan, and had issue by Elizabeth, v. sones and 8 daughters, and was lx and x yeares of age or thereabout at the time of his death.

Blessed are they y<sup>t</sup> conce-  
dereth the poore and needie.

2. Here lyeth the bodye of William Gale, gent. sometime M<sup>r</sup> of Arts in Oxford, who had to wife Anne Gale, the daughter of Roger Bragge, gent. and had issue by her 2 sonnes, William and Nicholas; y<sup>e</sup> said Nicholas deceased before his father; the above sayd William Gale dyed the xxx daye of March An<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> 1614, being about the age of fortye yeares.

Arms.<sup>b</sup> Az. on a fesse betw. three saltires arg. as many lion's heads crased of the field.

Impaling *Bragge*, . . . . a chev. . . . betw. three bulls passant . . . .

The date is perhaps a little early, having respect to his age, but the following entry in Machyn's Diary may notwithstanding refer to the elder William Gale.

"The xx day of June (A.D. 1562), was a gret shutyng of the compene of the Barbur-surgeantes for a gret soper at ther owne hall for a xxx mess of mett of, for they dyd make ij godley stremars agaynst that day of ther harmes, the wyche they wher agmentyd by the most valeant Kyng at armes master ( ), and they had vj drumes plahyng and a flutt; and ij gret ausutts, and as a shot was wone, doune whent that and up the thodur, and as they whan the shut; and master Gall and ys syd wan the soper—the master of the compene."

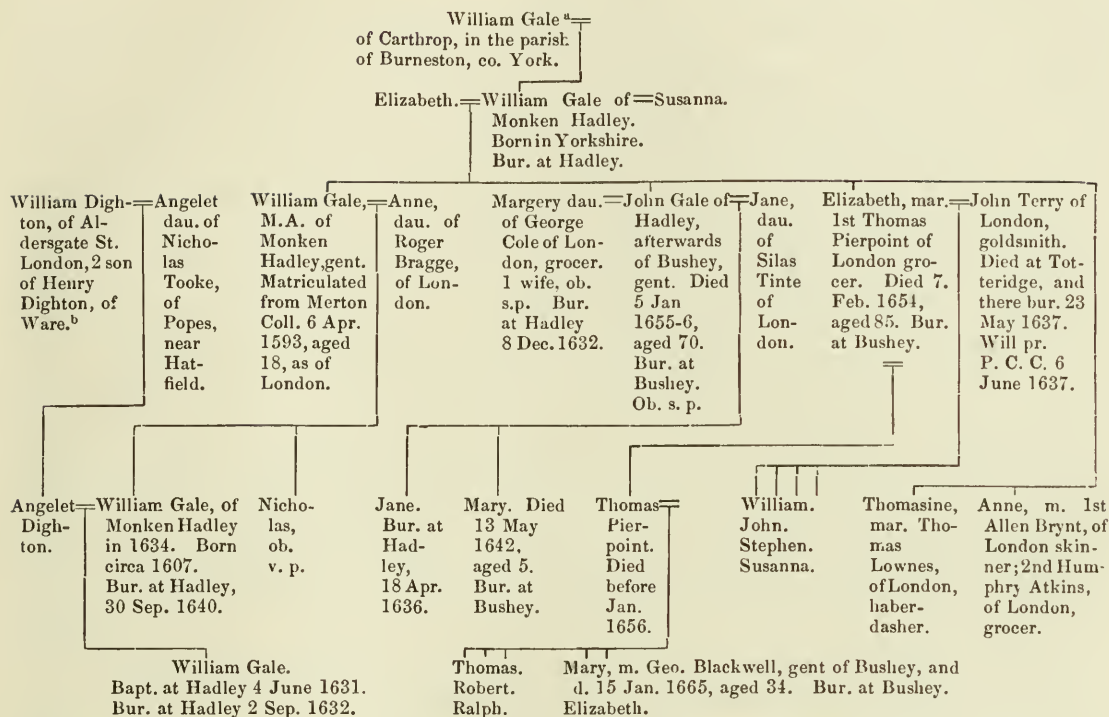
Be this as it may, his will was proved<sup>c</sup> by William Gale, his son and sole executor, on the 21 Nov. 1610, two days after his death, which must have

<sup>a</sup> Abraham Halsey married Mary dau. of Thomas and Anne (Goodyere) Walkeden. On 15 Oct. 1663 admin. was granted of the effects of Abraham Halsey, late of Westham, Essex, but this date is almost too late.

<sup>b</sup> In Harl. MS. 1551. Visitation of Middx. f. 55, the arms are charged with a crescent or for diff. The crest given is a unicorn's head paly of six az. and or, armed of the last and charged with a crescent for diff.

<sup>c</sup> P.C.C. (Book Wingfield 107).

Pedigree of GALE.



occurred at Hadley. To Susanna his wife he leaves his “coach with the twoe gueldings to it,”—which shews him to have been a man of substance,—together with all the west part of his house at Hadley; to “Mr. Carier, our Preacher,” who witnessed the will, his little gray ambling mare. One wonders whether this was the nag which the rector a few years later bequeathed in his turn to his son Richard.<sup>c</sup> The younger William Gale did not long survive his father. His will is dated 26 March 1614<sup>d</sup> and was likewise witnessed by Barnard Carrier. He desires to be buried in the parish church of Monken Hadley in or near the place where his father lieth, and to Anne his wife devises his mansion and dwelling house there, with the close of ground adjoining, for as long as she continues unmarried, with remainder to his son William and his heirs for ever, who, within one month after his death, is to pay to the Churchwardens £5 in money towards the increase of the Stock for the poor.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 1550, f. 183.

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 83.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. by Anne Gale, the widow, 6 April 1614. (Book Lawe 27).

We find the family at Hadley for several years afterwards, where its latest representative seems to have been Mr. John Gale, the younger son of William, churchwarden in 1622, and in 1634 elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School. He subsequently removed to Bushey, where Clutterbuck<sup>a</sup> records his tablet in the church, together with the memorial of his sister Mrs. Terry. In his will<sup>b</sup> are legacies to the Skinners' Company, of which he was a freeman, for a dinner, and to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. To the Barber-Surgeons Company is bequeathed £16 per ann. towards an Anatomy lecture, to be called *Gale's lecture*.

Mention has been already made of Ludgrove.<sup>c</sup> John Marsh, in 1543, gave Ludgrave-farm to the King, in exchange for other lands. Edward VI, in 1553, granted it to William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, when the auditor reported that the circumstance of its lying within the Chace, had been an impediment to its sale.<sup>d</sup> Norden, writing in 1598, describes Ludgraves as "a very faire house scytuate in a valley neere Enfeylde chase," but mentions no owner.<sup>e</sup> On 1 March 1610 licence was granted to Cornelius Fyshe esq. John Combe, Nicholas Farrar, Henry Walton, John Houghe and Thomas Underhill, to alienate the manor of Ludgraves and 2 messuages, 2 gardens, an orchard, 20 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 90 acres of pasture and 10 of wood, in Hadley and Edmonton, co. Midd. held of the King in capite, to Sir Roger Wilbraham knt. and Mary his wife, their heirs and assigns.<sup>f</sup> Sir Roger, second son of Richard Wilbraham, was a native of Nantwich in Cheshire, near which place is Dorfold, an ancient seat of the family.<sup>g</sup> When the royalist forces under lord Byron surrounded Nantwich in Jan. 1644, his head quarters were at Acton and his officers lodged at Dorfold.<sup>h</sup> He married Mary, daughter of Edward Baber, serjeant-at-law, of a family originally from Rogilbury in Somersetshire, by Katharine, 3rd daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh knt. Lord Mayor of London in 1558, and sister of Sir Thomas Leigh, of Stoneleigh.<sup>i</sup> The monument to his memory is one of the distinguishing features of Hadley church, where he was buried at the junction of the chancel and south

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck i. 342. 343. Chauncy ii. 463. 464, ed. 1826.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P.C.C. 28 Jan. 1655-6. (Book Berkley 1.)

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra*, pp. 27. 34. 127 Note c.

<sup>d</sup> Records in the Augmentation Office. Lysons ii. 518.

<sup>e</sup> Spec. Brit. p. 36.

<sup>f</sup> Patent Rolls 7 James pt. 17 No. 54. Cf. Patent Rolls 7 James pt. 31 No. 38, where John Quarles licensed to alienate the said premises to Fyshe, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Burke's Landed Gentry, *Wilbraham, of Delamere*.

<sup>h</sup> Clarendon iv. 424. Markham's Life of Fairfax 129.

<sup>i</sup> Hist. of South Mimms. Pedigree facing p. 56. Harl. MSS. 1077. f. 44<sup>b</sup>; 1445. ff. 129, 181; 1463. f. 5<sup>b</sup>.



transept beneath a slab, now concealed, bearing the inscription;—“Under this grave stone lyeth the bodye of Sir Roger Wilbraham, knight, whose monument you see in the walle.” It originally stood against the south wall of the chancel and helped to block up the hagioscope and south window, but was removed at the restoration of the church to the west end of the south aisle. It was the work of Nicholas Stone, who designed Spenser’s monument in Westminster Abbey, and from a note in the sculptor’s pocket-book would seem to have cost £80.<sup>a</sup>

Sir Roger Wilbraham, who was knighted by King James at Greenwich 20 May 1603,<sup>b</sup> wrote his will “with his own hand,” 7 July 1615,<sup>c</sup> and concludes it with the pious ejaculation *Jesu, o Jesu, esto mihi Jesus*. He styles himself “auncientest M<sup>r</sup>. of Requests in Ordinarie,” and refers to his two poor Hospitals called Wilbraham’s hospitals, the one at Nantwich his birthplace and “thother at Hadley in Midd. beinge my usuall Countrey dwelling parishe.” His eldest daughter, Mary Pelham, was already married; the two younger, Elizabeth and Katharine, being still under seventeen years of age. Included in a number of like legacies he bequeaths 20<sup>s</sup> apiece in rings, “to the instructors of my soule, Mr. Doctor Westfield<sup>d</sup> and to the preachers at Graies Inne, Nantwiche, and Hadley.” Barnard Carrier, the last referred to, left the ring in question to one of his daughters.<sup>e</sup>

The almshouses at Hadley, which bear his name, and on which his coat of arms remains at the northern end, are at the corner of the Green facing westwards, and were destined to be “for a perpetuall maintenance for a poore almshouse for six poore women.” Their inmates are chosen, as far as is possible, from the rank of decayed householders and receive an allowance raised, since 1873, to nine shillings weekly. The endowment consisted of a piece of adjacent garden ground, let in 1795 at £3 per ann. and of a ground rent in St. John’s Square returning at that date £6 6s. per ann.<sup>f</sup> In the indenture Sir Roger is described as a parishioner “by reason of his capitall messuage of Ludgraves.” The present yearly income of the charity is £157 4s. 9d., derived from the interest of £3,101 14s. 8d. consols, the rent of No. 56, St. John’s Square, Clerkenwell (£52 10s.) and the rent of the garden adjoining (£13).<sup>g</sup> Under the date of 22 Nov. 1604, James I.

<sup>a</sup> Walpole’s *Anecdotes of Painting*, i. 238, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Cotton MS. Claud. C. iii.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 12 Nov. 1616 (Book Cope 109), by dame Mary, the widow, and Ralph Wilbraham, of Dorfold, his only surviving brother, the executors named in the will.

<sup>d</sup> Dr. Westfield was probably at this time rector of Hornsey. He became bishop of Bristol in 1641.

<sup>e</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 84.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons, ii. 525.

<sup>g</sup> Information supplied by E. H. Hay, esq. the Treasurer.

granted the fine old gateway of the Priory of St. John of Jerusalem, subject to the proviso of an increase of rent, to Sir Roger Wilbraham for his life, who made it his town residence.<sup>a</sup> This building has since acquired an almost historic interest. In Jan. 1731, Cave the printer here started the *Gentleman's Magazine*, displaying a rude woodcut of the gate on the titlepage and setting up his presses in the hall over the archway. Here Dr. Johnson toiled for Cave, and here it is stated that Garrick received an introduction to a theatrical career in London, a tradition not without probability, as he had been Johnson's pupil at Lichfield.<sup>b</sup>

Sir Roger Wilbraham died of a new species of ague, which carried off sundry persons of consideration,—though we have it reported in a letter<sup>c</sup> of the period that the season was good and the harvest plentiful,—leaving his three daughters heirs to £4,000 a-year. Above the busts of himself and Lady Wilbraham on the monument is the inscription :

This is y<sup>e</sup> monument of Sir Roger Wilbraham, Knt. descended of y<sup>e</sup> auncient familie of y<sup>e</sup> Wilbrahams of Woodhey in y<sup>e</sup> countye of Chester, who after he had served Queene Elizabeth as her Sollicitor Generall in Irelande y<sup>e</sup> space of xiiij yeares was in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1600 sworne M<sup>r</sup> of Requestes to her Majestye in Ordinarie, and afterwarde Surveyor of y<sup>e</sup> Liveryes to Kinge James in his Majestyes Courte of Wardes and Liveries, and Chauncellor unto Queene Ann.<sup>d</sup> He had to wife Marye y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Edward Baber,<sup>e</sup> esquier, serjeant at lawe. He slept in Christ Jesus y<sup>e</sup> xxix<sup>th</sup> of Julie, in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of our Lord 1616, attendinge y<sup>e</sup> joyfull day of his resurrection.

Beneath the kneeling effigies of his daughters it is recorded that "his well-beloved wife, by whom he had three daughters, Marye, Elizabeth, and Katherine, in memory of his vertues and testimonye of her love erected this monument." There are three shields of arms;—on the canopy, *Wilbraham*, Arg. two bars az. on a canton sa. a wolf's head erased of the field; Crest, a wolf's head erased arg.<sup>f</sup> Motto: *Comminùs quo minus*;—on either side of the busts, 1 *Baber*. Arg. on a fesse gu. three hawks' heads erased of the first, 2 *Wilbraham*, impaling *Baber*.

<sup>a</sup> Pennant's London, 1793, p. 216; State Papers Dom.

<sup>b</sup> Thornbury's Old and New London, ii. 317, 320.

<sup>c</sup> State Papers Dom. Aug. 24, 1616; Chamberlain to Carleton from London.

<sup>d</sup> A pension of £100 per ann. was granted to Sir R. Wilbraham, 21 June 1603, for his willing surrender of the office of Keeper of the Records in the Tower. The Surveyorship of the King's Liveries and the Court of Wards and Liveries were granted to him, 9 Nov. 1609, for life. On 8 March 1614, he received a grant in reversion of the office of Constable of Chester Castle for life. State Papers Dom.

<sup>e</sup> His will was proved 10 Sept. 1578 (Book Bakon 8), all his children being in their minority. To his daughter Mary he leaves £200 at the completion of her sixteenth year.

<sup>f</sup> This crest was granted, 28 July, 1580, to Thomas Wilbraham of Woodhey; *Lupi caput cæsi coloris irrasum sive vi a corpore avulsum*. Ashm. MS. 834, f. 24, at Bodleian Libr.

To Mary Pelham, the eldest daughter, the inheritance of Ludgrove descended.<sup>a</sup> Her sister Elizabeth married a kinsman, Sir Thomas Wilbraham, of Woodhey, bart, distinguished as a cavalier, who died soon after the Restoration. Their only daughter, Elizabeth, buried at Hadley at her particular request, whose memorial hangs beside the east window, was the wife of Mutton Davies,<sup>b</sup> a Flintshire gentleman, whose great-grandmother was Catharine Ravenscroft, daughter of George Ravenscroft of Bretton in that county, and of a family, who, during the 17th century, were large benefactors to Barnet church and town.<sup>c</sup> The said Mutton Davies was likewise great-uncle of the Rev. John Pennant, of Hadley.<sup>d</sup>

In spem beatæ resurrectionis,  
 ELIZABETHA DAVIES,  
 Thomæ Wilbraham de Woodhey in Com. Cestriæ Bar<sup>ti</sup>.  
 Filia unica ;  
 Muttoni Davies de Gwissaney in Com. Flint Armigeri  
 Coniux lectissima ;  
 Prolis numerosæ, filiorum quinq. filiarumq. totidē,  
 Quibus om̃ibus singulari pietatis exēplo præbebat ubera,  
 Quosq. optimis moribus, hoc est suis, diligenter imbuebat,  
 Indulgentissima mater :  
 Officiis erga Deum opt. Max. Maritum, sobolem, amicos,  
 Mortales deniq. universos,  
 Inter paucos spectabilis :  
 Londini,  
 Quo non ad luxum, prodigasq. impensas,  
 Sed ob liberorum curam, maritum comitabatur,  
 Aprilis 1<sup>mo</sup> An. M.DC.LXXVIII<sup>vo</sup>, Ætatis sue xxxvi,  
 Ex Variolis mortua ;  
 Hadleiam, quod supremis verbis mandaverat, delata,  
 Juxta Avi D. Rogeri Wilbraham exuvias componitur  
 Coniugi optimè meritæ ;  
 Hoc qualecunque Mnemosynon,  
 Vir mœstissimus P.

Arms—Gu. on a bend arg. a lion pass. sa. Impaling *Wilbraham*, Arg. three bends wavy az.

<sup>a</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 34.

<sup>b</sup> Born 24 Feb. 1634 ; mar. 1657 ; died 29 Oct. 1684.

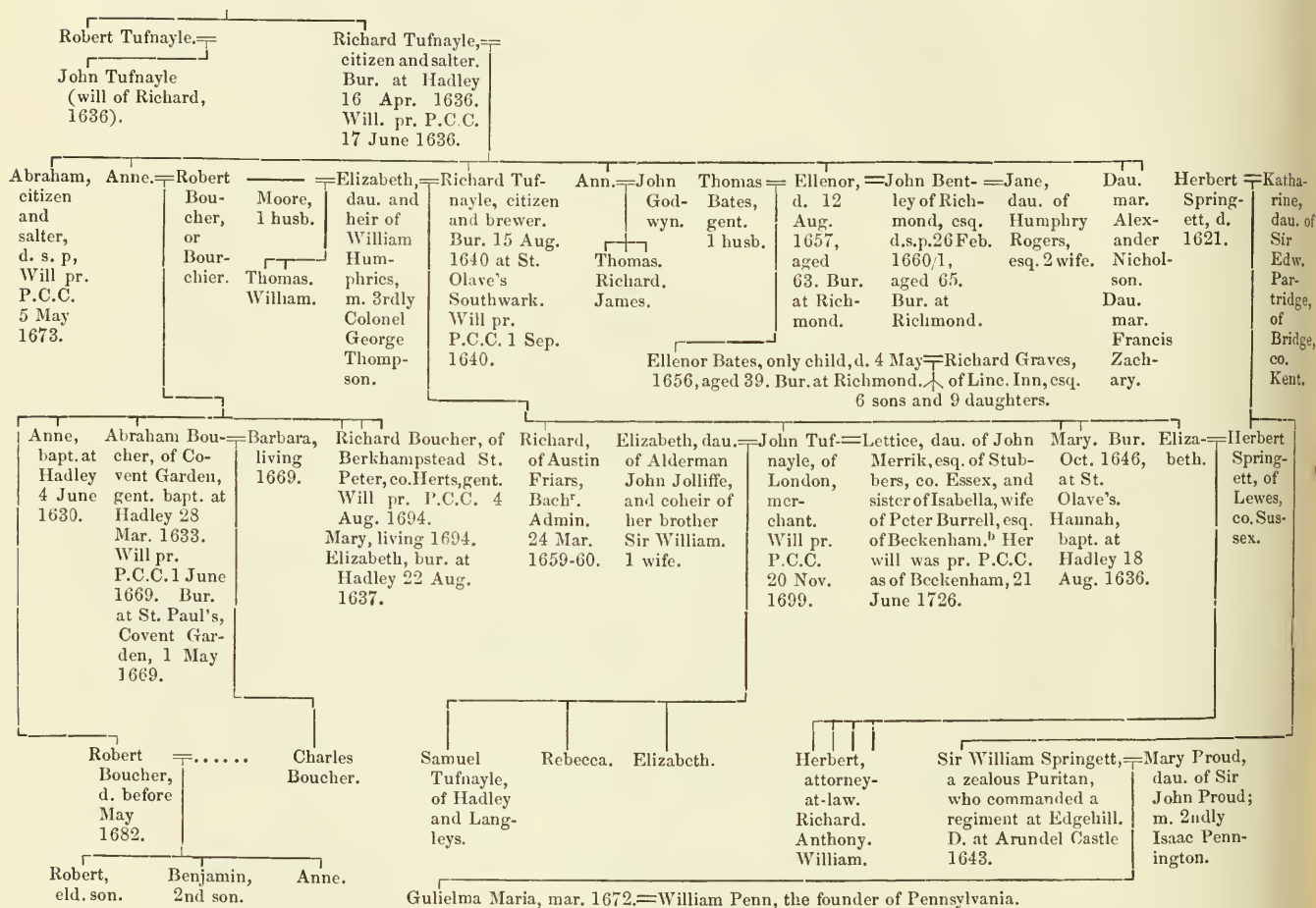
<sup>c</sup> Out of accumulations arising from the Ravenscroft benefactions Barnet church has been rebuilt and Queen Elizabeth's school restored and enlarged during the last few years.

<sup>d</sup> Piers Pennant of Bychton married, in 1656, Catharine (died 1723), sister of Mutton Davies and daughter of Robert Davies by his wife Anne, dau. and coheirress of Sir Peter Mutton.



A slab in the pavement, now covered, bore the inscription, "M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Davies was here interred April 3<sup>rd</sup>. 1678, as is expressed in her adjacent monument."

Pedigree of TUFNAYLE or TUFNELL,<sup>a</sup> of HADLEY, now of LANGLEYS.



<sup>a</sup> The confirmatory testimony of wills is wanting, but there seems a strong presumption that this family came originally from the adjoining parish of Enfield. Robert Tufnall (bur. 14 May, 1591) and Cecilia Norris (bur. Apr. 1597) were there married 25 Jan. 1563, and their two sons, Robert and Richard, baptized respectively 21 Sept. 1567 and 27 Aug. 1570, may have been the brothers mentioned in the pedigree. Enfield Par. Reg.; Burke's Landed Gentry, *Tufnell, of Langleys, co. Essex*.

<sup>b</sup> Burke's Peerage, Tit. *Gwydyr*. The son of Walter Burrell and brother of Timothy Burrell, esq. barrister at law, of Ockenden House, Cuckfield, whose pictorial diary has been printed in the Sussex Arch. Coll. iii. 118.

Contiguous to that of Mrs. Davies was a decayed slab, the inscription almost entirely effaced, though the name of *Tufnell* was decipherable, and it bore a small escutcheon of arms. These were without doubt the ensigns<sup>a</sup> of Richard Tufnayle or Tufnell, citizen and salter of London, buried at Hadley 16 Apr. 1636, whose son, another Richard Tufnayle, citizen and brewer, M.P. for Southwark in 1640, died at his residence at Clapham, leaving two sons and three daughters in their minority, having married Elizabeth, heiress of William Humphries and widow of — Moore, who took for a third husband Colonel George Thompson.

Other memorial slabs in the same part of the church were the following :—

Here lieth interred<sup>b</sup> the body of Mr. Thomas Hall, of London, Marchant, who departed this life the first day of April in the year of our Lord 1654, and in the five and fortieth year of his age : where is also interred with him two of his children, namely Thomas<sup>c</sup> Hall and Elizabeth Hall.

Nemo ante obitum felix.

The will of Thomas Hall of London, merchant, “now inhabiting at Hadley,” is dated 22 Dec. 1653.<sup>d</sup> As executors he appoints his father-in-law Oliver Neve<sup>e</sup> esq. and “Margaret my well beloved wife, with whom I coupled myselve in the feare of God refuseing all other woemen, liveing with her in the blessed estate of wedlock, by whome also through the blessing of God I have now liveing two daughters, Isabell and ffrances.”

Here lyeth interred the body of William Venables esq, who departed this life the 21<sup>st</sup> of Oct. 1687 in the 43<sup>rd</sup> yeare of his age.<sup>f</sup>

In the south aisle :—

M<sup>rs</sup> Frances Parslow, died 1720.

Edward Savage, died 9 Aug. 1733.<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> The arms of Tufnell, of Langleys, co. Essex, are Az. on a fesse, between three ostrich feathers arg. as many martlets sa. Crest. A dexter arm, embowed, in armour ppr. adorned with a scarf tied above the wrist az. and holding in the gauntlet a cutlass arg. the edge embrued, hilt or.

<sup>b</sup> Bur. 6 Apr. 1654.

<sup>c</sup> Bur. 16 Oct. 1653.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P. C. C. 27 Apr. 1654. (Book Alchin 473.)

<sup>e</sup> He mar. Elizabeth, relict of ..... Frith. Harl. MS. 1476, f. 164. Of the same family as John Le Neve, compiler of the *Fasti Eccl. Angl.*

<sup>f</sup> Bur. 23 Oct. 1687. The will of a William Venables, of Kinderton, Cheshire, esq. was pr. P. C. C. by Mary Venables, his niece, 4 Nov. 1687 (Book Foot 165), but, though the dates agree, there is no reference to Hadley.

<sup>g</sup> Bur. 11 Aug. 1733. Edward Savage, of Monken Hadley, gent. in his will dated 16 March and proved P. C. C. 17 Aug. 1733, bequeaths the whole of his property to his friend Honorat Smith, of the same place, esq.

At the western end of the north aisle :—

M<sup>rs</sup> Jezabelah Webster, died Sep. 20, 1733.<sup>a</sup>

M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Mattison, died Nov. 26, 1749.<sup>b</sup>

Near the south columns of the tower were buried :—

M<sup>r</sup> George Barelay, of London, Merchant, 12 June 1756.<sup>c</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> William Chapman, of Greville Street, in parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, 10 Mch. 1758.

Near the north columns of the tower :—

Thomas Shewell, 7 March 1734-5.

M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Shewell, his wife, 22 Feb. 1751-2.

Towards the east end of the south aisle :—

Thomas Nuthall, from South Mimms, 13 March 1775.

The preceding memorials are no longer visible.<sup>d</sup> In returning to those still existent must be noted first, in order of time, a handsome slab under the tower, removed from beneath the pews in the north transept, with the inscription :—

Under this Marble stone  
lyeth the Body of  
JOHN WALKER, Esq:  
Hereditary Usher of the Exchequer:  
who dyed  
the 1<sup>st</sup> of March MDCCIII,  
Aged sixty three years.  
He married  
Cecil Daughter of  
S<sup>r</sup> Michael Heneage Knt.  
And had by her  
At the time of his Death  
Two Sons  
Heneage  
and  
John.

<sup>a</sup> Isabella Webster, bur. 22 Sept. 1733. To the village stonecutter this lady was evidently indebted for the heathen appellative upon her tombstone. The will of Isabella Webster, of Monken Hadley, Spr. dated 18 June and proved P. C. C. 9 Oct. 1733, secures all her property to her worthy and deserving friend, Mrs. Margaret Mattison, widow.

<sup>b</sup> Bur. 1 Dec. 1749. Daughter of Sir Edward Graves of Stead Hill, Kent. Lysons, ii. 521.

<sup>c</sup> Will pr. P. C. C. 12 June, 1756, by which lands in Aberdeenshire, part of the estate of Alexander, lord Saltoun, deceased, are settled upon any issue that may be born of his recent marriage with Mrs Mary Richards. Two of the executors named are his friend William Beckford, esq. and Richard Beckford, esq. aldermen of London.

<sup>d</sup> Notes taken by Rev. G. Proctor, D.D.



It is surmounted by the coat of arms, still in good preservation; Az. a chev. engr. erm. betw. three bezants, on each a trefoil slipped vert; impaling *Heneage*, Or, a greyhound courant sa. betw. three leopards' faces az. within a bordure engr. gu. Crest, A demi-tiger per pale indented arg. and sa. holding a branch of roses or, slipped vert. Motto, Walk in the feare of God.

The will of John Walker, of the Inner Temple, esq. dated 24 Sep. 1692, was proved 24 Apr. 1704.<sup>a</sup> He gives and devises his "offices of Cheife Usher of the Court of Exchequer and Marshal Proclamator and Barrier of the Court of Common Pleas and Justices in Eyre with all Houses rights members fees advantages Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining And all and every his lands &c. scituate in the Townships of High Barnett, alias Chipping Barnett, South Mimms, Hadley and Ridge and elsewhere in the Counties of Middlesex and Hertfordshire unto S<sup>r</sup> Michael Heneage<sup>b</sup> Knight and Joseph Washington<sup>c</sup> esq." in trust.

Mr Walker's name first occurs in the Rate Book in 1678. There is a tablet to the memory of his widow in the north transept.

At the foot of this Monument  
Lyeth the Body of  
Mrs CECILL WALKER,  
Relict of John Walker, Esq.  
who departed this life  
May the 10<sup>th</sup> 1736  
aged Seventy Two.<sup>d</sup>

Heneage, the elder son of the above John and Ceeil Walker, dying s.p.<sup>e</sup> 15 May 1731, was succeeded by his brother John, whose descendants now represent their mother's branch of the Heneage family.<sup>f</sup>

Against the western wall, within the tower, is a tablet to the memory of Lady Wynne.<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> P. C. C. (Book Ash 97.)

<sup>b</sup> Will proved P. C. C. 21 Dec. 1711, by Charles Heneage, esq. the son. (Book Young 260.)

<sup>c</sup> Of the Middle Temple, and author of several law books, &c. He was bur. in the Temple Church, 28 Feb. 1693-4.

<sup>d</sup> Will proved P.C.C. 19 May 1736 by John Walker, of Lynham, co. Wilts, esq. the son. (Book Derby 121.)

<sup>e</sup> Will pr. P.C.C. 28 May 1731. (Book Isham 139.)

<sup>f</sup> See Burke's Landed Gentry, *Walker-Heneage, of Compton Bassett, co. Wilts.*

<sup>g</sup> Anna Wynne uxor Richardi Wynne Equitis sepult. 8 Feb. 1727-8.

Arms—Vert, three eagles displayed in fesse or. Impaling, Or, a bend vair betw. two cotises indented sa.

H. S. E.

ANNA

HENRICI HITCH DE LEATHLEY,<sup>a</sup>

In agro Eboracensi Ar:

Filia,

Richardi Wynne Mil: Servientis ad Legem

Uxor præcharissima,

Quæ

Pietatis	}	ergâ	}	Deum
Amoris				Maritum
Indulgentiæ				Liberos
Fidelitatis				Amicos
Charitatis				Pauperes

Optimum Exemplar

Vivens proposuit

Moriens reliquit.

Exiguum hoc Monumentum

Ingentis	{	Amoris	}	τεκμήριον
		Mœroris		

Conjux superstes si quis alius mœstissimus

P. F.

Obiit 6° Feb. Anno	{	Salutis 1727-8
		Ætatis 52.

In the chancel, on the north wall, are the memorials of Mr. Richard Poston and Mary his wife, of James Quilter, esq.<sup>b</sup> and Mary Anne his wife, of James and Henry Sampson, their sons, of Jemima and Emma Cecilia their daughters, and of the Rev. J. R. Thackeray and Marianne his wife.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Richard Brandling, of Leathley, co. York, captain of a troop of horse and subsequently colonel of a regiment under the marquiss of Newcastle, married Helen, daughter of Arthur Lindley, of Leathley, and widow of Sir Ingram Hopton, knt. by whom he had four daughters, the youngest of whom, Alatheia, married Henry Hitch, esq. son and heir of the Very Rev. Robert Hitch, D.D. Dean of York, who d. 10 Feb. 1676-7. Burke's Commoners.

<sup>b</sup> Exchanged his patronymic of Rumball for that of Quilter. John Rumball and Susannah Sampson were marr. at Hadley by licence 20 Oct. 1743. This family has been long connected with the parish, and held in deserved honour for unobtrusive worth, with the reality of a Christian profession borne witness to in a Christian conversation. The Rev. F. W. Quilter, D.D. son of the Rev. George Quilter, for many years vicar of Canwick near Lincoln, and grandson of James and Mary Anne Quilter, still owns property at Hadley. Vide *supra*, p. 126, Note c.

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 114.

On the same side, above the entrance to the vestry, is a brass,<sup>a</sup> with the inscription :—

To the loved and honoured memory of

FREDERICK CASS, of Little Grove, East Barnet, esq. Patron of this church, a Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant for Hertfordshire, High Sheriff in 1844, one of the best of fathers and most upright of men, this Tablet is affectionately inscribed by his son. F. C. C.

Born Sep. 19, 1787.

Died May 17, 1861.<sup>b</sup>

Against the wall opposite are six tablets to the memory of the Rev. C. J. Cottrell and Fanny<sup>c</sup> his wife and of the following members of their family :—John, their second son, died at Bombay, 13 Jan. 1796, aged 27; Frederick, their fifth son, Captain R.N. died in command of H.M.'s. ship Nyaden, off Barbados, 19 Apr. 1811, aged 30; Clement, their third son, rector of North Waltham, Hants. died in London, 26 July, 1814; Anna Frederica, their fourth daughter, died 11 July, 1818, aged 36; Charles, their eldest son, fellow of King's College, Cambridge, died 25 Feb. 1829, aged 62.

In the north transept are memorials of Richmond and Macartney Moore, of Henrietta, wife of the latter, of Maria Sarah Moore, of Thomas Windus, F.S.A.<sup>d</sup> of John Bonus Child<sup>e</sup> and Frances his wife, and of her brother Francis Rix of St. Neot's. To members of the Dury family there is in the same transept the following inscription :—

This tablet was erected to consecrate the memory of

LUCY MARIA, wife of Alexander Dury of this parish, who died on the second of January MDCCCV. aged XLI years.

Also of THOMAS DURY, their second son, who died of yellow fever in his XVI year, September MDCCCIII; serving as a midshipman on board His Majesty's ship *Æolus* on the Jamaica Station.

And of FRANCIS DURY their youngest son, a lieutenant in the XLIX Regiment, who died in his eighteenth year at York in Upper Canada June the IX. MDCCCXIII, of a wound he received in his head on the VI of the same month, in the night attack upon the American Camp near Burlington Heights.

<sup>a</sup> By J. G. Waller.

<sup>b</sup> Arms. Per chev. or and erm. on a chev. sa. betw. two eagles' heads erased gu. in chief and a garb of the first in base, a harrow gold betw. two fountains; impaling *Potter*, Sa. a fesse erm. betw. three cinquefoils arg. Crest. An eagle's head erased gu. charged on the neck with a fountain, in the beak three ears of wheat or. Motto. Ubique patriam reminisci.

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 112.

<sup>d</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 75.

<sup>e</sup> Arms. Az. a fesse embattled erm. betw. three eagles close or. Crest, An eagle with wings expanded erm. holding in the beak a trefoil slipped vert.



Also of ALEXANDER DURY,<sup>a</sup> who entered into rest the 4th of January MDCCCXLIII, aged LXXXVI.

Also in loving memory of ISABELLA, elder daughter of Alexander and Lucy Maria Dury, who lived for many years in this parish, and entered into rest at Cambridge, July 21st, 1855.

The south transept contains memorials of the Smith family, whose vault is in the nave. Sir Culling Smith, raised to the baronetcy in 1802, dedicates the earlier of these to the memory of his grandparents, Thomas<sup>b</sup> and Ann (Horne) Smith, of his parents, Thomas<sup>c</sup> and Culling<sup>d</sup> (Horne) Smith, of other members of his family, and of his maternal uncle John Horne,<sup>e</sup> governor of Bombay. A second tablet records the names of the aforesaid Sir Culling Smith<sup>f</sup> (died 19 Oct. 1812), and of his son and successor (died 30 June, 1829), who married in 1792 Charlotte Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of Sampson lord Eardley, and was erected by Sir Culling Eardley Smith, by whom in 1847 the name and arms of Eardley<sup>g</sup> were assumed by royal licence. Beneath either monument are the arms: Quarterly, 1 and 4, Vert, three acorns slipped or, 2 and 3 *Horne*, Arg. on a chev. engr. gu. betw. three bugles stringed sa. as many mullets of the field. Crest, a falcon, wings endorsed ppr. belled or, in the beak an acorn slipped and leaved also ppr. Motto, *Spes deus et robur*.

Culling Smith, the future baronet, purchased the Grove in Aug. 1774, and in July of the following year his elder brother Thomas, of Evesham, Woreestershire, esq. sold to him the messuage originally acquired of Robert Jenkyn of Harpenden, gent. by their grandfather Thomas Smith, who died seized, leaving

<sup>a</sup> Alexander Dury, described in the conveyance as of Welbeck St. lieut.-col. in his Majesty's 1<sup>st</sup>. Regt of Foot Guards, who purchased in Nov. 1784 the residence on Hadley Green, of late years styled Dury House, was the only son of Major-Gen. Alexander Dury, of the same corps, who fell in the unfortunate expedition to St. Cas in Brittany in 1758. There is a letter on the subject from Dr. Johnson to Bennet Langton, whose mother and the General's widow were sisters, dated 21 Sep. 1758. Boswell's *Life of Johnson*, by Croker, ii. 95, 96.

<sup>b</sup> Of Cheapside, linendraper;—the first to acquire property at Hadley. Will pr. 10 March 1739–40. He was churchwarden in 1729.

<sup>c</sup> Of Cheapside, linendraper. Admin. c. T. granted 12 June 1744 to Culling Smith his widow.

<sup>d</sup> 11 May 1775, Mrs. Culling Smith, widow of Thomas Smith esq. bur. Par. Reg.

<sup>e</sup> Bur. at Hadley 3 Dec. 1757. Will pr. P.C.C. 7 Dec. 1757 by Dr. John Monro, Thomas Smith and Lawrence Sullivan.

<sup>f</sup> Sir Culling Smith from Bedwell, bart, was bur. at Hadley, 26 Oct. 1812. Par. Reg. He marr. Mary sister of the Rev. John Burrows.

<sup>g</sup> Sir Eardley Gideon Culling Eardley, the 4<sup>th</sup> baronet, dying s. p. at Paris, 13 May 1875, the title became extinct.

Thomas, father of the said Thomas and Culling, his eldest son and heir. The property called the Grove, of which the residence formerly abutted on the main road in a line with the Priory, was purchased of the same Robert Jenkyn, in Nov. 1716, by James Shewell, citizen and haberdasher, and belonged afterwards to his eldest son James, who, in May 1750, conveyed it to William Williams of Friday Street, haberdasher, by whom it was sold, in Sept. 1762, to John Long, of Bishopsgate St. broker. From him it passed to Mr. Culling Smith, who later on became possessed of Hadley Hurst,<sup>a</sup> eventually removing thence to Bedwell-park.<sup>b</sup> In June 1782 Mr Smith conveyed the Grove to William Wilson of St. Martin Outwich, London, for £1800, but in March 1789 William Dickenson had the estate, which in Nov. of that year he left by will to his son George, who with others again disposed of it in July 1795 to William Ward, esq. the Rev. T. W. Ward and others selling it in May 1806 to Joseph Nutting, by whom the existing house was erected. Nutting's trustees found a purchaser in Aug. 1841 in Mr Joseph Dart,<sup>c</sup> and in July 1850 it became the property of Samuel Francis Thomas Wilde, esq. of the Inner Temple,<sup>d</sup> barrister at law, who, being at the time the honoured churchwarden of the parish, died in London 4 June 1862, aged 72, and lies buried in the churchyard.<sup>e</sup>

On the south wall of the same transept is the following :—

Sacred to the beloved and revered memory of  
JOSEPH HENRY GREEN, F.R.S., D.C.L.

President of the General Medical Council of the United Kingdom, and twice President of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, who for the last twenty-eight years of his life dwelt in this Village, and worshipped in this Church.

He was born in London, the 1st of November, 1791, and died at the Mount, Hadley, the 13th of December, 1863.

His remains rest with those of others of his family, in the Cemetery at Highgate.

Arms—Az. three stags trippant or; impaling, *Hammond*, Az. a lion rampant arg. Crest, a stag's head. Motto, Quid et quomodo.

<sup>a</sup> Now, and for many years, the property of the Hopegoods. It is a well-built red brick mansion of the early part of the last century, and contains no less than six powdering-closets, attached to the principal chambers on the first and second floors.

<sup>b</sup> 7 July 1798 Maria dau. of Culling Smith esq. of Popes, Herts, was bur. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Since of Budleigh Salterton, Devonshire.

<sup>d</sup> Eldest son of Samuel Wilde, Deputy Teller of the Exchequer, by Isabella, daughter of Francis Mowatt, of East Dereham, Norfolk.

<sup>e</sup> Title deeds in the possession of Mrs. Wilde of the Grove, widow of Mr. S. F. T. Wilde.

A highly-gifted man, in whom superiority of intellectual power was met with in rare combination with simplicity of mind and a winning courtesy of manner ever ready to yield to all their dues. He was for many years the friend of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, at whose house at Highgate he was an habitual visitor, and who appointed him trustee for his children. His death-bed recalls that of one of the patriarchs and was eminently characteristic. Having taken an affectionate farewell of all around him, with hand resting upon his pulse he uttered the word 'stopped,' sank backwards, and expired. It is to be regretted that none of the results of so many years of laborious thought were ever given to the world in his lifetime. After his decease a work entitled *Spiritual Philosophy* was collected from his papers and published in two volumes by his friend and former pupil, Mr John Simon, with a memoir of the deceased master's life contained in an eloquent preface.

Tablets within the tower witness to the interment in that part of the church of Francis Baronneau esq. of New Lodge,<sup>a</sup> who died 13 Dec. 1813, aged 70, and of his wives, Margaret, who died 24 June 1793, aged 45, and Elizabeth, who died 3 April 1846, aged 78.

The wall of the north aisle is occupied with memorials of the Ince family, connected with the parish from the middle of the last century,<sup>b</sup> and whose vault is outside the church, to the north. There are inscriptions to Piggott Ince <sup>c</sup> esq. and Mary his wife, to James Berkeley <sup>d</sup> esq. and Mary his wife, to James Piggott Ince <sup>e</sup> esq. and Anna Maria his wife, to James Berkeley Ince esq. of Marrick Abbey, Yorkshire, their eldest son, and to other members of the family, now represented by the Rev. Edward Cumming Ince M.A. of Marrick Abbey, late vicar of Christ Church Battersea.

Previous to its restoration the church was disfigured by galleries, erected in several instances by private persons with the sanction of the parishioners in vestry assembled. The old books record more than one permission of this

<sup>a</sup> At Kick's End, but demolished subsequently to 1846 and the site included within Wrotham Park.

<sup>b</sup> Alice Ince is described as of Hadley, widow, in her will dated 13 June 1743. Piggott Ince, her son, was elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 6 Oct. 1753.

<sup>c</sup> Arms. Quarterly 1 and 4 *Ince*, Arg. three torteaux in bend betw. two cotises sa. 2 and 3 *Bowes*, Erm. three bows strung in pale gu. Crest, a rabbit sejant. On an escutcheon of pretence, 1 *Johnson*, Arg. on a pile az. three ounces' heads erased of the first, 2 *Minshull*, Az. an estoile issuant out of a crescent in base arg. 3 *Westbrooke*, Gu. a leopard's head jessant de lis or, 4 *Houghton*, Arg. three bars sa.

<sup>d</sup> Arms. Gu. a chev. betw. ten crosses pattée arg. impaling *Ince*. Crest, a bear's head couped arg. muzzled gu.

<sup>e</sup> Arms. Quarterly *Ince* and *Bowes*; impaling *Cumming*, Az. a chev. erm. betw. three garbs or.







nature. That conceded to the Right Hon. Henry Coventry has been already mentioned.<sup>a</sup> In the last century, at a Vestry held 14 Nov. 1725, it was "unanimously agreed that Mr Percival Chandler be permitted & allow'd to raise the wall of our church on the north side to a convenient height & to build a gallery on the same side at his own proper cost and charge & for his own use & behoof." And again, during the incumbency of Mr. Burrows, we meet with a resolution that "whereas for some time past there has been a complaint that there were not pews in church sufficient for the number of inhabitants that assemble together on Sundays, in some measure to remedy this inconvenience the Rev. Mr. Garrow has come in person this 30th day of June 1776 to petition the gentlemen of the Vestry for leave at his own expense to build a gallery in the belfry the better to accommodate the poorer sort of people in their attendance on divine worship";—a proposal which was thankfully accepted the same day.

Faculties are likewise extant, granting or confirming a title to pews. Of these may be noted that issued in the name of George,<sup>b</sup> bishop of London, 11 May 1626, "in the 5<sup>th</sup> year of our translation," to Godfrey Maidwell,<sup>c</sup> of the parish of Monken Hadley, gentleman, and especially addressed to the minister and churchwardens, permitting him to "have a certaine pewe or seate in the Churche of Hadley beforesaid in the upper end of the midle Alley or Ile in the body of the said Church confirmed unto you for yo<sup>r</sup> self and yo<sup>r</sup> wife and children to sit kneele and remain in for the hearing of divine service and sermons there read and preached." The pew in question had been previously assigned, it is stated, to Jane Thwaits wife of Matthew Thwaits, late of the said parish, gentleman, who, intending no longer to be an inhabitant, had passed over the right of his dwelling-house to the said Godfrey Maidwell.<sup>d</sup>

A like concession, dated 14 Feb. 1627, in the 7th year of our translation, was made to Magdalene Berners, als Wilford, the late wife and executrix of

<sup>a</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 26.

<sup>b</sup> George Montaigne, consecr. bishop of Lincoln 14 Dec. 1617, transl. to London 1621, to Durham 1628, to York 1628; died 6 Nov. 1628.

<sup>c</sup> Godfrey Maydwell, of Clement's Inn, London, 3rd son of Thomas Maydwell of Geddington, Northants, by Mary dau. and heir of William Brackenbury of the same, married 2ndly Anne, eldest dau. of James Pagitt, one of the barons of the exchequer. Harl. MSS. 1468 f. 129<sup>b</sup>; 1476 ff. 178, 351<sup>b</sup>. She was bur. at East Barnet 17 June 1637.

<sup>d</sup> Lib. Vic. Gen. Marten (Pars. 2<sup>da</sup>) 1623—7, vol. 13, f. 212. There was formerly an inscription to the memory of Mrs. Thwaits in the church of East Barnet, where she was buried 26 Nov. 1650. Chauncy. Lysons. East Barnet. Par. Reg.



William Wilford, esq. late of Hadley, co. Middlesex, deceased, and records that her late husband, having resided three years at Hadley, and being without a seat in the church, "had found a vacant place of verie small use before the Minister's reading pewe, where, with the consent of the then Churchwarden, then he did erect a verie convenient pewe or seate being in the bodie of the said Church on the north side of the Middle Alley &c.<sup>a</sup>

It was the custom in former times to deliver the church plate, which is valuable and curious, into the custody of the churchwardens for the time being, who took a formal receipt for the same from their successors in office. Amongst the notices of this may be recorded, under the date of 29 May, 1667 :—

It is ordered and agreed by us whose names are underwritten parish<sup>rs</sup> of Monken Hadley that the parish plate, being one silver Ewer single guilt, one silver Challice with a Cover single guilt, one other silver Challice with a Cover, one Plate or Dish of silver single guilt, be del<sup>d</sup> to John Howland and Mr. Elston Wallis now Churchwardens of this parish.

There consequently belonged to the church at this period, besides the three pieces of plate given by Mr Emerson,<sup>b</sup> "one other silver chalice with a cover;"—doubtless the oldest piece in our possession, and probably the property of the church from the time of Elizabeth.

On 24 May, 1670, we have it entered :—

Received of the said John Howkins one of the late Churchwardens of the p̃ish of Muncken Hadley in the county of Midds, the p̃ish plate, beinge one silver Ewer single guilte, one silver Challice single guilte, with a Cover to it, one other silver Challice with a cover, one plate or silver dish silver guilte, one table Cloath for the Communion Table, one Napkin diaper, one Cushion for the pulpit, and a greene Carpett for the Communion table and one blacke whood. By me Will. Dry now Church Warden.

On 5 May, 1712, a receipt is given by the incoming churchwarden for precisely the same articles; but a little later we find an addition, owing to the donation of another cup and cover from Mrs Cecil Walker.

I do hereby acknowledge to have received this 3<sup>rd</sup> day of May 1715 of Mr Edward Chandler, late Churchwarden, one spout Pot, three Cups with covers, and one little Plate, being all that belongs to y<sup>e</sup> Church of Monken Hadley. Witness my hand, Saml. Hickes.

<sup>a</sup> Lib. Vic. Gen. Duck, 1627—1637. Vol. 14, f. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 60.

An inventory of the Communion Plate, taken the 15th May, 1733, gives the following result :—

			oz.	dwt.
A Gilt Cup and Cover, M <sup>rs</sup> Walker	-	- w <sup>te</sup>	15	06
A Gilt Flaggon	-	- w <sup>te</sup>	32	12
Another Gilt Cup and Cover	-	- w <sup>te</sup>	20	13
Another Cup and Cover, Silver	-	w <sup>te</sup>	15	09
M <sup>r</sup> Chandler's Plate	-	- w <sup>te</sup>	14	00
Another Plate	-	- w <sup>te</sup>	10	15
The weight of all the Plate			108	15

A similar inventory, of 12 April, 1737, has, in addition to the above :—

A gilt Cup and Cover the gift of James Quilter Esq. or M<sup>rs</sup> Quilter.

Mr. Edward Chandler, therefore, gave a silver alms plate between 1714-5, when he was churchwarden, and 1733; whilst between 1733 and 1737 came the Quilter benefaction. These, with a second plain silver alms plate, exactly matching Mr. Chandler's, given by Mrs. Godley, mother of Dr. Proctor, the late rector, constitute the whole of the plate belonging to the church of Monken Hadley.

A brief selection must be made from the inscriptions in the churchyard. On an altar-tomb :—

Arms, in a lozenge. Sa. a chevron engr. betw. three chess rooks arg. impaling, *Gyll*, Sa. a pale betw. four fleurs-de-lis or.

In a Vault underneath lyes interred the Body of

ELIZABETH,

Widow and Relict of Valentine Warter,<sup>a</sup> formerly of the

Parish of St Dunstan's in the West in the City of London

Gent. She departed this life the 21 of January 1723, in the

78<sup>th</sup> year of her Age.

Mrs Warter, described in her will<sup>b</sup> as of St. Andrew's Holborn, instructs her grandson, Francis Warter, of the Six Clerks Office (son of John Warter<sup>c</sup> of Bar-

<sup>a</sup> Derived from John Warter of Stableford, co. Salop, a captain in the train bands, who was shot by accident in 1653. Burke's Landed Gentry, *Warter of Cruck Meole*. The will of John Warter, of Mortlake, gent., the father of Valentine, was pr. P.C.C. 5 June 1679, by Elizabeth the widow and John the son.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P. C. C. 28 Jan. 1722-3. (Book Richmond 20).

<sup>c</sup> Mary, daughter of John Warter of Barbados, was second of the five wives of Thomas Foley, of Stoke Edith, Herefordshire (whose eldest son Thomas was cr. baron Foley in 1776), who had by her Robert, D.D. dean of Worcester, and Sarah, mentioned in Mrs. Warter's will. Burke's Peerage. The will of John Warter, of the parish of St. Michael, in the island of Barbados, gent. was proved P. C. C. 22 July, 1714, by Mary his widow.

bados), to whom she devises all her lands in Monken Hadley and Barnet, that she desires a private burying at Hadley with a stone laid over her grave; the funeral charges not to exceed £50. Mr Brudenell was to be one of the pallbearers.

On a monument against the south wall of the tower, beside the porch :—

Here lyeth WILLIAM BRUDENELL, of this Parish Gent. late one of the Sworn Clerks of his Majesty's High Court of Chancery, aged 81 years. Dyed y<sup>e</sup> 2 October 1734.

Here lyeth ELIZABETH wife of William Brudenell, of this Parish Gent. She dyed y<sup>e</sup> 4 Aprill.

In his will,<sup>a</sup> written with his own hand, 28 July, 1708, Mr. Brudenell requests that he may be “interred privately in some dry churchyard near the chancel, within the quick earth if possible,” and bequeaths everything to his “beloved wife, by name Elizabeth, and the sister of John Birkhead, Gentleman, and her heirs for ever, hoping she will be buried by me.”

On a flat stone formerly forming the top of an altar-tomb :—

Mr EDWARD WADESON,

Died 11 Aug. 1738, aged 54.

Arms—Sa. a chev. arg. betw. three eagles displ. or.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet a demi-eagle displ. . . . .

Mr. Wadeson, of St. James's Street, whose will was proved 21 August, 1738, left a widow, Sarah, and an only daughter, a minor, of the same name. He is mentioned by viscount Micklethwait, who was also buried at Hadley about four years previously, as his steward.

On an altar-tomb<sup>b</sup> to the north of the church are the two inscriptions following :—

Arms, in a lozenge, *Coke*. Gu. three crescents and a canton or.

Underneath this Monument lyeth the Body of ELIZABETH COKE,<sup>c</sup> second daughter of John Coke Esq. of Melbourn in the County of Derby, and Mary his Wife, only daughter of S<sup>r</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Proved P. C. C. 9 May, 1735, by Elizabeth Brudenell, widow. (Book Ducie 92). Mr Brudenell's residence was near the Almshouses.

<sup>b</sup> This monument was repaired shortly before his death by the late lord Palmerston, lady Palmerston being the representative of the Cokes of Melbourne. Clutterbuck's Herts iii. 209. Sir Matthew Lamb, bt. of Brocket Hall, who marr. Charlotte, the neice of Elizabeth Coke, was the father of Sir Peniston Lamb cr. baron Melbourne in 1770.

<sup>c</sup> By her will, dated 17 Aug. and proved 4 Oct. 1739 (Book Henchman 209), Elizabeth Coke of Monken Hadley spr. constituted her niece Mrs. Susan Fanshawe, of the same place, sole executrix and universal legatee.



Thomas Leventhorp, of Shingle Hall in the county of Hertford. She died on the 5<sup>th</sup> day of September 1739, aged 63 years, and was by her own Orders interred here.

To the Memory of

SUSANNA FANSHAWE<sup>a</sup>

only Daughter of John Fanshawe, Esq<sup>re</sup> of Parslows in the County of Essex, and Mary his Wife, eldest daughter of John Coke Esq. of Melbourn in the County of Derby.

She died Sep. 13 A.D. 1759. Aged 60 years.

And by her own order was interred here.

On a flat stone next to that of Mr. Edward Wadeson :—

NICHOLAS COTTERELL

of Furnival's Inn, London, Gent.

Departed this Life August the 19<sup>th</sup> 1742

In the 59<sup>th</sup> year of his age.<sup>b</sup>

On a flat stone beside the preceding, at the north-east corner of the church-yard :—

Arms—Gu. a saltire arg. charged with a crescent.

Crest—A bull's head erased.

In memory of

SANDFOORD NEVILE, Esq<sup>r</sup>

late one of the Procurators General of the Arches Court of Canterbury, and Procurator General to the Earl Marshall of England, in his High Court of Chivalry, who died on the 3<sup>rd</sup> December 1748, aged 63 yrs. He was the Son and 16<sup>th</sup> Child of Gervas Nevile, late of Holbeck, in the Parish of Leeds, in the County of York Esq. by Dorothy his Wife.<sup>c</sup>

Behind the east end of the chancel are memorial slabs of the Egerton family.

<sup>a</sup> Will proved P. C. C. 24 Sep. 1759 (Book Arran 296). “If I die at Hadley I desire to be buried as near to the body of my Aunt Mrs. Elizabeth Coke as conveniently can be.” Amongst the legacies is one of £100 to her cousin Mrs. Jane Musgrave. On 20 Sep. 1793 was buried Jane Musgrave, aged 101. Hadley Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> His will, proved P. C. C. (Book Trenley 243) mentions two nephews, Charles and John Cottrell and a niece Mary Swallow. To his very good friend Sandford Nevile he leaves a ring of 30s. value.

<sup>c</sup> Sandford Nevile, who d. unm. was the 9th and youngest son of Gervase Nevile (d. 31 May 1696) by Dorothy, dau. of Francis Cavendish, esq. of Doveridge, co. Derby, and grandson of Gervase Nevile of Beeston, near Leeds (d. 15 Feb. 1676), quarter-master-general to the marquis of Newcastle in 1643. Admin. of the estate of Sandford Nevile was granted 20 Dec. 1748 to the Rev. Cavendish Nevile his brother, the last male of his family. From their sister Barbara descends through females the present Percy Sandford Nevile, esq. of Skelbrooke-park, near Doncaster. Foster's County families of Yorkshire.

Here lyeth the Body of SARAH, late Wife of Charles Egerton, Citizen & Habberdasher of London, Dyed the 14<sup>th</sup> May 1730, aged 41.

Here also lyeth the Body of ELIZABETH his second Wife. She dyed the 8 June 1738, aged 52.

Also the Body of the above-said CHARLES EGERTON, Esq. who dyed April the 6<sup>th</sup>, 1747, aged 60 years.

Arms—Gu. a fesse betw. three pheons arg.<sup>a</sup> impaling, quarterly or and gu. on a bend sa. five bezants, for *Stebbing*.

Crest—A plume of feathers erm.

Underneath this Stone lie the Remains of JOHN EGERTON, Esq<sup>re</sup>, who died March 26<sup>th</sup> 1789, aged 66 years. Also of his Wife ANN ABIGAIL EGERTON, who died August 11<sup>th</sup> 1803, Ætat 66 years.

Charles Egerton, son of the Rev. Thomas Egerton, rector of Adstock, Bucks, descended from Thomas Egerton, Master of the Mint, who died in 1596, was baptized at Adstock, 30 December, 1686. Settling in London, and engaging in trade in Fleet Street, he was thrice married, taking for a third wife, 29 November, 1746, Agnes, daughter of Thomas Southern,<sup>b</sup> the dramatist, the friend of Dryden and Congreve. She was buried at Hadley,<sup>c</sup> 14 May, 1764. To her by his will, dated 27th March, 1747, in which he is described as of the parish of St. Dunstan in the West, he left his "Coach or Chariot and a pair of Coach Horses," together with a life interest in several houses at Hadley, one of them tenanted by Sandford Nevile, with remainder to his son John. There were two other sons, Charles, already deceased, and Stebbing,<sup>d</sup> a daughter Sarah,<sup>e</sup> who had married Mr. Thomas Spicer, and an unmarried daughter Elizabeth.

His son John, born 1723-4, married,<sup>f</sup> when quite a young man, 30 August, 1743, "the widow Brattell<sup>g</sup> of Enfield with £15,000." What became of the

<sup>a</sup> These are the arms of *Egerton of Wrinchill*.

<sup>b</sup> It was Southern who introduced Congreve to Dryden. See Quarterly Review, No. 292, Oct. 1878. Hallam's Lit. of Europe iii. 525, 526. Biog. Univ. Chambers' Biogr. Diet.

<sup>c</sup> The earliest mention of Mr. Charles Egerton as a freeholder at Hadley is his purchase of some property on the Common in April 1739. The same was sold 18 Nov. 1791, by the children of his son John, to Mrs. Jane Hopegood.

<sup>d</sup> Stebbing Egerton, esq. who d. 27 Dec. 1778, and Mary his wife, who d. 24 Aug. 1783, were both buried at Barnet.

<sup>e</sup> Buried at Hadley 27 Sept. 1737.

<sup>f</sup> Gent's Mag.

<sup>g</sup> The will of Daniel Brattell, esq. of Enfield, was pr. 24 Nov. 1741. He left a widow Susannah and a daughter Ann. A Sir John Brattle of Enfield, knt. was one of the Commissioners at the later survey of the Chace in 1685.

widow and her fortune is not known, but on 24 May 1758 he espoused, secondly, Ann Abigail, daughter of John Chandler,<sup>a</sup> apothecary, of Cheapside, elder brother of Samuel Chandler, D.D. a distinguished Presbyterian minister. Besides three daughters there were issue of this marriage two sons, John and Charles, who both took holy orders. The former was at one time curate of North Mimms, whilst the latter became vicar of Thornecombe in Devonshire, and died in 1845.

On a flat stone near the centre of the churchyard, threatened by incroaching turf, is the modest but very ill-cut inscription :—

Here lyeth the Body of Hester Chapone,  
who died December 25<sup>th</sup>, 1801, aged 75 years.

There was a long and close intimacy between this lady, whose *Letters on the Improvement of the Mind*,<sup>b</sup> and other works, at one time generally known and held in high estimation, had formerly a very wide circulation, and the Burrows family. In her declining years of sorrow and adversity she was indebted to them for unfailing sympathy and almost for a home. To Hadley she came to die, and ended her life in the village.<sup>c</sup>

The Monro family, whose vault is in the churchyard to the east of the church, have been connected with the parish since the middle of the last century, when Dr. John Monro, descended from the Monros of Contillick,<sup>d</sup> married, 17 Nov. 1753,<sup>e</sup> Elizabeth the eldest daughter of Thomas and Culling Smith. His grandfather, Alexander Monro, D.D. born in 1648,<sup>f</sup> Principal of the University of Edinburgh in 1685, and a determined non-juror, left, at his death, about 1698, by his second wife Marion Collace, a son James, of Balliol College, M.D. physician of Bethlehem Hospital from 1728 to 1752. The eldest son of the latter, afterwards Dr John Monro, was born at Greenwich, 16 Nov. 1715. From Merchant Taylors' School he became a fellow of St. John's College, Oxford,<sup>g</sup> and on 10 April, 1741, was appointed Radcliffe Travelling Fellow, through the interest of

<sup>a</sup> Died 15 Dec. 1780, and buried in the nave of Hadley church, 22 Dec. Par. Reg. Lysons ii. 525.

<sup>b</sup> Dedicated to Mrs. Montagu.

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 106.

<sup>d</sup> Burke's Peerage, *Munro of Foulis, bar.*

<sup>e</sup> At St. Michael's, Cornhill. The officiating clergyman was his brother, the Rev. Thomas Monro, who married at Hadley, 2 Aug. 1755, Miss Helen Soresby. (Vide *supra*, pedigree of Brunsell). She died in April 1762. Elizabeth Juliana, one of his daughters by a second marriage, married her cousin Captain James Monro of Hadley.

<sup>f</sup> Biog. Univ.

<sup>g</sup> B. A. 1737, M. A. 1740, B. M. 1743, D. M. 1747.



Sir Robert Walpole, upon which he migrated to University College. Having studied medicine at Edinburgh, Leyden, where it has been erroneously<sup>a</sup> stated that he was a pupil of the celebrated Boërhaave, and Paris, at which place we find him in 1745, he devoted his attention principally to the treatment of insanity, defined by him as "a vitiated judgment," and in 1751 became joint physician with his father at Bridewell and Bethlehem. His residence from the year 1781 was in Bedford Square, London, but he retired to Hadley at the beginning of 1791, and died on the 27 Dec. in that year. His father and he were long looked upon as at the head of their branch of the profession, and he was consulted on the occasion of Margaret Nicholson's attack upon George III. 2 Aug. 1786. He has been described as tall and handsome, naturally grave though of a warm temper, of gentle and refined manners, and characterized by a remarkably punctilious sense of honour. His second son, Captain James Monro, who commanded the East India Company's ship *Houghton*, purchased in 1790, of the representatives of the Shewell family, the house at Hadley which, with occasional intervals, has been the home of the Monros until the present time. The late Mr. Cecil Monro, second son of Captain James Monro, and Chief Registrar of the Court of Chancery, died on the 20 Feb. 1878, aged 74, in the house where he was born, a gentleman distinguished for his cultivated mind and literary tastes, who edited the *Letters of Queen Margaret of Anjou* for the Camden Society in 1863. The family hatchments were removed, with others, at the time of the restoration of the church.

Not far distant lie the Garrows. From Aberlour in Banffshire, on the banks of the Spey, where it flows in an easterly direction and forms the county boundary, there came to England in the last century two brothers, William and David Garrow, of whom the former had been a medical student at Elgin and the latter had graduated M.A. of the university of Aberdeen.<sup>b</sup> A third brother, Joseph, entered the Royal Navy as a volunteer, and eventually rose to be lieutenant in command of the *Garland*, dying in 1796. They were the sons of William Garrow by his wife Jean Moir, who lie buried at Aberlour beneath a stone with an inscription bearing the date 4 May 1742. William Garrow, whose ancestors, according to the local tradition, came from Slains on the Aberdeenshire coast, held a small farm at Mains of Allachy, where the hill-side slopes from the south towards the Spey. When the brothers William and David left

<sup>a</sup> Biog. Univ. Chalmers' Biog. Dict. The dates, however, disprove this. Boërhaave died at an advanced age in 1738.

<sup>b</sup> 1st April 1736.

Scotland is not known, but about the year 1747 we find them settled respectively at Barnet and Hadley, the one as a medical practitioner and the other keeping a school for young gentlemen. William Garrow M.D., of Barnet,<sup>a</sup> elected a Governor of the Grammar School 20 Aug. 1759, died unmarried in 1795, and was buried at Hadley. He had purchased landed property at Totteridge, which he devised to his nephew Edward.

David, who had taken holy orders in the Church of England, in June 1760 bought the Priory,<sup>b</sup> which, according to family records, he had held by lease from the 12 of March 1747. He died 19 March 1805<sup>c</sup> at the age of 90, having had a numerous family by his wife Sarah, who predeceased him. The monument to his memory in Hadley churchyard was erected by his son Sir William. In Dec. 1796 he became a benefactor to the parish by a gift of £333 6s. 8d. Consols, towards endowing a Sunday school, the promotion of psalmody in the church, and other purposes, constituting as trustees, the number of whom was never to be more than seven nor less than four, Edward Garrow, William Makepeace Thackeray, James Quilter, Andrew Hopegood, Alexander Dury, and William Ward, esquires, and the Rev. Charles Jeffryes Cottrell rector. The rector, during his incumbency, and the owner of a piece<sup>d</sup> of freehold land opposite the Priory, upon which a fir-grove had been planted, were always to be of the number. The fund now (1881) amounts to £625 10s. 1d. Consols and £132 6s. 7d. Red. 3 per Ct. Annuities.

His eldest surviving son, Edward, having made a fortune in India, established himself, upon his return to this country in 1795, at the Mount on Hadley Common, whence he removed to Totteridge and, having served as high-sheriff for Herts in 1804, died in 1820.<sup>e</sup> William, another son, born at Hadley 13 Apr. 1760, who was wholly educated at his father's school, gained distinction at the bar, and, having been Solicitor (1812) and Attorney General (1813), sitting in parliament for Gatton and other constituencies, was raised to the bench, 6 May 1817, as one of the barons of the exchequer. Retiring in Feb. 1832, he became a P.C. and died at his house at Pegwell Bay, near Ramsgate, 24 Sep. 1840.<sup>f</sup> He

<sup>a</sup> His residence was a red brick house between the Red Lion and the entrance of Wood Street.

<sup>b</sup> He acquired other property at Hadley, still in the possession of his descendants.

<sup>c</sup> There is an account of him in the *Gent's Mag.* at the time of his decease.

<sup>d</sup> This piece of land, originally waste, had been sold by Mr. Peter Moore, as lord of the manor, to the Rev. David Garrow.

<sup>e</sup> Buried at Hadley.

Foss, *Judges*, ix. 86.



was father of the Rev. David William Garrow, D.D., rector of East and Chipping Barnet.

The Priory still belongs to the family, now represented by Georgina Martha, wife of Capt. Nicholetts, R.N., and Catherine Harriet, wife of Col. A. R. Hoskins, R.A., daughters of the late Rev. George Baker Garrow,<sup>a</sup> grandson of Mr. Edward Garrow, It traditionally connects the parish with Walden Abbey, and



THE PRIORY.<sup>b</sup>

contains an upper chamber panelled throughout. The chimney-piece, elaborately carved in oak, exhibits episodes in the life of Our Lord in high relief, with detached figures of the evangelists. Round the cornice of the room are the signs of the zodiac. There is, unfortunately, no date. Early in the last century

<sup>a</sup> Of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, Rector of Chiselborough, Somerset, 1842.

<sup>b</sup> From the illustrated copy of Lysons in the Guildhall Library, where it is styled, "House at Hadley anciently belonging to Walden Abbey."



it was owned by the Chandlers, who had inherited from their relatives the Townsends, and was conveyed in February 1749, by Susanna Chandler, widow of Thomas<sup>a</sup> Chandler, gentleman, to her brother, John Marlar, of Beddington, Surrey, calico printer, only son of Thomas Marlar,<sup>b</sup> of the same. By Mr. John Marlar it was sold to the Rev. D. Garrow, having for several years previous to 1747 been tenanted by Col. John Arnott,<sup>c</sup> who succeeded his father, Sir David Arnott, as third baronet. He was a military officer of distinction and, at the time of his death in June 1750, held, in the rank of lieutenant-general, the appointment of adjutant-general of North Britain.

The Hopegoods, another family connected with Hadley from the earlier years of the last century, have their memorials in the churchyard, behind the north aisle. Edward Hopegood, citizen and clothworker of London, possessed estates on the Hampshire coast, in the parish of Milford, and makes mention in his will of his manors of Milford Barns and Milford Montague.<sup>d</sup> By his wife Mary, described in her will as of Hackney, and desiring to be buried with her husband in the parish church of St. Margaret, Lothbury, he had a son Edward, of London, merchant, whose third son, Andrew, died 4 Dec. 1742, in his eightieth year, still owning landed property at Milford and in the adjacent parish of Hordle, which, with other estates, he strictly entailed. After a bequest of ten pounds to the poor of Hadley,<sup>e</sup> his will goes on to recite that "whereas several of the inhabitants of the said parish have contributed and do now annually contribute for and towards the cloathing and educating of twelve girls in the said parish, now I do therefore will and direct that the sum of four pounds per annum shall be paid by quarterly payments for and towards supporting, cloathing, and educating such twelve girls, so long as such contribution shall

<sup>a</sup> Son of Percival Chandler of Hadley by Sarah his wife.

<sup>b</sup> Will proved P. C. C. 5 July 1748 (Book Strahan 217).

<sup>c</sup> Elected a Governor of Barnet Grammar School, 24 Aug. 1719. He was the grandson of Sir Michael Arnott, of Arnott, co. Perth, created a baronet 27 July, 1629. Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

<sup>d</sup> When this locality is taken into account, it seems probable that the family may have been derived from the same source as Thomas Hopegood, Hapgood, or Habgood, who married Edith, sister and heiress of John Barn, who died 5 Oct. 6 Eliz. (Harl. MS. 758, f. 128) and by his marriage acquired possessions at Wimborne Minster in Dorsetshire. The will of Thomas Habgood was proved P. C. C. by Edith, the relict, 1 Aug. 1583. He mentions, besides other relatives, two sons John and Richard, both of whom we find settled at Wimborne Minster. The will of Richard was proved P. C. C. 1 Feb. 1607/8, and that of John, P. C. C. 13 Feb. 1636/7.

<sup>e</sup> There is likewise a legacy to the poor of Charlton Marshall in Dorsetshire.

subsist, and for no longer; the first payment to be made at the end of three months next after my decease.”<sup>a</sup> His eldest son, of the same name, was the father of Andrew Hopegood, esq., whose grandson William Vere Hopegood, an officer in the 97th regiment, son of the late Francis Vere Hopegood, is the present proprietor of Hadley Hurst, in the occupation, during several years past, of Wilbraham Taylor, esq., gentleman usher in ordinary to the Queen.<sup>b</sup>

Amongst other monuments that may be enumerated are those of Mrs. Sarah Severn, wife of Mr. Benjamin Severn,<sup>c</sup> of Queen-street Cheapside and Church lane Whitechapel, sugar refiner, who died 28 Jan. 1811, aged 51,—of Mrs. Susannah Keet,<sup>d</sup> who died 24 July 1830, aged 86,—of Amelia wife of William Makepeace Thackeray, who died 29 April 1810, in her 53rd year, and of the said William Makepeace Thackeray, who died 11 March 1813, in his 64th year,—of Emily, youngest daughter of Thomas and Frances Trollope,<sup>e</sup> who died 12 Feb. 1836, aged 18. Lysons mentions those of Robert Stebbing,<sup>f</sup> citizen of London (1726), Thomas Robinson, gent. (1727), and George Hailes,<sup>g</sup> gent. (1754).

<sup>a</sup> This benefaction is still continued. The National School has its twelve clothed girls, nominated, as vacancies occur, by the subscribers in turn.

<sup>b</sup> Youngest son of Edward Taylor, esq. of Bifrous, Kent, M.P. for Canterbury from 1807 to 1812. See *Burke's Landed Gentry*.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. Severn, after his wife's death, became the possessor of Hare-hall, Essex, where he was a noted breeder of cattle. He died near Nottingham, of which neighbourhood he was a native, 29 July, 1832. *Gent's Mag.* Neale's Views of Seats, vol. i.

<sup>d</sup> Daughter of John Crawley, esq. of Stockwood Park, co. Bedford, and married 12 April, 1798, to the Rev. John Keet, rector of Hatfield. *Gent's Mag.* Clutterbuck's Herts ii. 37, 112, 364. The Par. Reg. indicates that she died at Finchley. After her death Mr. Hopegood purchased the residence she occupied—the site of which is now included within Hadley Hurst—of Mr. Andrew Reid of Lionsdown, who married Miss Geldart. The Rev. D. Garrow in his will, dated 2 Jan. 1790, mentions a house which he had sold to Thomas Geldart esq.

<sup>e</sup> Mrs. Trollope, the novelist, occupied about this time the residence on Hadley Green contiguous to the almshouses, on the south. Mr. Anthony Trollope alludes to his sister's burial in *The Bertrams*, ii. 367. The scene of the story is partly laid at Hadley.

<sup>f</sup> Of Chelsea, co. Midd. but apparently of Suffolk origin. Admin. c. T. (P. C. C.) granted to Sarah Stebbing the relict, 11 Nov. 1726. (Book Plymouth 243). The will is a rather remarkable document. He left two sons, John and Robert, and a daughter Sarah, wife of Mr. Charles Egerton. His widow was bur. at Hadley, 22 Sep. 1744, and her will pr. P. C. C. as of the parish of St. Clement Danes, by her son John, four days previously, on the 18th.

<sup>g</sup> Will pr. as of St. George's, Hanover Square, by Mary Hailes the relict and George Hailes the son, 26 July, 1754, P. C. C. (Book Pinfold 199).

# pedigree of HOPEGOOD.

Arms. Az. a chev. erm. betw. three anchors arg. Crest. A female figure leaning upon an anchor.

Walter Cade of Reigate, co. Surr. haberdasher.

Andrew Cade. Simon Cade.

Edward Hopegood, Mary Cade.

of St. Mary Abchurch, citizen and clothworker. Mar. at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, by licence, 24 June, 1616. Bur. at St. Margaret's, Lothbury, 2 April 1646. Will pr. P.C.C. 8 April, 1646.

Edward Hopegood, Jane Burdett. Bur. at St. Margaret's, 15 July, 1707. Admin. as of Ashstead, co. Surr. 26, July, 1707. P.C.C. 3 Jan. 1717/8.

Andrew, of London, merchant, D. unm. Bur. at St. Margaret's, 23 Dec. 1717. Will pr. P.C.C. 3 Jan. 1659.

Edward Hill. Mary.

Francis, of London, merchant. D. unm. Bur. at St. Margaret's, 13 Feb. 1718/9. Will pr. P.C.C. 14 Feb. 1718/9.

Edward. Andrew Hopegood, merchant, of Hadley. Elected in May 1620 a Director of the Royal African Company (Hist. Reg.) D. 4 Dec. 1742, aged 79. Bur. at Hadley. Will pr. P.C.C. 17 Dec. 1742.

Elizabeth. Bur. at St. Margaret's, 21 June, 1665. Alderman of London, d. 11 Jan. 1774, aged 90. Bur. at Hadley.

Jane. Lettice. Bur. at St. Margaret's, 11 Nov. 1740. Admin. as of 1666. Monken Hadley, spr. as of 19 Nov. 1740. 26 July, 1709.

Bartholomew. Abraham. Edward. Will of Mary Hopegood, pr. 8 Apr. 1663. Bur. at Titchfield.

Sir William Beeston, knight, governor of Jamaica. Will pr. P.C.C. 15 Aug. 1721.

Sarah. Bapt. at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 9 Oct. 1712. Bur. at Christ Church, London, in Lady Floyer's vault, 9 April, 1713.

Andrew Hopegood, Elizabeth. d. 18 June, 1812, aged 66. Bur. at Hadley.

Francis. Bapt. at St. Andrew's, Holborn, 29 Jan. 1717/8, d. 3 June, 1753, aged 36. Bur. at Hadley. Admin. as of St. Anne's, Westminster, backr 1 Aug. 1754.

Edward. Bapt. at St. Andrew's, 22 June, 1720, d. Jan. 1793, aged 73. Bur. at Hadley.

Jane. Bapt. at St. Andrew's, 17 Feb. 1715/6, d. 17 Sept. 1809, aged 94. Bur. at Hadley.

Sir Thomas, Modyford, bart. only child. = Jane Beeston, Longville, Jamaica. 2 husb. Ancestor, by a former marriage, of Henry Leves Long, esq. of Hampton Lodge, Surrey and of East Barnet, Herts.

Andrew Hopegood, Catherine. of Hadley. Born D. 5 Mar. 31 May, 1772. D. 1849, aged 63. Bur. at Hadley.

Sarah Jane, = Rev. Thomas Monro, rector of Little Easton, Essex. d. 22 Mar. 1842, aged 72. Bur. at Hadley.

Martha Floyer, born 4 June, 1771. D. 16 Dec. 1811. Bur. at Hadley.



## THE REGISTERS.

No register is extant earlier than that commenced by Ely Tournor in 1619,<sup>a</sup> and until his deprivation the entries were made with commendable regularity. The neglect customary throughout the country during the civil troubles was only in part remedied at the Restoration, the registration at Hadley remaining in the hands of Tristram Hurst, appointed parish clerk and registrar in 1659, who is answerable for names, which from bad spelling would hardly have been recognized by their owners, even if the penmanship did not create an additional difficulty. Mr. Tompson, during his short incumbency, set down his entries in Latin, as did also Mr. Morgan in the following century. At the death of Mr. Tayler there is a slight interruption and again towards the close of Mr. Morgan's tenure of the benefice, owing probably, in the latter instance, to absence from home about the concerns of the Skerries lighthouse. Since Mr. Pennant's appointment the insertions have not been interrupted. From 1746, however, until 1755, when the Marriage<sup>b</sup> Act was passed, no record of weddings has been preserved,—an hiatus to be deplored. The following extracts have been chiefly selected from those not otherwise referred to.

## BAPTISMS.

- July 7, 1619. Thomas, son of Thomas Emersom esq. and Jane his wife.
- Mar. 19, 1619-20. Ely, son of Ely Tournor and his wife.
- Oct. 2, 1620. Thomas, son of Thomas Emersom esq. and Jane his wife.
- May 14, 1621. Bridget, daughter of Ely Tournor and Anne his wife.
- April 18, 1622. John, son of the same.
- April 14, 1624. Abigall, daughter of the same.
- Mar. 9, 1624-5. Magdalen, daughter of William Wilford esq. and Magdalen his wife.
- Oct. 8, 1626. Jane, daughter of Ely Tournor and Anne his wife.
- Feb. 18, 1628-9. Anne, daughter of the same.
- Aug. 10, 1630. Nicholas, son of the same.
- Oct. 17, 1637. Thomas,<sup>c</sup> son of Mr. Richard and Margaret Cuthbert.

<sup>a</sup> *Supra*, p. 59.

<sup>b</sup> 26 Geo. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Second son of Richard Cuthbert of Hadley by Margeret, sister of Thomas Harrison, esq. of Dancer's Hill. See Hist. of South Mimms, pedigree to face p. 56. The Cuthberts appear to have resided previously at Enfield, where Edward, son of Richard and Margaret, was bapt. 13 Aug. 1634. Par. Reg.

April 24, 1638. Elizabeth Enfield,<sup>a</sup> inventa in scrobe.

Sep. 15, 1639. Thomas and Edward, sons of John Hutchinson esq. and Lucy his wife.

July 21, 1641. Francis, son of Richard Cuthbert gent. and Margaret his wife.

Oct. 2, 1641. John, son of John Hutchinson esq. and Lucy his wife.

Sep. 20, 1643. Grace, daughter of Valentine Pendarvis gent. and Phillis his wife.

The six and twentieth day of August in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred fourty and seven Robert<sup>b</sup> the son of Robert Atkyns esq. and of Mary his wife was baptized.

The eleventh day of September in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred forty and eight Lewin and Wilcocks (being twins) the sonnns of Justinian Pagitt of this parish esq<sup>r</sup> and of Dorcas his wife were baptized.

Jan. 5, 1653-4. Mary,<sup>c</sup> daughter of John Bucke esq. and Mary his wife.

Jan. 6, 1658-9. Comfort, daughter of Mr. Timothy Eman.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> A surname derived from the parish in which they were discovered was frequently assigned to foundlings.

<sup>b</sup> Afterwards Sir Robert Atkyns, the historian of Gloucestershire, knighted by Charles II. as of Saperton, co. Glouc. Lans. MS. f. 73. He was the son of Sir Robert Atkyns, who, in May 1689, became Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by his first wife Mary, daughter of Sir George Clerke, and grandson of Sir Edward Atkyns, likewise a Baron of the Exchequer. He died in 1711, having only survived his father, who had powerfully supported the revolution of 1688, by a single year. Lysons ii. 524, Biog. Univ.

<sup>c</sup> John Buck, esq. of Hamby-grange, co. Linc. eldest son and heir of Sir John Buck, kn. of the same, mar. 2ndly Mary, dau. and heir of William Ashton, esq. by Mary, dau. and heir of Henry Ewer, esq. of South Mimms. Their marriage articles were dated 21 Aug. 1652, and in his will, pr. P. C. C. 21 June, 1669, it is mentioned that great difficulties had arisen about the settlement. He was cr. a baronet 22 Dec. 1660. He left two sons, William, who succ. as 2nd bart. and Henry, and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, of whom the former mar. the Hon. James Vernon, Secretary of State to William III. Her will, pr. P. C. C. 2 Feb. 1715-6, was made in favour of her "brother" Ralph Guest, of Hardington, co. Wore. and his children, Lawrence, George, Thomas, and Mary. The baronetcy became extinct 7 June, 1782. *Supra* p. 64; Clutterbuck's Herts i. 251, 264; Hist. of South Mimms, 62, 64.

<sup>d</sup> Only child of Timothy Eman, citizen and goldsmith of London, (will pr. P. C. C. 9 April 1638 by Rachel, the widow. Book Lee 41) by his wife Rachel, dau. of Richard Vaughan, who re-married Thomas Pagitt, esq. second son of James Pagitt, baron of the exchequer. His will, as of New Windsor, co. Berks, was pr. P. C. C. 12 April, 1681, by Elizabeth, the relict, dau. of John Copley, of Batley House, co. York. Elias Ashmole, antiquary and Windsor Herald, whose mother, Anne Bowyer, daughter of Anthony Bowyer of Coventry, and Bridget, the second wife of Baron Pagitt, were sisters, mentions Thomas Pagitt in his diary as "the chief instrument of my future preferments." In the same diary the entry is met with, under the date of May 1663,—“Towards the end of this month I christened Mr. Timothy Eman's son, of Windsor.” Robinson's Hist. of Tottenham, 90, 92, 130. Arms. Arg. a lion ramp. reguard. purp. Crest. A lion sejant reguard. purp. Harl. MSS. 1358, f. 7<sup>b</sup>, where the first Timothy is described as a jeweller in Aldgate Ward; 1483, f. 135. Visitation of Berkshire 1664, where the second Timothy is stated to be in his 41st year, and the third in his 5th year, on 30 March, 1665. Conf. Harl. MS. 1530, f. 86.

- Jan. 2, 1659-60. Timothy, son of the same.  
 Aug. 10, 1665. George, son of George Fetteplace esq.  
 April 23, 1681. Margaret, dau. of Thomas <sup>a</sup> and Mary Cuthbert.  
 June 20, 1693. Anne, daughter of William Bluck <sup>b</sup> esq. and Diana his wife.  
 July 2, 1704. Samuel, son of Samuel Stonard, attorney, and Mary his wife.  
 Sep. 27, 1719. William, son of John and Mary Arnot.<sup>c</sup>  
 Sep. 4, 1727. Anne,<sup>d</sup> daughter of Thomas and Cullen Smith.  
 Aug. 12, 1742. Charles, son of Charles <sup>e</sup> and Elizabeth Fanshaw.  
 Mar. 17, 1750-1. Edward, son of David and Sarah Garrow.  
 Apr. 27, 1760. William, son of David and Sarah Garrow.  
 Nov. 12, 1765. Frances, daughter of Charles Jefferys Cotterel<sup>f</sup> esq. lieutenant in the first Regiment of Guards and Fanny his wife.  
 July 30, 1768. Culling,<sup>g</sup> son of Culling and Mary Smith.

## MARRIAGES.

April 5, 1634. Francis Atkinson and Susan Michell.

No marriage is recorded between Feb. 1644-5 and Nov. 1653.

June 22, 1654. George Blackall, woollen-draper, of the parish of St Faith's, and Magdalene Wilford, eldest daughter of John Wilford of Hadley esq. were married by Thomas Harrison esq. one of the justices of the peace for the county of Middx.

July 18, 1654. A marriage performed by Richard Powell esq, one of the justices of the peace for the said county.

Dec. 19, 1654. Thomas Grove esq. and Margaret Hall.

<sup>a</sup> Probably the son of Richard and Margaret. Vide *supra*, 17 Oct. 1637.

<sup>b</sup> Justice of the peace. His name occurs in the parish books between 1684 and 1698. In the register of St. Andrew's, Holborn, is found:—1690, Dec. 5, Diana, dau. of William Bluck, esq, of Brownlow St. and Diana his wife, bapt.

<sup>c</sup> The will of Sir John Arnott, "late of Arnott, co. Fife, but now of the city of York, bart," was pr. P.C.C. 20 June, 1750 (Book Greenley 185), by William Arnott, esq. of York, his second son, power being reserved to Ann, Mary, and Harriot the daughters. He was succ. by John his eldest son. There is no allusion to his wife.

<sup>d</sup> D. unm.. Bur. at Hadley 16 Sep. 1782. The earliest entry relating to the family.

<sup>e</sup> Rear-admiral, R.N. b. 26 Dec. 1699, third son of John Fanshawe, esq. of Parsloes, Essex, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Rogers, bart. of Blachford, Devon. Will pr. P.C.C. as of Reading, co. Berks, 5 May, 1757. He left three sons, John, Robert (father of the late lieut.-gen. Edward Fanshawe, R.E., C.B.), and Charles, recorder of Exeter.

<sup>f</sup> Afterwards took holy orders and became rector of Hadley.

<sup>g</sup> Cr. a baronet in 1802.



Sep. 17, 1656. A marriage performed by Justinian Pagitt esq. one of the justices of the peace for the county of Middx.

Sep. 3, 1661. Mr. Edward Seamer and Mrs. Frances Wilford.

May 26, 1663. tow frō the paper mill from Hadfild.

Sep. 28, 1663. tow frō the Town of Walltumabye.

Sep. 3, 1665. John Moyse and Elizabeth Montague.

Mar. 22, 1665-6. Edward Wilford and Elizabeth Searles.

April 3, 1666. John Wilford and Mary Croxton.

April 13, 1669. Percival Chandler and Elizabeth Francklin.

Aug. 29, 1669. John Powell and Abigail Turner.<sup>a</sup>

Dec. 26, 1678. William Berrow gent. and M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Vaughan.

July 1, 1684. William Gostlin esq. and M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Garnish.

May 7, 1685. S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Longfeild and ———.<sup>b</sup>

July 1, 1689. M<sup>r</sup> Edward Cotton and M<sup>rs</sup> Hellen Lee.

May 5, 1702. Edward Masters and Elizabeth Mohun.

Aug. 2, 1755. Thomas Monro of S<sup>t</sup> Bartholomew the less, London, Bach<sup>r</sup> and Hellen Soresby of Hadley Sp<sup>r</sup> by Lic.

Sep. 24, 1763. Charles Jeffryes Cottrell of Chelsea co. Midd. Bach<sup>r</sup> and Fanny Smith, a minor, of Hadley Sp<sup>r</sup> by Lic.

Jan. 14, 1773. Rev. James Liptrott of Egham, Clerk, Bach<sup>r</sup> and Amelia Ann Scarr of Hadley Sp<sup>r</sup> by Lic.

#### BURIALS.

July 9, 1620. Robert Stamford.<sup>c</sup>

Sep. 12, 1624. John Tournor<sup>r</sup>.

Dec. 12, 1627. M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence Maidwell.<sup>d</sup>

Oct. 11, 1636. Nicholas Tournor<sup>r</sup>.

Dec. 16, 1636. M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Langā.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Probably of the family of Ely Tournor the rector.

<sup>b</sup> Sir Thomas Longueville, second bart. of Wolverton, eo. Bucks, m. 2<sup>ndly</sup> Katharine, second dau. and coheir of Sir Thomas Peyton, second bart. of Knowlton, eo. Kent. He d. 25 June, 1685, seven weeks after his marriage, in consequence, it is said, of a fall from his horse, his will being only dated on the 12 of that month.. Lady Longueville d. s. p. 30 Dec. 1715, and was bur. in the north aisle of Westminster Abbey. Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 285. Brown Willis, Collections in the Bodl. Libr. Nichols's Herald and Genealogist viii. 469. Burke's Extinct Baronetage. Collins's Baronetage. In the Hadley Reg. the name of the bride is omitted.

<sup>c</sup> Probably a descendant of Sir William Staunford or Stamford.

<sup>d</sup> Several relatives of Mr. Godfrey Maydwell were thus named. Harl. MS. 1476, ff. 178, 351<sup>b</sup>. Add. MS. 5533, f. 56.

<sup>e</sup> This and the two following entries doubtless refer to children of alderman John Langham, a Turkey merchant, afterwards knighted at the Hague by Charles II., and on 7 June, 1660, cr. a baronet. On 20 July, 1637, he had been elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School, and, in 1647, his name occurs in transactions relating to the manor of Hadley. In 1642 he served the office of sheriff, and was

- April 16, 1637. M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Langā.  
 April 22, 1637. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Langā.  
 Mar. 10, 1637-8. Richard son of M<sup>r</sup> Richard Cuthbert.  
 Nov. 10, 1639. Abigall Tournor.  
 Dec. 11, 1639. Elizabeth Tournor.  
 Aug. 12, 1641. M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Peacock son of Richard Peacock esq.<sup>a</sup>  
 Feb. 11, 1641-2. Anne Tournor.  
 July 11, 1642. M<sup>r</sup> Edward Williams merchaunt Lond.<sup>b</sup>  
 Nov. 18, 1642. Phillip Theobridg.<sup>c</sup>  
 April 6, 1654. M<sup>rs</sup> Faith Norton Wid. sister to M<sup>r</sup> Francis Atkinson.  
 Feb. 21, 1659-60. M<sup>r</sup> William Dyton who dyed at neither hollow way, near London.  
 July 31, 1660. A lestershire boy, his name was Edward.  
 Sep. 30, 1660. Steven Martin Church Clarke of this parish.<sup>d</sup>  
 June 28, 1663. Francis Harrison gent.<sup>e</sup>  
 May 18, 1666. Richard Alexander Comon Cryer of London.  
 Aug. 4, 1666. Sir Richard Tracy.<sup>f</sup>

sent to the Tower in 1647 by the Parliament, with other members of the Corporation, for refusing to publish an Act for the abolition of Royalty. He d. 13 May, 1671, at Crosby House, in St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, of which he held a lease for 99 years from 1642, which he bequeathed to his son Stephen. His will, as of Cottesbrooke, Northants, was pr. by his three sons, James his successor, William, and Stephen, 21 June, 1671-2 (P. C. C. Book Duke 79). London and Midd. Arch. Soc. Trans. I. 48, V. 64; Harl. MSS. 1358, f. 12<sup>b</sup>; 1476, f. 84; 5533, f. 134; Wotton Baronetage ed. 1771, ii. 13; Newcourt Rep. i. 364; *Citizens of London and their Rulers*, B. B. Orridge.

<sup>a</sup> Thomas fil. Richardi Pecoke, esquire, et Richourd, bapt. Sept. 1, 1640. Finchley Par. Reg. Richard Peacocke, esq. lord of the manor of Totteridge, m. Rechard, dau. of Michael Grigge, esq. of Hadley, and by her had 14 children. Clutterbuck ii. 449. Lond. and Midd. Arch. Soc. Trans. V. 56, 73.

<sup>b</sup> Left by his will £20 to the parish, "for the settinge of the poore to worke." The receipt of this sum from Mrs. Mary Williams, his widow and executrix, was duly acknowledged at a Vestry held 27 Nov. 1644. Hadley Reg. Book.

<sup>c</sup> A tanner. Will pr. Comm. Court 1642-1644, f. 52<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> His appointment as "Parish Register" bears date 24 Aug. 1653, and is signed by Thomas Harrison, J.P. before whom he took the necessary oath.

<sup>e</sup> Younger son of Thomas Harrison, citizen and merchant taylor of London, by his wife Frances Ewington, and brother of Mr. Thomas Harrison, of Dancer's-hill. He m. at Northaw, 17 March, 1658, Martha 3rd dau. of William Leman, esq. and to her by his will, dated 3 March, 1662 (P. C. C. Book Juxon 80), left his residence, &c. at Hadley for life. To the minister of Hadley he gave £5 and, on 15 July, 1667, the churchwardens acknowledged the receipt of £20 bequeathed by him to the poor of the parish. Mrs. Martha Harrison, his widow, was bur. at Northaw 13 Feb. 1682. Hadley Par. Reg. Northaw Par. Reg. Clutterbuck ii. 414; Hist. of South Mimms 56. Lond. and Midd. Arch. Trans. v. 58. The church of Northaw was totally destroyed by fire on the morning of Sunday, 20 Feb. 1881, and the registers, with few exceptions, perished.

<sup>f</sup> 4th baronet. Paul Tracy, of Stanway, co. Glouc. was cr. a bart. 29 June, 1611. Admin. granted

- Feb. 3, 1666-7. The wife of Jeremiah Halfhide.<sup>a</sup>  
 Aug. 7, 1672. John Sanford esq.  
 Feb. 10, 1673-4. A travelling woman from the pimbleyco house.<sup>b</sup>  
 March 29, 1675. Sir Thomas Beverly.<sup>c</sup>  
 July 27, 1676. Mrs Dorothy Conquest.<sup>d</sup>  
 Aug. 13, 1678. Joannah daug. of Col. John Pinchbank and Joannah his wife, "the first bur. in flannell."  
 William May signs the register as Curate 9 May, 1685.<sup>e</sup>  
 July 19, 1692. Tristram Hurst.<sup>f</sup>  
 Sep. 27, 1703. Katharine Huxley, wife of Mr Huxley, Minister.  
 March 6, 1703-4. John Walker esq.  
 Jan. 19, 1704-5. Tho. Askew, son of Will. Askewe, Schoolemaster.

20 Aug. 1666, to Sir John Tracy, bart, uncle and next of kin of Sir Richard Tracy, bart, of Hadley, co. Midd. dec<sup>d</sup> bach<sup>r</sup>. Sir John Tracy d. s. p. 1677, when the baronetcy became extinct. *Arms.* Or, an escallop in the chief point sa. betw. two bendlets gu. *Crest.* On a chapeau gu. turned up erm. an escallop sa. betw. two wings or. Harl. MS. 1468, f. 134<sup>b</sup>, where the pedigree is attested by the signature of Paul Tracy. Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

<sup>a</sup> An old Hertfordshire name. The will of Jeremy Halfhide of Hadley, gent. was pr. P. C. C. 23 Dec. 1671 (Book Duke 144).

<sup>b</sup> For the origin of this name see Thornbury's Old and New London; Isaac Taylor's Words and Places; *The Alchemist*, Ben Jonson; "Pimlyco, or runne red cap: 'tis a mad world at Hogsdon." 1609. 4to. a poem. Gough's Brit. Top. I. 539.

<sup>c</sup> Of Lincoln's Inn; Master of the Requests; knighted at Hampton Court, 5 July, 1662; younger son of James Beverley, of Cainho-park, in Bedfordshire, by a dau. of — Conquest, of Houghton Conquest, in that county. (Le Neve, Harl. Soc. Pub. 1873, p. 159; Lans. MS. 870). In his will, dated 27 Jan. 1674-5, (pr. P. C. C. 12 Apr. 1675, Book Dyer 31), he "leaves his bodie to be interred at the discretion of his executrix in some Church distant at least tenn miles from London, without all unnecessary expense, saving five pounds to the Poore of the Parish where he shall be buried," and estimates his property at £2800 at most, a larger sum than he ever expected to possess, but not so large, he imagines, as his relations look for. He gives his silver bason unto his ever worthy good friend Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Queen's Bench, unto his worthy and ever honored good friend Dr. Tillotson, the reverend dean of Canterbury, ten pounds, and his residuary estate to his kinswoman Mrs. Dorothy Conquest, youngest daughter of his uncle Sir Edmund Conquest, long since deceased, whom he appoints sole executrix. Amongst those mentioned is his "dear friend Robert Ashton, esq." who was probably Robert Ashton of Lincoln's Inn, brother of William Ashton of Hadley. Vide *supra* p. 64. Clutterbuck's Herts i. 251, iii. 83. Lond. and Midd. Arch. Soc. Pub. iv. 443.

<sup>d</sup> The lady mentioned in the preceding note. Her will, pr. P. C. C. 28 July, 1676 (Book Bence 89), in which she is described as of Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, contains a similar provision as to her place of interment.

<sup>e</sup> From the North Mimms Registers we learn that John Penniston was curate of Hadley in 1695 and John Brown on 3 July, 1707.

<sup>f</sup> Succeeded Steven Martin as Parish Clerk and Registrar. His appointment, dated 3 Jan. 1659, is signed by Mr. Thomas Harrison.



May 5, 1706. Thomas Rokebey of Skella, in y<sup>e</sup> County of York Esq<sup>r</sup> Son and Heir of William Rokeby late of Ackworth Parke in the same county Esq<sup>r</sup> deceased, died the second day of May 1706, & was buried on Sunday the fift day of y<sup>e</sup> same Month in the Parish Church of Hadley.<sup>a</sup>

In the month of August 1727 there were 12 burials.

Jan. 26, 1733-4. Lord Viscount Micklewait.<sup>b</sup>

March 25, 1750-1. M<sup>r</sup> John Berkley.

Feb. 22, 1751-2. M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Shewell.<sup>c</sup>

May 14, 1753. Honorat Smith Esq<sup>r</sup>.<sup>d</sup>

June 23, 1753. M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Horne.

Dec. 13, 1754. Michael Gunnion.<sup>e</sup>

March 31, 1756. M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Bristow, from S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, Holborn.

March 10, 1758. M<sup>r</sup> William Chapman, of S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's, Holborn, in the church.

Oct. 26, 1762. M<sup>rs</sup> Lucy Pratt, from the parish of S<sup>t</sup> Pancras.

Oct. 8, 1766. The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniel Ball.

Jan. 11, 1767. M<sup>r</sup> James Berkley of this parish, but buried from his house in London.

Oct. 1, 1767. M<sup>rs</sup> Maria Chandler, from M<sup>r</sup> Egerton's.

Sep. 9, 1768. M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Berkley.

Apr. 2, 1769. Reginald Heber.<sup>f</sup>

June 9, 1771. Rowland Gunyon.<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> William, the eldest son of William Rokeby, of Hotham, co. York, by Dorothy, his wife, dau. of William Rokeby, esq. of Skiers, was cr. a baronet in 1661 (extinct 1678). Thomas, the third son killed at Dunbar in 1650, was the father of William of Ackworth Park. Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

<sup>b</sup> Joseph, 2nd son of Joseph Micklethwait, of Swine, co. York, secretary to the Earl of Stanhope in Spain, was cr. baron Micklethwait of Portarlington, 14 Aug. 1724, and viscount Micklethwait of Longford, in the Kingdom of Ireland, 6 June, 1727. He d. unm. and in his will, pr. P. C. C. 16 Jan. 1733-4 by Anne Ewer, spinster, sole executrix, he "desires that his body may be privately buried in any Country Churchyard, except Ealing, at the discretion of his executrix, within ten miles of the place where he shall die, and not less than fifteen foot under Ground." To Mrs. Anne Ewer, of Dartmouth Street, in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, is left the bulk of his property, including the house in which he now lives in Queen Square in that parish, and his share in the chapel in Queen Square. Amongst the legacies are £25 to the poor of the parish where he is buried, and £100 to Anthony earl of Shaftesbury, to buy him a ring. This was the 4th earl, only son of Anthony Ashley Cooper, 3rd Earl, by Jane, dau. of Thomas Ewer, of the Lea. See Hist. of South Mimms. Burke's Extinct Peerage.

<sup>c</sup> The will of Elizabeth Shewell, of Hadley, widow, was pr. P. C. C. by Thomas her son, 13 March, 1751-2 (Book Bettesworth 77).

<sup>d</sup> The will of Honorat Smith was pr. P. C. C. 10 May, 1753, by John Carter and Mary Randall Carter, nephew and niece of his late wife.

<sup>e</sup> Probably the same who was parish clerk in 1741.

<sup>f</sup> Will pr. P. C. C. as of Long Acre in the parish of St. Martin in the Fields, co. Midd. gent. 4 Apr. 1769 (Book Bogg 127).

<sup>g</sup> John Norris succeeded Rowland Gunyon in the office of parish clerk 19 Oct. 1766. Ralph Bye

- May 11, 1775. Mrs Culling Smith, widow of Thomas Smith, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Apr. 10, 1782. Mary Smith, wife of Culling Smith, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Jan. 31, 1784. Charles Smith, from London, late of Madras, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Jan. 3, 1789. Thomas Smith, Esq<sup>r</sup> from London.  
Dec. 17, 1789. Richard Bristow Burnell, from London.<sup>a</sup>  
Jan. 31, 1798. Edward Grey, Esq<sup>r</sup>, from Hartsbourn Manor, Herts.

Between the years 1660 and 1687, we find, in the earliest register, the customary entries of collections after briefs, chiefly in aid of losses by fire. Amongst these records, perpetuated in the vile handwriting of Tristram Hurst, may be mentioned—

- Oct. 6, 1661, for the prodystant Churches in Lathyanya, 9s.  
Feb. 8, 1662, for a baptized Turke, £0 5s. 5d.  
Oct. 2, 1666, for the poore Inhabytantts of London, whome had great Losses by fyer, £02 05s. 11d.  
Sep. 13, 1668, for Captives taken in allgieres sallye,<sup>b</sup> 12s. 5½d.

#### VESTRY BOOKS.

The creation of Local Government Boards together with the abolition of compulsory church rates have of late years nearly superseded the functions of the Vestry as an outlet for parish rivalries and local spleen. Its duties have now become little more than formal, but in the olden days it constituted a species of parochial parliament, whose counsels were by no means destitute of the warmth noticeable at times in deliberative assemblies of far more exalted pretension. A few extracts from the Vestry minute books may perhaps be allowed a place here. The earliest notice relates to 1666, but the record is not consecutive until a few years later.

23 May, 1666. "Agreed that Edward Nicholls his heirs &c. shall allow unto the said William Tompson his dwelling in the messuage wherein he now lives and that for all the time or

having been clerk thirty-seven years, died 20 March, 1823. Francis Jaques, his successor, died 5 Nov. 1837 and, on the 12th of the same month, John Bayford Heron, the present clerk, who claims direct descent from Rawlins Heron (d. 1738) only son of the Rev. Arthur Heron, rector of Moreton, Essex, (d. 1733), was appointed by Mr. Thackeray, then rector. The Rev. Arthur Heron was son of Arthur Heron, rector of Bardwell Suffolk 1631—1675, and brother of John Heron, rector of Shipdham Norfolk 1696—1706.

<sup>a</sup> One of the sixty clerks of the High Court of Chancery. He d. 11 Dec. 1789, aged 58, and his tomb is in the churchyard, north of the church.

<sup>b</sup> Sallee, a large seaport on the north-western coast of Morocco. It was formerly the great stronghold of Moorish piracy.

term of years that the said W. T. shall continue Minister of Monken Hadley and also when he is gone out the said E. N. his heirs &c. shall allow yearly so long as the world endureth at the said house to twelve poor people of the said parish as by the Churchwardens and Overseers shall be thought most meet, on every Ashwednesday one load of the best white pease and one load of the best wheaten meal. And at every Christmas a quarter of good marketable beef weighing at the least fifteen stone, and at every Easter another such quarter; In witness whercof the parties have set their hands the twenty-third of May 1666."

A bond of £1000 of the same date was given by Edward Nicholls to Thomas Fletcher for performance of these articles.

— Feb. 1672. "Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John Chapman do pay to the six poor Almswomen of Hadley (being in great necessity for want of their present yearly maintenance) the sum of five shillings apiece out of the moneys remaining in his hands which he receives of M<sup>rs</sup> Dillingham for rent for the parish house in her possession, and that the verdict of the said Almswomen shall be a good discharge for the same."

24 Feb. 1672. "Received of M<sup>r</sup> John Chapman by vs Jane Usher, Jane Sparks, Mary Chandler, Dennis Lane, Anne Vale and Sarah Sudborough, almswomen of Hadley, the sum of five shillings apiece."

20 May, 1677. "Agreed that there should be a whipping post set up and likewise a ducking stool."

26 Dec. 1677. "Whcreas Tristram Hurst the Clercke of the Parish hath been several times ordered to dispose of his Daughter out to service and notwithstanding doth not onely still retain her, but in contempt hath lately hired his sayd Daughter to live with him as his servant, it is ordered that if he shall not dispose of her out to service by the 1<sup>st</sup> day of February next ensuing the said Tristram is actually to all intents and purposes whatsoever dismis'd from officiating in y<sup>e</sup> place of Clerck to the sayd Parish."

24 Feb. 1677-8. "Agreed that Justinian Pagit esq. at his request shall have leave to make a fair vault under his pew for the interment of his family in the same chaneel where his own pew stands."

13 March 1680. "Agreed that Tristram Hurst the late Clerk by consent of the Parishioners assembled be from henceforth put out from any further officiating, by reason of sundry abuses and misdemeanors by him committed."

In the accounts of Peter Dry, churchwarden for 1684-5:

"p<sup>d</sup> to the Ringers for the day that the King was proclaimed, . 00 02 06.

p<sup>d</sup> to the paritor for bringing an order to pray for the King, . 00 01 00."

16 Sep. 1689. Collected in the parish of Monken Hadley the sum of sixteen pounds one shilling and nine pence upon a brief for the distressed Irish Protestants.

29 March, 1693. "Whereas order hath bin lately given by Justice Galliard, one of the Justices of the peace for the County of Middlesex, that A nightly watch bee sett for the securing of this parish from Thieves and Robbers, Wee the parishioners thereof doe hereby order and direct the Constable of this parish that hee imediately shall bring in y<sup>e</sup> names to this Vestry of all such persons that shall any wayes make any default in watching or warding in his turne in this



parish in order to his being returned into the Crowne office if the said Vestry shall see Just Cause."

16 Jan. 1693-4. Received by the hands of Mr John Walton two deeds with a pair of Indentures of a fine for the selling of the Church house and other Tenements for the use of the Curate and the poor of the parish, bearing date the 2 and 3 days of Oct. 1678.

6 Sep. 1710. The Rev. Dr Philip Bisse<sup>a</sup> was assessed to the relief of the poor. In Nov. of the same year he was again assessed as bishop of St David's, and in Aug. 1715 as bishop of Hereford.

"By virtue of an Order from his Grace the Duke of Buckingham, Lord Lev<sup>t</sup> of the County of Middlesex.

All Gent-soldiers under the Command of the Honble. Col. Shoreditch and in the Company commanded by Capt. Jno. Mills in the red regiment of Militia of the County of Mid<sup>x</sup> are hereby commanded to be ready at the next Beat of Drum to march to the place of parading at Highgate compleatly arm'd and cloath'd in order to march to towne to attend the entry of his sacred Majesty King George. Of this you are not to fail, as you will answer the contrary at your Peril.

Aug<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1714.

JNO. MILLS, Capt."

9 Oct. 1715. Agreed that, whereas Mr Hicks the present churchwarden hath received a summons to appear at the Bishop's Visitation, he shall be indemnified at the charge of the whole parish, if he shall refuse to appear, this parish being a donative and no way subject to the bishop's jurisdiction.

14 Oct. 1728. Agreed that repairs necessary to be done on the church of Hadley shall be done at a convenient time in March next, provided the rate shall not exceed the sum of £50. And it is further agreed that the Churchwarden may raise the wall of the body of the church on the south side and put in two large new windows, and alter the roof on the same side to make it answer the north side, provided that such additional expense shall be defrayed by a voluntary subscription among the inhabitants and in no other manner. Walt<sup>r</sup> Morgan, Minister, with others.

24 Oct. 1731. Agreed that a Workhouse shall forthwith be erected for the Maintenance of the poor who are impotent and for setting others to work as the law direct<sup>s</sup>.<sup>b</sup>

19 Oct. 1766. At a Meeting of the Trustees of the houses in the yard the gift of Justinian

<sup>a</sup> Elected, as Dr. Bisse, a governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 5 Sept. 1709, but, never having attended, his successor was chosen 24 Aug. 1719. He died 6 Sept. 1721, desiring to be buried in Hereford Cathedral with his wife, the countess dowager of Plymouth. Lady Bridget Osborne, 3rd daughter of the 1st duke of Leeds (Clutterbuck, i. 447), was the widow of Charles Fitz-Charles, an illegitimate son of Charles II., created earl of Plymouth, who d. s.p. in 1680. She married Dr. Bisse in 1706 (Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 201), and died 9 May, 1718. The bishop in his will, dated 21 July 1718, devised to his executors all his estate at Hadley, in the county of Middlesex. (Proved P. C. C. 20 Dec. 1721, Book, Buckingham, 221). His brother, the Rev. Thomas Bisse, chancellor of the diocese of Hereford, was the originator, in 1723, of the Festival of the Three Choirs.

<sup>b</sup> The old Workhouse formerly stood on the border of the Common, near the tree called Latimer's elm.

Pagitt it was ordered that John Norris the present church clerk shall have that house Rowland Gunyon now resides in he being turned out of being clerk of the church, it being a house for the church clerk.

17 April, 1781. Resolved that the present state of the walls of the church is such as requires an immediate repair by putting an iron bar to tie the two plates together at the extremity of the same and by taking down the loose stone work of the buttresses and facing up the same with brick work.

Sunday, 8 July, 1787. At a Vestry held in the parish church for the purpose of taking into consideration the best means of carrying into effect the laws made against the profanation of the Sabbath, Resolved that the Churchwarden do immediately direct Stocks to be erected on or near the spot where they formerly stood and that two pair of iron hand cuffs be provided and given in care of the constable.

Resolved that the Constable and Headborough who are now present be instructed to inform all shopkeepers and alehouse-keepers within the parish and such others as are contiguous, although in Enfield parish, that the laws against the profanation of the Sabbath will be immediately put in execution against such as shall open their houses for the sale of their goods or liquors on the Sabbath.

Sunday schools having been established in many parishes to good effect, resolved that the Vestry be adjourned to Sunday next immediately after service in the morning to take into their consideration the propriety of having one in this parish.

Sunday, 15 June, 1794. Resolved that the churchwarden do replace the things lately stolen from the Church at as little expence as is consistent with decency.

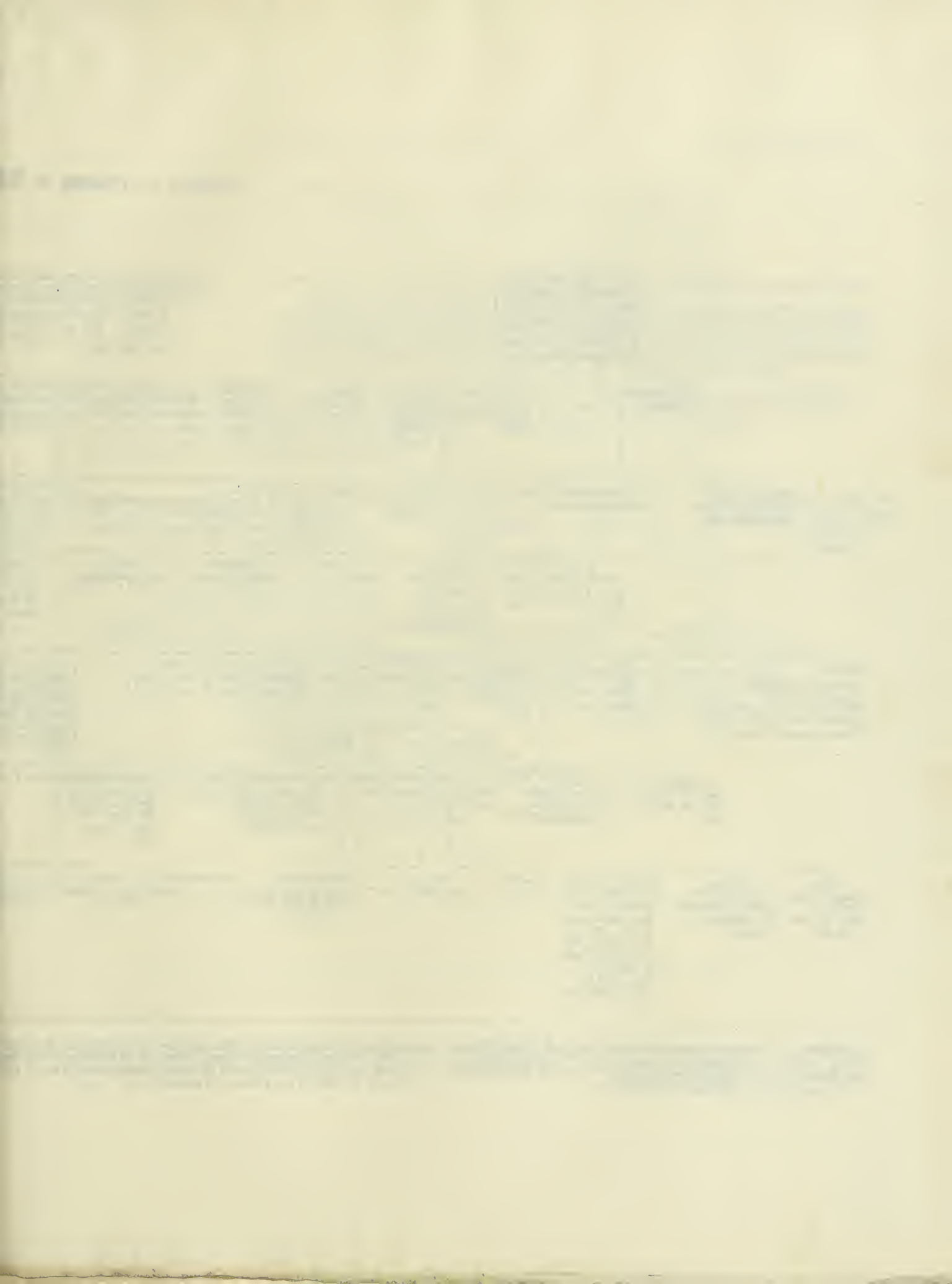
### DURY HOUSE.

So entitled of late years from the name of a former owner, but which would more becomingly have been designated *Wilfords*, after the family who possessed it in the 17th century. A residence built of red brick, at the northern extremity of Hadley Green, adjoining the Priory. On 1 Jan. 1625-6 it belonged to William Wilford esq. who by his will of that date devised his manor of Elsings in Enfield, together with all his freehold and copyhold lands in Enfield and Hadley, to his eldest son John and the heirs of his body, with remainders over to his three younger sons successively in tail. He was buried at Enfield,—from which place he had probably removed to Hadley,<sup>a</sup>—7 Jan. 1625-6.<sup>b</sup> In April 1635 John his son and heir married his first wife Frances Sadler,<sup>c</sup> and by her had an elder son

<sup>a</sup> *Supra*, p. 176. Enfield continued to be the family burial place, and the vault was beneath the vestry.

<sup>b</sup> Par Reg.

<sup>c</sup> Title deeds in the possession of Mr. George Pooley.







Edward, who by his wife, Elizabeth Searles, married at Hadley 10 April, 1668, had three sons George, Richard, and Charles. By his will of 11 Sep. 1668, John Wilford devised all his real estate, with the exception of a house and lands at Enfield in the occupation of Edward Pelsey, left to his younger son John, to Edward and his heirs male. By lease and release of 4 and 5 Feb. 1683-4 Edward mortgaged his property to Samuel Aubery, against whom Richard Wilford, having succeeded as heir male by the death of his brother George soon after attaining his majority, obtained a decree in Chancery for reconveyance, but does seem to have exercised his equity of redemption. In Oct. 1707, in consideration of an annuity of £100 secured on property in Norfolk, he conveyed all his lands in Hadley and Enfield to John Cotton, esq.<sup>a</sup> of Ashill in that county and of the Middle Temple, who thus became the purchaser of the inheritance and equity of redemption. Richard Wilford afterwards resided at East Barnet, and was there buried. By his will he bequeaths everything of which he shall either die possessed or which may descend to him at the death of his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Dade, to his "kind and good friend John Cotton of East Barnett esquire, from whom I have received more obligations than all mankind." In June 1725 Mr. Cotton sold Dury House to Percival Chandler,<sup>b</sup> who already held it under a long lease, and whose father Edward Chandler,<sup>c</sup> inn-holder, and Thomas Townsend, farmer, were previously in occupation. From the Chandlers it passed by purchase in 1749 to John Marlar, who by the Act of 1777 received a grant in fee of 8a. 3r. 30p. of contiguous chace land. Mr. Marlar resold the property in 1780 to John Cambel esq. captain in his Majesty's Corps of Engineers, who conveyed it in 1784 to Lieut.-Col. Alexander Dury. It has since become the property of Mr George Pooley of Hadley, the present owner.<sup>d</sup>

### THE RECTORY HOUSE.

It has been stated, in an earlier part of this book,<sup>e</sup> that all trace of the residence provided for the minister in 1588 by alderman Kympton disappeared

<sup>a</sup> In 1719 John Cotton, esq. erected Little Grove, East Barnet, originally named New Place. His crest with that date is still seen on the leaden pipes at the four corners of the central building.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 175.

<sup>c</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 177.

<sup>d</sup> Title deeds obligingly communicated by Mr. Pooley.

<sup>e</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 80.

about the time of the Civil War. The alderman and his immediate successors very probably regarded it as simply private property, and looked upon the minister himself as little else than a domestic chaplain, with certain parochial duties annexed to the office. Later investigations at the Record Office have, however, brought to light documents, which conclusively shew that the house in question stood on the site of the present rectory, though it was not until after sundry intermediate changes of ownership that it was restored to its original purpose by the younger Justinian Pagitt and Anthonina his wife, in the year 1678. Upon the purchase of the manor by Michael Grigge and Mary his wife we learn that Mr Francis Atkinson was in occupation, and perhaps received his pupils there, until his removal to Ludgrove.

*By Indenture made 15 June, 3 Charles (1627),<sup>a</sup> between Matthew Thwayts of Chipping Barnet, gent. Robert Harrison of London, gent. and George Cole of London gent. of the one part, and Michael Grigge of Monken Hadley esq. and Mary his wife, of the other, in consideration of £450, paid to Thwayts by Mr and Mrs Grigge, Thwayts, Harrison, and Cole convey "all that messuage, called or known by the name of the vicarage situate in Monken Hadley, in or near the churchyard, sometime in the tenure of Barnard Carrier, clerk, deceased, and now of Francis Atkinson gent. and all those three fields and one pightle of ground, together by estimation fifteen acres, known by the name of Smithesland als Tylers, to be holden of the chief lord of the fee by the rents &c. It is recorded that a lease had been made by the vendors to Francis Atkinson on 20 of the preceeding April, for 21 years, at a rent of 40 marks, payable henceforth to Mr and Mrs Grigge.*

*By Indenture made 7 May 1633,<sup>b</sup> between Robert Kympton, of London, gent. son and heir of William Kympton, late of Hadley, gent. deceased (which William was the brother and next heir of Robert Kympton, gent. deceased), of the one part, and Michael Grigge of London esq. of the other, Robert Kympton conveys any right or claim he has to the manor or lordship of Hadley and the vicarage &c. "and also one other messuage &c. with 2 acres of land adjoining now or late in the occupation of Ely Turner clerk."*

*By Indenture made 31 May 1647,<sup>c</sup> between Michael Grigge, of Hadley, esq. Sir Edmond Pye, of St. Martin's in the fields, knt. and bart. Sir Thomas Allen*

<sup>a</sup> Close Roll, 3 Charles I. pt. 27, No. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Close Roll, 9 Charles I. pt. 25, No. 3. This deed was perhaps confirmatory of the preceding.

<sup>c</sup> Close Roll 3379. 23 Charles I. pt. 20, No. 30.



of Finchley, knt. and Richard Peacock of Finchley esq. of the one part, and John Langham citizen and alderman of London of the other, in consideration of £3000 (£1700 of which is paid to the said Grigge by Langham, and the remaining £1300 by the same to the said Allen, at the request of Grigge), the said parties of the first part, at the request of Grigge, convey to Langham and his heirs for ever "all the manor of Hadley, the capital messuage, and one free Chapel, called the advowson, donation, free disposition, and right of patronage of the said free chapel, and of the church of Hadley aforesaid," (here follows a reference to the Indenture of 15 Jan. 2 Car. inrolled in Chancery, of a grant to Michael Grigge and Mary his wife, since deceased, by Jane Emerson widow and others) "and all that messuage known by the name of the vicarage in or near the churchyard of Monken Hadley," . . . . . (Here follows a reference to the Indenture of 15 June, 3 Charles, inrolled in Chancery, and to one of 30 Nov. 3 Charles, likewise inrolled in Chancery, and made between William Hitchcock gent. and the said M. Grigge) "and all the messuage called the White Bear," . . . . . "and all tenements &c. sometime in the occupation of Ely Turner, Rowland Backhouse and others, conveyed to the said M. Grigge, as to the one moiety, by Indenture of 2 Nov. 1 Charles, by William Oxenbridge and Mary his wife, and as to the other moiety, conveyed to the same by Indenture of 23 Jan. 8 Charles, by Thomas Hilliard gent. and Elizabeth his wife."

*By Indenture made 31 Dec. 1647,*<sup>a</sup> between the same parties, of the one part, and John Musters of Lincoln's Inn esq. of the other part, in consideration of £4000, the same premises are conveyed to Musters.

14 Feb. 1653,<sup>b</sup> Abraham Grigge of London gent. son and heir of Michael Grigge, of Hadley, deceased, conveys to Langham, for a nominal consideration, the vicarage house adjoining the churchyard of Hadley.

*By Indenture made 21 March 1656-7*<sup>c</sup> between Anne, relict of George Brinsmeade, or Brymsmeade, late of High Holborn, gent. of the one part, and Justinian Pagitt, of Monken Hadley, esq. of the other, in consideration of £180, Anne Brinsmeade sells to Justinian Pagitt "the vicarage house adjoining or near the churchyard of Monken Hadley, heretofore in the tenure of Barnard Carier clerk

<sup>a</sup> Close Roll 3383. 23 Charles I. pt. 24, No. 35. This and the preceding deed were probably mortgages.

<sup>b</sup> Close Roll 1654, pt. 41, No. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Inrolled 15 May, 1657. King's Bench. Coram Rege Roll, Trin. 1657. No. 250. On Friday next after the morrow of the Holy Trinity, before Oliver, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, 15 May, 1657, came Anne Brinsmeade to ask for an Indenture to be inrolled.

deceased, and afterwards in the occupation of Francis Atkinson gent. and now divided into two several tenements, in the several tenures of John Minshaw and Thomas Becham, and all houses &c. sold by Thomas Scott and William Sharpe to George Brinsmeade and Anne his wife by indenture dated 26 Aug. last past," Anne Brinsmeade covenanting that she has full title to sell.

*By Indenture made 2 Oct. 1678,*<sup>a</sup> Justinian Pagitt of Hadley, als Monken Hadley, esq. and Anthonina his wife for a nominal consideration convey to Simon Hayes gent. Abraham Stanyan, and William Cotton esquires, Thomas Cuthbert, John Honnor, Luke Copley, John Chapman, Gilbert Wallis, gentlemen, John Holdbridge, Richard Sanders, and Robert Peck, yeomen, all of the same place, "all those his the said Justinian's messuages &c. with the appurtenances, knowne by the name of the vicaridge house &c. now divided into three tenements, now or late in the tenure of Susannah the wife of John Arnold, late Susannah Webb widow, Edward Wright and Diana Beacham (except one pew or seate in the south side of the Church and neare unto the vault belonging and appropriated to the aforementioned vicaridge house). To have and to hold the same unto the full end of one whole yeare, yielding the rent of one peppercorne, to the intent that they may take a grant and release of the Reversion and Inheritance of the same premises to them their heirs and assigns for ever." These were the premises, still held in trust, to which reference has been already made,<sup>b</sup> and which constitute the present Rectory, Clerk's house and Alms Cottages.

A few words seem necessary here respecting the Pagitt family. James Pagitt, of the Middle Temple, Controller of the Pipe, and afterwards a baron of the Exchequer, son of Thomas Pagitt<sup>c</sup> of the same, gent. died at his house at Tottenham High Cross 3 Sep. 1638, aged 56. His will nuncupative was proved P.C.C. by his son Thomas 5 Sep. 1638.<sup>d</sup> By his first wife Katharine, daughter of Dr William Lewin, Dean of the Arches and judge of the Prerogative Court, sister of Sir Justinian Lewin knt. of Otterden in Kent, he left four children. He married, secondly, Bridget, daughter of Anthony Bowyer of Coventry, draper, and widow of John Moyse, of London, grocer, by which marriage he became connected with Elias Ashmole, the antiquary, whose father Simon Ashmole, a saddler of

<sup>a</sup> Indorsed in the handwriting of Mr. Robert Tayler, and now in the possession of the trustees.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 80.

<sup>c</sup> Admin. 27 May, 1614, as of the parish of St. Dunstan's in the West, granted to James the son.

<sup>d</sup> Book Lee 106. Admin. of goods unadministered was granted to Justinian, his son, 25 March, 1650, and again to the Venerable Richard Pagitt, Doctor of Laws, great nephew and next of kin 8 July, 1698.





Lichfield, had married Anne Bowyer, the sister of Bridget. The diary<sup>a</sup> of Elias Ashmole shews that in the year 1642 he held a clerkship under Mr Justinian Pagitt in the Nisi Prius Court. Justinian, the judge's eldest son, married Dorcas daughter of Richard Wilcox of London, draper. He, like his father and grandfather, was of the Middle Temple, and became Custos brevium and Recorder of the Court of King's Bench.

The following inscriptions to his memory and that of his wife were in the church of St. Giles' in the fields.

Cubat hic inhumatus  
Justinianus Pagitt Ar.  
Custos brevium et Recordorum  
De Banco Regis.  
Clausit ille diem extremum  
An<sup>o</sup> Orbis redempti  
1668  
Mens. Decemb.  
die 29<sup>o</sup>.<sup>b</sup>

Here lyeth interred the Body of Mrs Dorcas Pagitt,  
Widow, Daughter of Richard Wilcox Citizen & Haberdasher of London, who married Justinian Pagitt  
Esq. Custos Brevium of the King's Bench, by  
whom she left 3 sons & two daughters.  
She dyed 14 Sept.  
An<sup>o</sup> Salutis  
1669.<sup>c</sup>

The compiler of these pages brings his undertaking to a close, sensible of many redundancies, of many omissions, and of very much that might have been better executed. He has felt nevertheless throughout that, in a work of this nature, it is scarcely possible for the author to assume the decision of what may or may not be of interest, and determined accordingly that error in the direction of over-insertion would be safer than to omit references, of little apparent value to himself but, which might indirectly illustrate points of family history. Every attempt to resuscitate local events, enacted on a comparatively obscure stage, should be an humble endeavour to aid the historian, the genealogist, or the

<sup>a</sup> London, A.D. 1717, 12mo. On July 11, 1635, Elias Ashmole came to Mount Pleasant (Belmont), East Barnet, and stayed there the rest of the summer.

<sup>b</sup> Le Neve, Monumenta Anglicana, iii. 132.

<sup>c</sup> Ib. iii. 140.

statistician of a larger field. In the present instance the task has been both long and laborious, carried through in the midst of parochial claims, and under the drawbacks of indifferent health and considerable family anxiety, but it has been a labour of love, for, from his earliest years, the scene with which he has had to deal has been familiar to the writer. Added to which, it is one of the cases in which new matter, perpetually coming to light from unexpected sources, requires to the last that what seemed already completed should be not once, but frequently, re-cast or added to. Nor again can the history of a spot like Monken Hadley, village though it has been and still is, be compared with that of some remote country hamlet, where, when you have traced its relation to the county, in which it is locally situate, with perhaps an occasional reference to the mother church of the diocese, all interest settles upon the one family or succession of families, who have owned the manor, whose tombs are in the church, whose armorial bearings reveal their alliances, and whose baptisms marriages and burials constitute the only names of interest in the registers.

At Hadley, on the contrary, an echo from the neighbouring metropolis has always been heard and, on the confines of the broad Chace separating it from Enfield, citizens from an early period fixed their habitation. Probably at even a remoter day, but certainly from the time when the Reformation threw monastic property into lay hands, Londoners have uninterruptedly, down to the present, succeeded one another as owners or occupiers. For a like reason property has undergone rapid changes and, instead of a few well-defined families, we are perplexed with a multitude of names. Rarely did the manor continue for many years in the same ownership, and from the days of the stout alderman William Kympton downwards, we are confronted with a quick succession of dealings, in evidence of the mutability of proprietorship. It was perhaps not regarded as of sufficient value to be made at any period the subject of a strict entailment. Amongst the lower ranks of the community the descendants of families, who have had the longest connection with the neighbourhood, must be looked for. There are names still lingering in our midst, which were familiar in the village two hundred years and more ago.

As the writer traces these lines in the fresh flush of spring, with the varied colouring of the year's young vegetation, in its tender shades of green and brown, stealing over the woods that fill the place of old Enfield Chace and gladdening the eye with the promise of approaching summer, the chestnut avenue on the Common heavy with blossom, and lilac and laburnum in the gardens uniting one of those delicate harmonies of nature's handiwork which art may approach, not

equal, he can appreciate the feelings of sympathetic interest with which Hadley seems always to have been regarded by those whose connection with it has lasted for any length of time. To himself there is a lively satisfaction in reviving in imagination the forms and outward appearance of those who in bygone days occupied the scene where his own lot has been cast, beginning with the distant period when Saffron Walden sent forth its solitary Benedictines across the intervening forest to take possession of the obscure monastic cell, whence Monken Hadley derives its designation.

With the exception indeed of the great battle, when York and Lancaster marshalled their levies for a struggle *à outrance* within earshot of the Easter worshippers of 1471,—if priests and people were found to fulfil their religious observances at such a crisis,—there is little to connect Hadley with the broad stream of national history. Its population, notwithstanding, closely identified, as we have seen, with the commercial and professional life of London, could hardly have failed, at any epoch, to be keenly observant of the shifting phases of thought and feeling by which the progress of events has been governed. Amongst the inhabitants of the village were doubtless men, who trimmed under Elizabeth, when the strife between old and new forms of worship was still undetermined, or who sided with King or Parliament two generations later. There was probably no little stir in the neighbourhood when the rumour spread that Jerome Bellamy had been arrested at Harrow for complicity in Babington's conspiracy, and we may be sure that the arrival of Lord Essex at Barnet "wh̄ a greate armie & diu'se peeeces of greate ordinance,"<sup>a</sup> in Sep. 1642, gave rise to animated controversy between the favourers of his party and their opponents.

Uneventful, however, though the annals of Hadley may have been, it is undeniable that from more points of view than one the place can be contemplated with satisfaction. Pleasant associations are connected with the names of many of its former inhabitants, and the surrounding scenery is agreeable, still retaining much of country aspect, though the invading bricks and mortar annually become more threatening. The beautiful Wood and Common are a possession for which the freeholders legislate with interest at the Vestry held annually for the purpose on Easter Tuesday. Their management constitutes at this day the principal burden attaching to the office of Churchwarden.

<sup>a</sup> Letter of Robert, viscount Cholmondeley, without address or date, but written in the beginning of September 1642. Coll. Top. et Gen. vi. 21.



I know each lane, and every alley green,  
Dingle or bushy dell of this wild wood,  
And every bosky bourn from side to side,  
My daily walks and ancient neighbourhood.

To many the church and churchyard, with their memorials and memories, will awaken holier and tenderer reminiscences, for there haply rest the mortal remains of some, who have preceded relatives, still surviving, to the unseen. And who is there that does not

Like that ancient Saxon phrase, which calls  
The burial ground God's Acre?  
God's Acre! Yes, that blessed name imparts  
Comfort to those, who in the grave have sown  
The seed, that they had garnered in their hearts,  
Their bread of life, alas! no more their own.

Our predecessors furnish on the whole a contingent of not unworthy names. Sir William Staunford, Sir Roger Wilbraham, and Sir John Langham were men held in estimation in their day. Mr. Henry Coventry, as Secretary of State, would naturally have brought down to his country residence at West Lodge the latest news of the Court, with the questions that from time to time engrossed the attention of statesmen; whilst in conversations with his neighbour of Hadley, Sir Charles Cottrell, frequent opportunity must have been found for discussing the merits and personal characteristics of those foreign visitors, whom it pertained to the latter's office, as Master of the Ceremonies, to introduce. In times more near our own Mr. Burrows, the rector, was not unknown to the literary society of his day, and Hester Chapone found a last resting-place in the churchyard. To Charles Herbert Cottrell, within recent memory, was assigned a high place, by judges not incompetent, amongst German and Italian scholars, and for many years to come there will be some to recall the fine presence of John Richard Thackeray, the sterling worth of Samuel Francis Thomas Wilde, the composed and stately bearing of Joseph Henry Green, and the cultured intelligence of Cecil Monro. When a new generation occupies the places which we of the present fill, may it have an equal warrant for carrying on the testimony.

The author cannot conclude without expressing the obligations under which he lies to Col. J. L. Chester, D.C.L., the results of whose accurate research

have been so freely given,—to Mrs. Hyde, lady of the manor of Hadley, Mrs. Wilde of Hadley Grove, Louis Charles Tennyson-D'Eyncourt, esq. of Hadley House, Col. Charles T. J. Moore, of Frampton Hall, Lincolnshire, and the Rev. G. H. Hodson, vicar of Enfield, who have readily placed information within his reach,—to J. C. C. Smith, esq. of the Probate Registry, Somerset House, and to many other friends.

---

# HISTORY OF MONKEN HADLEY.

---

## INDEX.

---

### A.

Accidence, English, by F. Atkinson, 28  
Actions at law, 152, 153. *See* Lawsuit  
Act respecting Enfield Chace, 18, 108  
Acts of Parliament, 79, 119  
Advowson of Hadley, 80, 201  
Almshouses, 80, 163  
Anne Boleyn, Queen, 47  
Arabic numerals on church tower, 118  
Arms of Kympton, 54  
—— Wilbraham, 164  
Arnott, Colonel John, 185  
Ashmole, Elias, 204  
Ashton, William, 64  
—— will of, 64  
Atkinson, Francis, 27  
—— author of English Accidence, 28  
—— school of, 28, 200  
—— will of, 29  
Audley, Sir Thomas, 47  
—— grant of manor to, 47  
—— death and burial of, 48  
Austin Friars church, 15

### B.

Babbington, Anthony, 134  
—— conspiracy of, 135, 157

Backhouse, Nicholas, will of, 31, 32  
Backhouse, Rowland, 30; pedigree of, 31  
—— death and will of, 30, 31  
Baker, Rev. George, M.A. 112; will of, 114  
—— William, Esq. of Bayfordbury, 72, 80  
—— will of, 80  
Barclay, George, memorial to, 168  
Barnet, 7, 9  
—— battle of, 9, 10  
—— description of battle, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16  
—— grammar school, 22, 29  
—— governors of, 35, 55, 63, 162, 183, 185  
—— Union House, 63  
Barnet, East, registers of, 30  
Baron family, baptisms of, 26  
Baronneau family, tablets to, 174  
Bartholomew Act, the, 70  
Beacon illuminated, 121  
Beacon's hill, 21, 22, 120  
—— windmill, 20, 21  
Beddington, Carew, family of, 158  
Beech Hill Park, 8, 23  
Belmont, 9  
Bells of church, 121  
Bellamy family, 131, 134, 137, 138  
—— Bartholomew, suicide of, 135  
—— examination of, 138  
—— pedigree of, 139  
—— Henry, will of, 136



- Sacring bells, 122  
 St. Alban's, 4, 5, 10, 11  
 ——— Abbey, Newcome's History of, 5  
 St. Katherine's, 138  
 St. Pancras, 93  
 Salmon's History of Herts, 10  
 Samwells, 134  
 Saunce bell, 122  
 Savage, Edward, 167  
 School at Hadley, 28  
 Schools, infant, 36  
 ——— national, 86  
 Sclater, Frank, B.D. 90  
 ——— William, M.A. 86  
 ——— life of, 87  
 ——— family of, 87  
 ——— will of, 88  
 ——— monument to, 89  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 5  
 Scrimshaw, Rachael, 72  
 Sequestration, 86  
 Shewells, Thomas and Elizabeth, memorials to, 164  
 Sidney, Algernon, 34  
 ——— Lucy Lady, 34  
 Smallwood, John, charter of, 39  
 Smith, Sir Culling, 172  
 ——— memorial to, 172 ; arms of, 172  
 ——— J. C. C. Esq. 208  
 Somercotes, 127  
 Somerset, Duke of, 12  
 Somerville, John, 146  
 South Mimms, 8 ; registers of, 5  
 Spurling, John, 56  
 State papers, 136, 137, 150  
 Stanyan family, 30  
 Staunford, Alice, 158  
 ——— Henry, will of, 157  
 ——— Margaret, will of, 155  
 ——— Ralph, ordination of by Cardinal Guise,  
     157  
 ——— Robert, 51, 77, 79, 80  
 ——— William, 48, 49, 50  
 ——— widow of, 49, 51  
 ——— Sir William, 50  
 Staunford, Sir William, will of, 50  
 ——— armorial bearings of, 50  
 ——— insignia of, 50  
 ——— coat, armour, and pennons of, 154  
 Stocks, 198  
 Stone, Nicholas, sculptor, 163  
 Stow, the historian, 14, 15, 16  
 Sulloniace, towns of, 4  
 Sunday schools established, 198  
 Surnames, origin of, 39  
 Survey, Ordnance, 27, 36  
 ——— of Enfield Chase, 19, 20  
  
 T.  
 Tablet in Hatfield Church, 152  
 Tanner, Bishop, 78  
 ——— nominated to living, 85  
 ——— death of, 86  
 Tayler, Robert, M.A. 95-96  
 ——— altar-tomb, 99  
 ——— burial of, 99  
 ——— resignation of, 97  
 ——— will of, 95, 98  
 Tetrastich, 151  
 Tewkesbury, 9  
 Tichbourne, Chidiock, 134  
 Thackeray, Rev. John Richard, 114, 115  
 ——— memorial to, 170  
 ——— William Makepeace, 76, 86  
 ——— pedigree of, 74  
 Throgmorton, Nicholas, 49  
 Tolmer Manor, 152  
 ——— sale of, 153  
 Tombs. *See* Inscriptions  
 Tompson, William, 90  
 Tournour, Sir Edward, 65, 66  
 ——— will of, 65  
 ——— Elizabeth, 59, 60, 63, 80, 84  
 ——— Ely, 60, 61, 63, 85, 86  
 Turnor, Lady Mary, 66, 68, 98  
 ——— Walter, 118, 130  
 ——— William, 130

Trench, William, 100  
 Trench, William, erection of lighthouse by, 110  
 Trent Park, 6  
 Trials, State, 135  
 Tuffnell pedigree, 166, 167  
 Turpin, the highwayman, 5  
 ——— Thomas, 8, 23  
 Tyttenhanger, 49

## U.

Uxendon Manor, 139  
 ——— alienation of, 139

## V.

Venables, William, memorial, 167  
 Verulam 4, 5  
 Vestments, 123  
 Vestry differences, 98  
 ——— actions at law, 97  
 ——— books, 195  
 ——— extracts from, 195, 196, 197  
 ——— minute book, 26, 94  
 ——— meetings, 121, 175  
 Vicarage, deed concerning, 200

## W.

Wadeson, Mrs. Edward, tomb of, 177  
 ——— will of, 178  
 Walden Abbey (Benedictine), 6, 7, 76  
 ——— abbots of, 37, 42  
 ——— charters of, 38  
 ——— dedication of, 118  
 ——— deeds relating to, 37-47  
 ——— possessors of, 37, 38, 184  
 ——— surrender of, 47  
 Walker, John, memorial to, 168  
 ——— tablet to widow of, 169  
 ——— will of, 169  
 Walkeden, Thomas, and Anne, his wife, 154  
 Waller, Edmond, 34  
 Waller's Sacharissa, 34

Walsingham, 55  
 Waltham Abbey, 18  
 Walton Grange, 152  
 Walton, John, 35, 98  
 ——— will of, 35  
 Warkworth chronicle, 9, 16  
 Warter, Mrs. Elizabeth, tomb of, 177  
 ——— will of, 178  
 Warwick, Earl of, Richard, 10, 11, 12, 13  
 Watch night, 196  
 Water-mill, 23  
 Watling Street, 4  
 Webb, Col. surveyor of Enfield Chase, 19  
 Webster, Mrs. Jezabelah, 168  
 Wedon, John de, deed of, 46  
 Weever, 151  
 West, Admiral, 35, 36  
 ——— will of, 36  
 ——— Gilbert, 36  
 ——— Temple, 36  
 West Bailey Lodge, 24, 25  
 Whipping-post, 196  
 White Bear, The, 64  
 Whitefield, George, 98  
 Whole Duty of Man, reputed author of, 24  
 Widford, Herts. 31  
 Wilbraham, Sir Roger, Knt., 18, 34, 35, 102  
 ——— monument to, 162 ; 164  
 ——— will of, 163, 164  
 ——— almshouses, 163  
 ——— arms of, 164  
 ——— hospital, 166  
 ——— town residence of, 164  
 ——— Sir Thomas, Bart., 165  
 Wilford family, 198 ; wills of, 199  
 William, Sir, curate of Hadley, 81  
 Wilde, Mrs. Elizabeth, 173  
 ——— Samuel, 173  
 Williotts Manor, 51  
 Wills of, Ashton, 64  
 ——— Baker, 80  
 ——— Bellamy, 134, 135  
 ——— Booth, 68, 69  
 ——— Brudenell, 178

- |                                |                                     |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Wills, of Carrier, Barnard, 82 | Wills, of Stamford, Sir William, 50 |
| —— Dillingham, Gilbert, 91     | —— Staunford, Margaret, 158         |
| —— Dillingham, Samuel, 93, 94  | —— Sclater, William, 88             |
| —— Emerson, 63                 | —— Tayler, Robert, 98               |
| —— Frowyke, Alice, 145         | —— Turnour, Sir Edward, 65          |
| —— Frowyke, Henry, 81          | —— ——— Walter, 130                  |
| —— Fry, 57                     | —— ——— William, 130                 |
| —— Gale family, 161, 162       | —— Wadeson, Edward, 178             |
| —— Goodyer, Alice, 81          | —— Warter, Mrs. Elizabeth, 178      |
| —— Goodyer, Francis, 48        | —— Wilbraham, Sir Roger, 163        |
| —— Goodyere, John, 140, 143    | —— Wright, Roger, 131               |
| —— Goodyer, Richard, 139       | —— ——— John, 131                    |
| —— Grigge, Anthony, 63         | —— Wilkins, Ann, 8                  |
| —— Greene, Roger, 128          | Windmills, in manor of Enfield, 20  |
| —— ——— Walter, 90, 129         | Wood, Anthony à, 50                 |
| —— Hall, Thomas, 167           | Woodcock, Ralph, 55                 |
| —— Hayes, John, 65             | Workhouse, 198                      |
| —— Hopegood, Edward, 185       | Wright, John, 131                   |
| —— Kympton, Edmond, 53         | —— ——— Roger, 131                   |
| —— ——— Robert, 57              | Wroth, Jane, 48                     |
| —— Lovell, Sir Thomas, 119     | Wrothe, Sir Thomas, 144             |
| —— Morgan, Sutton, 100         | Wyatt, Thomas, rebellion of, 49     |
| —— Moore, Mr., 73              | Wynne, Lady, tablet to, 169         |
| —— Pinney, Hester, 70, 72      |                                     |

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

- |   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| Arms of Backhouse and King, 30                  | Carving in Hadley Church, 124 |
| —— of Brunskell, 34                             | Arms of Goodere, 138          |
| —— of Kymptons, 54                              | Arms of Staunford, 154        |
| Hadley Church, interior before restoration, 117 | Arms of Ince, 174             |
| Western face of Tower, 118                      | The Priory, Hadley, 184       |
| Hadley Church, cresset, tower turret, 120       |                               |





The rapid increase and displacement of population have so extensively changed the features of the Metropolitan County, that it has been thought desirable to supplement the work so well begun by Lysons at the commencement of the century, before the old landmarks have entirely disappeared.

# S O U T H M I M M S .

BY

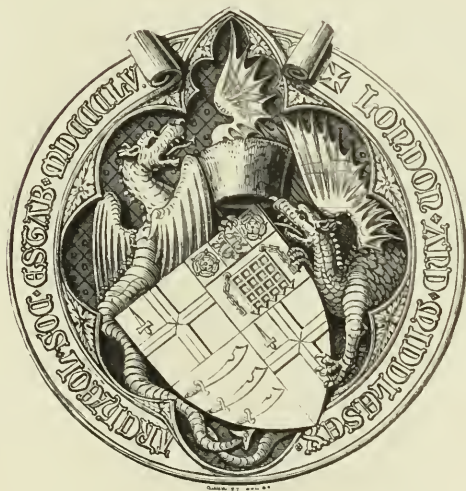
FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.,

OF BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD,

RECTOR OF MONKEN HADLEY, MIDDLESEX.

“ Every time  
Serves for the matter that is then born in it.”

*Antony and Cleopatra*, Act 2, Sc. 2.



WESTMINSTER :

PRINTED BY NICHOLS AND SONS, 25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

1877.





## THE PARISH OF SOUTH MIMMS.

---

BY THE REV. FREDERICK CHARLES CASS, M.A.

---

IN the preface to his Introduction to the Literature of Europe, Hallam has made a remark, that "an author who waits till all requisite materials are accumulated to his hands, is but watching the stream that will run on for ever." Especially is this true of History, whether taken in its broadest sense or restricted to the comparatively narrow limits of an English country parish. For, in the first place, History can never remain at a standstill, but must perpetually be advancing from day to day; and, secondly, the stream is continually being fed from unexpected sources of augmentation, fresh rills are discovered or discover themselves, and all go to swell the main current and add to its volume as it flows on. No one can have made frequent references to Lysons' *Environs of London* without having been struck with the amount of research and information contained in its pages, and a new edition, bringing down the state of each parish to the present day, would be an undertaking well worthy of the ambition of an Archæological Society. We are living in an age of swift transition, under which old landmarks are rapidly disappearing. After a few years much will be irretrievably lost, which there is yet time and opportunity to preserve. It is interesting to know something about the localities which our forefathers inhabited, before streets and alleys cover the meadows where aforetime they pastured their flocks and herds, or the churches in which they worshipped are either restored out of all recollection or swept away to be replaced by new ones.

SOUTH MIMMS—also written Mims, Mymmes, Myms, and, in some ancient records, Mimmine and Mymmys—is not mentioned in the Survey of Domesday.<sup>a</sup> The parish constitutes, with that of Enfield, the most northern portion of the county of Middlesex, here projected into Hertfordshire, as it were, in form of a crook. South Mimms is, in consequence, bounded on three sides by Hertfordshire parishes; Northaw and North Mimms bordering upon it to the north, Ridge to the west, and Chipping Barnet to the south; whilst Monken Hadley and

<sup>a</sup> Salmon's reference to Domesday has relation to North Mimms. *Vide infra*, p. 3. Lysons, v. 226.

Enfield, in Middlesex, complete the inclosure on the east. It contains about 5,400 acres of land, of which 1,097 acres were allotted by an Act of Parliament, passed in the year 1777,<sup>a</sup> when Enfield Chace was inclosed. From the point where Enfield takes the place of Hadley, the old Royal Chace formed the boundary of South Mimms, as far as Potter's Bar.<sup>b</sup> Along a portion of this interval, extending from "Summer Pool at Sugar Well,"—a site which must have been contiguous to Old Fold and nearly opposite to Hadley Windmill,—the limits were defined, at least as far as Gannock Corner, by a great bank, when the Chace was surveyed in 1636.<sup>c</sup> At a later survey, in 1685-6, it is stated, in answer to the 16th Article of the Instructions, that "all the fence to the said Chace, from Hadley Windmill<sup>d</sup> to Potter's Bar, all the way by the outside of the said Chace, being nine hundred and twenty poles, is quite down, and hath been so many years, and, by reason of the Bank being down, South Mimms make an inroad into the said Chace, and desert the old road there, and make a road in the said Chace, to the great damage of His Majesty's deer, and to the loss of His Majesty's tenants of many hundred acres of Common." To the 17th Article the Commissioners appointed make presentment, at either survey, that "there comoneth in Enfield Chace, over and besides the King's Majesty's Tenants and Inhabitants of Enfield, at this day, the Parishes and Lordships of South Mims, Hadley, and Edmonton, the which have there commoned, and so still do, but by what right we do not know justly, but refer them and their pretended right of common to be examined by and in the Dutchy Court, or otherwise, as His Majesty pleases to appoint and direct." In November, 1652, it was resolved "that Enfield Chace should be sold for ready money." Pursuant to this resolution, it was divided into parcels, which were sold to various purchasers, and a considerable part was inclosed and several houses built. Gunton and Rolfe's map of Enfield Chace, "as now divided," was published in 1658, and, in July 1659, much discontent having been excited among those who claimed right of common, a large body of men assembled, threatening to pull down the houses and destroy the inclosures. The inhabitants of Enfield, Edmonton, South Mimms, and Hadley claimed at this time to have enjoyed common for all manner of commonable beasts, without number, for above 300 years, and complain of certain commissions under the Great Seal of England grounded upon orders

<sup>a</sup> 17 Geo. III. c. 17.

<sup>b</sup> See Norden's Map of Middlesex, pub. 1593, and the Map of "Enfield Chase as now divided between the Commonwealth and Commons, by Nich. Gunton and Edm. Rolfe, 1658," in the Bodleian Library.

<sup>c</sup> Gannock Bank is indicated in a map of the Chace which was published in 1776.

<sup>d</sup> This windmill is described as belonging to the lordship of Enfield.



made by Oliver, late Lord Protector, and his Council, and issued in the year 1656.<sup>a</sup> From the circumstance that each of the parishes obtained an allotment under the Act of 1777, it may be concluded that the claim was established in either case.

In immediate contact with South Mimms, to the north, is the border parish of North Mimms, in Hertfordshire, with a scattered population, and containing several seats of importance. The park of North Mimms extends very nearly to South Mimms village, from which it is approached by the now rural lane, which of old time constituted the highway to the north. The drive through the park offers some of the prettiest scenery in the neighbourhood, owing, in part, to the undulating surface of the ground, and, in part, to its alternations of wood and pasture. The tract of land called North Mimms Common, adjoining to Northaw Common, and containing about 700 acres, was inclosed by an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1778.<sup>b</sup>

At the time of the Conquest the manor of North Mimms formed part of the possessions of Robert bishop of Chester, and is thus recorded in Domesday—"The Bishop of Chester holds Mimmine. This Manor is not part of the See; but it was Reyner's the father of Robert." It would be interesting to learn the origin of the name, and ascertain what connection anciently subsisted between the two parishes that bear it, for it may be fairly inferred that some connection there must have been. In Salmon's History of Hertfordshire, published in 1728, p. 63, we find it stated that "this is in *Domesday* written Mimmine. Whence it is derivable, is not easy to say, unless from some Owner's Name. There is a *North* and a *South Mymys*, both Parishes, the first in *Hertfordshire*, the other in *Middlesex*; as there was *Northaw* and *Southaw*."<sup>c</sup>

As one of the chief lines of communication between the metropolis and the North of England ran through the parish of South Mimms, it may not be inappropriate to insert a word here concerning the ancient roads. It has been asserted<sup>d</sup> that the Roman basilical way led through part of the Chace in its passage to Hertford, and that this road, coming from Cripplegate, or as some say Moorgate, passed through Newington, then through several green lanes to the east of Hornsey, entered Enfield Chace, and proceeded thence through Hatfield

<sup>a</sup> Robinson, Hist. of Enfield, i. 179, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 441.

<sup>c</sup> In Newcome's Hist. of St. Albans, p. 67, Southaw is said to be the valley of East Barnet.

<sup>d</sup> Robinson, Hist. of Enfield, i. 6. Robinson, Hist. of Tottenham, App. ii. p. 12. History of Tottenham High Crosse by William Bedwell, Vicar of Tottenham (ob. 5 May, 1632, aged 70), published in 1631, and dedicated to Hugh Lord Colerane. Camden.

to Hertford. This must obviously have been the same line, or nearly so, as the road now connecting Southgate with Potter's Bar. But we have it further stated,<sup>a</sup> with regard to times much nearer to our own, that "before the wars of the Barons in 1210 the great road from the north lay through Hertford, and thence to Hatfield, through the Chace to Southgate, Boes,<sup>b</sup> Wood Green, Dou'cotes,<sup>c</sup> along to a stone bridge near the confines of Tottenham, Hornsey, and Stoke Newington, then through Islington to London, but it was turned about 410 years<sup>d</sup> ago by the people of Ware" into the nearly straight road through Waltham Cross, Edmon-ton, and Tottenham.

In course of time, however, the line through Barnet divided the traffic from London in a northerly direction, though the road itself has undergone considerable change. "The auncient high waie to high *Bernet*,"<sup>e</sup> says Norden,<sup>f</sup> "from *Porte-pool*,<sup>g</sup> now *Grayes Inne*, as also from *Clerkenwell*, was through a lane, on the east of *Pancras Church*, called *Longwich lane*, from thence, leaving *Highgate* on the west, it passed through *Tallingdone lane*<sup>h</sup> and so to *Crouch ende*, and thence through a Parke called *Harnsey great parke*,<sup>i</sup> to *Muswell hill*, to *Coanie Hatch*, *Fryarne Barnet*, and so to *Whetstone*, which is now the common highway to high *Bernet*." In consequence of "the deepenes and dirtie passage in the winter season," this ancient highway was discontinued and a new road constructed from Highgate hill directly to Whetstone, over Finchley Common. It is clear, therefore, that, before the Highgate and Finchley route came into use, the approach to Barnet from London was by the winding lanes connecting Muswell Hill with Whetstone by way of Colney Hatch and Friern Barnet church, and

<sup>a</sup> Robinson, Hist. of Enfield, i. 22. Hist. of Tottenham, App. ii. p. 12. Bedwell. Camden.

<sup>b</sup> Now Bowes Manor, the property of Alderman Sidney, and previously the residence of the first Lord Tmro.

<sup>c</sup> Dovecotes, or Ducketts, a moated manor-house with a drawbridge in the Green Lanes, on the left of the road between Wood Green and Harringay House. It has been recently pulled down. Before the Great Northern Railway was opened, the coach from Hatfield used to change horses here.

<sup>d</sup> That is, 410 years from the time when Bedwell wrote.

<sup>e</sup> The town was consequently thus early distinguished by this prefix, against which exception was taken, on the score of novelty, when the branch railway was opened. In the will of James Hickson esq. of South Mimms, made in 1686, Barnet is referred to as "Chipping Barnett, otherwise High Barnett."

<sup>f</sup> Spec. Brit. Middlesex, p. 15.

<sup>g</sup> There is still a street called Portpool Lane which runs into Gray's Inn Lane from the east.

<sup>h</sup> The name is still preserved in Tollington Park.

<sup>i</sup> Belonging at that time to the bishops of London, in whom the manor had been vested from time immemorial.

that this road<sup>a</sup> was usually bad in winter. When Thomas de Frowyke<sup>b</sup> of South Mimms made his will, 20 November, 1374, he bequeathed, as we shall see hereafter, the (at the time considerable) sum of ten pounds towards the repair of the king's highway between Barnet and the Two Crouches. This appears to be a distinct corroboration of Norden's statement, the highway alluded to embracing, if the Two Crouches be identical, as is most probable, with Crouch End, the interval in regard to which he furnishes so unfavourable a report.

The parish of South Mimms is intersected by the continuation of this thoroughfare, which, previous to the formation of the *New Road*, about half a century ago,<sup>c</sup> constituted the main line of communication, through St. Alban's, between Barnet and the North. Its course was somewhat sinuous, but contrasts pleasantly enough with the dull and monotonous uniformity of the more modern high road. On quitting the town of Barnet it traversed Hadley Green, and, leaving the road by Potter's Bar to Hatfield on the right, at Sir Jeremy Sambrooke's obelisk,<sup>d</sup> was carried thence by Kieks<sup>e</sup> (or Kitts) End, under the fence of Wrotham Park, to Daneer's Hill. Here, bending abruptly to the right, along the wall of Daneer's Hill-house, it passed over Mimms Wash, and, crossing the present high road, reached South Mimms village. After traversing the entire length of this, it followed the present lane almost as far as the lodge of North Mimms Park, shortly before reaching which it branched off sharply to the left.

The outline of the parish generally is agreeably diversified with hill and valley, and the village itself, with its church in the midst, is built upon undulating ground along the line of the old road. After the lapse of a few years it becomes somewhat difficult to realise the aspect of a locality in former times, when the communications uniting it with the surrounding country have been extensively altered. In the present instance, accordingly, as one advances along the straight line of road, now passing to the east of the church and churchyard, and then almost bisecting the houses of the village, it is hard to understand that the narrow and picturesque lane to the right, which leads up from its lower or northern end in the direction of North Mimms, formed anciently the great highway northwards. The parish records contain intimations, notwithstanding, of the extent to

<sup>a</sup> "The old road through Tallingdon-lane, and by way of Crouch End, &c. to Whetstone, has within a few years been converted, from green lanes, almost impassable in winter, into a very good public highway." Lysons, *Hornsey*, vol. iii. 60.

<sup>b</sup> His grandson, another Thomas de Frowyke, in his will, proved 17 March 1448, bequeaths 40s. to the roads between London and St. Alban's.

<sup>c</sup> In the year 1826.

<sup>d</sup> Erected in 1740 on the spot where, according to tradition, the earl of Warwick fell.

<sup>e</sup> Kieks End seems to have been the ancient designation, of which Kitts End has been a corruption. Henry Frowyke refers to *Kykesend* in his will, made 18 Nov. 1523.



which this road was used by travellers in the olden time. In the registers are numerous entries of the burial of nameless strangers, who here found an unknown grave. During the year 1727 no less than seven are recorded as having thus "died upon the road," one of them having been "drowned in the Parish." I suppose the plane on which archæology moves is exclusively that of hard dry fact, but there is, nevertheless, something profoundly melancholy attaching to these and such like memorials. Of these unnamed wanderers, some perhaps have set out from a home of their own elsewhere, and have left others behind to bewail a disappearance never afterwards accounted for. One entry there is, which states that "a Highwayman was buried Aug. 2, 1689," without any mention of the manner in which he came by his end, whether from natural causes, or, as is perhaps more probable, suddenly cut off in the pursuit of his calling. In 1603 there were thirty-two burials, in 1624 fifty-two, and in 1625 fifty-four. These were plague years, and the severe visitation to which South Mimms submitted in 1665 may, with much likelihood, be referred to fugitives from London following this important thoroughfare.

De Foe tells us<sup>a</sup> that at Barnet, or Whetstone, or thereabout, the people offered to fire at two men who attempted to travel, if they pretended to go forward, so that they came back again quite discouraged. He further relates that "more or less, maugre all their Caution, there was not a Town of any Note within ten (or I believe twenty) Miles of the City, but what was more or less infected, and had some died among them. I have heard the Accounts of several; such, as they were reckon'd up as follows,—in Enfield 32, in Hornsey 58, in Tottenham 42, in Edmonton 19, in Barnet and Hadley 43, in St. Alban's 121." The above places have been selected out of many others, as lying more or less in this direction. It is remarkable that South Mimms is not enumerated, since, in the register for that year, after seven interments mentioned by name, we come upon the statement, "besides above 100 more which died of the plague in the same year." The extant registers of Chipping Barnet only commence, unfortunately, with 1678, but the Hadley register exhibits no marked increase. Twenty-six burials are recorded in 1665, but it is noteworthy that thirteen of these belong to the three months of September, October, and November, when the sickness was at its height. In 1664 and 1666 the entries are respectively 22 and 32, the year, of course, terminating with March.

Along this road, or rather perhaps across the then probably open and uninclosed tract, which it subsequently intersected, the main portion of Warwick's army advanced from St. Alban's to take up its position on the fatal field of Barnet, and

<sup>a</sup> Journal of the Plague Year, ed. 1722, pp. 176, 177.

await the approach of Edward from London. The fierce encounter of that Easter morning "upon Gladmore heath, halfe a mile from Barnet," as Weever<sup>a</sup> writes, — "a faire plain for twoo armies to joyne together," according to the chronicler Halle,<sup>b</sup> — was a turning-point in this nation's history. The star of the Great Earl was there quenched in blood, and the throne of Edward IV. rendered secure for his lifetime. This great engagement must have taken place partly in the parish of South Mimms, and most likely at the junction of the parish with Enfield and Hadley. Sir John Paston,<sup>c</sup> writing to his mother from London on Thursday 18 April, 1471, four days after the battle, at which he was present, and where his brother was wounded, speaks of it as having occurred "half a mile from Barnet." This would indicate Hadley Green,<sup>d</sup> bounded on its western side by South Mimms, and where the three above-named parishes unite, a short distance beyond the town of Barnet.

On Thursday, 15 February, 1553-4,<sup>e</sup> the Princess Elizabeth must have passed along this road on her way from Ashridge to London. On the Wednesday night she had slept at Mr. Dodde's at Mimms,<sup>f</sup> and the next day proceeded to Mr. Cholmeley's at Highgate. There is a local tradition that Dancer's Hill acquired its designation from the entertainment afforded to the Princess by some rustic dancers who attracted her notice at this spot. It is, however, far more likely, though less romantic, that the appellation was derived from a family of that name. In the register we find that Henric Dancer was buried, 10 May 1601, and it is certain that the locality was thus entitled in 1543.<sup>g</sup>

Once again, in February 1660, the road between South Mimms and Barnet was the scene of an important episode in English history. After halting five days at St. Alban's, Monk removed his head quarters on the 2nd to Barnet, and marched into London on the following day. On Finchley Common he drew up his forces, which consisted of four regiments of foot and three of horse, their

<sup>a</sup> Ancient Funerall Monuments, &c. London, 1631. By John Weever of Queen's Coll., Cambridge, p. 704.

<sup>b</sup> Edward Halle's Chronicle, dedicated to Edward VI. pp. 294—7.

<sup>c</sup> Fenn's Paston Letters, ii. 60.

<sup>d</sup> "The place which the present Inhabitants take for the Field of Battle is a green Spot near *Kicks End*, between the *St. Albans* Road and the *Hatfield* Road, a little before they meet." Salmon's Herts, Barnet, p. 56.

<sup>e</sup> Strickland's Lives, iv. 74, 75.

<sup>f</sup> North Mimms Place, belonging to William Dodde, in right of his wife, daughter and heiress of Henry Frowyke, and widow of John Coningsby.

<sup>g</sup> In the will of John Coningsby, esq. of North Mimms, dated 28 June, 1543. (P. C. C. Book More 12.) Cf. Norden's Map of Middlesex, 1593.

united numbers being 5,800, and entered the town by Gray's Inn lane.<sup>a</sup> "Near Barnet," says Gumble,<sup>b</sup> "y<sup>e</sup> General draws up all his Forces, and then takes up his Quarters, and y<sup>e</sup> next day marches to London."

Reference must next be made to the connection subsisting between South Mimms and the monastery of Walden, or Saffron Walden, in Essex. The earliest notices of the parish which we possess are concerned with this connection. The Abbey of Walden, first founded as a Priory in 1136 by Geoffrey de Mandeville, first earl of Essex of that family, was converted into an abbey temp. Richard I. Its founder endowed it with the churches of Enfield, Edmonton, South Mimms, and Northall<sup>c</sup> in Middlesex, a mill at Enfield in Middlesex, also the Hermitage at Hadley in Middlesex, and common of pasture for cattle in the park where the hermitage stood.<sup>d</sup>

Among the Harleian MSS.<sup>e</sup> in the British Museum is a truly magnificent volume, forming a register of deeds and charters in relation to the abbey of Walden. It is written upon 260 leaves of vellum, and was compiled in 1387 by order of Abbot Pentelowe, as appears from the following inscription upon a leaf near the beginning: "Factus erat iste liber tempore Johannis Pentelowe abbatis xv. anno r. r. Ricardi Secundi, post Conquestum undecimo, et anno incarnationis Dominicæ mill'imo ccc<sup>mo</sup> lxxxvij<sup>o</sup>."<sup>f</sup>

This chartulary of Abbot Pentelowe contains the confirmation by King Henry II., dated from Le Mans, in France, his birthplace, of the original deed of foundation, in the form that follows.<sup>g</sup> The accuracy of the monkish chronicler is not, however, to be implicitly relied upon, especially when he is dealing with the names of persons or places, which sometimes appear under different forms in the same document.

<sup>a</sup> Guizot, *Histoire du Protectorat de Richard Cromwell et du rétablissement des Stuart*, ii. 93, 95. Lysons, ii. 335, Finchley. The Mystery and Method of His Majesty's Happy Restauration, by John Price, D.D. one of the late Duke of Albemarle's chaplains. London, 1680.

<sup>b</sup> *Life of Monk*, p. 227.

<sup>c</sup> Norhala. Now more generally known as Northolt. Northaw, in Hertfordshire, is vulgarly called Northall at this day.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 3697. Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv. 133. From a Charter quoted *infra* (p. 14) it would seem that there was a donation of the church of South Mimms to the abbey of Walden by a grant of Ernulfus de Mandeville.

<sup>e</sup> Harl. MS. 3697, *Registrum cartarum Monasterii de Waldena*, a<sup>o</sup> 1387.

<sup>f</sup> *Mon. Angl.* iv. 135. John Pentelowe, monk and sacrist of the monastery, was presented by Robert bishop of London to the abbacy, in consequence of a lapse, 17 June, 1385. On his deprivation, William de Ely was appointed 11 Jan. 1390. Harl. MS. 3697, f. 17b.

<sup>g</sup> Harl. MS. 3697, f. 30. Dugdale, *Mon. Angl.* iv. 152.



Confirmacio Regis Henrici sup donacione p'mi isti<sup>us</sup> loci fundatoris de oñib; eccl'ijs et tenementis monast'io de Waleden concess. Exhibita Archiep'o bis.

Henricus Rex Anglie dux Norð et Aq't et Coñ And' Archiep'is Ep'is Abbatibus Comitib; Baronib; Justic' vic'ministris omnib; fidelib; suis totius Angl' salutē. Sciatis me concessisse et p'senti carta confirmasse Priori et conventui de Waleden ecclesiam de Waledena eccl'iam de Edelmetona, eccl'iam de Enefelda, eccl'iam de Mymmes, ecclesiam de Senelega, eccl'iam de Norhala, eccl'iam de Chaingeham, eccl'iam de Aienho, eccl'iam de Cumbtona, eccl'iam de Almodeshm, eccl'iam de St'tiega, eccl'iam de Sabrihteswrda, eccl'iam de Gedelstona, eccl'iam de Torleia, eccl'iam de Chippenl'm, eccl'iam de Estra, eccl'iam de Waltr'm, et eccl'iam de Chisella, et eccl'iam de Iditona cū capell' et decimis et oñib; p'tinentijs ear' et oñia alia tenementa sua que tenent de feodo Comitis Gaufridi sicut carta eiusdem Comitis eis testat' q'd tenere debeant et oñia alia tenementa sua de cui<sup>us</sup>cūq; feodo sint, q' ipi racionabil' acquisiuer't uel adquisituri sunt. Quare uolo et firmiter p'cipio q'd habeant et teneant oñia tenementa p'dicta bene et in pace libere quiete et honorifice in bosco et plano in pratis et pascuis in aquis et molendinis in vijs et semitis in oñib; locis et in oñib; alijs rebus cum oñib; p'tinencijs suis et cū oñib; libertatib; et liberis consuetudinib; que ad eadem tenementa p'tinent vel p'tineb't. Testib; Roço Coñ de Clara, Coñ Albrico, Wiffmo Coñ de Arundell, Rič de Huñ<sup>a</sup> constab, Henr' de Esseḡ constab, Rič de Luei, et Rič fil. Ham<sup>b</sup> apud Cenoñ.

From the Placita de Quo Warranto of 22 Edw. I., it appears that the abbot of Walden laid claim to greater privileges in Edmonton, Mimms, and Hadley than he was entitled to. The controversy on the subject is thus reported.<sup>c</sup>

Plac. dom. Regis de Quo Warranto coram Justiciariis itinerantibus apud Crucem lapideam in Com. Middlesex anno r. r. Edwardi filii Regis Henrici vicesimo secundo.

Abbas de Waldene suū fuit ad respondend' domino regi de placito quo waranto clam. habere visum franei plegii et ea quæ ad visum pertinent, emend' assisæ panis et cervisiæ fractæ in Enefeld, Edelmēton, Mymmes, et Hadleye, de hominibus suis in predietis villis, &c.

Et abbas per attorñ suum venit et dicit quod ipse et omnes prædecessores sui a tempore quo non extat memoria habuerunt prædictas libertates in prædictis villis et eis usi sunt sine interruptione. Et de hoc pon. se super patriam. Ideo inquiratur. Postea venit attorñ prædicti abbatis et dicit quod ipse nullas clamat libertates in prædictis villis de Edelmēton, Mymmes, et Hadleye, nisi in prædicta villa de Enefeld tantum. Ideo rem regi. Et idem abbas in misericordia quia prius illas clamat. Et quo ad prædictam villam de Enefeld prædictus abbas clam. omnes prædictas libertates in forma prædicta, &c.

Juratores ad hoc electi dicunt super sacramentum suum quod prædictus abbas et prædecessores

<sup>a</sup> Humej, Dugdale, iv. 152.

<sup>b</sup> Hamonis, Dugdale, iv. 152.

<sup>c</sup> Dugdale, Mon. Angl. iv. 153. Ex orig. in Domo Capituli Westm. asservato. William Polley was abbot of Walden in 1294. He succeeded John Fering, as tenth abbot, in 1285, and died in 1304.

sui tenuerunt quendam visum per annum de tenentibus suis in prædicta villa de Enefeld capiendo de eisdem emendas assisæ panis et cervisiæ fractæ tantum. Et dicunt quod prædictus abbas nec aliquis prædecessorum suorum ibidem habuerunt pillorium nec tumberellum ad iudicia de hujusmodi transgressionibus faciendis. Et similiter dicunt quod ballivi Comitis Hertford. et Essex. et antecessorum ipsius comitis ceperunt et adhuc capiunt amerciamenta de sanguine et lutes. levato et aliis quæ ad visum pertinent de tenentibus ejusdem abbatis in Enefeld et venit ibidem ad visum ipsius Comitis et ibi hujusmodi contra pacem facta præsentant et ibidem amerciati sunt. Et quia convictum est quod prædictus abbas non habuit ad visum suum præsentationes de hujusmodi factis nec emendas inde pertinentes, et idem abbas elamat ea quæ ad visum pertinent. Cons. est quod prædictus abbas in misericordia. rot. 38*d*.

Abbot Pentelowe's chartulary likewise contains several charters and other documents relating to the parishes both of North and South Mimms. With the exception of Ernulphus de Mandeville's<sup>a</sup> charter concerning the church of South Mimms, they are arranged consecutively<sup>b</sup> under the heading of "South Mymmes et North Mymmes." There is nothing, it is true, to indicate any direct connection between the two parishes, nor indeed to show precisely what interest the abbey of Walden had in North Mimms. The deeds relating to North Mimms come first in order, and from the last of these it might be gathered that the lands of Gerardswyk and Mayhewesgrove, to which they all refer, formed part of the endowment of the chantry chapel of St. Catharine, and that the abbot of Walden paid rent for the same. The charters in question occur in the following order:—

Carta Matildis filie Roberti m̃cator' de mymmes de crofta 7re uocañ crofta mathei<sup>c</sup>  
concess. Philippo filio Osberti.

Seiant presentes et futuri qđ Ego Matildis filia Roberti m̃catoris de mym̃es dedi concessi et hac p'senti carta confirmaui Philippo filio Osberti totam illam croftā 7re cum p'tinentiā in villa de Northmym̃es que appellañ crofta Mathei que uidelicet crofta jacet inter dñicam 7ram meam et terram que fuit Gerardi Parmentañ et abuttat sup 7ram Radulphi frañs p'sbrii. Tenend et hñd de me et heredibz meis sibi et heredibz suis hereditarie libere et quiete. Reddendo inde annuatim et heredibz meis sex deni ad quatuor terminos scilicet ad Nañ dñi ad fin sancte marie i' mareio ad Nativit' sancti Johannis Baptiste et ad fin sancti Michaelis ad unūquēque terminū tres obolos p omibz seruiciis consuetudinibz et demandis salvo seruicio dñi Regis q'ntū p'tinet ad tantū 7re de eodem feodo. Et ego p'dicta Matildis et heredes mei warantizabim<sup>us</sup> p'fatam croftam 7re cum p'tinentiā p'noñato Philippo et heredibz suis eont<sup>a</sup> omnes homines et femias ip̃m p p'deñ seruiciū et

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 3697, fo. 21, *vide infra*, p. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 3697, ff. 210*b*, 211, 211*b*.

<sup>c</sup> The derivation of the surname *Mayhew* from *Matthew* is here rendered strikingly apparent, crofta Mathei in this deed becoming Mayhewesgrove or Mayhewescroft in the later ones. *Vide* Bardsley on English Surnames.

inueniem<sup>s</sup> eis liberū introitū et exitū usq̄ ad ipsā croftam. Pro hac autem donacione concessione et hui' earte mee confirmacione et warantizacione mei et heredum meoꝝ sibi et heredibz suis dedit in' dictus Phūs septem solidos st̄lingoꝝ in ḡsuman.<sup>a</sup> Hiis testibz Johanne filio Ranulphi, Rogo fratre eius, Rad fratre p̄sbiti, Alano de Hodel, Wifmo Vineis, Gregoꝝ de Wrobel, Elya Turtel, et multis alijs.

Carta Ade fit Roberti Atte Sterte de uno mesuagio uocañ Gerardeswyk et una g<sup>a</sup>ua uocañ mayhewesgroue i' Northmymes concess. Johi fit Werrieci le muchegros.

Seiant p̄sentes et futuri qđ Ego Adam filius Roberti Atte Sterte de poehia de la Rugg dedi concessi et hae p̄senti carta confirmaui Johanni fit Werrieci le muchegros de Lanfare vnam ptem vnus mesuagij que uocat<sup>r</sup> Gerardeswyk quā hereditaꝝ habui post decessum paꝝ mei et iacet in<sup>t</sup> terram Wifmi de Hedecetere ex ut<sup>a</sup>que pte sicut cum sepibz et fossatis vndique includit<sup>r</sup>. Eciam dedi p̄fato Johanni vnam grauā que uocat<sup>r</sup> Mayhewesgroue in villa de Northmymmes et iacet in<sup>t</sup> p̄ram Wifmi de Hedecetere et p̄ram domini Wifmi Presbit<sup>o</sup>i ex utraque pte eū sepibz fossatis et eū omibz alijs ptiñ suis ad dictam grauam speetantibz put includit<sup>r</sup>. Habend et tenend eidem Johanni hered et assignaꝝ suis totam p̄dictam ptem mesuağ et totam p̄dictam grauā cum omibz suis p̄tinent libere quiete bene et in pace imp̄m de capitalibz dñis illius feodi p̄ seruicia inde debita et de iure consueta. Et ego p̄dictus Adm<sup>s</sup> Atte Sterte et heredes mei warantizabiñ et defendem<sup>us</sup> p̄dcm mesuağ et p̄dictam grauam eū suis p̄tinent p̄dicto Johanni hered et assignaꝝ suis cont<sup>a</sup> omnes gentes imp̄m. In cui<sup>us</sup> rei testimoniū huic presenti earte sigillū meum apposui. Hiis testibz Johanne Andreu, Johanne ffab<sup>r</sup> de Wethelhm, Riçō Bradan, Gilb<sup>r</sup> Coffeley,<sup>b</sup> Riçō Brokele, Walðo Grobbe, Walðo Watsath, Johanne P<sup>o</sup>sun, et alijs multis.

Quiet<sup>o</sup>clamanc' Matild Atte Sterte de Gerardeswyk et Mayhewesgroue concess. Johi fit Werrieci le muchegros.

Pateat uniuersis p̄ p̄sentes qđ Ego Matild Atte Sterte in pura uiduitate et legitima potestate mea remisi et oīno quiet<sup>o</sup>clamaui Johanni filio Werrieci le muchegros de leaufare totum ius et claneū quod habui uel aliquo modo habere potui in ptem vnus mesuagij que uocat<sup>r</sup> Gerardeswyk eū p̄tinent suis et eciam i' una grana que uocat<sup>r</sup> Mayheweseroft in villa de Northmymmes put cum sepibz et fossatis includit<sup>r</sup> que michi aceidebant post decessum Roberti Atte Stirte q<sup>nd</sup>am viri mei nomie dotis. Habend et tenend eidem Johanni hered et assignaꝝ suis totam p̄dictam ptē meā dicti mesuağ et graue cum suis p̄tinent libere quiete bene et in pace imp̄m. Ita qđ nec ego Matild nec aliquis nomie meo exig<sup>e</sup> uel uendicare poīm' imp̄m, sed ab oīni accione sim' exclusi. In cui<sup>us</sup> rei testimoniū huic p̄senti quiet<sup>o</sup>clamanc' sigillū meū apposui. Hiis testibz Johe Andrew, Johanne ffabro de Wethelhm, Riçō Brokele, Riçō Bradan, Gilberto Coffeleye, Walðo Grobbe, Walðo Watsath, Johanne P<sup>o</sup>sun. Dañ apud Northmymmes die lune in festo sancti Botulphi<sup>c</sup> epi Anno regni Regis Edwardi t̄cij post conq̄ decimo.

<sup>a</sup> Garsunimmune; a fine or amerciamment. Spelman writes it *Gersuma*. Cowel. Holthouse's Law Dict.

<sup>b</sup> Coffleys or Cuffleys is in the adjacent parish of Northaw.

<sup>c</sup> The feast of St. Botolph the Abbot was on June 17.



Carta Johannis fit Werricij le muchegros de vno mesuag̃ et una grauā in  
Northmymes concess. Wal̃o Russell capellano.

Sciant presentes et futuri qđ Ego Johannes fit Werricij le muchegros de leauffare concessi dedi et hac presenti carta mea confirmaui Wal̃o Russell capellano vnū mesuagiū uocat' Gerardeswyk et vnam grauam que vocat' Mayhewesgroue iacē ī villa de Northmymes quas adquisiui de Adam qui fuit fit et heř Robti atte Stert cū oñib; suis ptiñ lib<sup>is</sup> introitib; et exitib; pascuis pastuř et coñunis. Habend et tenend pđcēm mesuagiū pđictam grauam cū oñib; ptiñ supđictis pđicto Wal̃o heř et suis assignat libeř juř et hereditař de capitař dño feod illi<sup>us</sup> p ſuič inde de iuř debiř. Et ego pđictus Johannes heř mei pđcēm meř pđictam grauam cū oñib; ptiñ suis supđictis pđicto Waltero heř et suis assignū cont<sup>a</sup> omnes gentes warantizabim<sup>us</sup> imp̃pm. In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testimoniū huic p̃senti carte sigillū meū apposui. Hijs testib; Ad<sup>m</sup> Gargeville, Adam Pomms, Ričo Maundeville, Ričo Beneyt, Johanne P<sup>o</sup>sonm et alijs. Dař apud Southmymes die dñica p̃x post fm sancti Gregoř pape,<sup>a</sup> Anno regni Regis Edwardi řcij post conq quintodecimo.

Carta Walteri Russel de una pte mesuag̃ et una grauā uocat Mayhewesgroue dař  
Johanni Welles.

Sciant p̃sentes et futuri qđ Ego dñs Walterus Russel capellanus dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmaui Johanni Wellis unam ptem mesuagij uocat' Gerardeswyk et unam grauam que vocat' Mayhewescroft iacenř ī villa de Northmymes in coñ Herfordie cū oñib; suis ptiñ libeř introitib; et exitib; pascuis pasturis et comunis. Habend et tenend pđicř ptem mesuagij et pđictam grauam cū oñib; suis ptiñ pđicto Johanni heredib; uel suis assignatis libere quiete bene et in pace imp̃pm de capitalib; dominis feodi p seruicia inde debita et consueta. Et ego pđictus dominus Walterus capellanus et heredes mei totam pđictam ptē mesuag̃ cū pđicta grauā cū oñib; suis ptiñ pđicto Johi hered et assignat suis contra omnes gentes warantizabiñ et defendeñ imp̃pm. In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testimoniū huic p̃senti carte mee sigillum meū apposui. Hijs testib; Henř ffrowyk, Ad Pomms, Johanne Maundeville et alijs multis. Dař apud Enefeld die lune in festo Puř beate Marie. Anno regni regis Edwardi řcij post conq vicesimo řcio.

Carta Johannis de Wellis de una groua et uno tenemento ī Northmymes dař  
Pet<sup>o</sup> Rčori de Branketre, Hernico vicař de Enefeld et Johi Spyrk de Hatfeld  
Regis.

Sciant presentes et futuri qđ ego Johannes Wellis de Waldeñ dedi concessi et hac p̃senti carta mea confirmaui dño Petro Rectori ecclie de Branketre Londoñ dioč ac domino Hernico vicař de Enefeld et Johanni Spyrk de Hatfeld Regis et illud totū tenementū cum groua adiacente in pochia de Northmymes in coñ Herefordie put in boundis et metis includit' cum oñib; ptinenř suis. Habend et tenend totū pđictū tenementū cū groua cū oñib; ptiñ suis pđictis domino Gilberto Hernico vicař et Johanni heredib; eoř et coř assignatis libere quiete bene et in pace de capitalib; dñis feodi illius p seruicia inde de iuř debita et consueta imp̃pm. Et ego pđictus Johannes heredes mei et assignati totū pđictum tenementū cum groua cum oñib; ptinenř p̃fatis dñis Gilberto

<sup>a</sup> 12 March.

Hernico et Johi heredib; eoꝛ et eoꝛ assignať cont<sup>a</sup> omnes gentes warantizabim<sup>o</sup> et defendem<sup>o</sup> imp̃p̃m. In cui' rei testimoniũ huc p̃senti carte mee sigillũ meũ apposui. Hijs testib; Henř ffrowyk, Thoma ffrowyk, Adañ Pomis de Suthmymmes, Johanne de Enefeld, Ričo Thoky, Johanne Attebregg, Hugone Braybrok de pochia de Enefeld et multis alijs. Dať ap<sup>d</sup> Enefeld xvij. kñ Inlij Anno regni regis Edwardi řej post Conq̃ vicesio řeio.

*Aequietancia pro Gerardeswyk et Mayhewesgrove.*

Nouerint vniũsi p p̃sentes me Thomam Aldewyncl capellanũ cantarie capelle sancte Katerine de Northmymmes recepisce de Johanne Abbate de Waledeñ p manus fraťs Thome de Benyngton celeř decem denař reddiť michi p̃tiñ p vna graua et j pitell<sup>a</sup> in Northmymmes de vno anno et uno quartio anni p̃x p̃řiť ante dať p̃sentiũ videlicet pro anno integro octo denař De quib; quidem decem denař reddit<sup>s</sup> fateor me esse paeať et dictos Abbatem et successores suos inde fore quicť p p̃sentes. In cui<sup>us</sup> rei testimoniũ p̃sentib; sigillum meum apposui. Dať ap<sup>d</sup> Northmymmes die Jovis p̃x post fin sancti Luce euangeliste Anno regni regis Edwardi řej post conquestũ quadragesimo sexto.

The foregoing deeds and charters have apparently reference all of them to the same lands of Gerardeswyk and Mayhewesgrove, and these most likely were included in the endowment of the Chantry of St. Catherine. In what manner they were connected with the abbey of Walden and how a rent became payable from the abbot to the chaplain of the chantry is not so obvious. According to Clutterbuck,<sup>b</sup> this chantry was founded by Simon de Swanlond, "dominus de Northmymmes," in the year 1328, and amongst the endowments enumerated in the deed of constitution is a rent of 12*l.* per annum from Robert atte Strete. The earliest deed<sup>c</sup> in the chartulary relating to North Mimms is a charter of Matilda filia Roberti mercatoris, of that place. Is it likely that this Matilda, on becoming the wife of Robert atte Sterte, or Strete, had these lands for her dower? Amongst the witnesses to the second<sup>d</sup> and third deeds we meet with the names of Gilbert Coffley, Richard Bradan, and Walter Grobbe, the first two of whom likewise witnessed the deed by which Simon de Swanlond constituted the chantry. Clutterbuck does not seem to have known the name of Thomas Aldewyncl, chaplain of the chantry 46 Edw. III. (A.D. 1373), as appears from the last extraeted document. This date places him, as we may suppose, between Thomas Trans, instituted 18 Aug. 1371, and Thomas Scotewell, instituted 3 Dec. 1379,<sup>e</sup> whilst the abbot of Walden, to whom he gives an aeknowledgment of rent received, was John de Fyningham, confirmed, as abbot, by the bishop, to whom

<sup>a</sup> Pightle or pightel, a little inclosure.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 462.

<sup>c</sup> See *ante*.

<sup>d</sup> See *ante*. The third deed bears date 10 Edw. III. (A.D. 1337).

<sup>e</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 463.

he was presented by Humphrey earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, the patron of the monastery, 11 kal. Nov. 1366. He resigned 2 May, 1374.<sup>a</sup>

The documents which follow, also preserved in Abbot Pentelowe's chartulary, have reference to South Mimms. First to be noted is an undated charter of Ernulphus de Mandeville,<sup>b</sup> conceding and confirming the grant of the church of Mymmes to God, to St. Mary, and St. James of Walden, and to the monks of the same foundation. Ernulphus, or Arnulphus, de Mandeville was the eldest son of Geoffrey, the founder of the monastery, created earl of Essex by King Stephen. He subsequently joined the party of the Empress Matilda, and was dispossessed of his honours in consequence. Geoffrey died 16 kal. Oct. 1144 (9 Steph.), and within the same year his son Ernulph, who had espoused the same cause, was taken and banished.<sup>c</sup> The earldom of Essex was afterwards revived by Henry II. in the person of a younger son, Geoffrey. The Ernulphus, however, who made the grant in question must have lived at a later period, and we have evidence that one bearing the name flourished in 1220, at the commencement of the reign of Henry III., that he was seised of lands at South Mimms, "ut in dominico suo, ut de feodo," and that he made a gift of the same to William abbot of St. Alban's.

Carta Ernulfi de Mandevilla de ecclia de mymmes.<sup>d</sup>

Omnibus hominibz et amicis suis francis et anglis tam presentibz quam futuris Ernulphus de mandevilla salutes. Seiatis vniuersi me concessisse et presenti carta mea confirmasse deo et sancte marie et sancto Jacobo de Waled' et monachis item deo seruientibus ecclesiam de mymmes cum omnibz ad eam pertinentibz in terris et hominibz in decimis omnibz et maxime de assartis que sunt et que futura sunt infra limites eiusdem poelie cum omnibz ecclesiis obuenientibz que ad ipsam pertinent in liberam et perpetuam et puram elemosinā. Quare uolo et firmiter precipio quatinus predicti monachi prefatam ecclesiam habeant et teneant et in perpetuum possideant sicut earte Comitis Galfridi de Mandevilla et Galfridi et Willelmi comitum filiorum eius testantur. Hijs testibz Radulpho de Mandeuilla, Willelmo fratre eius, Rado de Beñs, Ernaldo de Thorleia, Willelmo de Berges, Rogero de Ennilade, Johanne de Mareum, Ricardus Albo, Radulphus el'ico Rogero cocus et multis alijs.

This grant occurs in the chartulary unconnected with the others, whereas the three following deeds are placed in immediate succession to those relating to North Mimms already quoted. The first is of an early date (A.D. 1220), and carries us back to the reign of Henry III. It introduces us to the conventual

<sup>a</sup> Dugdale, Mon. Angl. iv. 135.

<sup>b</sup> A memorial of the name was preserved down to a late period. In his will, dated 14 April, 1531, Willyam Nyeolson, citizen and draper of London, devises a close of meadow called the Roundaboute, containing 6 acres more or less, called Maundevylz, lying at Maundevylz Hill, in the parish of Southmymmes, which he lately purchased of Wylliam Beter of Southmymmes.

<sup>c</sup> Dugdale, Baronage, i. 203, ed. 1675.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 3697, f. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Cocus=coquus, a *cook*. Du Cange, Gloss.



establishment of Cathale, a priory, which stood immediately outside the border of Enfield Chace, on its northernmost limit, and within the parish of Northaw. Cattle Gate,<sup>a</sup> probably the site of this monastery, where were the remains of a chapel in Dugdale's time, forms the boundary of the parishes. The site is further identified by the contiguous name of Barvin. Arising out of a claim<sup>b</sup> made by the warden of Enfield (John Wrothe), that the abbot of St. Alban's should make an inclosure between the park of Enfield and the wood of Berevenue,<sup>c</sup> part of the wood of Northawe, there was a great suit in the time of Thomas,<sup>d</sup> thirtieth abbot, out of which it becomes evident that Berevenue was adjacent to Cathale. Cathale was founded apparently by the Mandevilles, but "in the 24th of Henry III. the possessions of the Benedictine nunnery of Cheshunt were augmented with the lands and tenements belonging to the canons of Cathale, who appear to have been removed by the King." There is also a charter of Humphrey de Bohun granting to Isabel, prioress of Cheshunt, the lands of Cathale<sup>e</sup>—"Cachhale, quæ jacet inter terram prædictarum sanctæmonialium et palicium parci de Enefeld, scilicet a divisio<sup>f</sup> de Northaghe usque ad ductellum qui descendit de habitaculo dictarum sanctæmonialium."

It would seem that a portion of its endowment lay within the parish of South Mimms, since in the deed which follows we have a composition in respect of tithes, made between the abbot<sup>g</sup> and convent of Walden and William "perpetual vicar" of the church of South Mymmes, of the one part, and Hugh the prior and the canons of Cathale, of the other.

Composicio de Kathale de redd̃ duodecim denar̃ ptinent̃ eccl̃ie de Southmymmes  
p deçis de assarto<sup>h</sup> ibidem p annũ.

Hec est composicio facta int̃ Robertum Abbatem de Waledena et eiusdem loci conventum et

<sup>a</sup> Mon. Angl. vi. 1619. Destroyed Monasteries. Dugdale writes the name Cattelale Gate, thus clearly indicating the derivation. On the crest of a ridge, in a beautifully undulating and wooded country, and on the actual border of Hertfordshire and Middlesex, stands, at this day, the small inclosure of Cattle Gate farm, approached by an elm avenue. It is probably on the site, or very near the site, of the former priory of Cathale, which must have commanded lovely views over the Chace in the one direction, and towards Goff's Oak in the other.

<sup>b</sup> Walsingham, Chronica Mon. S. Albani, iii. 216.

<sup>c</sup> Or perhaps *Berevenne*.

<sup>d</sup> Thomas de la Mare, A.D. 1349-96.

<sup>e</sup> It was a gift to the brethren, most probably of William de Mandeville, ob. 1228, uncle of Humphrey de Bohun, and his predecessor in the earldom of Essex.—Mon. Angl. iv. 328, 329, App. Num. ii.

<sup>f</sup> *Divisa*, sometimes taken for a boundary of a place or farm.—Holthouse's Law Dict.

<sup>g</sup> Robert, second Abbot, A.D. 1200-1210.—Mon. Angl.

<sup>h</sup> Assart—from the old Fr. *assartir* (mod. *essarter*), to grub, to clear of underwood and thorns—is

Wifm vicariū ppetuū in ecclia de Southmymmes ex una pte et Hugonem P'rem et canonicos de Cathale ex alia sup contr'ersia quam p'dicti Abbas et monachi et p'dictus vicarius mouerant cont<sup>a</sup> p'dictos Priorem et canonicos de Cathale tam sup decimis frugū q<sup>m</sup> sup minutis decimis prouenientibz ex assarto quod Arnulph' de mandeuilla contulit memoratis Priori et canonicis de Cathale in p'dicta poehia de Southmymmes iacent in<sup>t</sup> ĩram Peĩ Humilade et ĩram Ade fforestarij sub parco de Enefeld. Predicti Prior et canonici de Cathale libere retinebunt omnes decimationes tam maiores q<sup>m</sup> minutas tautū de dicto assarto puenient in usus p'pos Reddendo singulis annis duodecim denar Abbati et conuentui de Waleden pro decimis ad Abbem et conuentū de Waleden et p'dictū vicariū de p'dicto tenemento spectantibz in festo sancti michaelis pro oñibz exactionibz nomie pensionis. Si v<sup>o</sup> Prior p'dictus et canonici de cathale aliquas ĩras uel pasturas in poehia de Southmymmes quocūq, titulo deinceps adquisierint nel iam adquisitas habuerint decimas omnes tam frugū q<sup>m</sup> in p'co scilicet de oñibz ĩris et pasturis pquisitis et pquirendis Jure cōmuni matri ci ecclie psoluent exceptis oñibz decimis maioribz et mioribz de predieto assarto puenientibz. Vnde in ppetuū p'dicti prior et canonici de cathale quieti erūt p p'dictis duodecim denar annuis. Si autem aliquas terras in p'co de Enefeld adquisierint que redacte fuerint in possum ad culturā sine contradictione m'ae ecclie de Enefeld decimas frugū psoluent. Ut autem hec compositio rata et stabilis pmaneat in p'p'm pti illi hi<sup>us</sup> cirographi quam habent Abbas et convent<sup>us</sup> de Waledena appensum est sigillū prioris et canonicor de Cathale et pti illi quam hnt p'or et canonici de Cathale sigillū Abbatis et cōuent<sup>us</sup> de Waledena eor consilio eor et voluntate est appensū sigillo p'dicti vicarij illi eidem pti simili<sup>o</sup> appōito. Hjs testibz Domino Rogo Abbate de Wardūn, Arnulpho de Mandeville, Wifmo de Mortun, Johanne de Seuwel, Wifmo de Mandeuill, Reginaldo de Būgeie, magro Roberto de Essenduū, magro Wifmo officiali archidiacon Middelsex, Michael de Wendēn, et alijs. Hee autem compositio in<sup>t</sup> dietos Abbem et conuentū de Waleden ex una pte et P'rem et canonicos de Cathale ex alia facta fuit anno ab incarnatione dñi millimo cc<sup>mo</sup> vicesimo.

We next come upon an acquittance given in the year 1307 by Richard, perpetual vicar of South Mimms, to the abbot and convent of Walden for certain dues received annually by him from the said abbot and convent.

Littera acquietanē vicarij de Southmymmes fact' Abbati et conventui de  
Waleden.

Pateat vniūsis p p'sentes qd Ego Ricūs ppetuus vicarius de Southmymmes fateor m' p religiosos viros dños Abbem et conuentū de Waleden esse plena satisfactū de duobz quarterijs frumenti et vno quarto avene et vna caretata feni et vna caretata littere que ab ipis religiosis annuatim m' debent<sup>or</sup> de toto tempore retroacto usq ad diem confectōis p'sentiū ĩrar. In cui<sup>us</sup> rei testimoniū p'sentibz sigillū offiē dñi Archidiaconi London apponi pcuravi. Dat. London die veneris proxima ante festū sancte Margarete virginis <sup>a</sup> Anno dñi millimō ccc<sup>mo</sup> septimo.

land lately brought into cultivation.—Walsingham, *Chronica Mon. S. Albani*. Riley, vol. iii., Glossary; Holthouse's Law Dict.; Johnson's Dict.

<sup>a</sup> 20 July.

The last document of this series is an agreement, dated kal. Feb. A.D. 1288, concerning the tithes arising out of 20 acres of meadow and a windmill belonging to Isabella de Frowyk. The cause, Abbot and Convent of Walden *v.* Isabella de Frowyk, seems to have been argued before the bishop of London as diocesan, and a decree made at Clacton,<sup>a</sup> one of the episcopal residences, that the tithes in question were payable to the parish church of South Mimms.

Conuencō fact̃ de viginti acris prati et vno molendino de ffrowyk.

Pateat vniūsis qđ cum anno dñi M<sup>o</sup>cc<sup>mo</sup>lxxx<sup>o</sup>. septimo inŕ reliĝ viros Ab̃em et conuentū de Waledena actores ex pte vna et Isabellam de ffrowyk ream ex al<sup>a</sup> sup pcepcone decimaŕ prouenientiū de viginti acris prati et vno molendino ad ventū<sup>b</sup> existentib; in pochia ecclie de South Mymmes quam dieti religiosi suis usib; optinent applicatā contenō fuisset exorta et coram nobis R. miseratione diuina Londoñ epō loci diocesano diuer<sup>us</sup> iudicia liŕ agitata tandem ut<sup>usq</sup> ptis procuratore legitimo constituto c̃tis die et loco corā nobis ī fi'ga iudicij compente q' p confessione ptis ree ī iudicio factam memoratas decimas ad dietā ecclesiam poehialem nobis constitit ptine easdem eidem ecclie et ip̃ms Rector̃ eius nomie iuxta memoratam confessionē adiudicam<sup>us</sup> pfatam ptem ream ad solucom decime sup̃tacte p pcepti smam condemnantes. In cuius rei testimoniū sigillum nŕm p̃sentib; e' appensum. Dat. apud Claketon Kalend. ffbruar anno dñi M<sup>o</sup>cc<sup>mo</sup>oetogesimo octavo et pontificat<sup>us</sup> nŕi anno nono.<sup>c</sup>

From various sourees, but mainly from the Chronicles of St. Alban's Abbey, we get occasional glimpses, from time to time, of what was passing at South Mimms. The village is not, indeed, always mentioned by name, but its position on the road between St. Alban's and Barnet leaves us in no doubt that its inhabitants must have witnessed, even if they did not take part in, much that resulted from the intereourse of those places.

<sup>a</sup> Great and Little Clacton, on the sea-coast, near Colchester in Essex. Both manors, temp. Hen. I. belonged to Richard de Belmeis, or Beauvys, bishop of London, as of his own private estate. He gave them to his successors, bishops of London, for ever, by whom they were enjoyed till Edmund Bonner, bishop of London, 26 July, 37 Hen. VIII, exchanged them with the King.—Newcourt, ii. 152, 154.

<sup>b</sup> Cf. Newcome's Hist. of St. Alban's, 504. Archdeacon Denison, in a letter to *The Times* (Oct. 1876), founding his statement on books of popular information, writes, that "Windmills are said to have been first introduced into England A.D. 1299." The deed transcribed in the text supplies an earlier date, and leads to a conclusion that the mill in question must have been one of the first.

Isabella de Frowyk was the widow of Henry de Frowyk, alderman of London, whose will was proved in 1286, 14 Edw. I. *Vide infra*.

It may not perhaps be an unwarrantable conjecture that the mill alluded to in the text stood on a site nearly opposite Old Fold, still known as Mill Corner. Here, at all events, was the mill, described as belonging to the lordship of Enfield, which still existed in 1685-6, and for many years afterwards.

<sup>c</sup> Richard de Gravesend was consecrated bishop of London 11 Aug. 1280, and died at Fulham 9 Dec. 1303.—Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 288.



At some period in the earlier part of the reign of Edward III. one William atte Penne, de La Barnet, with others, forged deeds, purporting to have conveyed copyhold lands belonging to the abbey, at Barnet, and a messuage at South Mimms, as freehold. The abbot, Michael de Mentmore,<sup>a</sup> having determined to proceed at law against him, he boldly exhibited the deeds, smoked, to give them the appearance of age, and accused his adversary of a false claim. After many delays, trial by assize was resorted to, and the assize held in July, 1344, 18 Edw. III., at which the defendants admitted the abbot's title. In both cases the trial was held before Richard de Kellehulle, with Henry Wyliot for an associate, as regarded Barnet, and Roger de Lewkenor, knt., as regarded South Mimms. The jury, in either instance, found in favour of the abbot, certifying, in relation to the property at South Mimms, that a certain Arnulphus de Mandeville<sup>b</sup> was seised of the said messuage "cum pertinentiis, ut in dominico suo, ut de feodo, tempore pacis, tempore Henrici III., nuper Regis Angliæ," and gave it to William abbot<sup>c</sup> of St. Alban's. The peace here alluded to was no doubt that concluded with Louis,<sup>d</sup> dauphin of France, son of Philippe-Auguste, which was followed by his evacuation of the kingdom.

The supernatural was moreover brought in aid of the judgment of the jury. Thomas Walsingham,<sup>e</sup> precentor of the Abbey temp. Rich. II. thus gravely relates a supposed miracle wrought at Redbourn, in vindication of his cause, by the Protomartyr of England. "But, in order that the divine favour might be conspicuously present at his (the abbot's) undertaking, on the very day that the said William atte Penne, after bribing all the knights and armed men of his neighbourhood, was conducting them against the abbot, a certain damsel, of the age of five years, falling into the water at the mill of Bettlespole,<sup>f</sup> near Redbourn (juxta Redburriam), immediately sank, and, as the mill was at work, and

<sup>a</sup> 29th abbot, 1335-49.—Newcome's Hist. of St. Alban's, 238; Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, Walsingham, ed. H. T. Riley, M.A., ii. 317.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 14.

<sup>c</sup> William de Trumpington, 22nd abbot, held the office when Henry III. ascended the throne. The first Statute of Mortmain was that of A.D. 1217, c. 43; Stephens' Comm. i. 423. This is repeated, almost literally, Magn. Cart. 9 Hen. III. c. 36.

<sup>d</sup> Afterwards Louis VIII.

<sup>e</sup> Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani, Walsingham, ed. Riley, ii. 317. Cf. Walsingham. Hist. Angl. i. 263, ed. Riley.

<sup>f</sup> I am informed by the present vicar, the Rev. W. Serocold Wade, that there is no longer any such name to be met with at Redbourn, but that a water-mill adjoining the high road presents marks of considerable antiquity.

the wheel, owing to an abundant fall of water, revolving rapidly, her body was swept through it, and, although believed to be crushed and dashed to pieces, escaped, notwithstanding, without injury, at least in so far as the action of the wheel was concerned. And when many persons, having rushed to the sight, were beholding the passionate grief of the child's mother, and with one accord lifting up their voices in prayer to the blessed martyr Alban—wonderful to relate—even as they were preparing the body for burial, the damsel began to revive, and, after a brief interval, was completely restored to life."

Nor was this all. The imagination of the annalist was further excited to discover the indications of another miracle, in the circumstance that a certain knight, William Corbet by name, entirely unacquainted with the abbot, but a prompt and doughty champion (*strenuus tamen, et manu promptus*), who had lately returned from the King's foreign wars (*qui nuper de verris Regis venerat transmarinis*), was so impressed with Henry Grene's advocacy of the abbot's cause before the justices, that he suddenly rose up and exclaimed, "The cause which this man has concluded I maintain to be just, and fling down my gauntlet in its defence" (*jactu chirotheeæ meæ defendo*). The effect, according to the chronicler, was electrical. No one ventured to accept the challenge, and Walsingham, seeing in it the evidences of a second miracle, naïvely closes his narrative with the reflection, "*Talibus occasionibus recuperavit jus suum Ecclesia ea vice.*"

An amicable arrangement appears to have terminated the strife, for, in the year 1347, abbot Michael granted a lease for life of the lands in dispute, at Barnet and South Mimms, to William atte Penne and Ellen his wife, at a fixed rent, with remainders for life to their sons, John, William, and Thomas, in succession. This deed was executed at St. Alban's on the Thursday following the feast of St. Matthias the Apostle, 21 Edw. III.

A few years later,<sup>b</sup> in the time of Thomas,<sup>c</sup> thirtieth abbot, the before-named Roger de Lewkenor, knight, having made a claim of view of frankpledge from the tenants of the abbot at East and Chipping Barnet, as of his manor of South Mimms, released the same. The names of John Peook of Wyndrug<sup>d</sup> and of Henry de Frowyke<sup>e</sup> are recorded as witnesses of the deed.<sup>f</sup>

<sup>a</sup> *Eidem plicantesque denarium*. Idemque plicantes, in the printed texts, the following word being omitted.

<sup>b</sup> *Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani*, Walsingham, ed. Riley, iii. 99.

<sup>c</sup> Thomas de la Mare, or Mere, or More, abbot from 1349 to 1396.

<sup>d</sup> Windridge, near St. Albans.

<sup>e</sup> This must have been Henry de Frowyke, whose will was proved in 1378, 1 Rich. II.

<sup>f</sup> *Datum apud Sanctum Albanum die Mercurii in festo Sancti Stephani, anno regni Regis Edwardi Tertii a Conquestu vicesimo primo.*

At the time of Wat Tyler's rebellion, 4 Rich. II. the insurrection<sup>a</sup> extended to St. Alban's, and the insurgents demanded assistance from that town, as well as from Barnet, threatening, in case of refusal, that both places should be burned. Abbot Thomas, fearing the consequences, deemed it prudent to comply, and an oath of fealty was exacted from him by Jack Strawe, one of the leaders. Considerable privileges were afterwards conceded to the tenants of the abbey in the parishes of Barnet and South Mimms. Amongst those attesting the grant are to be found the names of Henry de Frowyke<sup>b</sup> and of John Durham.<sup>c</sup> The Barnet tenants subsequently demanded that a book containing the court-rolls, and exhibiting the fines and description of every house, should be burnt. To appease them the abbot promised a compliance within three months, Henry de Frowyke giving his assurance, but, in the end, refused them even a sight of the rolls.

On 3 February, 1399,<sup>d</sup> the duke of Lancaster died,—“old John of Gaunt, time-honoured Lancaster,”—and his body was conveyed to St. Alban's on its way to London. The funeral procession went forward on the day following, the whole convent accompanying it as far as Barnet. In September of the same year King Richard and Henry, now duke of Lancaster,—soon to become King Henry IV.—lodged at St. Alban's on their road to London. The day after arriving there Richard was had from Westminster to the Tower.<sup>e</sup>

On 9 February, 1423-4, abbot John of Wheathampstead landed in England, and on 25 of the same month reached St. Alban's. Cumque in itinere esset prope villam sui domini de Barnet, occurrerent ei obviam primo tenentes sui de illa villa, deinde tenentes alii de oppido Sancti Albani clamantes omnes voce alta, “Osanna, benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini.”<sup>f</sup> And as they were on their journey and were approaching Barnet, a town of his demesne, there first met him his tenants of that place, and afterwards those of St. Alban's, crying with a loud voice, “Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.”

In the year 1426<sup>g</sup> Humphrey duke of Gloucester, coming from the parliament of Leicester, in crastino Sancti Benedicti (March 22), after visiting St.

<sup>a</sup> Newcome, Hist. of St. Albans, 258, 259, 260. Walsingham, Hist. Angl. i. 458, ed. Riley.

<sup>b</sup> Thomas de Frowyke, whose will was proved in 1375, the father of Henry, married the daughter of John Durham, whose will was proved in 1369. *Vide infra*, p. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Probably the same whose will was proved in 1420. *Vide infra*, p. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Hume, iii. 266.

<sup>e</sup> Newcome, Hist. of St. Albans, 279, 280. Dr. Nicholson, Abbey of St. Albans, p. 29. Hume.

<sup>f</sup> Chron. Mon. S. Albani (Johannes Amundesham), Riley, i. 182.

<sup>g</sup> Chron. Mon. S. Albani (Johannes Amundesham), Riley, i. 8, 9.



Alban's on the way, passed the night at Barnet (*iter arripuit nocte eadem ad villam de Barnett*).

In 1427,<sup>a</sup> one William Redhed, of Barnet, a maltman, being suspected of Lollardy, renounced his heresy, "*qui quodam modo infleiebatur doctrina nociva Rectoris de Tatarygg<sup>b</sup> commorantis juxta Barnet.*" Four years later,<sup>c</sup> in 1431, the bishop of Ely and the abbot of St. Alban's met at Hertford on Tuesday in Whitsun week, "*pro sessione contra Lollardos, et mortuo pecuniæ.*" Thomas de Frowyke,<sup>d</sup> of South Mimms, was of the company on this occasion. During all the period with which we are here dealing, the Frowykes inhabited the neighbourhood, witnessed important deeds, and generally acted the part of leading country gentlemen in any local questions that might arise. When, for example, a great suit was in progress, early in the reign of Richard II., between John Wrothe,<sup>e</sup> warden of Enfield, acting on behalf of the de Bohuns, and the abbot of St. Alban's, with respect to the fence of the wood of Berevenne or Berevenue (Barvin), Henry de Frowyke was one of three whom Wrothe brought with him to support him at the trial.

Independently of the village proper, the population of South Mimms has received considerable additions in the hamlet of Potter's Bar, now a distinct ecclesiastical district, as well as in the town of Chipping Barnet, of which it forms a portion, and where it is rapidly increasing. Union Street, Barnet, a thoroughfare only laid out about the year 1835, separates the counties of Hertford and Middlesex, and likewise forms the parish boundary. It is not improbable that, in former times, a scattered population was spread more numerously than at present over the outskirts of Gladsmore Heath, at Kiek's End, Gannick (or Gannoek) Corner, and Bentley Heath. The Parliamentary map of 1658, already alluded to, would certainly seem to indicate a larger hamlet at Kick's End than there are any remains of now. The church of St. John the Evangelist at Potter's Bar, erected and endowed by George Byng, esq., M.P., on a site given by the late Lieut.-col. William Leonard Carpenter, was consecrated by Bishop Blomfield, 4 November, 1835. Its present vicar, the Rev. Henry George Watkins, M.A., of Worcester College,<sup>f</sup> Oxford, was then appointed to the ineumbeney. The church

<sup>a</sup> Chron. Mon. S. Albani (Johannes Amundesham), Riley, i. 13, 227.

<sup>b</sup> Totteridge.

<sup>c</sup> Chron. Mon. S. Albani (Johannes Amundesham), Riley, i. 64.

<sup>d</sup> This is he who was buried beneath the tower of the church.

<sup>e</sup> John Wrothe, the younger, of Enfield, married Maud, dau. and heiress of Thomas Durant, of Enfield. Harl. MS. 1546, fol. 60b.

<sup>f</sup> B.A. 3 Feb. 1831; M.A. 17 Oct. 1833.

contains monuments to the memory of its founder, by Clutton, of his brother, the first earl of Strafford, by Noble, and of Lady Agnes Byng, first wife of the present earl of Strafford, by Westmacott.

The late Captain Trotter, of Durham Park, built Christ Church, adjacent to the town of Barnet, but in South Mimms parish, in the year 1845. The church was consecrated 17 July, 1852, and enlarged in 1855. Its successive incumbents have been—

Alfred Moritz Myers.<sup>a</sup>

William Pennefather, B.A., 17 Dec. 1852.<sup>b</sup>

John Filmer ulivan, M.A., 24 Feb. 1864.<sup>c</sup>

Edward Forbes, M.A., 3 March, 1873.<sup>d</sup>

Henry Joy Browne, B.A., 3 March, 1877.<sup>e</sup>

Situated, without doubt, originally on the outskirts of the Chace, near the present Gannick Corner, and a short distance to the north of the chapel recently erected by the Earl of Strafford, stood formerly the capital messuage called Gannox, of which Sir Edmond Bowyer, knt., died seised in 1626.<sup>f</sup> It is described, in an Inq. c. ap. St. Clem. Danes, 10 Apr. 3 Car. I. per mort. Edmondi Bowyer de Camb'well in Surr. mil. ob. s. p. 18 Feb. 1626, as 1 mes. &c. voc. Gannox &c. in South Mymsten. de R. in capite p  $\frac{1}{18}$  f. mil.<sup>g</sup> This Edmond Bowyer,<sup>h</sup> of Camberwell, justice of the peace, was the eldest son of John Bowyer of the same place by Elizabeth, coheiress of Robert Draper. He married Katherine, daughter of William Bynd, or Byne, of Rowdell, co. Sussex, esq. and his heir was another Edmond<sup>i</sup> Bowyer, his godson, 13 years old in 1626, the son of his deceased brother Benjamin. In his will, made<sup>k</sup> 11 July 1626, he desires to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Camberwell near his wife Lady Katherine,—“my bodye not to be

<sup>a</sup> Appointed vicar of All Saints, Dalston, in 1855.

<sup>b</sup> Of Trin. Coll. Dublin. Afterwards vicar of St. Jude's, Mildmay Park. Died 30 Apr. 1873, and bur. at Ridge, in Hertfordshire.

<sup>c</sup> Of Trin. Coll. Cambridge. Present Incumbent of St. Margaret's Chapel, Brighton.

<sup>d</sup> Of Trin. Coll. Cambridge.

<sup>e</sup> Of Caius Coll. Cambridge. B.A. 1862.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons, v. 230.

<sup>g</sup> Cole, Esch. Harl. MS. 759, fol. 261.

<sup>h</sup> Harl. MSS. 1046, fol. 58b; 1430, fol. 89b. Visitation of Surrey in 1623; 1433, fols. 35, 53.

<sup>i</sup> Sir Edmond Bowyer, of Camberwell, was knighted at Dunfermline, in Scotland, 4 July, 1633. Lausd. MS. 870, fol. 66b.

<sup>k</sup> Proved P. C. C. 1 March, 1626-7. Book Skynner, 26.

bowelled, but to goe to the earth as I came into this world, and with such deecneye as fitteth the honor of a knight.”

In Lysons’ time Gannox was a farm, the property of Sir William Smijth,<sup>a</sup> Bart. who inherited it from the Bowyers. It has since passed into the hands of the Byng family. The house was demolished within living memory, and there still remain traces of what were apparently stews or fish-ponds. At an early period it seems to have belonged to the Frowykes, for Thomas de Frowyke, in his will, proved 17 March, 1448, bequeaths the lands and tenement of Gannok to sustain his chantry in the church of South Mimms (*que ad quādā Cantariā ppetuā sustentand’ p aīa mea et pentu’ meor’ in eecīa de Southmymes pposui et ordinaui*).

On 4 Jan. 1546, 38 Hen. VIII., “all that Chauntrie and hereditament called frowyeks Chauntrie in Southmymes in the Countie of Midd.” was granted by the King’s letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, to Walter Cromer, physieian, of the parish of St. Alban’s Wood Street, and Alee his wife, and to the heirs and assigns of the said Walter, to be held by knight service. By his will, dated the 13th of the same month, and proved 20 Feb. 1546,<sup>b</sup> he devises the same to his wife for life, and directs the reversion to be sold for the benefit of his son and heir Thomas, a minor, and his three other children. Lysons<sup>c</sup> says that, in 1561, Thomas Cromer, (or Abereromer) had the Queen’s licence to convey the chantry, with three messuages, 200 acres of arable land, 50 of meadow, 200 of pasture, and 80 of wood, in South Mimms, to Thomas Blackwell, his heirs and assigns.

In 1658,<sup>d</sup> and perhaps during several years previously, Gannox was in the occupation of Col. William Webb, or Web, Surveyor-General under the Commonwealth. He held the office in May, 1649,<sup>e</sup> and probably until the Restoration; shortly after which we learn that “the office of surveyor-general of Woods, Parks, Chaees, &c. south of the Trent” had been granted to Sir Charles Harbord.<sup>f</sup> Samuel,<sup>g</sup> the son of Col. William Web, was buried at South Mimms 3 Oct. 1654,

<sup>a</sup> Sir William Smijth, bart, married, in 1779, Anne, only dau. and heiress of John Windham Bowyer, esq. of Waghen, co. York, and Camberwell, co. Surrey. Burke’s Peerage and Baronetage. *Vide infra*, p. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Book Alen, 28.

<sup>c</sup> v. 236.

<sup>d</sup> Robinson’s Hist. of Enfield, i. 186. Gunton and Rolfe’s map, 1658.

<sup>e</sup> State Papers, Domestic, Green, 28 May, 1649.

State Papers, Domestic, Green, 6 Sept. 1660.

<sup>g</sup> South Mimms, Par. Reg.



contains monuments to the memory of its founder, by Clutton, of his brother, the first earl of Strafford, by Noble, and of Lady Agnes Byng, first wife of the present earl of Strafford, by Westmacott.

The late Captain Trotter, of Durham Park, built Christ Church, adjacent to the town of Barnet, but in South Mimms parish, in the year 1845. The church was consecrated 17 July, 1852, and enlarged in 1855. Its successive incumbents have been—

Alfred Moritz Myers.<sup>a</sup>

William Pemefather, B.A., 17 Dec. 1852.<sup>b</sup>

John Filmer u livan, M.A., 24 Feb. 1864.<sup>c</sup>

Edward Forbes, M.A., 3 March, 1873.<sup>d</sup>

Henry Joy Browne, B.A., 3 March, 1877.<sup>e</sup>

Situated, without doubt, originally on the outskirts of the Chace, near the present Gannick Corner, and a short distance to the north of the chapel recently erected by the Earl of Strafford, stood formerly the capital messuage called Gannox, of which Sir Edmond Bowyer, knt., died seised in 1626.<sup>f</sup> It is described, in an Inq. c. ap. St. Clem. Danes, 10 Apr. 3 Car. I. per mort. Edmondi Bowyer de Camb'well in Surr. mil. ob. s. p. 18 Feb. 1626, as 1 mes. &c. voc. Gannox &c. in South Mymsten. de R. in capite p  $\frac{1}{8}$  f. mil.<sup>g</sup> This Edmond Bowyer,<sup>h</sup> of Camberwell, justice of the peace, was the eldest son of John Bowyer of the same place by Elizabeth, coheirress of Robert Draper. He married Katherine, daughter of William Bynd, or Byne, of Rowdell, co. Sussex, esq. and his heir was another Edmond<sup>i</sup> Bowyer, his godson, 13 years old in 1626, the son of his deceased brother Benjamin. In his will, made<sup>k</sup> 11 July 1626, he desires to be buried in the chancel of the parish church of Camberwell near his wife Lady Katherine,—“my bodye not to be

<sup>a</sup> Appointed vicar of All Saints, Dalston, in 1855.

<sup>b</sup> Of Trin. Coll. Dublin. Afterwards vicar of St. Jude's, Mildmay Park. Died 30 Apr. 1873, and bur. at Ridge, in Hertfordshire.

<sup>c</sup> Of Trin. Coll. Cambridge. Present Incumbent of St. Margaret's Chapel, Brighton.

<sup>d</sup> Of Trin. Coll. Cambridge.

<sup>e</sup> Of Caius Coll. Cambridge. B.A. 1862.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons, v. 230.

<sup>g</sup> Cole, Esch. Harl. MS. 759, fol. 261.

<sup>h</sup> Harl. MSS. 1046, fol. 58b; 1430, fol. 89b. Visitation of Surrey in 1623; 1433, fols. 35, 53.

<sup>i</sup> Sir Edmond Bowyer, of Camberwell, was knighted at Dunfermline, in Scotland, 4 July, 1633. Lausd. MS. 870, fol. 66b.

<sup>k</sup> Proved P. C. C. 1 March, 1626-7. Book Skynner, 26.

bowelled, but to goe to the earth as I came into this world, and with such decencye as fitteth the honor of a knight.”

In Lysons' time Gannox was a farm, the property of Sir William Smijth,<sup>a</sup> Bart. who inherited it from the Bowyers. It has since passed into the hands of the Byng family. The house was demolished within living memory, and there still remain traces of what were apparently stews or fish-ponds. At an early period it seems to have belonged to the Frowykes, for Thomas de Frowyke, in his will, proved 17 March, 1448, bequeaths the lands and tenement of Gannok to sustain his chantry in the church of South Mimms (*que ad quādā Cantariā ppetuā sustentand' p aīa mea et pentu' meor' in ecclia de Southmymes pposui et ordinaui*).

On 4 Jan. 1546, 38 Hen. VIII., “all that Chauntrie and hereditament called frowycks Chauntrie in Southmymes in the Countie of Midd.” was granted by the King's letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, to Walter Cromer, physician, of the parish of St. Alban's Wood Street, and Alice his wife, and to the heirs and assigns of the said Walter, to be held by knight service. By his will, dated the 13th of the same month, and proved 20 Feb. 1546,<sup>b</sup> he devises the same to his wife for life, and directs the reversion to be sold for the benefit of his son and heir Thomas, a minor, and his three other children. Lysons<sup>c</sup> says that, in 1561, Thomas Cromer, (or Abercromer) had the Queen's licence to convey the chantry, with three messuages, 200 acres of arable land, 50 of meadow, 200 of pasture, and 80 of wood, in South Mimms, to Thomas Blackwell, his heirs and assigns.

In 1658,<sup>d</sup> and perhaps during several years previously, Gannox was in the occupation of Col. William Webb, or Web, Surveyor-General under the Commonwealth. He held the office in May, 1649,<sup>e</sup> and probably until the Restoration; shortly after which we learn that “the office of surveyor-general of Woods, Parks, Chaces, &c. south of the Trent” had been granted to Sir Charles Harbord.<sup>f</sup> Samuel,<sup>g</sup> the son of Col. William Web, was buried at South Mimms 3 Oct. 1654,

<sup>a</sup> Sir William Smijth, bart, married, in 1779, Anne, only dau. and heiress of John Windham Bowyer, esq. of Waghen, co. York, and Camberwell, co. Surrey. Burke's Peerage and Baronetage. *Vide infra*, p. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Book Alen, 28.

<sup>c</sup> v. 236.

<sup>d</sup> Robinson's Hist. of Enfield, i. 186. Gunton and Rolfe's map, 1658.

<sup>e</sup> State Papers, Domestic, Green, 28 May, 1649.

State Papers, Domestic, Green, 6 Sept. 1660.

<sup>g</sup> South Mimms, Par. Reg.

and Anna his wife 11 Dec. 1655. He was chosen a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School 28 July 1656; but, in a minute of 16 Dec. 1662, is spoken of as removed to a distance.

Between Bentley Heath and Kick's End stands the imposing structure of Wrotham Park, the residence of the second earl of Strafford, and deriving its name from Wrotham in Kent, where the Byng family were seated from a remote period. The mansion was built in 1754, after a design of the architect Isaac Ware, for the celebrated admiral, John Byng,<sup>a</sup> fourth son of the first viscount Torrington, who was shot at Portsmouth 14 March, 1757, in consequence of his conduct during the expedition to Minorca;—"pour encourager les autres," as Voltaire, who took much interest in his fate, sarcastically observed.<sup>b</sup> The writer in the *Biographie Universelle* describes him as "une de ces victimes sanglantes que la politique croit pouvoir sacrifier à ce qu'elle appelle le salut de l'état dans les temps difficiles, mais dont l'histoire revise les jugements pour l'instruction de la postérité." It is, at all events, beyond dispute, that the sympathy of a later generation has in a large measure justified this prediction. Admiral Byng was never married, and, at his decease, the estate came to his nephew George (the eldest son of his brother Robert), whose eldest son, the late George Byng, esq. for fifty-six years M.P. for Middlesex, died s. p. 10 Jan. 1847. Upon the death of his widow, Wrotham Park reverted to his brother John, cr. baron Strafford<sup>d</sup> in 1835, and earl of Strafford in 1847, and from him descended in 1860 to his son, the present peer.

Since its original formation this property has been augmented by the addition of a portion of Bentley Heath, in the direction of Gannick Corner. Some years since, when the basin of the ornamental water in the park was being excavated, several relics were discovered, traceable without doubt to the great battle which had been fought at so short a distance. Shortly in the rear of the actual battlefield,<sup>e</sup> and at the bottom of a slight depression, it was a spot where broken and defeated forces were not unlikely to have undergone slaughter. Suggestions have been made that the sign of the Bull's Head borne by a public-house at Kick's End, recently removed, may have been a reminiscence of the Nevilles, and it is at least noteworthy that Henry Frowyke, in his will, made 18 Nov. 1523, less than fifty years after the event, speaks of his tenement "lying at Kykesend called the

<sup>a</sup> Elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, 6 Oct. 1753.

<sup>b</sup> *Candide*, ch. xxiii.

<sup>c</sup> Article John Byng.

<sup>d</sup> Descended, on the mother's side, from the Wentworths, earls of Strafford.

<sup>e</sup> "The place which the present inhabitants take for the Field of Battle is a green Spot near *Kick's End*, between the *St. Alban's Road* and the *Hatfield Road*, a little before they meet." Salmon's *Herts*, p. 56.



Bull hedd.” The house called New Lodge, at Kiek’s End, for many years tenanted by the Baronneau family, was pulled down by the late Mrs. Byng, and the site included within Wrotham Park. In Hadley church, where they were interred in a vault at the west end of the nave, are memorial tablets to Margaret, first wife of Francis Baronneau, esq., who died 24 June, 1793, aged 45, to Francis Baronneau esq. of New Lodge, who died 13 Dec. 1812, aged 70, and to Elizabeth, his widow, who died 3 June 1846, aged 78.

Just within the parish of South Mimms, and on the western edge of Hadley Green, is Old Fold, the original settlement in this neighbourhood—the *Stammhaus*, as the Germans would call it—of the Frowykes or Frowickes, concerning whom more has to be said hereafter. Nothing remains at this day except a moated site, converted into a kitchen garden, and attached to the adjacent farm. In the year 1397, the manor of Old Fold was in the possession of Thomas Charlton,<sup>a</sup> who married Alice (Cornwall), the widow of Henry de Frowyke. The will of their grandson, Sir Thomas Charlton, knt., was proved P.C.C. 29 March, 1465.<sup>b</sup> He requests to be buried in the chancel of Edmonton church, on the north side of the high altar. A little later, by his will, proved 17 March, 1448,<sup>c</sup> we find Thomas de Frowyke (he who was buried beneath the tower of South Mimms church), the elder son of the above Henry and Alice, devising the manor of Old Fold to his wife Elizabeth, for life, in lieu of dower.

Lysons<sup>d</sup> says, “It now belongs (A.D. 1800) to Thomas Allen, esq., whose ancestor Sir Thomas Allen became possessed of it about the middle of the 17th century, by marrying the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Vernon.” In this statement he has fallen into an error, for Sir Thomas Allen married Mary, daughter of Sir John Weld, of Arnolds, Southgate, who died in 1663,<sup>e</sup> aged 55. In the year 1739, however, Thomas Allen, esq., of Finchley, conveyed a field at Artley (Arkley) to the Governors of Barnet Grammar School, and upon the seal attached to the conveyance are the arms of Allen of Finchley,<sup>f</sup> impaling Vernon. Lysons, in his article upon Finchley,<sup>g</sup> complains that the family refused to favour him with any information.

<sup>a</sup> His will was proved P. C. C. 27 Oct. 1410, the executors being Alice his widow, Thomas his son, Henry Frowyk, and William Assch. Book Marche, 22.

<sup>b</sup> Book Godyn, 8.

<sup>c</sup> Book Rowse, 13.

<sup>d</sup> Lysons, v. 228.

<sup>e</sup> Monumental inscription in Finchley church. Finchley, Par. Reg.

<sup>f</sup> Per fesse gu. and sa. a chev. rompu. betw. three griffins’ heads erased erm. Impaling, arg. fretty sa. a canton erm.

<sup>g</sup> Lysons, ii. 337. Finchley.

In Gunton and Rolfe's map, a portion of the Chace, contiguous to the wind-mill, and facing Old Fold, is laid down as Sir Thomas Allen's Common, and the same land, by the Act 17 George III., cap. 17, was allotted to Old Fold. Sir Thomas Allen, whose name occurs in a list of the Middlesex gentry,<sup>a</sup> which there is reason to conjecture must have been previous to the year 1630, died 18 August, 1681, aged 79, and was buried at Finchley. In his will, made 14 September, 1680,<sup>b</sup> he bequeaths £5, in bread, to the poor of South Mimms, and devises to his eldest son Edward "all my freehold lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the parish of Finchley and in the parish of South Mimms." The name of Edward Allen, esq. appears in a list of the freeholders of Middlesex in the year 1684.<sup>c</sup> His will was made 20 Oct., 1689, and proved P.C.C. 15 Oct., 1692.<sup>d</sup> In it he states that he has "settled and conveyed the manor of Ouldfould als Oldfield, in the county of Middx., of the value of £300 and upwards per ann. unto Elizabeth Allen, my loving wife, for her joynture." At the date of the will he appears to have had six daughters, all under age, Mary, Elizabeth,<sup>e</sup> Rachel, Frances, Ann, and Philippa, but no issue male. This property now belongs to the earl of Strafford.

To the left of the new road to St. Alban's, shortly before reaching the entrance of Durham Park, is the farm of Knightsland, one of the oldest houses in the neighbourhood. It is said to have been occupied by Admiral Byng when he was engaged in erecting his mansion of Wrotham Park, and contains some wood panelling from the state-room of the *Barfleur*, the flag-ship of his father, the first Lord Torrington. In 1688 it was inhabited by John Nicoll, at that time a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, who died previous to 22 Aug., 1720, when his successor was appointed. He was a relative of Mr. William Marsh,<sup>f</sup> of Pricklers Hill, Barnet, known in more recent times as Greenhill Grove.

Durhams or, more recently, Durham Park, derives its name from a family, one of whose heiresses, in the 14th cent., married Thomas de Frowyke, son of Henry

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1468, fol. 148.

<sup>b</sup> Proved P. C. C. 1 Sept. 1681, by Edward Allen, sole executor. Book North, 126.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MS. 3790, fol. 152. Miscellanies, MS. Abp. San.

<sup>d</sup> Book Fane, fol. 179.

<sup>e</sup> Edward Dryden, son of Sir Erasmus Dryden, Bart., who died v. p. 3 Nov. 1717, m. Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Allen, son of Sir Thomas Allen, Turkey merchant of London. Their son John (b. circa 1704) succ. his grandfather in 1718. Collins's Baronetage, 1720. Burke's Peerage.

<sup>f</sup> Will of Mr. William Marsh, proved P. C. C. 2 Apr. 1688. Book Exton, 49. The name of Nicoll, variously spelled, is so frequent in this neighbourhood as to render the identification of family almost impossible.

de Frowyke, of Old Fold. The will of her father, John Durham, of South Mimms, was made in July, 1368, and proved on the Monday after the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, 43 Edw. III. (A.D. 1369). He desires to be buried in the churchyard of St. Giles, at South Mimms, near the west window, and devises all his tenements in the city of London to his wife Joan during the minority of his son John, but, if his said son shall die before attaining his majority, then to his said wife for life, with remainder to his daughter Margaret<sup>a</sup> for life, with remainder to his grandson Henry, son of Thomas de Frowyke.

WILL OF JOHN DURHAM.<sup>b</sup>

Dictis die & Anno veñ Johna que fuit ux<sup>r</sup> Johis Durl<sup>m</sup> excecatrix testī p'dcī Johis & pbare fecit testm̄ eiusdem Johis quo ad articlos laicū feodū tangent' p Ričm Smyth & Robm Costard testes iur' & diligent' ac sepatim examinat' qui dix'unt qd p'sentes fuerunt ubi dñs Johes suū condidit testm̄ in hec v'ba—In dei nōie Amen die vene's px' post festū sçe margarete virginis<sup>c</sup> anno dñi milmo ccc<sup>mo</sup> lxvij<sup>o</sup> Ego Johes Durl<sup>m</sup> de pochia de Southmym̄es condo testū meū & de reb's meis dispono in hunc modū In p'mis lego deo creatori meo aīam meam & corpus meū ad sepelliend' in cim̄io sçi Egidij eiusdem loci ppe ffenestram occidentalem Item lego vicario eiusd' loci sex solid' & octo denar' Iēm lego Johi chico ibidem tres solid' & quatuor denar' Iēm lego Walt'o chico xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Iēm lego oīi antiquo sçi Pauli sex solid' & octo denar' Iēm lego ad celebrand' p aīa mea octodecim marc' Iēm lego Johne ux'i mee omīa ten' mea cum oīib; ptiñ suis in pochia sçe Trinitatis pue in ciuitate London' ad t'mī vite sue Iēm lego p'dcē Joh'ne ux'i mee omīa ten' mea cum oīib; ptiñ suis in pochia de Aldermariccherche in eadem ciuitate usq. ad plenam etatem Johis filij mei Et si contingat p'dcē Johem infra plenam etatem suam obire extunc lego omīa pd'a tenementa cum ptiñ suis Joh'ne ux'i mee ad t'mī vite sue Et post decessum p'dicte Joh'ne tunc lego p'dcā tenementa cum omnib; ptiñ suis margarete filie mee ad t'mī vite sue sub tali condiçõe qd inueniet duos capellos ad celebrand' p aīab; p̄ris & matris mee et p aīa mea et p aīa Joh'ne ux'is mee p decem annos Et post decessum p'dcē margarete remaneant omīa p'dcā ten' cum oīib; ptiñ suis Henrico filio Thome de ffrowyk Iēm lego residuū omī bonor' meor' non legator' Joh'ne ux'i mee ad istam execuçõe fidelit' faciend' quam constituo excecatricem meam p'ineipalem cū auxilio Thome de ffrowyk & Johis de Somersham.

Half a century later we come upon the will of another John Durham, esq. dated at Furneux Pelham, and proved P.C.C. 15 Oct. 1420.<sup>d</sup> There is no evidence as to the relationship in which he stood to the preceding, but he was manifestly of the same family, and was possessed of considerable property in South Mimms and the neighbouring parishes, as appears from the testamentary

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Harl MS. 1504, fols. 69, 70. In the will of her husband, Thomas de Frowyke, proved A.D. 1375, 49 Edw. III., she is called *Matilda*. Hastings Rolls, Guildhall, No. 103, membr. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Hastings Rolls, Guildhall, No. 97. 1 dors.

<sup>c</sup> 20 July.

<sup>d</sup> Book Marche, 49.



bequests, which are extremely interesting. He left a widow, Margaret, and desired to be buried in the chancel of Digswell church, beside his first wife Agnes. His will is remarkable for an occasional interpolation of English words.

In Dei nōie Amen Anno dñi Miffimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> vicesimo decimo Kalend Octobr<sup>s</sup> Ego Johes Durham armiger compos ment<sup>s</sup> mee et bone memorie laudet<sup>r</sup> deus condo tesīm meū & ultimam voluntatem meā in hunc modū. In primis lego & cōmendo aīam meam deo omīpotenti bte marie virgini & omīb; scīs corpnsqu: meū sepeliend in cancello de Dekenswelle<sup>a</sup> iuxta dñam agnetem quondā consortem meā Iñm volo principalit<sup>r</sup> qđ omīa debita mea quibuscūqu: debitorib; meis psolvant<sup>r</sup> de bonis & catall. de quib; cicius potest fieri Iñm volo qđ marg<sup>a</sup>ta uxor mea heat omīa catalla tam viua q<sup>m</sup> mortua que heo in villa & poch de Pell<sup>a</sup>m furnewx & Berweldone primo & principalit<sup>r</sup> debt<sup>s</sup> meis sicut dixi psolut<sup>s</sup> & except<sup>s</sup> sūt que inferius patebit Iñm volo qđ dñā margareta<sup>b</sup> filia mea heat illas t<sup>r</sup>as que vocant<sup>r</sup> marionys lond sibi & suis impptm Iñm volo ut executores mei heat quandā firmā quam heo de dñā de Suthmymmys ad t<sup>r</sup>minū vite sue p quadraginta solid<sup>r</sup> ita ut ecclīa p<sup>r</sup>deā heat surpluys ad p<sup>r</sup>dēm t<sup>r</sup>minū Iñm volo ut executores mei heat quandā firmam vocatam loklebury quā heo ad t<sup>r</sup>minū viginti annor<sup>r</sup> p octo marcis & dī p annū Ita ut Rector ecclie de dekenyswelle heat de surpluys ij marcas & ecclīa p<sup>r</sup>deā ij marc<sup>r</sup> si potest fieri p dēm tempus de anno in annū. Iñm volo & ordino qđ illa t<sup>r</sup>a que vocat<sup>r</sup> in schenle meyris in qua Thomas Chalgrave cleric<sup>r</sup> & Johes Clerk feoffant: put plenius patet in cart<sup>s</sup> inde confect<sup>s</sup> p eos & executores meos vendatur cariori p<sup>r</sup>cio quo pot<sup>r</sup>it & pecunia inde recepta distribuat<sup>r</sup> int<sup>r</sup> seruientes meos sicut inferius patebit Iñm volo qđ quidam idoneus capellanus inueniat<sup>r</sup> in ecclia de dekeneswelle de quodā debito in quo dñs Thomas Barre miles obligatur solide sicut obligacōes inde fce testant<sup>r</sup> de anno in annū q<sup>m</sup>diu durabit p aīab; dñi Nicholai Reys Johis ludewyk ac mei p<sup>r</sup>dci Johis Durh<sup>m</sup> & omīn fideīm defunctor<sup>r</sup> Iñm lego ij equos & j pullū pascentes in pco de mymmys ad usū dñi Phī Thornebury<sup>c</sup> dñe Margarete uxoris sue et Ric<sup>r</sup> fil<sup>r</sup> eordm Iñm lego p<sup>r</sup>dco Ričo Thornebury j togam de scarlet furratā ad Grey<sup>d</sup> j

<sup>a</sup> Digswell.

<sup>b</sup> Apparently the wife of Sir Philip Thornbury, knt. *Vide infra.*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>c</sup> John Thornbury, who served in parliament for Hertfordshire in the reign of Richard II. died seised of the manor of Bigrave, leaving issue Sir Philip Thornbury, knt. M.P. for the county in the reigns of Henry V. and VI. who died seised thereof; leaving issue a sole daughter and heir, Margaret, who married Nicholas Appelyard, esq. Sir Philip Thornbury and his wife Margaret presented to the churches of Little Munden and Bigrave in the year 1450.—Clutterbuek i. xxvi. xxvii.; ii. 408; iii. 492, 493, 494. His will, wherein he is entitled "lord of Bigrave," made 25 June, 1452, and proved P.C.C. 7 Feb. 1457, by Nieh. Appelyard, contains a request to be buried in the chancel of the church of Little Munden, and constitutes the said Nicholas Appelyard, and Margaret his wife, daughter of the testator, residuary legatees.—Book Stockton, 11. Clutterbuek erroneously says that John Appelyard married Elizabeth Thornbury.

<sup>d</sup> The fur of the gris, or grey, so much worn in the middle ages, was that of the marten. Tyrwhitt remarks that the word *gris* is used by Chaucer and others to express generally any valuable fur.—Fairholt, Gloss.

"With ryche robys of grete prys,

Furryd wele wyth verre and grys."—Halliwell's Diet

optimū eornu argentatū j zonā pvam argentatā & j gladiū Iīm Thome<sup>a</sup> fři eius j eornu pvū argentatū Iīm lego Thome frowyk<sup>b</sup> armig'o my best cowser<sup>c</sup> Iīm lego Johi Barle<sup>d</sup> armig'o juniore j grey trotter. Iīm lego margarete perie xx<sup>s</sup>. Iīm Thome Chalgrave<sup>e</sup> Rčori eectie de Bygrave j togā blodīā furrat' eū calabre<sup>f</sup> & eurtā baselard.<sup>g</sup> Iīm Johi Clerk j togā de Russet furrat' ad Bever' & iij mare' Thome Hunte j togam de viridi furrat' eū ffehews<sup>h</sup> j leetū integrū ad mymmys j zonā latā argent' j baselard & xx<sup>s</sup> Walt'o Neweman j togam de musterdevilys<sup>i</sup> furrat' eū ffehews j leetū ad mymmys iij vaceas & xx<sup>s</sup> Rico Basele j togam grene furrat' eū grey & xx<sup>s</sup> Johi Boteler j gowne & x<sup>s</sup> Kyng x<sup>s</sup> Henrico pker vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Johi Styward vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Thome Hasdene vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Johanne Baker vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Agnet' filie Henrici parker v<sup>s</sup> margarete malter v<sup>s</sup> Robto Chambleyn v<sup>s</sup> Rico Hunt v<sup>s</sup> Johi Salman v<sup>s</sup> Wiffmo Salman v<sup>s</sup> Thome Hunt de Brawyng<sup>k</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Iīm lego eectie de Pelh'm furnewx xl<sup>s</sup> Iīm suūio altari eiusd'm xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Iīm dno Jacobo capellano v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Iīm dno Petro capellano vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Iīm dno Johi Wygge capellano vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Iīm lego eectie de mymys p'dče xij vaceas Iīm eectie de Rugge vj vaceas Iīm eectie de Shenle vj vaceas Iīm eectie de Dekenewelle xij vaceas Iīm Ričo Taillour & ux'i eius ij vaceas Iīm lego ad clerkenwelle xx<sup>s</sup> xl<sup>d</sup>. Iīm lego ad viam que dueit a Welwe<sup>l</sup> v'sus hatefeld vidit subtus vetus peū iij mare' Iīm volo ut p'dčus Thomas Chalgrave & Johes Clere feoffatores eu'dā tēti voeati blawnehes<sup>m</sup> in poehia de mymmes p'dča heant & teneant dēm ten' usq' recep'int de Philippon<sup>n</sup> pelitot decē libras legal' monete & post soluc' p'dcar' decem libr' heat dčus plūs statū & seisinam in deo tenemento eū quib; x libr' quidā capellanus inveniatur in eectiā de dekenewelle q'ndiu vult extendere Iīm volo ut quitt executor' meor' heat quinque mareas p eor' labore. Residuū vero post dčam sepulturam bonor' reddituū et debitor' meor' in eivitate

<sup>a</sup> Richard and Thomas Thornbury must have predeceased their father.

<sup>b</sup> It was with a nice appreciation of the tastes of Thomas Frowyke that this bequest was made.—See the inscription in South Mimms church.

<sup>c</sup> Cowse, to chase animals.—Halliwell's Dict.

<sup>d</sup> Probably John Barley of Albury, who was sheriff of Herts in 1424, son of John Barley, esq. of the same, who died in 1420.—Clutterbuck, i. xxxi. ; iii. 338.

<sup>e</sup> Thomas Chalgrave, instituted 1 May, 1415, died in 1450.—Clutterbuck, iii. 494.

<sup>f</sup> Calaber, a kind of fur.—Halliwell's Dict. Blodens, color sanguineus, a Saxonico, Blod, Sanguis. —Du Cange.

<sup>g</sup> Baselard, an ornamental dagger worn hanging at the girdle. They were strictly forbidden to be worn by priests.—Fairholt's Gloss. In 1403 it was ordained that no person should use a baselard decorated with silver unless he be possessed of the yearly income of £20.—Halliwell's Dict.

<sup>h</sup> Fitchew, a polecat.

<sup>i</sup> Mustardevelin, or Mustardvillars. A mixed grey woollen cloth, often mentioned by writers of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. It continued in use down to the reign of Elizabeth.—Fairholt, Glossary. Halliwell's Dict. The name is said to be derived from Montivilliers, or Moustier de Villiers, near Havre, where it was first manufactured. See J. R. Planché, Cyclopædia of Costume; Stow's Survey.

<sup>k</sup> Braughing.

<sup>l</sup> Welwyn.

<sup>m</sup> Blanches, of late called Blanch Farm, in the parish of South Mimms, the residence of Miss Louisa Wyatt-Edgell.

<sup>n</sup> Probably a descendant of Sir Philip Pelitot, knighted by Edw. III., who served as knight of the shire for Hertfordsbire in several Parliaments during the reign of that King. He died A.D. 1361.—Chauncy, ii. 49, 59; Clutterbuck, i. xxv., xxvi.

londoniar' Reddituū debitor' & oīni bonor' vivenciū de dekeneswelle mymmes Blaunchys & Rowlye<sup>a</sup> & feodi mei dñi Reg' do & lego executorib; meis ut ipī ordinent & disponant p salute aīe mee Agnet' Johanne<sup>b</sup> quondā consort' mear' Johis ludwyk<sup>c</sup> Alicie consortis eius dñi Nichi Reys parentū bn'factor' nřor' & aīab; oīni' fidelit' defunctor' eū capellanis in cecetia de dekeneswelle p'dcā sicut ron'dere volunt corā su'mo Judice Et ut istud tesīm bñ & fidelit' complend' executores meos subscriptos ordino faō & constituo p p'sentes vidēt henricū hert civē london' & Thomam Chalgrave clere Hījs testib; Johe clere Riō Basele Thoma Hunt Walt'o Newman & alijs Dat. apud pelham furnewx p'dcām anno et die supradcis Itm volo ut margeria uxor mea sit supuisor executor' p'dcor' Probatū fuit hoc tesīm coram magro Johe Esteou't cōmissar' &c. decimo-quinto die mens. Octobr' anno dñi sup'dco et cōmissa est administratio oīni bonor' executorib; in dco tesō noīatis &c. et hent ad exhibend' Inuentar' citra fñi.

In 1485 Sir Thomas Frowyke, knt. of Ealing, directs by his will<sup>d</sup> that the feoffees of his lands and tenements called Derhams, in the parish of South Mimms, in the county of Middlesex, and in the parish of Ridge, in the county of Hertford, which he bought of his cousin Henry Frowyke, shall cause a sufficient estate in the same to be made to his wife Joan for her life, with remainder to his son Thomas and the heirs of his body. The last named, Sir Thomas Frowyke, knt. of Finchley, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, in his will, made 13 August,<sup>e</sup> 1505, 20 Henry VII., after devising his manor or tenement called Durhams, with all his lands and tenements in the parish of South Mimms, to his executors for ten years upon certain trusts, wills, at the expiration of that term, that they shall "go and remain" to the heirs of his body. He left at his decease, 17 October, 1506,<sup>f</sup> a daughter Frideswide, who became the first wife of Thomas Cheyney, afterwards Sir Thomas Cheyney, knight of the Garter and treasurer of the Queen's household. By her he left three daughters, coheiresses; Anne, the wife of Sir Thomas Parrott; Frances, the wife of Nicholas Crispe; and Katharine, the wife of Sir Thomas Kempe. By his will,<sup>g</sup> proved 25 April, 1559, he bequeaths to Anne and Alice Kempe, and to the wife of William Cromer, esq. daughters of Sir Thomas and dame Katharine Kempe, certain lands and tenements at South Mimms, stipulating that they shall suffer Richard Daper,<sup>h</sup> his "servant," to hold the same unto the end of his lease.

After the Frowykes, the ownership of Durhams is somewhat uncertain, but we have it stated that in 1593 it was the property of John Lacye, esq. This John

<sup>a</sup> Perhaps Rowley Green, near Barnet.

<sup>b</sup> Mention is accordingly made of three wives—Agnes, Joan, and Margaret.

<sup>c</sup> A John Lodewyke represented Hertfordshire in parliament, 1 Hen. IV.—Clutterbuck, i. xxv.; ii. 357.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P. C. C. 10 Nov. 1485. Book Logge, 18.

<sup>e</sup> Book Adeane, 15.

<sup>f</sup> Newcourt, i. 604. Fuller's Worthies, fol. ed. p. 183.

<sup>g</sup> Book Chaynay, 1.

<sup>h</sup> The will of Richard Daper, of London, gentleman, was proved 3 Jan. 1571. Book Daper, 1.



Lacye, according to Lysons,<sup>a</sup> was a citizen and clothworker of London, and had a villa at Putney, which he built or rebuilt at the close of the sixteenth century, and where he frequently entertained Queen Elizabeth. He was the third son<sup>b</sup> of William Lacye of Northumberland, and had a son and heir, who afterwards became Sir Rowland Lacye,<sup>c</sup> knt.

The precise period when Durhams came into the possession of the Austens—a family originally from Mildenhall in Suffolk, and which had for a long time possessed considerable estates at Islington, Hoxton, and in other parts of Middlesex—we have no present means of ascertaining. It is recorded in the parish register that, on 8 Aug. 1654, a marriage was performed before Thomas Austen, esq. J.P. for Middlesex, and on 6, 13, and 20 Dec. 1657, banns of marriage were published between his younger brother “John Austen of South Mymms, esq. and Susanna Winstanley<sup>d</sup> the eldest daughter of James Winstanley of Holborne, esq.” From this might be inferred a connection with the parish derived from a preceding generation, but there is no other entry relating to the family until quite the end of the century.<sup>e</sup> By his will, dated 24 Sep. 1658, in which he is described as “of Hoxton, &c.” and alludes to “freehold lands, &c. which were purchased by my father Thomas Austen, esq.”<sup>f</sup> the Thomas Austen first named bequeaths to his son Thomas and his heirs, “my manor of Highbury in the parish of Islington, my house in Hoxton where I dwell, and other houses and lands in Hoxton and Shoreditch, &c. and my house at Twickenham in Middlesex.” To his younger son Robert he leaves certain houses in London, and, amongst the rest, “that at Chancery Lane demised to Isaack Walton.”<sup>g</sup> He had married

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, i. 407, note 15; ii. 394; v. 229.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 1551, fol. 19. Arms: Gu. two bars wavy erm. for *Lacy*; impaling, Quarterly sa. and or, a bend arg. charged with an inescutcheon of the first at dexter point, for *Langston*. Crest: on a ducal coronet or a lion sejant erm.

<sup>c</sup> Knighted at Whitehall by James I. 23 July, 1603. Harl. MSS. 678, fol. 65; 6,062, fol. 9 b.

<sup>d</sup> The will of Susanna Austin, of Bromley, Essex, widow of John Austin, esq., late of London, was proved P. C. C. by John Austin, the son, 14 March, 1694. Book Bond, 26.

<sup>e</sup> On 22 April 1690 there is an entry of the burial of *Lady Arabella Osten*, but it has the appearance of an interpolation, and there is no record of the interment of her husband, Thomas Austen, esq., at South Mimms.

<sup>f</sup> Thomas Austen, esq., purchased the manor of Highbury in 1630 from Sir Allen Apsley.—Lysons, iii. 135.

<sup>g</sup> In his Life, prefixed to Sir Harris Nicolas's edition of the Complete Angler (Pickering, 1836), it is stated that Isaack Walton was living in Chancery Lane, a few doors from Fleet Street, from 1628 till 1644, and that he was then described as a “sempster.” It is further said that “between 1655 and 1658 not

Katharine daughter of Robert Wilson, citizen and draper of London, whom he appointed executrix, and his will was proved by her P.C.C. 15 Dec. 1658.<sup>a</sup>

We come next in chronological order to the will of Katharine Austen, his widow, proved P.C.C. 22 January, 1683-4,<sup>b</sup> by her sons Thomas and Robert, the executors therein named. Amongst other bequests, she leaves to her sister the Lady Ashe<sup>c</sup> £5 for a ring, and the same to her sister the Lady Bowyer; "to my niece Windham<sup>d</sup> and my Lady Townsend<sup>e</sup> my two best silver salvers;" to Edmond, son of Sir Edmond Bowyer, £50, and to his sister Katherine<sup>f</sup> £50.

Lysons says that, in 1683, the manor of Durhams was the property of Thomas Austen, esq.—elder son of the above Thomas and Katharine—and, in 1684, the name of Thomas Austen, esq. of South Mimms, occurs in a list of the freeholders of Middlesex.<sup>g</sup> The names of Thomas Austen of Durhams and of John Nicholls, of the same,<sup>h</sup> occur in a list of the Commissioners appointed, 6 Oct. 1685, for the survey of Enfield Chace. He married Arabella, only daughter and, at the death of her brother Robert, heiress of Edward Forset, esq. of the manor of Marylebone,<sup>i</sup> by his wife Anne Nelson, widow of Henry Field.<sup>k</sup> In 1690 Mr. Austen presented a Minute Book<sup>l</sup> to the Barnet Grammar School, of which he had been elected a

a single trace of Walton has been found," but there is evidence that, previous to the year 1650, he was residing in the parish of Clerkenwell.

<sup>a</sup> Book Wotton, 716. He was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, 6 Nov. 1658. Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Book Hare, 1. Katherine Austin, of Hoxton, was buried 18 Nov. 1683. Par. Reg. St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

<sup>c</sup> Joseph Ashe, of Twickenham, cr. a bart. 19 Sept. 1660, mar. Mary daur. of Robert Wilson, esq. of London. Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

<sup>d</sup> Katherine, daur. of Sir Joseph Ashe, mar. William Windham, esq. of Felbrigg, in Norfolk. Burke's Landed Gentry. The Rt. Hon. William Windham, who died s. p. was their great grandson.

<sup>e</sup> Mary, daur. of Sir Joseph Ashe, and second wife of Horatio, 1st viscount Townshend, who died in Dec. 1687. He was one of the six commoners who, with six peers, went to the Hague to entreat Charles II. to return to his dominions. Burke's Peerage. Clarendon, Hist. of the Rebellion, vii. 499.

<sup>f</sup> Sir James Ashe, only son of Sir Joseph, who succeeded as second bart. 15 Apr. 1686, mar. Katherine, dau. and coheir of Sir Edmond Bowyer, knt. of Camberwell. He died in 1734, when the baronetcy expired, but left a daur. Martha, who m. her cousin, Joseph Windham. Their only child, Mary, married her kinsman, John Windham, esq. of Waghon, co. York, who assumed the surname of Bowyer. Burke's Extinct Baronetage. *Vide supra.*, p. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Harl. MS. 3,790, fol. 153.

<sup>h</sup> Evidently a mistake for Knightsland.

<sup>i</sup> In the year 1611, James I. granted the manor of Tybourn, afterwards Marylebone, to Edward Forset, esq. whose son Robert left Edward, the father of Arabella. Arms of Forset, Or, a lion rampant sa. over all a bend gobony arg. and gu; granted by Camden, Clarenceux, Dec. 1610.—Harl. MSS. 1551, f. 132; 4964, f. 132; Lysons, iii. 244.

<sup>k</sup> Lysons, v. 2. Will of Thomas Austen, her son-in-law.

The Second Minute Book, which contains the records of the School from 1688-9 to 1860.

Governor, 4 Feb. 1688-9. By his wife Arabella he left four children, two sons, John and Thomas, and two daughters, Catherine and Arabella. His will was proved<sup>a</sup> by his elder son John, 11 April 1701. In it he bequeaths "to my honoured aunt, my Lady Ash, my picture of the Lady Tufton done by Vandike." To his younger son Thomas he leaves, *inter alia*, "a messuage or tenement in Chancery Lane<sup>b</sup> near Fleet Street," and makes his son John residuary legatee.<sup>c</sup>

John Austen, esq. the survivor of his family, became a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School 18 Oct. 1703. He represented the county of Middlesex in parliament three times, and was created a baronet 16 Nov. 1714. Whether owing to election expenses, or otherwise, the large inheritance of his fathers appears to have melted away in his hands. In 1710 he aliened the manor<sup>d</sup> of Marylebone to John Holles, duke of Newcastle, in 1723 that of Highbury to James Colebrooke, esq. and in 1733 that of Durhams to Anne countess of Albemarle. We discover him residing afterwards at Highgate, where his will was made 6 Nov. 1740, in which "all my freehold and copyhold estates whatsoever and where-soever, as also the rest and residue of my personal estate whatsoever, I give, devise, and bequeath unto Mrs. Mary Wright, now living with me, her heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, for ever." Sir John Austen departed this life, unmarried, 22 March, 1741,<sup>e</sup> and Mary Wright, spinster, proved his will on the very day he died. He was buried on the 27th of the same month in the church-yard of South Mimms, where his monument still stands, near the south-west angle of the tower, with the following inscription upon it. The coats of arms<sup>f</sup> have, however, disappeared.

"Here lyeth the Body of Sir John Austen Baronet, three times Knight of the Shire for the County of Middlesex, who died the twenty-second day of March, in the year of our Lord 1741, in the 67th year of his age. Here also lyeth the body of Arabella Austen, Sir John's sister, who died the 21st day of July in the year of our Lord 1714, in the 28th year of her age."

<sup>a</sup> Book Dyer, 87.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 31, note g.

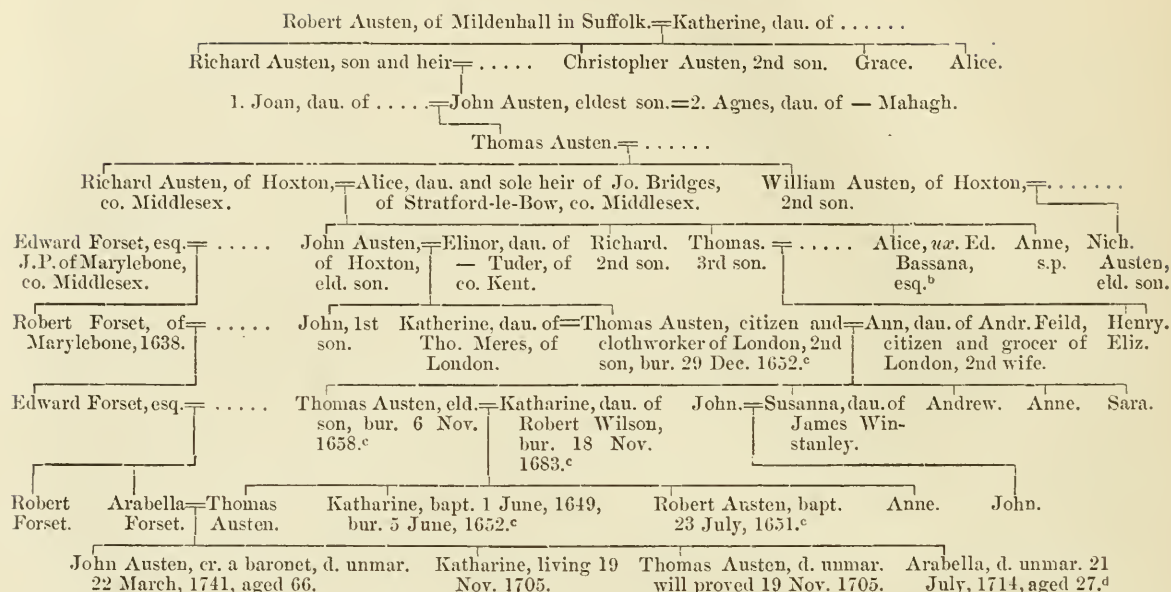
<sup>c</sup> Thomas Austin, a country gentleman of great estate, was on the jury at the trial of the Seven Bishops in June 1688. Lord Macaulay, in his History (ii. 381), relates an anecdote concerning him. Narcissus Luttrell's Diary, i. 446.

<sup>d</sup> Devonshire Mews are built on the site of the manor house. Lysons, iii. 135, 244, 245, 249, 254; v. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Book Trenley, 75. Thomas Austen, of South Mimms, the younger brother of Sir John Austen, by his will, proved 19 Nov. 1705, left an annuity of £15 per ann. to one Mary Wright for her life. Book Gee, 163.

<sup>f</sup> Arms of Austen : Az. on a chev. or three cinquefoils vert, between as many doves of the second.



PEDIGREE OF AUSTEN FAMILY.<sup>a</sup>

William Anne Keppel, second earl of Albemarle, whose Countess<sup>e</sup> purchased Durhams in 1733, was a godson of Queen Anne. As a lieutenant-general he commanded the first line of the royal army at Culloden,<sup>f</sup> and his son George lord Bury, was the bearer of the despatches to London which announced the victory. The Duke of Cumberland, returning from Scotland, reached Hatfield on Friday morning, 25 July, 1746, at 9 a.m., and Colonel the Hon. John Fitzwilliam, groom of the bedchamber to H.R.H., writes from London the following day to Lord Albemarle:—"At Hatfield we were met by Col. Lord Bury, to whom I gave my place in H.R.H.'s chaise, and who led us to Kensington through Durhams Park, and so on the back way to Kensington. Lady Albemarle made her curtsy to my master, *en volant*, and at 12 H.R.H.'s face was covered with the powder of his Majesty's periwig."<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1476, fol. 305b. Visitations of London, 1633, 1634. Family Wills, *ut supra*.

<sup>b</sup> Probably the eldest son of Geronimo Bassano, and grandson of Antonio Bassano, a Venetian. His first cousin, Andrew Bassano, resided several years at Totteridge. Harl. MS. 1476, fol. 156b.

<sup>c</sup> Par Reg. St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

<sup>d</sup> Administration of the goods of Arabella Austen, of the parish of St. Anne, Westminster, was granted, 9 Sep. 1714, to John Austen, esq. the brother.

<sup>e</sup> Anne, daughter of Charles Lennox, first duke of Richmond.

<sup>f</sup> Gentleman's Mag.

Fifty Years of my Life, by Geo. Thomas earl of Albemarle. 1876. Vol. i. p. 105.

In 1773 Durhams was sold by the Hon. William Keppel to Christopher Bethel, esq., of whose executors it was purchased in 1798 by John Trotter, esq., who built the existing residence. He was succeeded by his son, the late Captain John Trotter, at whose death, in 1870, it descended to his eldest son, Major Frederick Trotter, the present proprietor.

Adjoining Galley lane<sup>a</sup> is Fold Farm, or Old Fold Farm, now the property of Major Trotter, indicated in some of the older maps as Folde Park. It is not improbable that this may have been the original site of the manor-house of Durhams. In a field near the road there still exists a moated inclosure, in the form of a parallelogram, and of considerable size, with traces of brickwork distinctly visible along the sides of the moat, and which, until recently, was approached by a bridge to the north of its south-eastern angle. In Harl. MS. 1433, f. 20b,<sup>b</sup> Arthur Cockett, one of the original Governors of the Barnet Grammar School, is described as of Fold Parke. The name occurs in the South Mimms registers between 1573 and 12 January, 1604, on which day Elizabeth Cocket was buried. Mr. Arthur Cockett, who was the son of Anthony Cockett,<sup>c</sup> esq., variously described as of South Mimms and of Appleton in Norfolk, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Arthur Hopton, knt., who subsequently re-married Arthur Robsart, brother of Amy Dudley, married Elizabeth, daughter of — Marsh<sup>d</sup> of Barnet. In a minute<sup>e</sup> of 1 October, 1612, he is described as no longer resident in the neighbourhood, and on 7 August, 1613, administration<sup>f</sup> of the effects of Arthur Cockett, of Hackney, was granted to Owen Cockett, his son. He had five sons, Arthur, Thomas, William, Owen, and Robert, and five daughters, Dorothy, Margaret, Susan, Margery, and Anne.<sup>g</sup> The will of his daughter Dorothy<sup>h</sup> was proved P.C.C. 20 November,<sup>i</sup> 1634. She therein alludes to her “deare and noble frende and kinsman, Sir Raphe Hopton, knight of the ho<sup>ble</sup> order of the Bathe,” and makes mention of her brother-in-law Bryan Godly elerk, of Lincolnshire, of her sister Margaret Godly his wife, of her sister Susanna Cockett, of her brother William, and his son Arthur, and of her nephew Tridoory Godly, the only son of her sister Margaret.

<sup>a</sup> Leading from Barnet in the direction of Shenley.

<sup>b</sup> Visitation of Herts and Surrey in 1572.—Cf. Harl. MS. 6147, f. 45 b. Visitation of Herts, 1572.

<sup>c</sup> Anthony Cockett, son of Edward Cockett, Esq., by Anne dau. and heir of Thomas Froxmere, was living 34 Hen. VIII.—Coll. Top. and Gen. vii. 297. Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 49 b; 1546, f. 33; 6147, f. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Probably the sister of John Marshe of Chipping Barnet, yeoman, also a Governor of the Grammar School, whose will, proved P.C.C. 11 Feb. 1610, was witnessed by Owen Cockett.—Book Wood, 18.

<sup>e</sup> Minute Book, Barnet Grammar School.

<sup>f</sup> Admon. Act Book, London, f. 173.

<sup>g</sup> Harl. MSS. 1169, f. 34; 1504, f. 49 b; 1546, f. 33; 6147, f. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Bapt. 12 Apr. 1573.—South Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>i</sup> Book Seager, 103.

On 3 April, 1610, Thomas Ravenscroft, esq., also designated as of Fold Park, Middlesex,<sup>a</sup> was elected a Governor of the Grammar School. He was a native of Hawarden, in Flintshire, the fourth son of George Ravenscroft, of that place, whose father, John, was a younger brother of George Ravenscroft, of Bretton. In his will "written with my owne hand," 1 January, 1630, and proved<sup>b</sup> P.C.C. 9 March, in the same year, he desires "that my bodie maie bee decently buried in the Church of Barnett, neere unto the place where my deare deceased wife<sup>c</sup> was laid, if I doe die at ffould parke." At this place, accordingly, it may be assumed that he did die, and to this conception of a dying man's brain, and act of a dying man's hand, it may in a manner be said that the town of Barnet owes its noble parish church and restored Grammar School. The piety of his eldest son, James Ravenscroft, in furnishing an endowment for the sustentation of his father's tomb, and for the support of his own almshouse of Jesus' Hospital, provided resources, the accumulated surplus of which has gone, after a lapse of nearly two centuries, towards rebuilding the church and re-constituting the school. To his daughter, Mrs. Thomasine Copley, Mr. Thomas Ravenscroft bequeathed an annuity of £20 for life, "to be issuinge and paid out of my capitall messuage and lands called the ffould parke lyinge in Southmims in the Countie of Midd." No mention whatever is made of Fold Park in the will of the above Mr. James Ravenscroft, of the Inner Temple,<sup>d</sup>—a very full and lengthy document,—who died 10 December, 1680, aged 85, "Cum generis humani et patriæ suæ mutationes longum vidisset," as he was justly entitled to have inscribed on his memorial tablet in Barnet church. It is presumable, therefore, that, by virtue of some family arrangement, the property had previously passed out of the hands of the Ravenscrofts.

The manor of South Mimms, now the property of the Marquis of Salisbury, belonged from an early period to the Lewkenor family, but their connection with it, owing to the multiplicity of names, is not a little involved. Thomas<sup>e</sup> de Lewkenor, who died in 1302, held half a knight's fee in South Mimms, under Humphrey de Bohun. His son, another Thomas de Lewkenor,<sup>f</sup> had a grant of

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 2187, f. 101 b.

<sup>b</sup> Book St. John, 30.

<sup>c</sup> His first wife, Thomasine, daughter of James Smith of London, gent. ob. 12 Dec. 1611. He mar. 2ndly, at East Barnet church, 16 June, 1614, Bridget Powell, who survived him. He died 12 Feb. 1630, aged 67.

<sup>d</sup> Book North, 15.

<sup>e</sup> Lysons, v. 227. Esch. 30 Edw. I. No. 58.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons, ib. Cart. 6 Edw. II. No. 46, confirmed by Cart. 48 Edw. III. pt. 2 m. 3.—Harl. MS. 6281, f. 126 b, 1 Edw. III. Nomina Villarum.



free-warren there in 1313, and is probably the same who, in 1316, is called lord of the manor. He died seised of it in 1336,<sup>a</sup> and Roger de Lewkenor in 1349.<sup>b</sup> It was another Roger—he most likely who died seised of it in 1362<sup>c</sup>—who, between 1349 and 1378,<sup>d</sup> released a claim of view of frankpledge from the tenants of the abbot of St. Alban's at East and Chipping Barnet, as of his manor of South Mimms. On vi. id. Aug. 1407,<sup>e</sup> was proved the will of Nicholas Mymmes, of South Mymmes, esq., made 21 July, 1407, 8 Hen. IV. He desires to be buried “in cimit'io ecclie poeh de Suth mymmes p'dea erga hostiu' borial' ibm,” and devises all his lands there, and elsewhere in Middlesex, to his wife Margaret for life, with remainder to Thomas Lewkenor, esq., son and heir of Roger Lewkenor. It was this Sir Thomas Lewkenor,<sup>f</sup> in all likelihood, whose daughter Joan<sup>g</sup> became the wife of Henry Frowyke, whose father Thomas died in 1448. Sir Roger Lewkenor, knt., the brother of this lady, made his will 23 July, 1478,<sup>h</sup> giving instructions that he may be buried in the parish church of Trotton, in the diocese of Chichester. His first wife was buried at Arundel, but he requests that “my ij<sup>d</sup> wifs bonys be laid in my tomb w<sup>t</sup> me.” He died<sup>i</sup> seised of the manor of South Mimms, which, the same year, was aliened by Thomas Lewkenor, esq., to Giles Daubeney<sup>k</sup> and others, doubtless as trustees. Soon after this it became vested in the Crown, and was granted in 1484 by Richard III. to Richard Scrope.<sup>l</sup> Edward, third lord Windsor, died seised of it in 1575, it being then held under the Queen, as of her castle of Hertford.<sup>m</sup> This manor is situated near the Hertfordshire border of the parish, in the direction of North Mimms, and it is

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, v. 227. Esch. 10 Edw. III. No. 52.

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, ib. Esch. 23 Edw. III. No. 57.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons, ib. Esch. 36 Edw. III. pt. i. No. 100.

<sup>d</sup> It could not have been later, because the will of Henry de Frowyke, one of the witnesses, was proved in this year. *Vide supra*, p. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Commissary of London Wills, Book Broun, p. 102. The executors were Margaret the widow and John Hasyll, vicar of South Mimms.

<sup>f</sup> Harl. MSS. 1084, ff. 121 b. *et seq.*; 1504, ff. 69, 70.

<sup>g</sup> Dame Elizabeth Lewkenor, in her will, proved P.C.C. 23 Feb. 1464, by Joan Frowyke, her daughter, executrix, desires to be buried in the church of St. Giles, at Horsted Keynes, in Sussex, and appoints her said daughter residuary legatee.—Book Godyn, 8.

<sup>h</sup> Proved P.C.C. 28 Nov. 1748.—Book Logge, 1.

<sup>i</sup> Lysons, v. 227, note 4. Esch. 18 Edw. IV. No. 37.

<sup>k</sup> Lysons, ib. note 5. Cl. 18 Edw. IV. m. 6 and 7.

<sup>l</sup> Lysons, v. 227. Pat. 1 Rich. III. pt. 2, March 3.

<sup>m</sup> Lysons, ib.

not unlikely that Warren Gate indicates the position of the "faire warren of conies of my Lo. Windsores," which Norden says existed at South Mimms in 1593.<sup>a</sup> This would have been Henry fifth lord Windsor,<sup>b</sup> son of the above, a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School, who succeeded his brother Frederick, the fourth lord, in 1585, and himself died 6 April, 1605.

Sir Roger Lewkenor, knt., above-mentioned, devised, in 1478, his manor of Willyotts to his son Roger and his younger brethren, according to a state thereof made. In the year following,<sup>c</sup> Henry Kyghley<sup>d</sup> and Thomas Bartelot,<sup>e</sup> according to Lysons, "were found by an inquisition to be seised of a messuage, 80 acres of arable land, 44 of pasture, 48 of wood, and £1 rent, which estate was called Wylyyottys, and was held under the manor of South Mims. These persons appear to have been trustees for the family of Leuknore, or Lewknor, who, it is probable, had long enjoyed this estate, of which they continued in possession a considerable time after they had sold the manor of South Mims." The farm called Willliotts is near the present Potter's Bar railway station. One Henry Wyliot, it may be remembered, is mentioned by name as an assessor to Richard de Kellehulle, in the suit between the abbot of St. Alban's and William atte Penne regarding a messuage and lands at Barnet (unum mesuagium, tresdecim acras terræ, et unam acram prati).

In the year 1562, Thomas Lewkenor, esq. aliened this estate to William Doddes of North Mimms and Katherine<sup>f</sup> his wife, who, in 1575, conveyed it to Robert Staunford or Stamford, of Pury Hall in Staffordshire. This Robert Stamford<sup>g</sup> was the eldest son of Sir William Staunford or Stamford, knt. judge of the Common Bench, buried at Hadley in 1558, where his insignia were still hanging in 1608,<sup>h</sup> by Alice, eldest daughter of John Palmer of Kentish Town, who married Eleanor,

<sup>a</sup> Spec. Brit. p. 39.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 759 f. 136.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons, v. 228. Esch. 18 Edw. IV. No. 37.

<sup>d</sup> Anne, daughter of Sir Roger Lewkenor, knt. and sister of Sir Thomas, the father of Joan Frowyke, married, thirdly, — Kighley. Harl. MS. 1084, f. 121 b. *et seq.*

\* Probably the second son of John Barttelott of Stopham, co. Sussex (ob. A.D. 1483) who mar. Joan, dau. and heir of John Lewkenor.—Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, i. 443. Harl. MS. 1043, f. 109 b.

<sup>f</sup> Lysons, v. 228. The second wife of William Doddes, esq. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Henry Frowyke, left a widow by John Coningsby, circa 1554. *Vide infra.*

<sup>g</sup> Harl. MSS. 1077, fols. 60b *et seq.* Visitation of Staffordshire, A.D. 1583; 1551, fol. 45b. Visitation of Middlesex; 1570, fols. 62b, 63. Visitation of Staffordshire, A.D. 1583; 6128, fol. 3b. Visitation of Staffordshire, A.D. 1583. In the judge's will the name is written Staunford. Book Noodles, 53.

<sup>h</sup> Lans. MS. 874, fol. 56.

daughter of Edward Cheeseman<sup>a</sup> of Dormanswell, and widow of Edward Taylor of Hadley. There is a brass to her memory in the church of Barnet, of which town she was a benefactress. Sir William Stamford and Alice his widow presented to the church of South Mimms in 1553 and 1558 respectively.<sup>b</sup>

Robert Stamford married Ann, daughter of John Leveson, or Lewson, esq. of Wolverhampton, by whom he had several children, of whom the eldest son, Edward, was 19 years old in 1583. In 1574 he had aliened the manor of Hadley to William Kympton, alderman of London, and in 1594 he conveyed that of Williotts to Robert Taylor and Elizabeth his wife, who again reconveyed it in 1603. Robert Taylor was the son of Edward Taylor of Hadley, whose father, another Edward Taylor, of the same, was the first husband of Eleanor Cheeseman just referred to. There was consequently a relationship between Robert Stamford and Robert Taylor, each of them being a grandson of the same lady by different marriages.

Subsequently to this<sup>c</sup> there were several changes of ownership, until, in 1651, it was conveyed by Stephen Ewer<sup>d</sup> and Brett Netter to James Hickson, citizen and brewer of London, who, by his will, dated 16 Feb. 1686, 3 Jac. II. and proved<sup>e</sup> P.C.C. 1 July 1689, bequeathed “unto the Master and Keepers or Warders and Commonalty of the Mistery or Art of Brewers of the City of London, and their successors, all that my Mannor or Lordshipp of Williotts in the countyes of Middx. and Hertford, or in one or both of them, and all the Chiefe Mannor House, &c. All which said manñon house &c. within the parish of South Mimms now or late in the tenure of Benjamin Robinson. And alsoe all those six Almes-houses in the said parish which I lately built and have endowed.” These alms-houses, which formerly stood on the slope of the hill descending from Kiek’s End towards Dancer’s Hill, were removed in 1856, and rebuilt close to the churchyard. The arms of Hickson, Or, two eagles’ legs erased, a la guise, in saltire sa. have been placed at their northern extremity. To Elizabeth Peach, wife of Thomas Peach, and Dorothy Alewyn, spinster, the two daughters of his wife Joan, lately deceased, Mr. Hickson devised his “messenger or tenement or inne called the

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1546, fols. 66b *et seq.* Visitation of Herts; 1551, fol. 29, Visitation of Middlesex.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, South Mimms, i. 727. *Vide infra*, p. 43.

<sup>c</sup> Lysons, v. 229.

<sup>d</sup> Stephen Ewer, of a family connected with South Mimms, as we shall see hereafter, was an attorney-at-law, and, with others, dealt much in buying and selling of lands towards the middle of the 17th cent. Chauncy’s Herts, ii. p. 451, Shenley.

<sup>e</sup> Book Ent, 97.



Antilope<sup>a</sup> seintuate in Chipping Barnett otherwise High Barnett." To the same Dorothy and her heirs for ever he likewise devises his farm called Worthy Lands, in the parish of South Mimms, and Goodwin Stile farm in the said parish.

"A rent-charge," says Lysons, "of £20 per ann. issuing out of the manor of Williotts, was sold by the Lewkenors in 1568 to William Larke, and, after some intermediate assignments, was purchased by Robert Taylor, who was proprietor of the manor from 1594 to 1603. It has since passed with the manor." This notice has been chiefly quoted to show how stationary in the olden times were the families connected with our country neighbourhoods. The same names are met with in the same localities for centuries. Thomas de Frowyke, whose will was made at South Mimms 20 Nov. 1374, 48 Edw. III. bequeathed to Richard Larke 6s. 8d. His son Henry de Frowyke, whose will was also made there 8 Rich. II. bequeathed to the same person, who was one of its witnesses, 13s. 4d.

Lysons is clearly in error when he speaks of the manor of Brokham or Brokmans<sup>b</sup> as anciently the property of the Adrians, and, subsequently, by intermarriage, of the Frowykes. From Harl. MS. 1504, ff. 69, 70, and still more clearly from the will of Thomas de Frowyke, proved 17 March 1448, we learn that the manor of Brokham, which he therein devises to his wife Elizabeth for life, and at her death to his son Henry in tail, was situated in Surrey (dominiū meū et maneriū de Brakh<sup>m</sup> in Coñi Surr). Broekham Green is, at this day, an ecclesiastical district and village in the parish of Betchworth,<sup>c</sup> with which place there are grounds for supposing that the Frowykes were connected.

Before describing the parish church, now on the eve<sup>d</sup> of being restored, an opportunity may be taken of mentioning that the registers commence with 1558, the earliest entry being of 16 April in that year. Among the unusual names contained in them we find that Joane Whytehande was buried in 1562, that Richard Dytche and Margarett Windemyll were married in 1584, that Matthew Whitehaire was buried in 1627, and that Robert Thiekhollow was buried in 1643. During the troubled period of the Commonwealth there are entries of baptisms performed in 1650 and 1653 by Ely Turner, the deprived minister of Hadley. On 20 Oct. 1653, William Heyward was appointed Parish Register of Births, Mar-

<sup>a</sup> At an Inquisition taken at Hatfield, 6 Apr. 22 Jac. I. after the death of William Peacock, esq. 24 May, 21 Jac. I. there occurs in the enumeration of his property "one messe, &c. in Chipping Barnet voc. le Antilope, ibm."—Harl. MS. 756, fol. 259. Cole Coll. ex. Inq. vol. i.

<sup>b</sup> Brookmans, in North Mimms.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MS. 1504, fols. 69, 70. See pedigree.

<sup>d</sup> The alterations were commenced on Monday, 19 March, 1877.

riages, and Deaths, under the hand of Richard Powell, J.P. for the county of Middlesex, and on 26 Dec. 1658 William Heyward, Register, was buried. It is likewise recorded how “Imp<sup>m</sup>is Henry Hale and Jane Slowe both of this parish were published y<sup>e</sup> 23 and 30 Oct. and 6 Nov. 1653 and were mar. 10 of same in Hickes Hall before R<sup>d</sup> Powell Esq<sup>re</sup> one of the Justices assigned to keep the publique peace within the County of Middlesex.”

Previously to 1618 the vicarage had become separated from the rectory. The latter was given by Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, to the abbot and convent of Walden. At the dissolution it was granted by Henry VIII. in 1539 to Lord Audley. It had belonged to William Stamford previous to 1546, and, after passing rapidly through different hands, King James gave it, in 1606, to William Harrison, Thomas Bulbeck, and their heirs. For a considerable period it has been united to the manor in the hands of the Marquis of Salisbury.

The advowson of the vicarage was possessed by the Marshe family from about the year 1618 to the beginning of the last century. According to Newcourt,<sup>a</sup> however, the right of patronage was only three times exercised by them; by Thomas Marshe, esq. in 1618 and again in 1642, and by Edward Marsh in 1687. The said Edward Marsh, described as of Hackney, co. Middlesex, esq. made his will 16 May, 1700, and therein devised all his manors, &c. to his wife Grace Marsh for life, and, in default of issue of his own hereafter to be born, created successive remainders in favour of William, Thomas, John, Edward, and Charles, her five sons by Dr. William Parker, a former husband. His will was proved P.C.C.<sup>b</sup> 11 Dec. 1701, and in 1712 we find William Parker, esq. patron of the advowson, which is now vested in his descendant William Parker Hamond,<sup>c</sup> esq. of Haling House, co. Surrey, and Pampisford Hall, co. Cambridge, of whom the present vicar, the Rev. Peter Francis Hamond, is a cousin.

The following list of vicars, drawn mainly from Newcourt (i. 727), has been brought down to the present time. As far as Robert Hill inclusive, who died in 1538, the patronage was in the abbot and convent of Walden.

William, was “perpetual vicar” in 1220.<sup>d</sup>

Richard, was “perpetual vicar” in 1307.<sup>e</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Rep. i. 727.

<sup>b</sup> Book Dyer, 170.

<sup>c</sup> William Hamond, esq. of Carshalton, eldest son of William Hamond, Turkey merchant, and grandson of Sir William Hamond, knt. also of Carshalton, married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of William Parker, esq., and died 1777, leaving William Parker, who married in 1790 Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Carr, Bart., and, dying Sep. 1812, left William Parker, b. 24 Nov. 1793, whose son William Parker Hamond, esq., is the present representative of the family.—Burke's Landed Gentry.

<sup>d</sup> See *ante*, p. 15.

<sup>e</sup> See *ante*, p. 16.

Joh. de Keylnersh, who had the King's licence, dated 1 Oct. 1351, to exchange South Mimms with Rob. de Wigorn, for Birehanger in Essex.<sup>a</sup>

Rob. de Wigorn.

Joh. Barton. Rector of Shelley in Essex, 3 id. Junii 1365, and his successor, 8 id. Junii 1370.

Ric. de Daventre, 3 id. Jun. 1365, per resig. Barton.

Tho. Willeford.

Hen. Midhurst, 21 Mar. 1387, per resig. Willeford. Instituted to the vicarage of Margaretting, Essex, 8 Jul. 1392, and his successor, per resig. Mydherst, 4 Jul. 1393.

Joh. Richman, 3 Aug. 1389, per resig. Midhurst. Vicar of Rainham,<sup>b</sup> Essex, where his successor was appointed 25 Aug. 1407, per resig. Richman.

Joh. Hasell, 7 Oct. 1398, per resig. Richman. In 1407 he was one of the executors of Nicholas Mymmes, and his own will was proved vii.<sup>c</sup> kal. Maii, 1413.

In Dei nōie Amen. Ego Joñes Hasyll vicari<sup>us</sup> de Southmym̄es condo testm̄ meū die Jovis px' post dñicam in passione Anno dñi millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> tercio decimo in hūc modū. In p'mis lego aīam meā deo et bte marie et omnib; scīs eius et corpus meū ecclesiastice sepulture in cimit'io bti Egidij de Southmym̄es. Iām lego ad emendaçoem eiusdm̄ ecclie x<sup>s</sup> Itē lego ad lumen scē Kat'ine virginis vj solid viij<sup>d</sup> Iām lego Joñi Clerk poch ij<sup>s</sup>. Iām lego Residuū omni' bonor' meor' executores meos videēt Rogerū Staneth de Bygg<sup>d</sup> et Walterū hostele de Southmymes ut faciant et ordinēt p salute aīe mee put melius viderint expediri. In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testiōm huic p'senti testo manibus meis p'pis sigillū app. in p'sencia dñi Johis cborstede et alior' m'ltor' ibi existen'.

Andr. West, who exchanged South Mimms with Will. Wheleman for the rectory of Standon Massy, in Essex, where his successor, per resig. West, was instituted 20 Nov. 1427.

Will. Wheleman, 6 Aug. 1426, per resig. West.

Jac. Hunt, 31 Jan. 1431, per resig. Wheleman.

Edw. Drayton pr. 29 Mar. 1452, per mort. Hunt.

John Croxby, S.T.P. 8 Oct. 1456, per mort. Drayton. Vicar of Islington, Middlesex, 27 Sep. 1434, and his successor, per resig. Croxby, 27 Feb. 1438. Vicar of Ockenden, Essex, 12 Feb. 1453, and his successor, per resig. Croxby, 15 Nov. 1456. Vicar of East Ham, Essex, 12 June, 1462, where his successor's date is not given.<sup>e</sup>

Will. Hebbenge, 12 Jun. 1462, per resig. Croxby. Rector of Little Waltham, Essex, 23 Jul. 1432, and his successor, per resig. Hebbenge, 14 Feb. 1432. Rector of Great Stanmore, Middlesex, 28 Nov. 1438; his successor's date not given. Rector of Chelsea, Middlesex, 3 Mar. 1455, and his successor, per resig. Hebbing, 18 Oct. 1456. Vicar of East Ham, Essex, 7 May, 1460, and his successor, John Croxby, S.T.P. per resig. Hebbenge, 12 June, 1462. Rector of Kelvedon Hatch, Essex, 3 Oct. 1464, and his successor, per resig. Hebbenge, 23 Mar. 1464. Vicar of Great Canfield, Essex, 19 Dec. 1464, and his successor, per mort. Hebbenge, 10 Nov. 1466. Vicar of Standon,

<sup>a</sup> Newcourt, ii. 61.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, ii. 481.

<sup>c</sup> Commissary Court of London, A.D. 1413. Book Broun.

<sup>d</sup> Qu. Rygg. (Ridge).

<sup>e</sup> Newcourt, i. 677; ii. 14, 302.



Herts. 23 Mar. 1464 (by exchange with Thomas Harvey for Kelvedon Hatch), and his successor, per mort. Hebenge.<sup>a</sup>

Tho. Sallay, 3 Oct. 1464, per resig. Hebenge.

Joh. Barowe, A.M. 2 Dec. 1468, per mort. Sallay. Vicar of Latton, Essex, 3 Nov. 1453, and his successor, 26 Apr. 1456. Vicar of Sawbridgeworth, Herts. 9 Feb. 1469, and his successor, per mort. Barowe, 7 Sep. 1472.<sup>b</sup>

Ric. Wodehill, D.B. 2 Aug. 1471, per resig. Barowe. Rector of St. Mary Bothaw, London, 30 Apr. 1470, and his successor, per resig. Wodehill, 31 Jan. 1476.<sup>c</sup>

Ste. Conyngston, pr. 21 Jan. 1471, per resig. Wodehill.

Joh. Bayly, pr. 1 Jun. 1482, per resig. Conyngston.

Tho. Bawlderby, pr. 1 Jul. 1484, per mort. Bayly.

Rob. Hill. The date of Robert Hill's appointment is not recorded. He had been previously vicar of Hadley, and must presumably have occupied that post when the existing church was erected in 1494. The will of Walter Turnor of Monken Hadley, made 10 Jan. 1494,<sup>d</sup> was witnessed by Robert Hill, chaplain, and that of his son, William Turnor, of the same, made 30 Nov. 1500,<sup>e</sup> by Sir Robert Hill, vicar of Hadley. When, however, Henry Frowyke, of the Wilde, made his will 18 Nov. 1523, Sir Robert Hill, vicar of South Mimms, appears as one of the witnesses; Sir William, curate of Hadley, being another. Owing to the occurrence of the initials R. H. upon the unknown tomb in the chancel, it has been sometimes supposed to be the monument of Robert Hill, but there now seems reason for conjecturing it to have been the memorial to himself, which the above Henry Frowyke requested might be placed on the north side of the choir. It is to be hoped that Hill, who died in 1538, did not appropriate to himself the tomb prepared for his deceased friend, who died in 1526.

Will. Spenser, pr. 3 Dec. 1538, per mort. Hill, on the presentation of Joanna Wroth,<sup>f</sup> widow, pro hac vice.

Joh. Brikenden, S.T.B. 15 March 1553, per mort. Spenser, on the presentation of William Stamford, esq.<sup>g</sup>

Edm. Thompson, cl. 31 March 1558, per resig. Brikenden, on the presentation of Aliee Stamford,<sup>h</sup> widow. Rector of Belchamp Oten, Essex, 6 May, 1591, and his successor, per mort. Thompson, 21 May, 1633.<sup>i</sup>

Joh. Powell, cl. 22 Aug. 1570, per resig. Thompson, on the presentation of Owen Jones, cl. pro

<sup>a</sup> Newcourt, ii. 633; i. 730; i. 585; ii. 302; ii. 351; ii. 123; i. 887. Clutterbuck, iii. 232.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, ii. 367; i. 870. Clutterbuck, iii. 213.

<sup>c</sup> Newcourt, i. 439.

<sup>d</sup> Proved 31 March, 1495, P. C. C. Book Vox, 21.

<sup>e</sup> Proved 14 Nov. 1500, P. C. C. Book Moone, 17.

<sup>f</sup> Robert Wroth, of Durants, who died 27 Hen. VIII, married Jane Hawte. Their son, Sir Thomas Wroth, who fled the country, for conscience' sake, during the reign of Queen Mary, was Ranger of Enfield Chase. Lysons, ii. 288, 317. Fuller's Worthies, Middlesex. Froude, viii. 54, 55.

<sup>g</sup> Afterwards Sir William Stamford, or Staunford, knt. of Hadley. *Vide supra*, p. 39.

<sup>h</sup> Widow of Sir William Stamford, and afterwards wife of Roger Carew, esq. <sup>i</sup> Newcourt, ii. 43.

hae vice. Rector of Runwell, Essex, 18 Nov. 1585, and his successor, per mort. Powell, 5 Jul. 1587.<sup>a</sup> John Powell, who may have been the vicar, and Christian Browne were married at South Mimms 7 July, 1578, and the following entries occur in the register. Thomas Powell, bapt. 13 Dec. 1579, Arthur Powell, bapt. 1 Dec. 1581, John Powell, bapt. 26 Dec. 1582, John Powell, bur. 14 Jan. 1582-3, John Powell, bapt. 21 June, 1584.

Will. Foster, cl. A.M. 25 Jun. 1586, per resig. Powell, on the presentation of John Parrot, pro hae vice. Vicar of Ridgewell, Essex, 19 June 1598, and his successor, per cess. Foster, 7 June, 1604.<sup>b</sup> By his will, made 2 March,<sup>c</sup> 1617-8, 15 James I. he desires to be buried in the chancel of South Mimms church, and constitutes his "lovinge & kinde wife Margaret Foster" <sup>d</sup> executrix and residuary legatee. He makes mention of his five sons, John<sup>e</sup> (the eldest), Bernard, Richard, William, and Robert, of John Foster the elder, his brother, & of John Foster the younger, citizens and armourers of London. To the poor of the parish of South Mimms he bequeathes 26s. "And likewise my further will is and I doe instantlie intreate and desire my said executrix at or before her death to surrender (accordinge to the custome of this mannor) into the hands of the Lorde thereof, one cottage with thappurtenances situate and beinge in Mabshole within the parish aforesaid, to the use, benefitt, and behoofe of all my children then surviving and not otherwise." On 28 June, 1621, a licence was issued for the marriage at Christ Church, Newgate Street, of Philip Edmonds, clerk, and Margaret, relict of William Foyster, rector of South Mimms, deceased, she being a parishioner of the aforesaid parish.<sup>f</sup>

Naariah<sup>g</sup> Gladman, A.M. 21 June, 1618, per mort. Foster, on the presentation of Thomas Marsh, esq. Vicar of Ridge, Herts. 15 Feb. 1609, where his successor, Nat. String, cl. succeeded, per cess. Gladman, 21 Sep. 1618.<sup>h</sup> Naariah Gladman was buried at South Mimms 25 June, 1642. The name is of continual occurrence in the registers subsequently to the years 1618, and still survives in the neighbourhood.

Will. Tutty, cl. 14 Jul. 1642, on the presentation of Thomas Marsh, esq. William Tutty, M.A. of Sidney Sussex Coll. Cambridge, was ordained,<sup>i</sup> 23 Dec. 1639, to the curacy of Farnham in Essex. From 1646 to the end of 1661 he held the curacy of Totteridge. The Commissioners appointed by the Parliament, in the year 1650, to inquire into the state of

<sup>a</sup> Newcourt, ii. 511.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, ii. 490.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P. C. C. 24 Apr. 1617-8. Book Meade, 30.

<sup>d</sup> William Foster and Catheryn Potter were married at South Mimms, 29 Apr. 1583.—Par. Reg. It is possible that this may have been a former marriage.

<sup>e</sup> Margaret Foster was bapt. 8 June, 1589, John, 5 March, 1591, and Barnarde, 6 June, 1594. Margaret Foster was buried 11 Dec. 1604. South Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>f</sup> Vic. Gen. fol. 202a.

<sup>g</sup> So written in the entry of his burial, as well as in his subscription to the will of Richard Ketterich, esq. of South Mimms, of which he was a witness, and wherein he received a legacy of 40s. In Clutterbuck (i. 213) he is called *Nazariah*.

<sup>h</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 213.

<sup>i</sup> Vic.-Gen. of Bishop of London, fol. 66, A.D. 1639.

ecclesiastical benefices, found that this was a chapel of ease fitting to be made a parish church, having all parochial rights thereunto belonging, and that Mr. Tutty served the cure, for which he received a salary of £70. In 1652, £50 per ann. was allowed by the Committee of Sequestrations to William Tutty, then curate of Totteridge.<sup>a</sup> The baptisms of William, 20 Nov. 1646, and Anne, 16 Oct. 1649, son and daughter of William and Alice Tutty, are met with in the Totteridge register. One of the ministers ejected from the Church of England by the Bartholomew Act, he afterwards took a farm, but was appointed chaplain to Col. Markham, and subsequently preached at Newgate Street, in the parish of Hatfield. In his will, made 4 Dec. and proved by his widow, Alice Tutty, 20 Dec. 1678, he describes himself as "of Chestnut in the county of Hertford, minister, at this time sicke and erasie in body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory."<sup>b</sup> He was author of a sermon preached at Allhallows, Barking, 17 Sep. 1658, on the occasion of the funeral of Mr. Andrea Bassano,<sup>c</sup> from Acts vii. 59, and entitled "Canticum morientis Cygni; or the Last Dying Note of Stephen<sup>d</sup> the first Gospel Martyr, opened and improved in a sermon, &c." and published in 1659 in 4to. It is not clear under what circumstances, nor when, he vacated the living of South Mimms. His children would seem to have predeceased him.

Arnold Spencer, A.M. Neither the time of presentation, nor by whom presented, are mentioned in Newcourt. Under the date 1 May, 1654, it is recorded that Arnold Spencer, minister of the parish of South Mymms, and Elizabeth Campion of the same, were married before Thomas Harrison, esq. The births of two of their children, each bearing the name of Elizabeth, are entered on 28 Jan. 1655 and 28 Jan. 1657 respectively.<sup>e</sup> He was instituted to the rectory of Elstree,<sup>f</sup> Herts, 25 May, 1663, at the death of Abraham Spencer. In the burial register of that parish we meet with the entries that Elizabeth Spencer (of blessed memory), late wife of Arnold Spencer, Rector of this parish, died April 13, and was buried in the abbey of St. Alban's, April 16, 1697, and that Mr. Arnold Spencer, minister of this town, died June 15, and was buried June 18 in St. Alban's Abbey, 1706.

Joh. Goodrick, 27 Mar. 1663, per depr. Spencer, on the presentation of George Fane, esq.

Vincent Hodgekin, el. 7 Feb. 1666, per cess. Goodrick, on the presentation of John Wray, esq.

In the register are entered the baptisms of Theodosia, Martha, Mary, Vincent, Deborah, and William, children of Vincent Hodgekin and Deborah his wife, between 23 June, 1667, and 18 May, 1684, and on 13 May, 1684, Thomas Shrimpton and Theodosia

<sup>a</sup> Lysons, iv. 44.

<sup>b</sup> Totteridge Par. Reg. Clutterbuck, ii. 455. Chauncy. The Nonconformists' Memorial, ii. 314, by Edmund Calamy, D.D. 3 vols. 1802.

<sup>c</sup> Resident at Totteridge for several years, and described in his will as of that place. He bequeathed to Mr. Tutty a legacy of ten pounds. Cf. Harl. MS. 1476, f. 156b.

<sup>d</sup> Cole's MS. Brit. Mus. 5882, f. 55. Calamy's Life of Baxter, ii. 369.

<sup>e</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>f</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 100, 161.



Hodgekin were married. On the 4th of Dec. 1683 Vincent Hodgekin was lecturer of Chipping Barnet,<sup>a</sup> and 30 Oct. 1684 he was instituted to the rectory of Hertingfordbury,<sup>b</sup> where he died, his successor being instituted 8 Apr. 1715. Amongst the inscriptions in Hertingfordbury church was one to the memory "of Mrs. Mary Hodgekin, widow, relict of Richard Hodgekin, of Childs Arcall, in the county of Salop, Gent. and the mother of the present Rector of this Church: she lived long and well, and died in the 82nd year of her age, and was so excellent a pattern of all virtue that her greatest enemies could not find one act of immorality to blemish her life." During Mr. Hodgekin's incumbency, Henry Hodsdon<sup>c</sup> appears to have been curate of South Mimms on April 16, 1685, and Mr. Charles Legard<sup>d</sup> in 1685, 6, and 7.

Joseph Thomas, A.M. 16 Dec. 1687, per cess. Hodgekin, on the presentation of Edward Marshe. He was of Jesus Coll. Oxford, B.A. 21 Mar. 1681, M.A. 18 Nov. 1686. When the second Minute Book of the Barnet Grammar School was commenced, in 1688, Mr. Thomas filled the office of Master, but resigned the post by a writing under his hand and seal, dated 4 April 1689. Diana,<sup>e</sup> daughter of Joseph and Ann Thomas, was born 14 March 1700.

John Birdseye,<sup>f</sup> 1707. Of King's Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1702. "The Rev. Mr. John Birdseye, Minister of the Parish, dyed June the 12, buried the 17th, 1724." His widow, Mrs. Diana Birdseye, afterwards resided for some time at Hadley, in indigent circumstances, and in the receipt of parish relief. She was apparently mentally afflicted, and was removed for a time to Bethlehem Hospital. She<sup>g</sup> was buried at South Mimms, 3 December 1741.

John Jacob, 1724. Probably of Univ. Coll. Oxford, B.A. 11 Mar. 1717; M.A. 9 July, 1723. "John, son of John Jacob, Vicar of this Parish, and Susanna his wife, was bap. 21 Nov. 1726."<sup>h</sup> He was instituted to the vicarage of Ridge, Herts, 28 June, 1725, and resigned the same previous to 9 April 1736.<sup>i</sup>

William Parker, 1731. Mr. William Parker, Vicar, and Mrs. Elizabeth Ware, were married by Licence 23 Oct. 1738. He was buried in the churchyard 11 Aug. 1766, and his only son, William Thomas Parker, 14 Aug. 1767.<sup>k</sup>

Edward Evanson, 1766.

Edward Evanson, M.A. 1769. Upon the cession of the preceeding.

Thomas Atwood, 1770. Of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, B.A. 23 July, 1742.

John Heathfield, 1773. Of Clare Hall, Cambridge, B.A. 1756, M.A. 1759. Appointed to

<sup>a</sup> North Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, ii. 204, 209.

<sup>c</sup> North Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>d</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg. Charles Legard, of Sidney Suss. Coll. Cambridge, was B.A. 1674, M.A.

1678.—Cambridge Graduates.

<sup>e</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>f</sup> The vicars, from John Birdseye to Peter Ashton Hamond inclusive, are taken from Woodburn's Ecclesiastical Topography.

<sup>g</sup> Hadley Rate Book. South Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>h</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg.

<sup>i</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 213.

<sup>k</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg.

the donative of Northaw, Herts, in 1769, and was there succeeded by Samuel Davies, M.A.

Peter Ashton Hamond, 1790. Of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1786, M.A. Rector of Widford, Herts, 8 Apr. 1790. Died 1 Sep. 1805, aged 41, and buried at Widford. He was the son of William Hamond, esq. of Carshalton, by Elizabeth Parker his wife.

Francis Thomas Hamond, 1806. of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1789, M.A. 1792, younger brother of the preceding, whom he succeeded both at Widford and South Mimms, but resigned the latter in 1812. He was also rector of Quidenham, in Norfolk, and died in 1824, having married Maria, daughter of Col. Lovelace, of that place.

George Ferne Bates, 1812. Of Queen's Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1805, M.A. 1808. Also vicar of West Malling, Kent, where he died in Nov. 1841, aged 66. The Rev. Thomas Price, afterwards incumbent of Northaw, was curate of South Mimms for 18 years, and left at Mr. Bates's death.

Robert Matthew Milne, 1841. Of Magd. Hall, Oxford, B.A. 31 Oct. 1839. He resigned South Mimms in Oct. 1842, upon being appointed to the vicarage of Youlgreave in Derbyshire, which he resigned in December, 1855. He died in January, 1873.

Thomas Maling Nicholson, 1843. Of Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1839. Died 1 June, 1852, aged 36, and buried at South Mimms, June 8. The late William Parker Hamond, esq. married, 1824, Margaret, dau. of John Maling, esq., and relict of Robert Nicholson, esq.

Charles Thompson, 1852. Of Sidney Suss. Coll. Cambridge, B.A., 1835, resigned 1870.

Peter Francis Hamond, 1870. Of St. John's Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1867, M.A. 1870. Third son of General Peter Hamond, Madras Artillery, and great nephew of his predecessors, Peter Ashton Hamond and Francis Thomas Hamond.

Public Records, Augmentation Office, Church Goods: Middx. 1 vol. Miscell. Book, No. 498.

HUNDRED DE OSSULSTONE.

The certificate and presentment of the jury of all the goods, plate, ornaments, juells, and bells belonging and app'teyning to the church of South mymes w<sup>th</sup>in the countie of Midd' as well conteyned w<sup>th</sup>in the inventory taken by the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Comysso<sup>rs</sup>, as also other goods belonging to the same church at this present third day of August, in the vj<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> Sovereigne Lord King Edward the vj<sup>th</sup> by the graee of God King of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defendo<sup>r</sup> of the faith, and in earth of the Church of England, and also of Ireland, the supreme head.

SOUTHMYPES.

Inprimis iiij great belles, a saunee bell, ij hand belles.

It'm ij chalysys of sylv<sup>r</sup> and gilte.

It'm a crosse of copp and gilte.

It'm a pyxe of copp and gilte.

It'm a crosse clothe of grene silke.

It'm a clothe of grene sylke for the hight alter

It'm ij eopes, one of grene sylke and the other of red taffata, braunched w<sup>th</sup> blacke velvet.

It'm one vestymēt of redde and yellow Chamlett, one of grene damaske, one of whyt and grene sylke, one of black worsted, ij of dornix.

It'm iiij eorporys<sup>a</sup> eassys, one of blaek velvet spungid with gold, one of blewe velvet, one of grene and blewe velvet, and one of grene damaske.

It'm ij pyllowes of sylke for the hight alter.

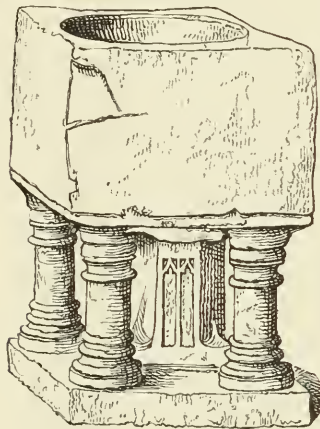
It'm another of whyte and blewe clothe.

It'm iiij eurtians, ij of redd sylke and the other ij of whyte sylke.

It'm iiij great eandylsteeks of lattyn.

It'm a payer of orgaynes.<sup>b</sup>

The parish church, dedicated to St. Giles, is situated almost in the centre of the village, to the right of the old high road proceeding northwards, and on the sloping ground fringed by the houses. It stands near the northern limit of the churchyard, which a few years since was extensively enlarged towards the south. At the west end it has an embattled tower, with a small staircase turret at the south-east angle. There are six bells, hung in the years 1811 and 1812, at a cost of £286, as appears from an entry in the Vestry Minute Book. There was formerly a south porch. The main fabrie consists of a nave and chancel, separated



from a north aisle, erected at a later period, by octagonal pillars and six obtuse arches. These are of the Tudor period, and indeed there is scarcely anything in the church, save the piscina and the font, of a distinctly earlier date. There is no chancel arch, but the chancel is slightly narrower than the nave. Forming the eastern extremity of the north aisle, but detached from it, as well as from the chancel, by a wooden Gothic screen, is the Frowyke chantry or chapel, now used as a vestry. A plain square font, with four columns at the angles, of an Early-English character,

<sup>a</sup> Corporal; a white linen cloth laid on the altar, and on which the sacred body and blood of our Lord are consecrated.

Corporal Case, or Corporass Case; a case of silk, velvet, or cloth of gold, frequently embroidered with sacred imagery, in which the corporal cloth is kept, and carried to the altar.—Pugin's Glossary.

<sup>b</sup> Probably the same instrument that was sometimes called a "Pair of Regals"—

Praise him upon the claricoales,

The lute and simfonie :

With dulsemers and the regalls,

Sweete sittrous melody.—Leighton's Teares or Lamentations, 1613;

Parker's Glossary, *Organ*; Halliwell's Archaic Diet.







FRAGMENTS OF STAINED GLASS IN WINDOWS OF NORTH AISLE, SOUTH MIMMS CHURCH.  
 reduced from the illustrated copy of Lyons, at the Guildhall, London.

and a centre support, with shallow Perpendicular tracery, stands in a pew at the west end of the church, immediately behind the last pillar separating the nave and north aisle. It has been suggested that the tracery upon the central support may have been carved upon a font of much older date. There are some pieces of beautiful old oak pewing in the nave, and, amongst them, a fragment of the linen-scroll pattern, sometimes spoken of as the *napkin pattern*, so much used to fill panels in the latter part of the fifteenth and during the sixteenth century. It is most commonly seen in German wood carvings.<sup>a</sup>

The nave, chancel, and tower are principally of flint. The north aisle, erected between 1523 and 1526, is of brick, with flint foundations. Its five windows contain some curious remains of stained glass, which, if on no other account, are interesting illustrations of costume. A memorandum in the parish register records the circumstances of their insertion, and is thus expressed.

Año Dñi 1621.

A Note of Certaine windowes in the Church of Southmms taken out in the year above writen, at whose Cost they were made, and in what year, as doth plainly apeare in the windows by the date of the Lord.

The firste greate window on the north side abuttinge westward was made by Richard Walter and John Boman<sup>b</sup> in the year 1526.

The next window was made by the yong men and maydes of the same p'rish in the year of our Lord 1526.

The next to that on the north side was made by Richard Hunt in the year 1526.

The fourth window on the north side was made by Thomas Francis<sup>c</sup> in the year of our Lord 1526.

The first window on the north side towards the east was made by the good women of the same p'rish in the year of our Lord 1526.

One of the windowes on the south side was made by Edward Jones, citizen and merchant taylor of London, in the year of o'r lord 1541.

There is no mention made of the other of that side neither of the eeste ende windowes nor the west window or who made them nor when they was made.

It would consequently appear that the piety of a preceding generation had left all the windows of the church filled with stained glass, still perfect in the year

<sup>a</sup> Fairholt's Gloss.

<sup>b</sup> The name of Bowman still survives in the neighbourhood.

<sup>c</sup> This name is very uncertain ; it more nearly resembles Franlys.



1621. Of this no more remains beyond the fragments found in the five windows of the north aisle.

In the first window, beginning westwards, a man in a red gown, having a green purse or pouch at his side, kneels at a desk, on which lies a book. His six sons, in blue, are behind him, and, in a corresponding compartment, a lady, perhaps his wife, occupies a similar position, clothed in a long red dress, with purse and rosary at her side. Behind her are her three daughters in blue, and beneath, "Richard Waltter 1526," together with the words "made . . ow and." These letters are reversed; the glass having been turned the wrong way, perhaps on the occasion of some repairs. It seems to have puzzled Mr. Gough, when he visited the church. The purse, or pouch, in form resembles the *gipciere*, a corruption of the French *gibbecière*, a pouch used in hawking, and is nearly of the same description as that given by Fairholt in his Glossary,<sup>a</sup> which he assigns to the fifteenth century, and says is preserved in the Louvre. It is probably identical with the *scarsella* of the Florentines, at the same period.

" At sessions ther was he lord and sire ;  
 Ful often time he was knight of the shire.  
 An anelace<sup>b</sup> and a gipciere all of silk  
 Heng at his girdel white as morwe milk.  
 A shereve hadde he ben and a countour :<sup>c</sup>  
 Was no wher swiche a worthy vavasour." <sup>d</sup>

In the second window there is a similar figure of a man in a red gown, with a blue purse, and his nine sons behind him. The inscriptions below, both in the first and third compartments, Woodburn<sup>e</sup> found illegible, but Mr. Gough<sup>f</sup> read, "be the thys wendow made." They are really :—

" be the yong men "

" and wendow made "

The third window has a man with a red purse, kneeling as before, and behind him his six sons in blue. Beneath are the words, "Thys wendow made," and in the next compartment, "The good men." In that adjoining is the figure of a woman in a red mantle, with ornamented border and furred cuffs, with four

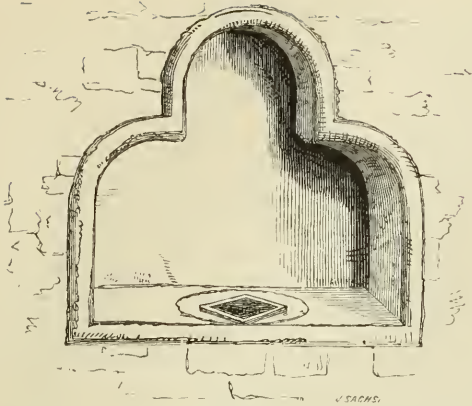
<sup>a</sup> Glossary, pp. 456-7.

<sup>b</sup> A knife or dagger, worn at the girdle.—Fairholt's Gloss. Halliwell's Diet.

<sup>c</sup> A treasurer.—Halliwell's Diet.

<sup>d</sup> *The Frankeleyn*.—Prologue to Canterbury Tales, 357—62. <sup>e</sup> Eecl. Top. South Mimms.

<sup>f</sup> Sepulchral Mon. of Great Britain, ii. 151.



daughters behind her, as before. Underneath appear the words "Thomas Franlys 1526 app."<sup>a</sup> The costumes seem to be of the earlier period of Henry the Eighth's reign, which synchronizes with the date assigned to the windows.

In the first division of the fourth window is a man and his two sons, with this inscription,

"Thys . . . dow es made"

"new, good and the chard."

and, in the third, a woman and her daughter, in dresses similar to the last. The elder lady's head-dress is a combination of coverchief and turban,<sup>b</sup> whilst that of the younger is a sort of caul, not unlike that which is worn by Queen Katharine Howard in Holbein's portrait.

In the south wall of the chancel is a trefoil-headed piscina, apparently of the thirteenth century. It evidently belonged to a more ancient church, of which the one now existing must have taken the place. On the same side, westwards, there was formerly a priest's door,<sup>c</sup> hitherto blocked up both externally and internally. It is delineated in Woodburn's engraving of the church in 1807, and will be reopened in the scheme of the coming restoration. Immediately contiguous to this doorway



we meet with one of those low side windows, splayed internally, which have been the occasion of so much conjecture amongst architects and antiquaries. Various theories have been propounded as to their object, but it is now generally assumed that they were intended as a means of communication

<sup>a</sup> *Qy lege itt vice app.*

<sup>b</sup> Fairholt's Glossary, p. 495.

<sup>c</sup> The woodcuts of the piscina and the low side window are from the sketches by Miss E. L. Crabbe.

1621. Of this no more remains beyond the fragments found in the five windows of the north aisle.

In the first window, beginning westwards, a man in a red gown, having a green purse or pouch at his side, kneels at a desk, on which lies a book. His six sons, in blue, are behind him, and, in a corresponding compartment, a lady, perhaps his wife, occupies a similar position, clothed in a long red dress, with purse and rosary at her side. Behind her are her three daughters in blue, and beneath, "Richard Waltter 1526," together with the words "made . . ow and." These letters are reversed; the glass having been turned the wrong way, perhaps on the occasion of some repairs. It seems to have puzzled Mr. Gough, when he visited the church. The purse, or pouch, in form resembles the *gipciere*, a corruption of the French *gibbecière*, a pouch used in hawking, and is nearly of the same description as that given by Fairholt in his Glossary,<sup>a</sup> which he assigns to the fifteenth century, and says is preserved in the Louvre. It is probably identical with the *scarsella* of the Florentines, at the same period.

" At sessions ther was he lord and sire ;  
 Ful often time he was knight of the shire.  
 An anelace<sup>b</sup> and a gipciere all of silk  
 Heng at his girdel white as morwe milk.  
 A shereve hadde he ben and a countour ;<sup>c</sup>  
 Was no wher swiche a worthy vavasour."<sup>d</sup>

In the second window there is a similar figure of a man in a red gown, with a blue purse, and his nine sons behind him. The inscriptions below, both in the first and third compartments, Woodburn<sup>e</sup> found illegible, but Mr. Gough<sup>f</sup> read, "be the thys wendow made." They are really :—

" be the yong men "

" and wendow made "

The third window has a man with a red purse, kneeling as before, and behind him his six sons in blue. Beneath are the words, "Thys wendow made," and in the next compartment, "The good men." In that adjoining is the figure of a woman in a red mantle, with ornamented border and furred cuffs, with four

<sup>a</sup> Glossary, pp. 456-7.

<sup>b</sup> A knife or dagger, worn at the girdle.—Fairholt's Gloss. Halliwell's Diet.

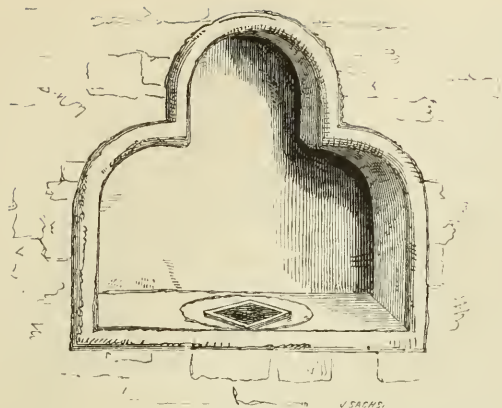
<sup>c</sup> A treasurer.—Halliwell's Diet.

<sup>d</sup> *The Frankeleyn*.—Prologue to Canterbury Tales, 357—62.

<sup>e</sup> Eecl. Top. South Mimms.

<sup>f</sup> Sepulchral Mon. of Great Britain, ii. 151.





daughters behind her, as before. Underneath appear the words "Thomas Franlys 1526 app."<sup>a</sup> The costumes seem to be of the earlier period of Henry the Eighth's reign, which synchronizes with the date assigned to the windows.

In the first division of the fourth window is a man and his two sons, with this inscription,

"Thys . . . dow es made"

"new, good and the chard."

and, in the third, a woman and her daughter, in dresses similar to the last. The elder lady's head-dress is a combination of coverchief and turban,<sup>b</sup> whilst that of the younger is a sort of caul, not unlike that which is worn by Queen Katharine Howard in Holbein's portrait.

In the south wall of the chancel is a trefoil-headed piscina, apparently of the thirteenth century. It evidently belonged to a more ancient church, of which the one now existing must have taken the place. On the same side, westwards, there was formerly a priest's door,<sup>c</sup> hitherto blocked up both externally and internally. It is delineated in Woodburn's engraving of the church in 1807, and will be reopened in the scheme of the coming restoration. Immediately contiguous to this doorway



we meet with one of those low side windows, splayed internally, which have been the occasion of so much conjecture amongst architects and antiquaries. Various theories have been propounded as to their object, but it is now generally assumed that they were intended as a means of communication

<sup>a</sup> Qy lege itt vice app.

<sup>b</sup> Fairholt's Glossary, p. 495.

<sup>c</sup> The woodcuts of the piscina and the low side window are from the sketches by Miss E. L. Crabbe.

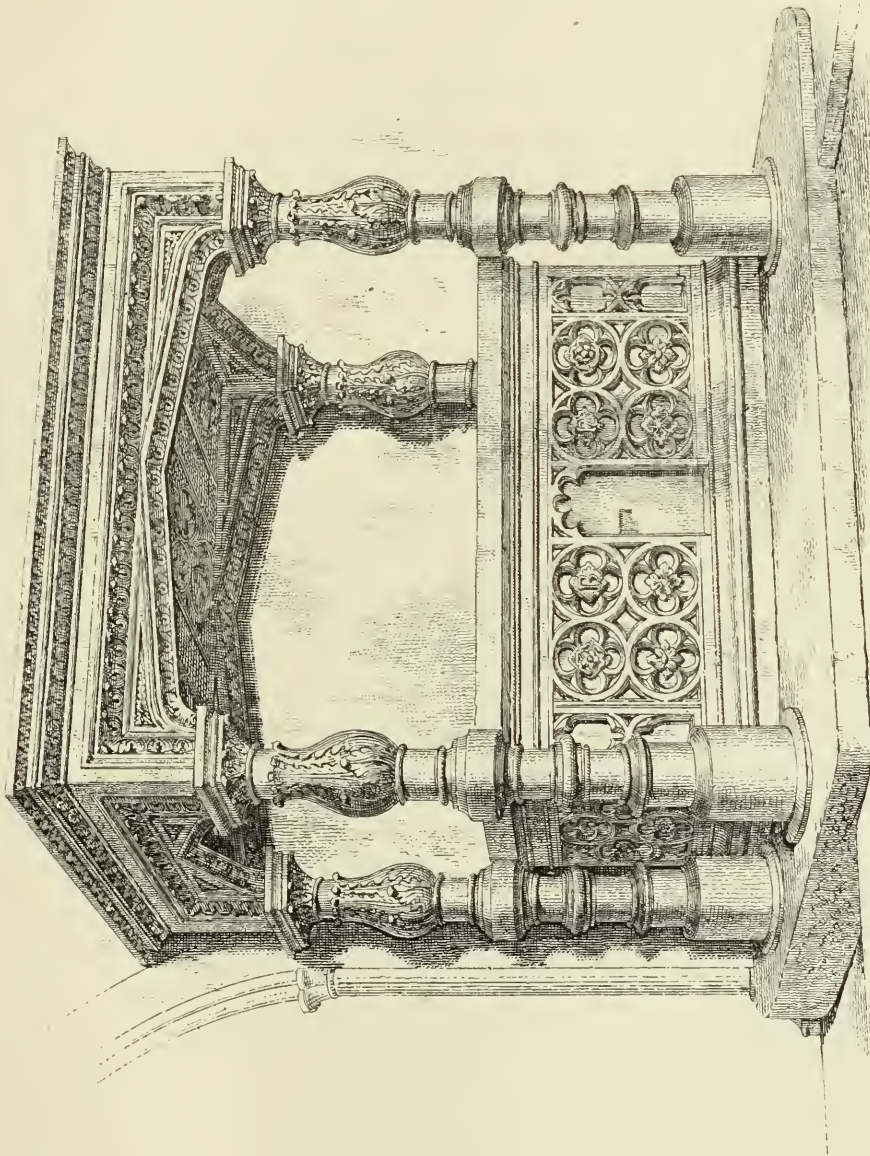
with, and administering the Sacrament to, lepers or other infected persons outside the church, and they have come, in consequence, to be frequently styled *lepers' windows*. They are generally found at a lower level—hence the name—than the other windows of the building, at a convenient height from the floor for a person to look out through them, and perhaps to enable those outside to see what was passing in the church. As in the present instance, they are usually placed at the western end of the south chancel wall. The doorway and window now in question were probably coeval with the present church and of the fifteenth century. These windows have likewise been called *lychnoscopes*, from a notion that a light burning on the altar might be seen through them from the outside. It has been stated that no example has been noticed of a date prior to the Early-English style, whilst the majority are later. The progress of the restoration has likewise revealed the approach to a rood-loft in the thickness of the south wall.

Against the inner wall of the chancel, to the north, stands an altar-tomb with a canopy and low pointed arch, supported by four grotesque or *renaissance* columns, with Corinthian capitals. The lower part is ornamented with alternate roses and quatrefoils, into which the initials R H are introduced. There is neither effigy nor inscription;—nothing, in short, to guide to an identification. Woodburn observes that the age and style of the tomb accord with the death of Robert Hill, who was vicar here, and died in 1538. We find, however, that when Henry Frowyke, esq. made his will, of which Sir Robert Hill, vicar of South Mimms, was one of the witnesses, on the 18th of November 1523, he desired that his body might be buried in the parish church, “nigh to the wall by our Lady in the north part of the choir, where I would have some memory or convenient tomb to be made.” The regulation of his obsequies was left very much to the discretion of his executors, and either the vicar or his representatives may afterwards have caused his own initials to be carved upon the monument. Its position is, at all events, identical with the place indicated in the will, whilst the tomb in the adjacent chantry is most likely that of his only son and heir Thomas, who predeceased him.

On the south wall of the chancel, within the altar-rails, and facing the monument just spoken of, is a tablet, with an inscription in Latin, to the memory of members of the Marshe family, patrons of the vicarage during the seventeenth century. There is reason<sup>a</sup> to believe that their residence was Darks, now a farmhouse, a short distance to the east of the Potter's Bar railway station.

<sup>a</sup> Burke's General Armory.





THE NAMELESS TOMB, CHANCEL OF SOUTH MIMMS CHURCH  
from a drawing by Miss E.C. Wilde.





Hic juxta recumbunt exuviae Thomae Marshe,  
nuper de Hackney in agro Middlesexensi, armigeri,  
qui, e patre Thoma Marshe, nepos extitit  
Thomae Marshe (supremæ curiæ in Camera Stellata  
regnante Elizabetha aliquamdiu Notarii) et e vivis  
excessit iv. Kal. Junii A.D. 1657, annuum ætatis agens  
circeiter lxi. relicto unico filio Thoma Marshe.  
Cuius quidem quod reliquum est hic una condor-  
mit, ducta prius in uxorem Dorothea filia et herede  
Jacobi Horsey de Huningham, in agro Warwicensi,  
Armigeri, e qua suscepit filium unicum Thomam  
Marshe, a Regia majestate Caroli II. anno ætatis xiii.,  
itemque salutis 1661, equitis aurati honore insignitum,  
eum Pater anno xxv. ætatis propriæ prius decubuerat.  
senioris amantissima conjunx Margareta  
Mauritii Abbott,<sup>a</sup> equitis aurati, necnon urbis  
Londinensis quondam præfecti, filia natu maior  
et marito dilectissimo et filio charissimo hoc  
monumentum mœrens posuit.

Arms: Gu. a horse's head couped between three crosses botonnée fitchée arg. impaling, Az. three nags' heads couped arg. bridled or, for Horsey of Huningham.<sup>b</sup>

On a large slab upon the floor beneath this tablet are the inscriptions; THOMAS MARSHE ARMIGER OBIIT 29<sup>o</sup> MAIJ AN<sup>o</sup> DOM. 1657, and THOMAS MARSHE FILIVS

<sup>a</sup> Sir Maurice Abbott, draper, M.P. for London 1625, Sheriff 1627, Lord Mayor 1638, was the first person knighted by Charles I. Lansd. MS. 870 fo. 62. He was the fifth son of Maurice Abbott of Guildford, co. Surrey (ob. 25 Sep. 1606) by Alice, daughter of — Marsh, of Guildford, and married Joan, daughter of George Austen of Shalford. One of his brothers, George Abbott, was archbishop of Canterbury, and another, Robert, bishop of Salisbury. Harl. MS. 1430, f. 141. Visitation of Surrey, 1623.

<sup>b</sup> Another family of the name was established about this period in the neighbourhood. When the survey of Enfield Chace was made in the year 1636, one Jasper Horsey, gent. (the eldest son of another Jasper Horsey of Welwyn, a younger brother of Sir Ralph Horsey of Digswell, knt) resided at Cobb's Farm (in Gunton and Rolfe's map laid down as Cob's Corner) on the boundary of the Chace, near the point where the road from Potter's Bar branches off to Northaw. He filled the office of deputy-woodward under William earl of Salisbury, K.G. In the Enfield Par. Reg. we find that Grace, daughter of Mr. Jasper and Grace Horsey, was bapt. 4 Feb. 1629-30, and, a few years afterwards, meet with the entry: "Jasper Horsey gentleman sepultus, but he was buried at Flamsted in Hertfordshire, 3 April, 1637."—Harl. MS. 1546, f. 49b. Clutterbuck's Herts. ii. 322; iii. 83. Survey of Enfield Chace, in Hadley Parish chest.

EIVS OBIIT 23<sup>o</sup> IVLIJ AN<sup>o</sup> DOM. 1649. The former of these gentlemen, described as of Hackney, by his will, dated 22 May, 1657,<sup>a</sup> devised his estates to his grandchild Thomas Marsh and the heirs of his body, and, in default of such, to his kinsman Robert Atkyns,<sup>b</sup> of Lincoln's Inn, esq., son and heir apparent of Edward Atkyns, judge of the Common Pleas. His widow Margaret, who, having erected the tablet to the memory of her husband and son, likewise survived her aforesaid grandchild Sir Thomas Marsh, made her will<sup>c</sup> 11 May, 1678, wherein she desires to be buried at South Mimms, at an expense of £100, and bequeaths £5 to the poor of the parish.

The great-grandson of this lady, Edward, son of Sir Thomas and Ann Marsh, eventual representative of the family, made his will 16 May, 1700,<sup>d</sup> and, in default of issue of his own by her, bequeathed his property to his wife Grace Marsh for life, with remainder to William, and her other sons in succession, by Dr. William Parker, a former husband.

The pedigree has been chiefly inserted to show the connection existing between this and other families alluded to in these pages, and resident in the neighbourhood about this period.

Upon the same wall hangs a marble tablet, with a graceful inscription in Latin to the memory of Frances, third daughter of Thomas Harrison, esq., and first wife of Robert Newdigate,<sup>e</sup> second son of Sir Richard Newdigate, bart., of Harefield, who died 20 August, 1682. Above are the arms of Newdigate, Gu. three lions' gambes erased or, a crescent of the last for difference; impaling Or, on a fesse az. three eagles displayed of the first, for Harrison.

<sup>a</sup> Proved P. C. C. 2 Nov. 1657, by Robert Atkyns and Margaret Marsh, widow. Book Ruthen, 234.

<sup>b</sup> Afterwards Sir Robert Atkyns, kn., one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas, and, subsequently, Chief Baron of the Exchequer. He married Mary, daughter of Sir George Clerk, and died in 1709, aged 88. Their son Robert, the historian of Gloucestershire, was baptized at Hadley, 26 August 1647. Hadley Par. Reg. Atkyns, *Hist. of Gloucestershire*, ed. 1712, p. 638.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P. C. C. 29 Aug. 1678. Book Reeve, 86. She makes mention of her great grandchild, Edward Marsh.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P. C. C. 11 Dec. 1701. Book Dyer, 170.

<sup>e</sup> Robert Newdigate, esq. of Ealing and Hillingdon, married secondly Juliana, daughter of Robert Beale, esq. of Harefield, co. Middlesex. He died 26 Nov. 1695, aged 47, and lies buried at Harefield, where his monument was on the west wall of the Brakenbury chapel. Juliana, his widow, survived him until 1732. Lysons, v. 115, 116, 162. Wotton's *Baronetage*, 1771, ii. 417. Burke's *Extinct Baronetage*.



Prope jacet corpus  
Franciscæ  
Tertiæ filiæ Thomæ Harrison  
Nuper de Mims australi Armigeri,  
Et pro Comitatu Middlesexiæ ex  
Eirenarchis unius,  
Uxoris Charissimæ Roberti Newdegate  
Arm', secundi filij Richardi Newdegate  
Nuper de Harefield in prædicto Comitatu  
Baronetti, et ad legem Servientis.  
Bonam et beatam expectans Resurrectionē  
Obijt Vicesimo die Mensis Augusti  
Anno Domini Millesimo, Sexcentesimo  
Octogesimo Secundo.  
Conjux erat Fidissima,  
Filia Matris usq. ad Vitæ suæ dispendium  
Amantissima,  
Cultrix dei Religiosa,  
Modesta, mansueta, misericors,  
Et (ut paucis omnia) Quæcunq. Veneranda  
Quæcunq. Justa, quæcunq. munda,  
Quæcunq. Amabilia, quæcunq. boni nominis,  
hæc Cogitavit  
hæc perfecit.

On a slab within the altar-rails, surmounted by a lozenge, containing the arms of Harrison, is the following inscription on brass :

HERE LIETH INTERRED Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF SOPHIA  
HARRISON SECOND DAUGHTER OF THOMAS  
HARRISON OF SOVTIMIMS ESQ. BY KATHERINE  
HIS WIFE ELDEST DAUGHTER OF S<sup>R</sup> THOMAS  
BLAND OF KIPPAX PARKE IN Y<sup>E</sup> COVNTY OF  
YORKE K<sup>T</sup> AND BARRONET WHO DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE THE 20<sup>TH</sup> DAY OF IVNE IN THE  
THIRTEEN YEARE OF HER AGE AN<sup>O</sup> 1661.

The Par. Reg. shows that she was buried 22 June. Thomas Harrison, the father of the above ladies, resided at Dancer's Hill, and was one of the collectors of ship money<sup>a</sup> for the county of Middlesex. In 1645 he was elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School, and seems to have been an active magistrate at the

<sup>a</sup> State Papers Dom. Sep. 9 and 16, 1638.

time of the Commonwealth, when marriages were performed before him.<sup>a</sup> The Blands<sup>b</sup> of Kippax were distinguished for their royalist sentiments. Mr. Harrison, who was buried at South Mimms, 8 Jan., 1666-7, gave instructions for his will on the 22 Dec. preceding, but the same was neither signed nor witnessed. He bequeathed to the poor of South Mimms £10, and left his widow, Katherine, him surviving. The will was proved<sup>c</sup> 25 Jan., 1666-7 by his son Richard, as sole executor, and was accompanied by the annexed affidavit, bearing even date with the probate. "Arnold Spencer<sup>d</sup> and Stephen Ewer<sup>e</sup> make oath that on the 22nd of December, 1666, they were with the testator in his Chamber, and, in their presence, and in the presence of his son Richard Harrison, the deceased Thomas Harrison, whilst he was of perfect mynd and memory, did give expresse direction that his will should be drawne in forme and manner as here within is conteyned, which was done accordingly the same day, but before the same could be brought and read over to him his memory and senses fayled him, and soe he dyed, but that the same is in all things sette downe as himselfe dietated whilst he was of good mynd and memory. Arn. Spencer, Stephen Ewer."

He was the elder son of Thomas Harrison,<sup>f</sup> citizen and merchant-tailor, of London, by Frances, daughter of Francis Ewington of Enfield (who subsequently re-married Edward Baber), and had a younger brother, Francis,<sup>g</sup> of Hadley, who married at Northaw, 17 March, 1658, Martha, third daughter of William Leman, esq., of that place, sister of Sir William Leman, Bart., and a sister Margaret, the wife of Mr. Richard Cuthbert, resident between the years 1637 and 1641 at Hadley. The parish registers contain entries in regard to Richard Harrison esq. (the son of Thomas) and Elinor his wife down to the year 1672.<sup>h</sup>

Near Mrs. Newdigate's tablet are memorials to members of the Vincent family, who lived at Bridgefoot; Robert Vincent esq., 1764, and Mrs. Ann Vincent, his daughter-in-law, 1765: Arms—Az. three cinquefoils arg. impaling, Arg. two chevronels betw. three towers gu. Lysons mentions a monument on the south wall of the nave, consisting of a small niche, with a skull in it, accompanied by the following mutilated inscription:—

<sup>a</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg. Hadley Par. Reg. A.D. 1654.

<sup>b</sup> Collins's Eng. Baronetage, ed. 1741. ii 349. Cf. Harl. MS. 4630 f. 50.

<sup>c</sup> Book Carr, 6.

<sup>d</sup> Then vicar of South Mimms.

<sup>e</sup> Attorney-at-Law.

<sup>f</sup> Will made 17 Sep. 1614, and proved P.C.C. 28 Nov. following, by John Harrison his brother; Book Lawe, 108. It may be inferred from the will that his father was likewise a merchant tailor. He speaks of his mother as Anne Stapers, widow, and as still alive, and requests that he may be buried within the parish church of St. Augustin's near Paul's gate, London, in the chancel.

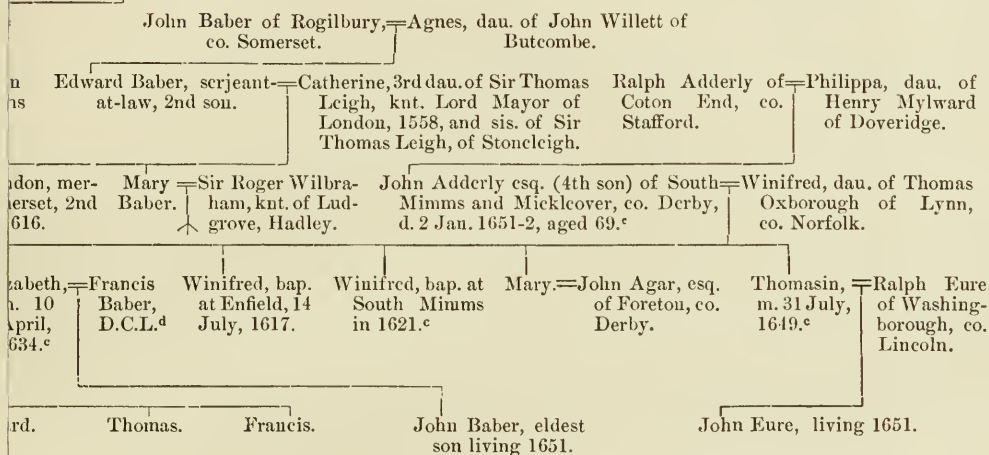
<sup>g</sup> Will and codicil dated 3 March, 1662. Book Juxon, 80.

<sup>h</sup> See pedigree.

# ECTED WITH SOUTH MIMMS.

[To follow page 56.]

or Naper.<sup>a</sup>



1 June, 6 May, Diana, bap. 1 April, 1669.<sup>c</sup> Mary, born 18 Aug. 1670, bur. 2 May, 1671.<sup>c</sup> Elizabeth, bap. 6 Nov. 1672.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cf. 4600, f. 30. *Horsey*.—Harl. MSS. 1100, f. 66; 1167, f. 63 *b*; 1563, f. 87 *b*. f. 44 *b*. Visitation of Staffordshire 1583; 1445, ff. 129, 129 *b*, 181, &c. Visitation *b*. Visitation of Staffordshire, 1583. Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 724.  
<sup>c</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg.  
at-law. Harl. MS. 1445, f. 129.





‘ . . . . ould, looke on, why turn away thyne eyne,  
This is no stranger’s face, the phesnamey is thyne ’ ;

and adds, “Over it is the following coat : Sa. three covered cups arg. borne by Nowell, which name frequently occurs in the parish register.” The monument still remains, but a liberal application of whitewash has effectually obliterated both arms and inscription. There is no date visible, and a wooden rail supporting a row of hat-pegs intersects the lower portion. The upper part has been ruthlessly broken away to make room for a memorial tablet to Mary, relict of Christopher Dakins esq. (d. 1741). Arms, Gu. two mullets in pale or., betw. two flaunches arg. each charged with a lion ramp. sa. impaling, Arg. on a pile az. three lions’ heads erased or. The latter arms also occur on an escutcheon of pretence.

Further on, we arrive at the monument of James Hickson esq., who died in 1689. The arms upon it are those of the Brewers’ Company, Gu. on a chev. arg. betw. three pair of barley garbs in saltire or. as many tuns sa. hooped of the third. In speaking of Willliots, mention has been already made of Mr. Hickson, and of the almshouses founded by him.

Upon a slab on the floor of the nave is an inscription in brass :—

HERE LYETH THE BODIE OF ROGER HODSDEN  
Y<sup>E</sup> HUSBAND OF IONE HODSDEN HE DECEASED Y<sup>E</sup>  
16 DAY OF OCTOB : 1606 AND Y<sup>E</sup> SAID IONE DECEASED  
THE        DAY OF        AND THEY HAD ISSVE  
BETWIXT THEM 5 SONNES AND 5 DAUGHTERS.

A small brass shield of the arms of the Haberdashers’<sup>a</sup> Company has been inserted in the tiles at no great distance : Barry nebulée of six arg. and az. on a bend gu. a lion pass. guard. or. What connection this guild had with South Mimms, or whether any ancient member of the company lies buried in the church, there is no evidence to show. The shield has probably been detached from a monument that has disappeared.

Near the junction of nave and chancel, upon two slabs on the floor, recently concealed by pews, are the inscriptions : “ Here lyeth the bodys of John and Elizabeth Howkins sonn and daughter of John Howkins of Southmymys Gent. and Mary his wife, who departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 25th and y<sup>e</sup> 29th of May, 1689, ætat. { John 7<sup>o</sup> } ”

and “ In memory of Mrs. Mary Howkins late wife of John Howkins Esq. of this parish, who departed this life the 6th day of August 1698, in the 38th year of her

<sup>a</sup> Incorporated, 26 Hen. VI. A.D. 1447.

age." Above the former are the Arms . . . . on a chev. . . . betw. three cinque-foils . . . . three escallop shells . . . . Crest: a lion's gamb erased holding a sprig of olive; and, above the latter, the same arms, impaling, Per chief indented . . . . on a bend . . . . three lions pass. . . .

Mr. John Howkins, of whom there is no memorial, but who appears to have been buried 5 Nov. 1703,<sup>a</sup> was one of the Cursitors of the Court of Chancery. He was the eldest son and heir of William Howkins, gent., of Brownsover, eo. Warwiek, and inherited the property which had belonged to his father's cousin, another John Howkins, in South Mimms and Hadley. They were descendants of a John Howkins, who married Bridget, sister and heiress of Lawrence Sheriff,<sup>b</sup> of London, grocer, the founder of Rugby School, 9 Eliz. According to the will of Mr. John Howkins, senr., of South Mimms, dated 7 April, 1677, it was provided, in the deed of foundation, that £16 13s. 4d. out of the impropriate parsonage of Brownsover<sup>c</sup> should be allowed yearly for the maintenance of the school and four almshouses near thereunto, and the founder stipulated that the said John and Bridget and their heirs should be farmers of the parsonage at that rent. Having enjoyed this prescription for nearly one hundred years, a decree was made "in the usurper's tyme" to put out William Howkins, great grandchild and heir of the said John Howkins and Bridget. Mr. Howkins now desires his cousin William Howkins, senr. to take legal advice for the purpose of obtain-

<sup>a</sup> South Mimms Par. Reg. The Cursitors are officers connected with the Court of Chancery, twenty-four in number, who make out all original writs. They are so-called from the writs *de cursu*.

<sup>b</sup> By his will, made apparently in London, and dated 22 July, 1567, Mr. Lawrence Sheriff, amongst other legacies, bequeaths to Alice Howkins, "now my servante, and daughter of Brigitt Howkins, of Rugby, my sister," £20, to her sister Barbara, "now my servante also," £10, and to Ellen and Sara, two other daughters, £3 6s. 8d. each. He constitutes Elizabeth his wife sole executrix, and to her leaves the whole of his residuary property for life. At her decease he directs that the same shall be divided into three parts, of which his sister Brigitt Howkins is to have one, with remainder to her four daughters and their heirs, her son Anthony Howkins another, and Thomas, another son, the remaining third, and there are certain cross remainders. A few weeks afterwards, by a codicil, dated in Rugby itself, 31 Aug. 1657, he revokes the will, in so far as relates to the one-third bequeathed to his sister and her daughters, which he appoints to go to the same trusts as the parsonage of Brownsover and house in Rugby, replacing it by a bequest to his sister of a black gown and £3 6s. 8d. in money. At the same time he reduces a legacy of £40 to his brother-in-law John Howkins of Rugby to £26 13s. 4d. and a black coat. The will and codicil were proved P.C.C. 23 Oct. 1657. Book Stonarde, 27. Cf. History of the Colleges of Winchester, Eton, Westminster, &c. Aekermann, 1816.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P.C.C. 6 Nov. 1678, Book Reeve, 126. Sara, wife of John Howkins, sen. gent. of Birchbanke, was buried at Hadley, 12 July, 1660. Hadley Par. Reg. In 1669 John Howkins was churchwarden of that parish.



ing a reversal of this decree. He seems to have been a man very sensitive in regard to what he deemed unjust usage, and to have been subjected to some annoyance with respect to the five almshouses<sup>a</sup> which, many years before the will was made, he had "caused to be built in the towne of South Mymys." Provided a decree be reversed in this case also, by which "I did and doe conceave myself to be much wronged," he endows them with the sum of £5 per annum, out of the rents, issues, and profits of a parcel of copyhold land called Angells, lying in the said parish of South Mymys, and in the occupation of Henry Marten. To his loving cousin Mr. George Smalwood,<sup>b</sup> minister of God's word, he leaves £5, and to the poorest people of South Mimms £4, forty shillings at the day of his funeral, and the other forty shillings on the next St. Thomas' Day following. "Item, I give unto my beloved kinsman, the foresaid John Howkins, one of the Curcisters, and eldest sonn of my said loving cousin William Howkins, senr., my rightfull heire-at-lawe, my seale of armes, and all my wearing rings, and alsoe all my bookes, desiring him to give some of the bookes to his brother Thomas." John Howkins, esq., had been elected a Governor of the Barnet School prior to 4 Feb. 1688-9.

Upon a flat stone within the chancel, immediately beyond those just referred to, is an inscription, with the arms of the Adderley family above it;—Arg. on a bend az. three mascles of the field—

HERE LYETH IOHN ADDERLY  
ESQUIER WHO DIED THE 28<sup>TH</sup>  
OF JANUARY 1652  
IN THE 70<sup>TH</sup> YEARE OF HIS AGE.

The surface of the contiguous slab has almost entirely perished, the only letters still decipherable being THO: OX. As Mr. Adderley married Winifred, the daughter of Thomas Oxborough<sup>c</sup> of Lynn Regis, in Norfolk, by his second wife, Thomasine Hewar, there can be little doubt but that it covers the remains of members of his family. The register records the burials of Sara Aderley, 11 Sep. 1619, and Barbary Aderley, 24 March, 1641, besides that of John Adderley himself, 3 Feb. 1651. In his will,<sup>d</sup> made in the January he died, he is

<sup>a</sup> These are the almshouses which adjoin the vicarage at South Mimms.

<sup>b</sup> Master of Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School at Barnet, from 1633 to 1644.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MSS. 1552, f. 246b. Visitation of Norfolk, 1563, 1613; 1570, ff 35b. 81b. Visitation of Staffordshire, 1583. Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 519, 724.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P.C.C. 4 Feb. 1651, Englishe accompte. Book Bowyer, 18.

described as "of Chancery lane, esq." He speaks therein of "my great age,"—being not yet 70—and, after devising his lands at Mickleover, Little Over, and Finden, in Derbyshire, to his daughter Winifred Adderley,<sup>a</sup> for life, and to the heirs of her body for ever, states that he is "seized in fee of and in a messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, in South Mymys neere Endfield Chase in the County of Midd.," and directs that these, with other lands, shall be sold within two years after his decease. It might be inferred from this description that his residence was either near Kick's End or at Potter's Bar. He must have been the fourth<sup>b</sup> son of Ralph Adderley, justice of the peace, of Coton End, co. Stafford, an estate still belonging to the family, by his second marriage with Philippa, daughter of Henry Mylward of Doveridge, in Derbyshire. To the poor of South Mimms he bequeathed £5, to those of Barnet, £5, and to those of Hadley, 40s. He seems to have left no male issue, but in his will makes mention, besides Winifred, already referred to, of three daughters—Mary, the wife of John Agar, of Foreton, co. Derby, esq., Elizabeth, the wife of Francis Baber,<sup>c</sup> D.C.L., and Thomasine, the wife of Ralph Eure, esq., of Washingborough, co. Lincoln. Mr. Adderley was elected a governor of the Barnet School, 29 May, 1634. The first occurrence of the name in the South Mimms register is 19 Jan. 1618, when An Aderley was baptized, but it may be conjectured that he had previously lived at Enfield, since, in the register of that parish, the baptism of Winifrede Adderley, filia John, is entered under date 14 July, 1617.

Inserted in a slab, near the centre of the chancel floor, is a narrow band of brass inscribed with the words, *Henri Frowyk gist icy dieu de s'alme eit m'cy*. There is a small brass shield of the Frowyke arms, *Az. a chev. betw. three leopards' heads cabossed* or at each of the four corners. We can hardly err in conjecturing that this stone marks the place of sepulture of Henry de Frowyke, whose will was proved in 1386, father of the Thomas buried beneath the western tower. French inscriptions on brasses are rarely met with after the year 1400.

Likewise in the chancel are inscriptions to John Barwick, esq., of Clare Hall, 1791, and Elizabeth his wife, 1795. Within the altar rails we find, "Here lyeth interred y<sup>e</sup> body of Elizabeth wife of John Blithman of Ridge in y<sup>e</sup> County of Hartford gent. and daughter of Jn<sup>o</sup> Norbury of Chesham, in the County of Bucks,

<sup>a</sup> Winifride Adderley was baptised at South Mimms, 16 May, 1621. Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> From his elder brother Ralph is lineally descended the present Sir Charles Bowyer Adderley.

<sup>c</sup> Francis Barbor and Elizabeth Aderley were married 10 April, 1634. Mr. Ralph Eure and Mrs. Thomasin Adderley were married 31 July, 1649. South Mimms Par. Reg.

esq. leaving one daughter named Elizabeth. She departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 10th day of March, 1660, ætatis suæ 22.”

A flat stone beside the last-mentioned is inscribed in brass to the memory of Henry Ewer, esq. with the arms, Or, a tiger statant sa. on a chief gu. three crosses pattée arg. impaling . . . a horse's head erased . . . betw. three fleurs de lis . . . “Here lyeth the body of Henry Ewer of South Mymms in y<sup>e</sup> countie of Midds. Gent. sonne of Thomas Ewer of Shenleyburie. The said Henry married Joane, daughter of Randoll Marsh<sup>a</sup> of Hendon, and had issue by her 1 sonne and 3 daughters. He departed this life the 20th day of November, 1641.” Dying intestate, administration was granted to his widow on the following 9 Dec. On the floor of the north aisle, facing the screen of the Frowyke chantry, is an inscription in brass to the memory of his daughter Martha; Jane Ewer, who was buried 10 Nov. 1616,<sup>b</sup> having probably been the third. It is surmounted by the arms, Quarterly, Or & gu. on a bend, sa. three fleurs de lis arg. which it is difficult to identify with the family.<sup>c</sup>

1628.

MARTHA EWER DAUGHTER OF  
HENRY EWER GENT. & OF IOANE HIS WIFE, THE SAID  
HENRY BEING SON OF THO : EWER OF SHENLYBVRY W<sup>CH</sup>  
THO : WAS SON OF THO : EWER OF HVNTONBRIDGE. THE SAID  
IOANE WAS DAUGHTER OF RANDOLL MARSHE OF HENDON.

THIS MARTHA HATH CHOSEN Y<sup>E</sup> BETTER PART FOR THOVGH  
HER BODY LIES HEERE IN DVST WITH HER EARTHLY MOTHER  
YET HER SOVL LIVES IN RESTE WITH HER HEAVENLY FATHER  
AND SHEE HATH LEFT HER ELDER SISTER MARY ONLY  
CHILD OF THE SAID HENRY AND IOANE, TO THE TROBLES  
OF THIS WORLD OBIJT. 16 DEC. . . . 1628. ETATIS—16.

A record of her mother is within the adjacent chantry, on a stone slab. HERE LYETH BURYED Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF M<sup>RS.</sup> JOANE<sup>d</sup> EWER WIFE TO HENRY EWER DECEASED WHO LYETH BURYED IN THE NEXT CHANCELL. There is no date, but the register shows that she was interred 19 Feb. 1666-7. She made her will 22 May, 1665,

<sup>a</sup> The will of Randall Marsh of Gladwynstreate, Hendon, yeoman, made 17 Mar. 1607, 5 Jac. I. was proved P.C.C. 20 April, 1608. Book Windebanck, 29.

<sup>b</sup> South Mimms. Par. Reg.

<sup>c</sup> These are the arms of Evers or Eure, of Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, which would seem to indicate that, in 1628, there was an uncertainty as to the armorial bearings rightfully belonging to the family. Harl. MS. 870, f. 110. Burke's General Armoury.

<sup>d</sup> Daughter of Randall Marsh and Isabell his wife.



17 Car. II., which was proved P.C.C. 22 Feb. 1666,<sup>a</sup> by Richard Marsh.<sup>b</sup> In it she speaks of herself as "being aged," and it is signed with a mark. She requests that she may "be buried in the little Isle in the Chancell of the Church of South Mymms, where the body of my daughter Martha lies, as neare as conveniently may be, my buriall to be in the evening with as much privacy as shalbe requisite." To the poor of South Mimms she gave 20s. to be distributed amongst them on the Sunday following her funeral, and appointed Richard Marsh of Hendon her executor, or, if he be dead, Edward Grubb of St. Alban's.<sup>c</sup> There is a subsequent declaration that "my full intent and meaning is, That neither S<sup>r</sup> Edward Turner, my sonne in lawe, nor S<sup>r</sup> John Buck, that married my grandchild, should have anything to doe with any part or parcell of my Estate." These words would seem to imply that some family unpleasantness had arisen, in connection with these marriages, and of this, at least in the former instance, confirmatory testimony will be discovered presently.

It is recorded on an adjoining slab that HEERE LYETH Y<sup>E</sup> BODY OF DAME MARY TVRNOR THE SVRVIVING CHILDE OF THIS HENRY & JOANE EWER WHO HATH LEFT A POSTERITIE. Mary Ewer, the lady in question, was first married to William Ashton, esq.,<sup>d</sup> of Hadley, eldest son of Sir William Ashton. His memorial inscription was formerly in Hadley church; "Here lyeth buried the body of William Ashton, esq., son and heir to William Ashton, of Tingrey,<sup>e</sup> in Bedfordshire, who marryed the only daughter of Henry Ewer, gent., of South Mymms, and hath left one only daughter. Who injured no man and departed in peace 3 Oct. 1651."<sup>f</sup> She afterwards became the second wife of Sir Edward Turnor, knt., successively Speaker of the House of Commons<sup>g</sup> (A.D. 1661), Solicitor-General<sup>h</sup> (1 Sep. 1667), and Chief Baron of the Exchequer<sup>i</sup> (23 May, 1671), ancestor, through females, of the Turnours, earls of Winterton. He died, when on circuit, at Bedford, 4 March, 1675-6. This second marriage does not appear to have been a happy one. Towards the end of his will, made 22 Jan., 1675-6,<sup>j</sup> he charges his executor "to see the joynture I settled upon my wife at Blunts Hall in the County of Suffolke before

<sup>a</sup> Book Carr, 19.

<sup>b</sup> Probably her eldest brother. See will of Randall Marsh. Book Windebanck, 29.

<sup>c</sup> The same probably who married Abigail Ewer, her husband's sister. See pedigree.

<sup>d</sup> Will made 2 Oct. 1651; proved P.C.C. 14 Nov. 1651. Book Grey, 201. His burial is not mentioned in the register, which is extremely imperfect about this period.

<sup>e</sup> Tingrith, near Woburn.

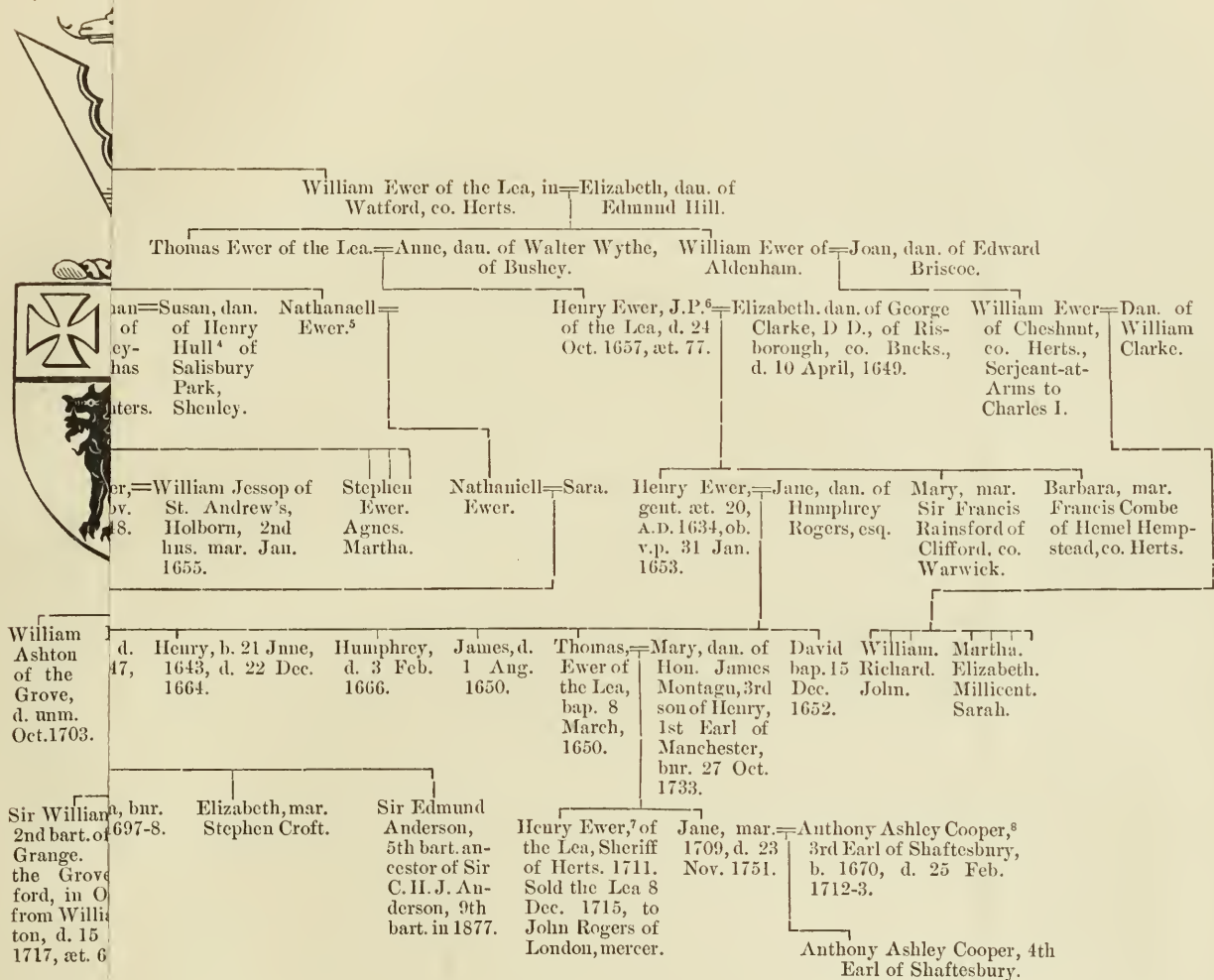
<sup>f</sup> MS. Peter le Neve Norroy King of Arms. Monumenta Anglicana, by John le Neve, 1718.

<sup>g</sup> Pepys' Diary, i. 273.

<sup>h</sup> *Ib.* ii. 118.

<sup>i</sup> Foss, vii. 177.

<sup>j</sup> Proved P.C.C. 7 April, 1676. Book Bence, 115.



an's, 1640. Chauncy, ii. 304.

esq. was Steward of the Borough of St. Alban's, 19 Nov. 1617. Chauncy, ii.

us hardis philosophes de l'Angleterre. His education was in part directed by  
e (1709), Jeanne Ewer, sa parente, dont il eut un seul fils qui lui succéda.  
ient bien vif pour cette dame, ni que ce mariage ait beaucoup ajouté à son





our marriage to be made good unto her, and I doe also give unto her £20 to buy her a ring. And I heartily forgive her all her unkindnesses." This lady was probably of a somewhat eccentric character. As Lady Mary Turnor she resided during the latter years of her life at Hadley, where she was lady of the manor, and where she died in January, 1701.<sup>a</sup> Her will, signed with her mark,<sup>b</sup> bears date 30 Nov., 1694, 6 W. and M., and was proved<sup>c</sup> by her kinsman Robert Marsh, the executor named therein, 13 March, 1701-2. In it she desires to be "decently buried with as much privacy as may be, in the back chancel in South Mimms Church, by my mother, and I would have him (my executor) give 12*d.* a piece to all the poore people of Hadly and Mims that come about him that day." In a first codicil, dated Apl. 12th, 95, she lays down "Instructions for my executor how I intend to be buried. He must come to Hadley, and speak with my maid Elizabeth, as soon as he hears by Goody Nelson that I am dead, and send to her brother at London to hire a mourning hearse and four horses, and a mourning coach and four horses, to come from London in the morning early, what morning my executor shall appoint them, and so to take me up here and invite nobody nor let nobody know it, as near as they can, and carry me to Mims Church and there to bury me under a stone that lies for me by my mother in the back chancel, and what poore folks come to church give them one shilling a piece, and my executor is to pay for all the charges of my burying." It would almost appear, from the foregoing, that she had caused the stone, with its inscription, as we now see it, to be prepared in her lifetime. The day of her death has at all events never been supplied.

There are five later codicils, added in the month of July, 1696, and addressed "To all Christian People." The last of them contains that, "in consideraçon of the love, goodwill, and affection which I have and do beare towards the parish of South Mimms, I do give and bequeath my hearse cloth made of black velvett and imbroidered in the midle with black, by Guift, to South Mimms Parish Church, and edged round with white sarsnett, to be kept by the Overseers of the parish of South Mimms from my buriall, and as they are changed I desire that Justice Austin and Mr. Hookings (Howkins) would see it delivered to the next Overseers stil as they change year by year, and that whosover of the parish that would use it at their buriall as a hearse cloth, that they must give five shillings

<sup>a</sup> 16 Jan. 1701, Dame Mary Turner, from Hadley, bur. South Mimms. Par. Reg.

<sup>b</sup> She must have attained a very advanced age, as her daughter Mary Ashton is stated to have been four years old in 1634, Harl. MS. 1504, f. 138; 1 year old in 1634, according to Harl. MS. 1234, f. 138b.

<sup>c</sup> Book Herne, 54.

to the poore, or any other parish to pay the same for the use of it if they have it."

Mary Ashton, her only child, by her first marriage, and the second wife of Sir John Buck (cr. a baronet 22 Dec. 1660), of Hamby Grange, co. Lincoln, had issue surviving, *William*, who in 1668 succeeded his father as second baronet and died 15 Aug. 1717; *Henry*, who died 9 Oct. 1737, æt 75; and *Mary*, who married the Rt. Hon. James Vernon, Secretary of State to King William III. In 1703 the manor and estate of the Grove at Watford, now the property of the earl of Clarendon, came by right of inheritance to her son Sir William Buck, at the decease of his kinsman William Ashton,<sup>a</sup> the eldest son of Robert, her father's younger brother.<sup>b</sup> The baronetcy became extinct 7 June, 1782.<sup>c</sup>

Another inscription, on brass, upon the same floor, informs us that "Here lyeth buried the bodies of Richard Keterich of South Mims in y<sup>e</sup> Countie of Midls. esq. and Prvdence his wife, one of y<sup>e</sup> daughters of Henry Dym of Haidon<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Covntie of Norff. esq. and w<sup>ch</sup> Prvdence deceased y<sup>e</sup> second day of May 1602, and y<sup>e</sup> said Richard departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 28 day of Novemb. 1621, having issue between them 5 sons and 6 daughters, in remembrance of whome this monument is placed."

The name is of early mention in the adjoining county, one Roger Keterich having been Sheriff of Hertfordshire A.D. 1369.<sup>e</sup> Mr. Richard Keterich was

<sup>a</sup> Arms of *Ashton*: Arg. a mullet sa. Crest, out of a mural crown arg. a griffin's head and neck ducally gorged or. Arms of *Buck*: Lozengy bendy of eight pieces or and az. a canton erm. Crest, a portcullis az. garnished and chained or.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, i., 251, 264, *Watford*.

<sup>c</sup> Collins's Baronetage, 1741, vol. iii., p. 205; Wotton's Baronetage, 1771, vol. ii., p. 131; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.

<sup>d</sup> About the year 1476 the manor of Heydon came to the ancient family of the Dynnes, of whom there were many memorials in the church of that parish. Arms, Sa. a merlion's wing between four crosses formée or, two and two. Crest, a plume of feathers or. Henry Dynne, of Heydon, esq., in 1581, was one of the Auditors of the Exchequer, and he it was that built Heydon Hall. He died in 1586, and his manors were sold at his death. There was the following inscription to his memory in Heydon Church:

"Nec temere, nec timide.

Here under lieth buried the Body of Henry Dynne of Heydon Esquier, late one of the Auditors to our Sovereigne Ladie Elizabeth Queene of England, of her Highness honorable Courte of Exchequier, having Issue by Jone his wife, William, Thomas, Robert, Henrie, Anthony, Elizabeth, Prudence, Alice, Winifride, Margaret and Beatrice, who deceased at his House in London, the xxv Day of November, in the Yere of our Lord God M<sup>o</sup>ccccclxxxvi being at the Time of his Death of the Age of liii. yeres." At the date of Blomefield's History, Heydon Hall was the seat of Augustine Earle, esq. It is now the property of the Bulwers. Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 492, iii. 530, 534, 535.

<sup>e</sup> Chauncy, i. 44; Clutterbuck, i. xxxi. The name probably survives in Gutteridge.

elected a Governor of the Barnet Grammar School 27 March, 1598. He was buried at South Mimms 5 Dec., 1621. From his will, made 1 June, 1621, we learn that, after the decease of his first wife, Prudence, he had contracted a second marriage, but with whom is not apparent. He makes mention of his sons Thomas, Alexander, John, and William, and of his sons-in-law, John Gulston, John Bourne, Justinian Povey, and Henry Watkins, to every one of whom he bequeaths £20, to be laid out in plate for them and their wives. To each of their wives he leaves 40s. for rings, and to his grand children 66s. 8d. each for plate. His lands at South Mimms are to follow the limitations of a deed previously made, and he devises those at Chelmsford and Moulsham in Essex to his son Thomas. To his son Alexander there is a bequest of £300, together with an annuity for life of £40, charged on his lands, &c., at South Mimms, the same to be void if there be any attempt to alien the annuity. To his sons John and William he leaves £700 each, to be paid at such time as the years of their apprenticeship shall expire or upon their attaining the age of 24 years. To the poor of South Mimms he gives £5, and he constitutes his son Thomas and his son-in-law Henry Watkyns executors, the will being witnessed by John Adderly and Naariah Gladman.



The earliest record of the name in the parish register is the baptism of William Keterich, most likely the youngest son named in the will, 14 May, 1601, followed 4 May, 1602, by the burial of Prudence Keterich, his mother. John Gulston<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> John Gulston, esq., who purchased the manor of Widial, co. Herts, *circa* 1613, son of William Gulston, and grandson of Thomas Gulston, of Wymondham, co. Leicester, died seised of the same, being succeeded by his eldest son Richard, who died 2 Sep., 1686, aged 73. Amongst other memorials of the family in the church of Widial is that which follows:

"Reader, help to reekon and lament these losses. Here lyes the religious matron Jane Gouldston, the wife of John Gouldston, Esq. one of the Prothonotaries of y<sup>e</sup> Court of Common Pleas at Westminster. To y<sup>e</sup> Almightye an elect daughter, to her husband an obedient wife, to her children (seven sonnes and four daughters) a carefull and indulgent mother, to the countrie about her a peaceable and lovinge neighbour, to y<sup>e</sup> poore a bountifull and charitable mistress. All this and more on earth, and now a sainte in heaven. Obijt tertio die Augusti, ætatis suæ 43, anno Domini 1630. Amoris ergo posuit mœstissimus conjux Johannes Gouldston. Lugeo."

Arms, in a lozenge above the inscription: Sa. a lion rampant or, for *Keterich*. Below it the arms of *Gulston*, Barry nebulée of six, arg. and gu. over all, on a bend sa. three plates; impaling *Keterich*. Chauncy, i. 225; Clutterbuek, iii. 475. Cf. Harl. MS. 14297, f. 53b.



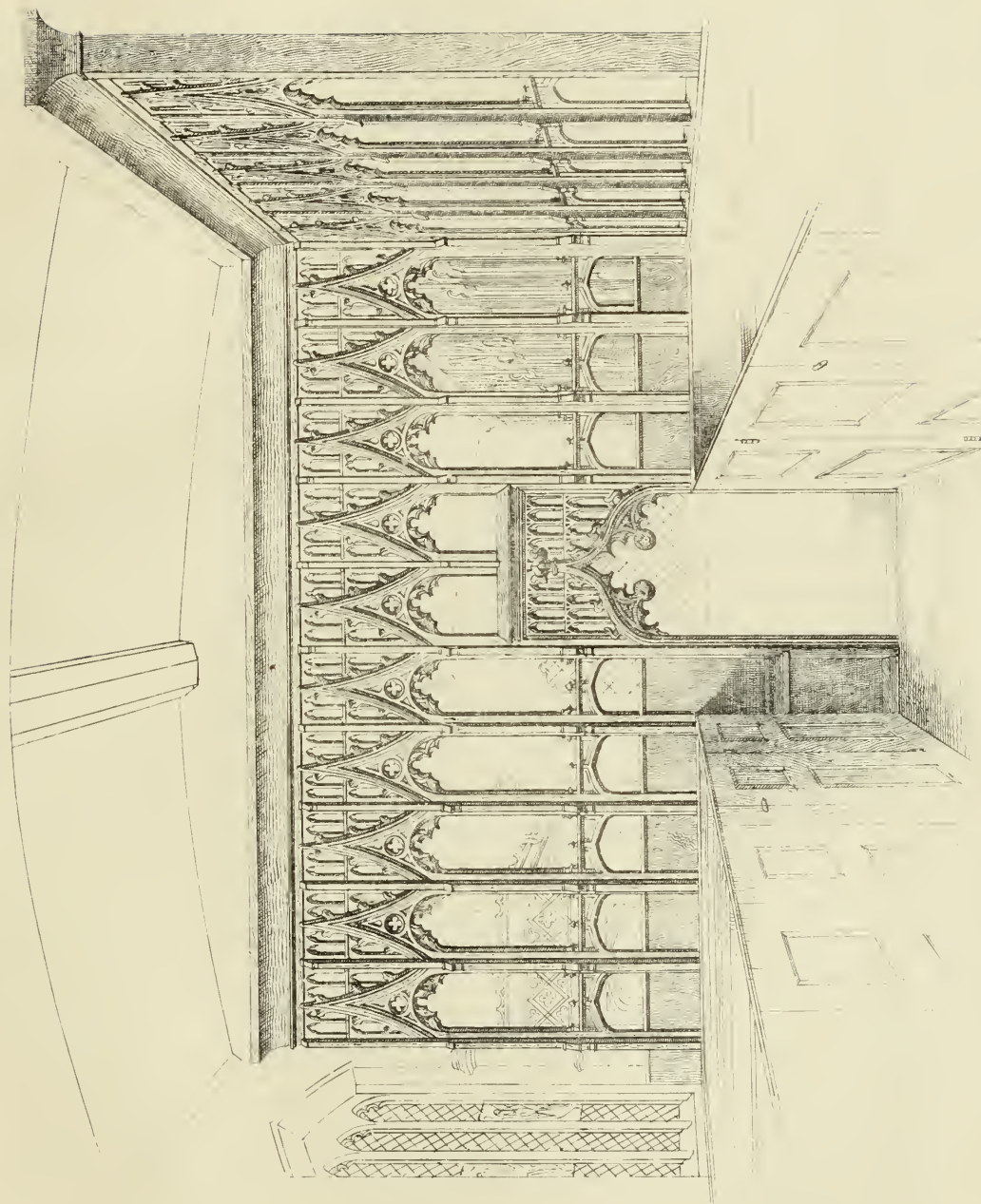
and Jane Keterich were married 23 Aug., 1611, John Bourne and Elizabeth Keterich 1 Sep., 1612, Justinian Povey and Ann Keterich 26 Sep., 1613, and Henry Watkins and Sara Keterich 16 Feb., 1619.

There are evidences in the register that the connection of the family with South Mimms continued after the death of Mr. Richard Keterich. On 29 May, 1634, Mr. Thomas Keterich was elected a Governor of the Barnet School, but resigned the office 29 March, 1664.

On a tablet placed against the eastern wall of the chantry is inscribed, beneath the arms, Az. a chev. betw. three garbs arg. Crest, a garb or: "In a vault in this churchyard are interred the remains of Daniel Birkett, Esq<sup>re</sup>, of Mount House, Hadley, who died the eighth of March, 1817, aged 87."

The Frowyke, or Frowicke, Chapel or Chantry, is separated from the north aisle, as well as from the nave and chancel, by a wooden screen of late Gothic workmanship, of which leopards' faces form the cusps, these being the principal charge in the Frowyke armorial bearings (Az. a chev. between three leopards' heads cabossed or). The only monument belonging to the family is an altar-tomb, set against the north wall of the church, beneath an arched canopy supported by four bonded pillars. Upon the slab lies the effigy of a knight in plated armour, his shoulder and elbow pieces ornamented with the leopard's face, as in the arms and on the screen. The feet rest on a lion, and under the head is a helmet encircled with a wreath and surmounted by a crest. This, which is mutilated, seems to be the body of a bird. In Harl. MS. 1546, f. 57b,<sup>a</sup> however, which contains a very full pedigree, the crest given with the family arms, a shield of thirteen quarterings, is two arms embowed, vested az. holding a leopard's head or. A sword lies on his left side and a gauntlet on his right. In quatrefoils on the exposed face of the tomb are the Frowyke arms with impalements: 1. Frowyke, impaling Lewkenor, Az. three chevrons arg. 2. Frowyke, quartered with Knolles, Az. semée of crosses crosslet, a cross moline or voided throughout of the field. 3. Frowyke, impaling Ash, Az. three sea-mews arg. 4. Frowyke, impaling, very probably, Throckmorton of Coughton, but this impalement is much defaced by time. There is no inscription, but the occurrence of the Knolles arms would lead to a belief that the monument must be assigned either to Henry Frowyke of Weld, who married Anne, heiress of Robert Knolles, of North Mimms, or to their only son Thomas, who died in his father's lifetime without issue, and whose sister conveyed that property to the Coningsbys by marriage. For reasons already stated (*ante*, p. 51), the latter surmise would appear to be the more probable. This would likewise be in

<sup>a</sup> Visitation of Hertfordshire, A.D. 1572.



SCREEN OF THE FROWYKE CHANTRY, SOUTH MIMMS CHURCH, LOOKING EAST.  
from a drawing by Miss E. C. Wilde.

P &amp; W E Leslie, London



and Jane Keterich were married 23 Aug., 1611, John Bourne and Elizabeth Keterich 1 Sep., 1612, Justinian Povey and Ann Keterich 26 Sep., 1613, and Henry Watkins and Sara Keterich 16 Feb., 1619.

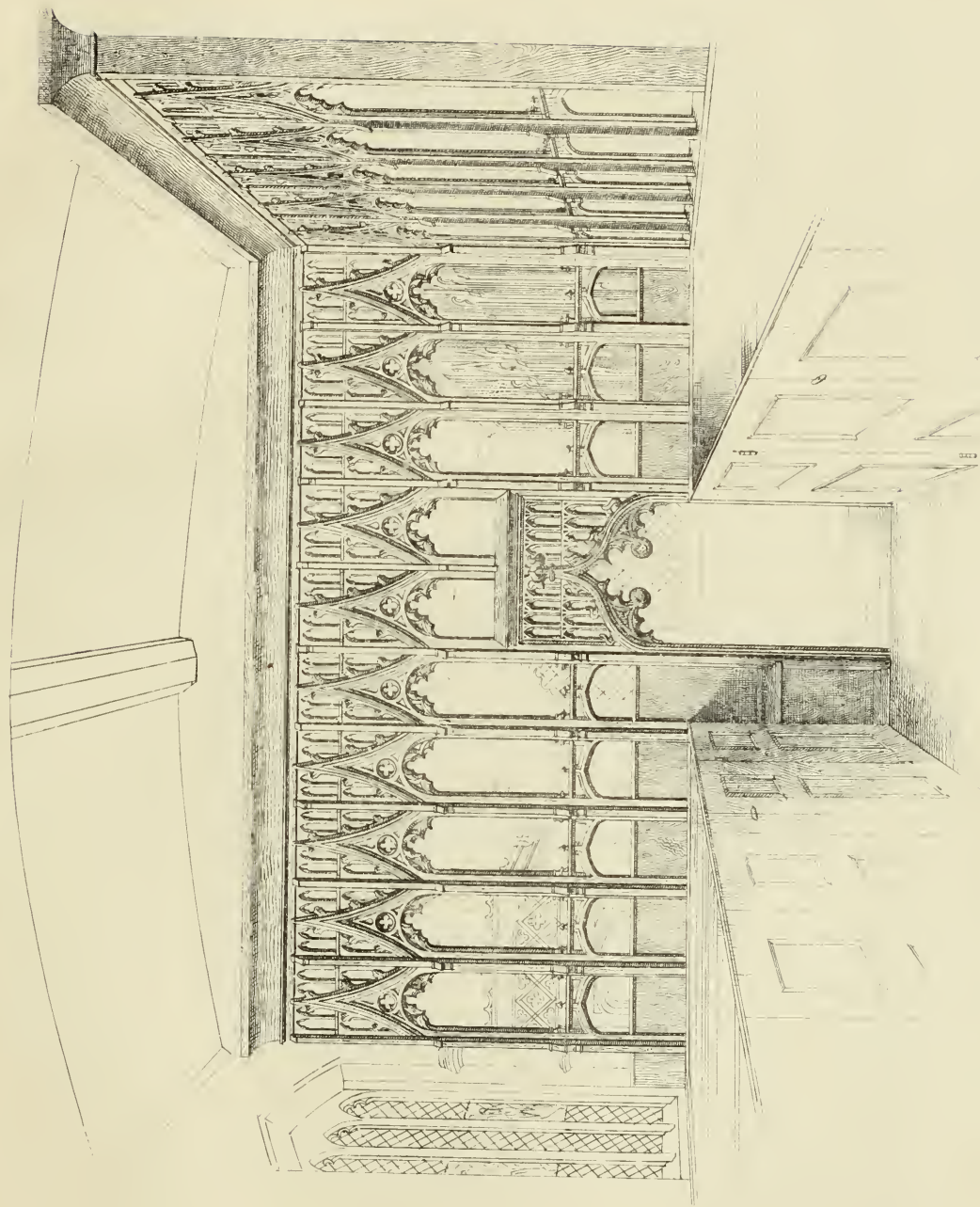
There are evidences in the register that the connection of the family with South Mimms continued after the death of Mr. Richard Keterich. On 29 May, 1634, Mr. Thomas Keterich was elected a Governor of the Barnet School, but resigned the office 29 March, 1664.

On a tablet placed against the eastern wall of the chantry is inscribed, beneath the arms, Az. a chev. betw. three garbs arg. Crest, a garb or: "In a vault in this churchyard are interred the remains of Daniel Birkett, Esq<sup>re</sup>, of Mount House, Hadley, who died the eighth of March, 1817, aged 87."

The Frowyke, or Frowicke, Chapel or Chantry, is separated from the north aisle, as well as from the nave and chancel, by a wooden screen of late Gothic workmanship, of which leopards' faces form the cusps, these being the principal charge in the Frowyke armorial bearings (Az. a chev. between three leopards' heads cabossed or). The only monument belonging to the family is an altar-tomb, set against the north wall of the church, beneath an arched canopy supported by four bonded pillars. Upon the slab lies the effigy of a knight in plated armour, his shoulder and elbow pieces ornamented with the leopard's face, as in the arms and on the screen. The feet rest on a lion, and under the head is a helmet encircled with a wreath and surmounted by a crest. This, which is mutilated, seems to be the body of a bird. In Harl. MS. 1546, f. 57b,<sup>a</sup> however, which contains a very full pedigree, the crest given with the family arms, a shield of thirteen quarterings, is two arms embowed, vested az. holding a leopard's head or. A sword lies on his left side and a gauntlet on his right. In quaterfoils on the exposed face of the tomb are the Frowyke arms with impalements: 1. Frowyke, impaling Lewkenor, Az. three chevrons arg. 2. Frowyke, quartered with Knolles, Az. semée of crosses crosslet, a cross moline or voided throughout of the field. 3. Frowyke, impaling Ash, Az. three sea-mews arg. 4. Frowyke, impaling, very probably, Throckmorton of Coughton, but this impalement is much defaced by time. There is no inscription, but the occurrence of the Knolles arms would lead to a belief that the monument must be assigned either to Henry Frowyke of Weld, who married Anne, heiress of Robert Knolles, of North Mimms, or to their only son Thomas, who died in his father's lifetime without issue, and whose sister conveyed that property to the Coningsbys by marriage. For reasons already stated (*ante*, p. 51), the latter surmise would appear to be the more probable. This would likewise be in

<sup>a</sup> Visitation of Hertfordshire, A.D. 1572.





SCREEN OF THE FROWYKE CHANTRY, SOUTH MIMMS CHURCH, LOOKING EAST.  
from a drawing by Miss F. C. Wilde.



harmony with the architecture,<sup>a</sup> apparently of the Tudor period. The ornament called the Tudor flower<sup>b</sup> runs along the upper edge of the canopy. It was much employed in Perpendicular work, especially late in the style. The arrangement of the knight's hair would also seem to come between the flowing locks of Henry the Seventh's reign and the closely-cropped heads met with in some of Holbein's portraits of Henry the Eighth's courtiers.

According to the heralds' visitations, the Frowykes can be traced back, as the possessors of Old Fold, to the reign of Edward I., if not earlier. A moated site on the edge of Hadley Green is supposed to have been the place of the manor-house. Originally concerned with the commerce and handicrafts of the City of London, they gradually extended their influence and possessions, out of London, by advantageous marriages. Mutatis mutandis, the well-known Latin epigram might be applied to them :—

Bella gerant alii, tu felix Austria nube,  
Nam quæ Mars aliis, dat tibi regna Venus.

And, notwithstanding, the name seems to have entirely disappeared, each of the leading branches of the family—at Mimms, at Gunnersbury, and at Finchley—having terminated in females about the beginning of the 16th century ; tombés en quenouille, as the French historians term it. Whilst the surnames of Goodere, Coningsby, and Keterich still survive in this neighbourhood, under the forms of Goodyer, Conisbee, and Gutteridge, that of Frowyke is not known.

From an early period traces of the Frowykes are met with in London, amongst the goldsmiths. The records of the Goldsmiths' Company only commence with the wardens' accounts, 5 Edw. III. A.D. 1332. These accounts were kept in Norman-French, and the books and paper remain in a wonderful state of preservation. It was not, however, until a few years later,<sup>c</sup> 16 Rich. II., that the goldsmiths were regularly constituted a corporation, under the authorised government of wardens. At a much earlier period, indeed, "the men of this mystery" had set themselves up in a quasi-corporate character, without the King's licence. From Herbert's<sup>d</sup> History of the Goldsmiths' Company, we learn that "wardens of the craft of goldsmiths are spoken of in the statute 28 Edw. I." and he relates an anecdote, from the Rolls of Parliament under that sovereign (Rot. Parl. i. 274), how Thomas de Frowyke, subsequently warden of the gold-

<sup>a</sup> Mr. J. G. Waller refers the tomb to the close of the fifteenth century.

<sup>b</sup> The *Tudor Flower* is a flat flower, or leaf, placed upright on its stalk, much used for ornamental finishing, on cornices, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Stow, p. 114, ed. W. J. Thoms, 1876.

<sup>d</sup> History of the Twelve Great Livery Companies of London, by William Herbert, ii. 127.



smiths, and of the family of Henry de Frowyke,<sup>a</sup> alderman of Cheap Ward in 1279, had made a golden crown for Edward's second queen, Margaret,<sup>b</sup> according to an order under the great seal, dated in February 1303, for which he was to receive payment the ensuing Michaelmas. In a petition of Frowyke to the King in Council he states that, having applied at the time appointed for payment, he had been referred to the King's treasurer, who had ordered him to make out his bill and leave it with John de Cheam and his fellows, receivers of the bills, but that these had neglected to take any notice of it. He prays the King, for God's sake and the soul of his father Henry, to order payment, and is answered that he may take his bill to the clerk of the King's exchange, adding to it the charge for certain silver cups and vases which he had also made, and the said clerk should pay him £440, in part, before the next Christmas, which he should set off from his bill.

The Harl. MSS. 1504, ff. 69, 70, Visitation of Herts. 1579 and 1634; 1546, ff. 57B, 58, Visitation of Herts. 1572; and 1551, ff. 62B, 63, Visitation of Middlesex; contain very full pedigrees of the Frowykes, whilst in the Hustings Rolls, preserved at the Guildhall of the City of London, are several interesting wills of ancient members of the family. The earliest is that of Laurence de Frowyke, A.D. 1275-6, 4 and 5 Edward I. whose name, however, is not recorded in either of the above pedigrees. He appears to have been sheriff in 1246, and again<sup>c</sup> in 1251. There is mention made in it of Gillian his wife, of Christiana and Alice his daughters, and of his brothers William and Reginald. Later in the same year we come upon the will of another Laurence de Frowyke, who speaks of his wife Alice and of his sons Laurence (his heir), John, William, and Reginald. It is unfortunate that there is nothing to show the connection, if any, between the two, though a conjecture might perhaps be hazarded that the son predeceased the father, and that Laurence, son and heir of Laurence in the latter, may have been the Laurence of the former. In this case it evidently becomes doubtful which of the two served the office of sheriff.

The will of Reginald de Frowyke,<sup>d</sup> draper (pannarius) son of Laurence de Frowyke deceased, was proved 35 Edw. I., A.D. 1306, by his widow Sabina.<sup>e</sup> He

<sup>a</sup> Henry de Frowyke, whose will was proved in 1286, 14 Edward I. by Isabella his widow and Reginald his son, had a younger son, Thomas.

<sup>b</sup> Edward I. married, secondly, 8 Sep. 1299, Marguerite de France, daughter of Philippe III. le Hardi, and sister of the reigning sovereign, Philippe IV. le Bel.

<sup>c</sup> Stow, p. 187, ed. W. J. Thoms. B. B. Orridge.

<sup>d</sup> Hustings Roll, Guildhall, No. xxxv.

<sup>e</sup> Sabina, the wife of Reginald de Frowyke, draper, was the daughter of Roger Beyvyn. Hustings Roll, Guildhall, No. xxiii. 24. A.D. 1293. 22 Edw. I. The same Reginald and Sabina grant to Henry le Waleys a messuage in "Bokerelesbery," in the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook. Hustings Roll, Guildhall, No. xxiii. 26.

leaves his residuary property to be equally divided between his two sons Roger and John. In the 11 Edw. I.<sup>a</sup> we find the conveyance to Reginald de Frowyke, draper, of a house in the parish of St. Michael ad Bladum, adjoining a house belonging to the late Laurence de Frowyke. Newcourt,<sup>b</sup> in speaking of Guild-Hall Chapel or College, affirms that its charter of foundation, under the seals of two of the founders, Adam Francis<sup>c</sup> and Henry de Frowyke,<sup>d</sup> bears date on the morrow after the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, A.D. 1368, (42 Edw. III.) and was confirmed the same day by Simon Sudbury, bishop of London, in the seventh year of his consecration, though it is mentioned in the same charter to be dedicated by Michael (Michael Northburgh), consecrated bishop of London in 1354,<sup>e</sup> and the immediate predecessor of bishop Simon. He goes on to state that, by the same charter, it further appears that this Chapel or College was founded to celebrate therein divine offices for the souls of Roger de Frowyke and Mary his wife, for the souls of Reginald and Sabina, for the state of the two founders, Adam Francis and Henry de Frowyke and their relations then living, and for their souls when dead, as also for the souls of their parents and relations already departed. The Roger de Frowyke<sup>f</sup> here alluded to may not improbably have been the son of Reginald and Sabina referred to in the will of Reginald just quoted. Newcourt proceeds to mention that he was buried in the parish church of St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street, but unfortunately omits to supply any date. What has been said, however, will be confirmatory of his opinion that Stow<sup>g</sup> is in error when he gives the date A.D. 1299 for the foundation of the chapel.

In 1277, 6 Edw. I.,<sup>h</sup> was proved the will of John de Frowyke, rector of Great Horkesley, near Colchester, in Essex, wherein reference is made to Nicholas and Joan, children of his sister Margaret, to John son of Peter de Frowyke,<sup>i</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. xiv. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, Rep. i. 361, 362.

<sup>c</sup> Adam Francis, citizen of London, Lord Mayor in 1352 and 1356, purchased the manor of Edmonton before 43 Edward III. and was there buried. Lysons, ii. 251, 252, 265. Norden.

<sup>d</sup> Henry de Frowyke, whose will was proved A.D. 1378, 1 Rich. 2.

<sup>e</sup> In Riley's Memorials of London, p. 288, we have it stated, under date 30 Edw. III. A.D. 1356, that Peter Fanlore, Adam Fraunceis, and Henry Frowyk endowed a chantry newly founded by them in the chapel of St. Mary, near the Guildhall, and that the deed was witnessed by John Frowyk, apothecary.

<sup>f</sup> In Riley's Memorials of London (p. 436) it is recorded that, in the year 1379, 3 Rich. II. a chaplain was presented to a chantry in the chapel of the Guildhall, founded for the souls of Roger de Frowyke and Mary his wife.

<sup>g</sup> Stow, *ut supra*, p. 103.

<sup>h</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. ix. membr. 13 dors.

<sup>i</sup> Hastings Roll, No. xix. 24. A.D. 1290, 18 Edw. I. John, son of Reginald de Suffouke, and Johanna his wife, daughter of Peter de Frowyke, grant to — a *selda* (Taberna mercatoria, a stall. Du Cange), in the parish of St. Peter, Wood Street.

to his brother Stephen, a monk, to his sister Katharine, and to his brother Walter.<sup>a</sup>

In 1311, 4 Edw. II., was proved the will of Robert de Frowyk by his widow Johanna, Roger de Ramseye, the nephew, being residuary legatee.

There are no means at present of connecting the foregoing names with either of the pedigrees, but it has been thought well to note them, in the hope that later investigations may establish the relationships, if any such there be. The rector of Great Horkesley seems, at all events, from his will, to have had an interest amongst the goldsmiths.

The name that stands at the head of the pedigrees is that of Thomas de Frowyke, described as of the Old Fold, who married the daughter of John Adrian, son and heir of John Adrian, of Brockham, in Surrey. Of his children, we learn that Henry, who married Isabella, daughter of Thomas de Dunelmia, or Durham,<sup>b</sup> was lord of Brockham and Old Fold, and that Roger was of Betchworth in Surrey. The former became the ancestor of the Frowykes, with whom we are chiefly concerned, at South Mimms, Ealing, and Finchley; but, before tracing their history, a word has to be said concerning Roger. He was a citizen and goldsmith of London, and is no doubt the same who, in Ruding's<sup>c</sup> *Annals of the Coinage of Great Britain*, is stated to have been Comptroller<sup>d</sup> of the Mint at Canterbury, 5—15 Edw. II., Warden of the Exchequer at Canterbury and Bristol,<sup>e</sup> 28 Edw. I., at London and Canterbury,<sup>f</sup> 6 Edw. II., and again at London and Canterbury,<sup>g</sup> 13—17 Edw. II. In Riley's *Memorials of London* (p. 102) Roger de Frowyke is mentioned as an Alderman, 6 Edw. II., A.D. 1312. Under date 28 Edw. I., A.D. 1300, there is a conveyance<sup>h</sup> to Roger de Frowyke, of London, goldsmith, of certain tenements, with the houses built upon the same, in the parishes of St. Olave-juxta-Turrim and All-

<sup>a</sup> In *Hustings Roll*, Guildhall, No. xiv. 90, 11 Edw. I. there is a conveyance from one Walter de Frowyke, citizen of London, and Margaret his wife, daughter of Alan de Benetleye and his late wife Matilda.

<sup>b</sup> *Hustings Roll*, Guildhall, No. xxi. 10. A.D. 1291, 20 Edw. I. Isabella, daughter of Thomas de Dunelmia, widow of Henry de Frowyke, grants to the Hospital of St. John the Baptist, de "Brugewalt," the quitrent of a tenement in Westchepe, in the parish of St. Vedast.

<sup>c</sup> *Annals of the Coinage of Great Britain*, by Rev. Rogers Ruding. Radulphus de Frowik is mentioned as Warden of the Mint, 6 Hen. III. Vol. i. 26.

<sup>d</sup> *Mint Accounts in the Exchequer*. Ruding i. 36. The duty of the Comptroller was to make a roll of the gold and silver molten and coined, and deliver it on oath before one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

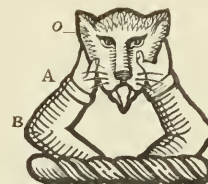
<sup>e</sup> *Red Book of the Exchequer*, fo. 259. Ruding, i. 56.

<sup>f</sup> *Mint Accounts in the Exchequer*. Ruding, i. 56.

<sup>g</sup> *Mint Accounts*. Ruding, i. 56.

<sup>h</sup> *Hustings Roll*, Guildhall, No. xxix.





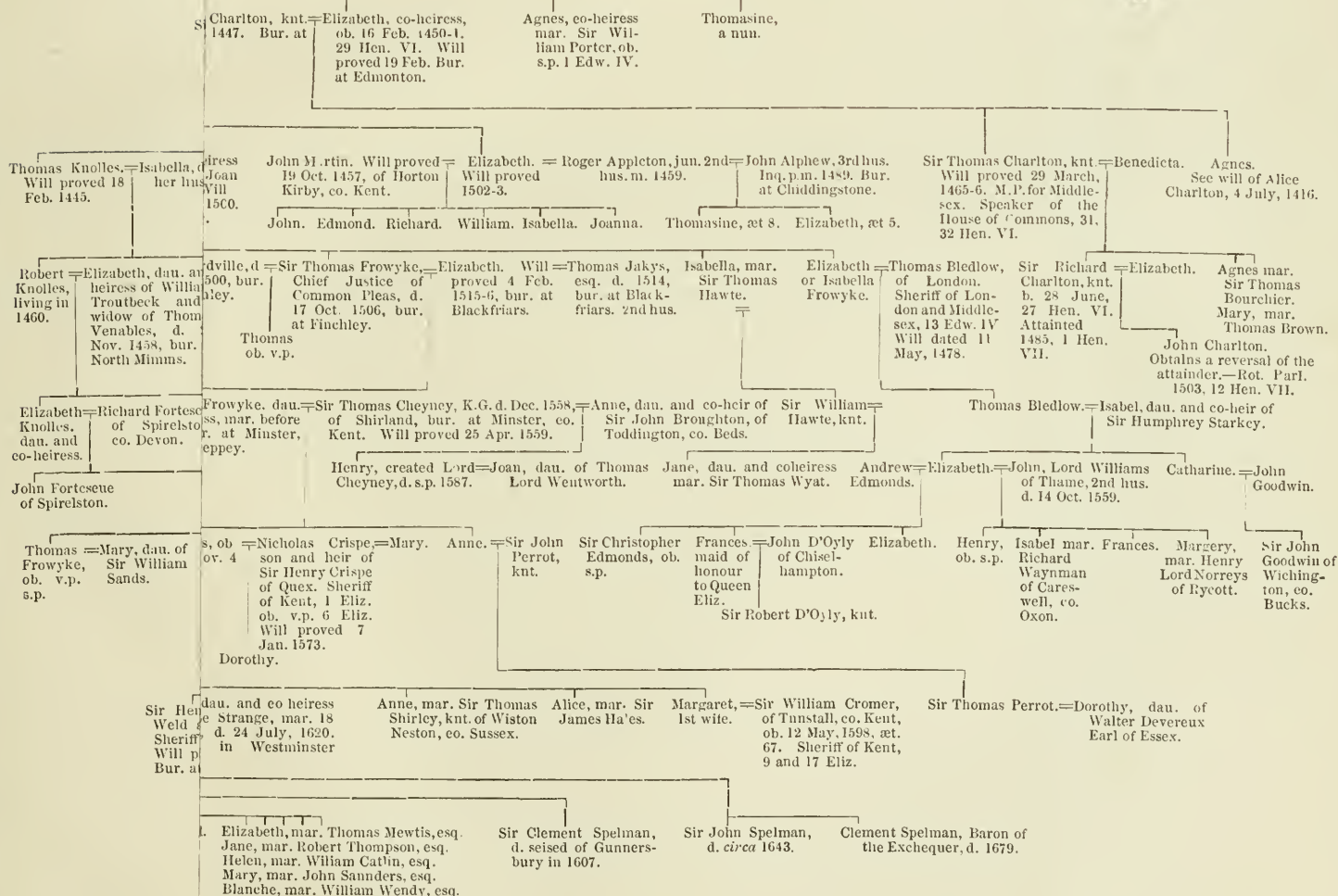
(A) Arms of Frowyke of Old Fold.  
—Harl. MS. 1546 f. 57b.

1. Frowyke.
2. Adrian.
3. Pouns.
4. Durham.
5. Cornwall.
6. Gloucester.
7. Ashe.
8. Somersham.
9. Knolles.
10. Troutbeck.
11. More.
12. Hulse.
13. Mobberley.



cester lord of Finsbury,  
Essex, who had lands  
den.

cester, John, } ob. s.p.  
1 heir. Thomas, }



(B) Arms of Frowyke of Gunnersbury.  
—Harl. MS. 1546 f. 57b.

1. Frowyke.
2. Adrian.
3. Pouns.
4. Durham.
5. Cornwall.
6. Gloucester.
7. Sturgeon.



hallows Barking, adjacent to what is now called Seething-lane.<sup>a</sup> His will, dated the nones<sup>b</sup> (5th) of April, 1328, 2 Edw. III., and proved the same year, devises to his wife Idonia omnes domos meos et redditus meos in civitate London' excepta domo mea p'cipali in pochia s'ci Olavi iux<sup>b</sup> Turr', with remainders to John de Perndon and Cecilia his wife, and Richard de Rammeseye, who was one of the executors.

The will of Henry de Frowyke, elder brother of Roger, was proved on the Monday preceding the feast of St. Dunstan,<sup>c</sup> A.D. 1286, 14 Edw. I., by Isabella the relict, Reginald the son, and William de Farendon, goldsmith, the executors named therein. There are bequests to his sons John, Reginald, William, Thomas, Stephen, and Anketinus, and to his daughters Joan, Rosamund, and Jannett. In Stow we find that Henry Frowike, pepperer (grocer), was custos for part of the year 1272 and Sheriff in 1275,<sup>d</sup> whilst in Riley's Memorials of London,<sup>e</sup> we are told that Henry de Frowyke was Alderman of Cripplegate Ward in 1277. Herbert, notwithstanding, states, as we have seen,<sup>f</sup> that he was Alderman of Cheap Ward in 1279, and the Liber Albus<sup>g</sup> has the following;—"The Alderman in modern times has his title from the ward over which he presides, as Alderman of Chepe, &c. In ancient times, however, on the contrary, the ward was styled after the name of its Alderman. Thus the ward of Candel-wyk-strete was called the ward of Thomas de Basyng,<sup>h</sup> and the ward of Chepe the ward of Henry le Frowyk." (Warda Chepe vocabatur Warda Henrici le Frowyk). Among the acquisitions of Roger, 24th abbot of St. Alban's (A.D. 1260—90) we have it recorded :—

Item, perquisivit de Fratre Joseph de Chauncy, Priore Hospitalis Jerusalem in Anglia, unam gravam quæ fuit Henrici Frowik, in Barnet.

Item, adquisivit de Ysabella, relictæ Henrici de Frowik, quendam gravam in Est Barnet, quæ vocatur "Sunninges-grave."<sup>i</sup>

In an account of the lands and possessions of the late monastery of St. Alban, in the county of Herts, in 1544,<sup>k</sup> we find, under the head of Barnet and East Barnet Manor, a grove called Sun's Grove, the rent of which was £4. 9s. 8d. The surveys of Enfield Chace, in 1636 and 1686, shew that Summs Grove lay between Mount Pleasant (hodie Belmont) and Cockfosters, on the edge of the Chace.

<sup>a</sup> Vicus qui appellat<sup>r</sup> Synedenstæte. "Sidon lane, now corruptly called Sything lane." Stow, *ut supra*, p. 50.

<sup>b</sup> Hustings Roll, Guildhall, No. lvi. membr. 10 dors. <sup>c</sup> May 19.

<sup>d</sup> Stow, *ut supra*, p. 187. B. B. Orridge. <sup>e</sup> P. 12.

<sup>f</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 68. <sup>g</sup> P. 34. <sup>h</sup> Sheriff in 1269.

<sup>i</sup> Chon. Mon. S. Albani. Walsingham, ed. Riley. Gesta Abbatum Mon. S. Albani.

<sup>k</sup> Newcome's Hist. of St. Alban's, p. 483, &c.



Testam'tu henr' de frowyke.<sup>a</sup>

Die lunc px<sup>o</sup> ant' festum s̄ci Dunstani anno r. r. Edward. quarto decimo Isabella q̄ fuit ux' Henr' de ffrowicke Wiffs de Farendon<sup>b</sup> aur' et Reginald fil. eiusdem Henr' executores testamenti deī Henr' fecerūt pbare testaṁ d̄ci Henr' quo ad articulos laycum feodum tangentes p Ad. de Esinden et Raḍm Mabbe juratos et examinatos. In quo q'dem testaṁ continetur q<sup>d</sup> d̄cs Henr' legavit sup<sup>u</sup>d̄ce Isabelle uxi sue t'ginta solid' q'eti redd. in poch s̄ci Dunstani vers' turr' Lond. et viginti duas solidat'<sup>c</sup> et sex denar' q'eti redd. in poch' s̄ci Matthi in ffridayst<sup>u</sup>te Et q<sup>d</sup> istud legatū factū fuit cont<sup>u</sup> statū et consuetudiṁ Civitatis. Venit d̄ca Isabell. et clamat d̄cas t'ginta solid. et d̄cas viginti duas solid. usq. ad. t'minū vite sue. It' legavit Johi fil. suo viginti sex solid. q'eti redd. ant' portā s̄ci Martini magni in poch. s̄ci Mich. It' leg' Reginald fil. suo domus suos in Melkst<sup>u</sup>te et in Yuilane cū ptinent' It' eidem Reginaldo gardinū suū in poch. s̄ci Egidij cum q<sup>u</sup>tuor domib; adiacentib;. It' legavit Wiffo fil. suo unā scoppā iuxt<sup>u</sup> ffontorṁ versus Austrum quā tenet Edmund le Cuner in Oldefist<sup>u</sup>te et aliam sibi coniunctam It' leg. Thom. fil. suo unā scoppā iunctā p'deis scopp' et decē solid. q'eti redd. in Westchep. quā tenet d̄ns Henr. le Galeys.<sup>d</sup> It' Stepho fil. suo quatuor scopp in Oldefist<sup>u</sup>te in poch. s̄ci Vedasti locabiles pree' lxiiijs.<sup>e</sup> It' Anketino fil. suo t'ginta unū sol. octo den. q'eti redd. in poch. s̄ce Agn. It' Johē fil. sue undecim marcatas<sup>e</sup> quieti redd. quas tenet Johes le Chaundler in poch. s̄ci Vedasti. It' leg. Rosamunde fil. sue q<sup>u</sup>tuor scopp in Oldefist<sup>u</sup>te quas tenet Rog's Wastel pat'noster simul cū domo ubi solebat esse fontorṁ cum ptinent' int'iorib;. It' Jahannette fil. sue nonos redd. ad rubeā<sup>f</sup> cruceṁ et vol' q<sup>d</sup> tam Ux' sua quā filij et filie singuli p sua porcone soluat' dn̄s capitalib; quod tenent' voluit et legavit q<sup>d</sup> Ysabell ux' sua habeat custod. puerorum cum domib; et redd usq. ad eor' etatē legitimā et discretam dum tamen se tenuerit in sua viduate. Quod si aliquis filior' et filiar' decesserit sine herede de corpe suo pcreato vol' q<sup>d</sup> porcio sua t<sup>u</sup>nscat ad alios fr̄es et sorores p eq<sup>u</sup>l' diuisionē.

Reginald <sup>g</sup> de Frowyke, whose will was proved 28 Edw. I. A.D. 1300, was probably son of the preceding, and must have predeceased his mother Isabella. Amongst his executors were his brother Thomas, who it is likely was the goldsmith already spoken of as having made Queen Margaret's crown, and Roger,

<sup>a</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. xvi.

<sup>b</sup> William Farrington, goldsmith, was one of the sheriffs in 1281, 9 Edw. I. He was father to Nicholas Farindon, and from these two Farrington Ward derived its name. Stow, *ut supra*, 188. He purchased the aldermanry of this ward, which descended to his son, in 1281, for 20 marks, Ib. 116. B. B. Orridge, Citizens of London and their Rulers.

<sup>c</sup> *Solidata*. Ager unius solidi redditus. Valor unius solidi. Maigne d'Arnis, Lexicon.

<sup>d</sup> Henry Waleys, or Walleis, was Sheriff in 1271, and several times Mayor. Stow.

<sup>e</sup> *Marcata*. Redditus unius marcae auri aut argenti. Du Cange, Gloss.

<sup>f</sup> According to Stow, p. 113, the Red Cross would seem to have stood at the junction of Red Cross Street and Barbican.

<sup>g</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. xxi. 72. A.D. 1292, 20 Edw. I. Reginald de Frowyke, goldsmith, was grantee of a house in Wood Street, in the parish of St. Michael, Huggin Lane, and of a shop in Westchepe, &c.

whom the pedigrees shew to have been his uncle. The reference to Reginald's will is very short and chiefly valuable for the allusion to his son Henry, who was doubtless a minor and most likely an infant. We also learn that the name of his wife was Agnes.

Testamētū Regin' de frowyke.<sup>a</sup>

Dcis die et anno<sup>b</sup> veñ Thš de Frowyke<sup>b</sup> et Wiffs Beyuin et Rog' de Frowyke Executor' testī Regin' de Frowyke et fecerunt pbar' dcm testm dci Regin' p Ad' de Bentele et Robm de Barkynge cor' Wiffo de Betton (? Becton) et Nich de Farndon<sup>c</sup> examinat' testam ad p'fatū diē qui diē sup sacrum suū q<sup>d</sup> p'sent' fuerūt ubi dēus Regin' in sua sana memor' suū condidit testm in hec u'ba. It' lego p'dcē Agñ uxi mee omia teñ reddit<sup>s</sup> et gardina que habeo in civitate Lond. et in s'burbiis eiusd' ad t'num vite sue. Et sup hoc venerūt Walſus de Finchingfeud et Thom' de Frowyk et posuerunt clamiū sp' p'dem testamentū noīe Henri' fil' et hedis dci Regin' sup eo q<sup>d</sup> p'fat' Regin' in suo testamēto legavit omia tenemēta que hūit eo q<sup>d</sup> tenementū in Melkestrate in seisina et possessiōe Isabell' matris dci Regin' die quo p'fat' Reginaldus obiit fuerunt ppt' q<sup>d</sup> dcm tenemētū legare nō potuit.

Isabella, the mother of Reginald, did not long survive him, her will having been proved in the same year. She gives a life interest in certain rents to two daughters Margaret and Sabina—both nuns, and not referred to in the will of Henry de Frowyke, her husband—with remainder to her son Thomas, and the heirs of his body. To the fabric of London Bridge she bequeaths 3s. Mention has been already made<sup>d</sup> of a lawsuit, in the year 1287, between the abbot and convent of Walden, on the one part, and Isabella de Frowyke on the other, concerning the tithes arising out of 20 acres of meadow and a windmill.

Testam' Isabell. de frowyke.<sup>e</sup>

Dictis die et Anno Cora' p'fats maiore et Aldermann' venerūt Walſus de finchinkfeud dñ Hugo de Wodeston' caplffs et Thom' fil. quod Henr' de frowyke executor' testī Isabell' de frowyke et fecerunt p'bare testamentū dce Isabell.—Testes juratos et examinatos quoad articulos laycū feodū tangentes qui dicunt sup sac<sup>m</sup> suū q<sup>d</sup> p'sentes erant ubi dca Isabell. suū condidit testm in hec u'ba. It' lego pont' London' iij<sup>s</sup>. It' lego m'rgar' fil. mee moniali q<sup>a</sup>mdiu vix'it octodec' solid. et q<sup>a</sup>tuor denar' annui Redd' in Goderoneslane int' solarios.<sup>f</sup> It' Sabine fil. mee moniali ad teñ vite sue octodec' sol. et q<sup>a</sup>tuor denarios q'eti Redd. in eodem loco. Et post decessum dcar

<sup>a</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. xxix. dors.

<sup>b</sup> Adhuc de Cartis and Testamentis rotulat' die Lune p'x postu' (post festum) s'ci E. R. anno R. R. E. finiente xxvij<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Nicholas Farindon, goldsmith, the son of William, was mayor in 1308, 1313, 1320, and 1323. Stow, *ut supra*, 188, 189. He made his will in 1361. *Ib.* 116.

<sup>d</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. xxix.

<sup>f</sup> *Solarium*, an upper room, chamber, or garret, which in some parts of England is still called a sollar, Kennett, p. 134. Halliwell's Dict. Domus contignatio, tabulatum, Du Cange. In Luther's Bible the word Söller is used, Acts i. 13, x. 9, xx. 8, 9 in the same sense. In the last instance it is applied to the upper chamber or third loft, from which the sleeping youth, Eutychus, fell at Troas.

Margar' et Sabine rev'tant' dēi redditus ad Thom' fil' meū et hēdes suos de corpe suo legitīe pē'at  
Et si dēs Thom' infatu discedat sine hēde de corpe suo legitīe p'creato rev'tant' p'dēi Redd ad  
hēdes meos ppinquiores. It' lego Thome fil' meo dimid marcā annui Redd. in Bassingeshaue  
sibi et hēdib; suis de corpe suo legitīe pēreat'.

Unless the pedigrees have omitted a descent, the long interval of three-quarters of a century now elapses without our meeting with any will of a member of this branch of the family. From time to time we come across the name in the neighbourhood of South Mimms. About the middle of the fourteenth century Henry de Frowyke witnessed the deed, by which, as we have seen,<sup>a</sup> Sir Roger Lewkenor released a claim made upon the tenants of the abbot of St. Alban's at East and Chipping Barnet. Thomas de Frowyke,<sup>b</sup> his son, was clerk of the market at Barnet,<sup>c</sup> and probably seneschal and steward of the manor in the time of abbot Thomas de la Mare. In 1364, when, upon the subtraction of the liberties of St. Alban's, an inquisition was ordered to be held thereon, the brief commences thus: Rex dilecto sibi Thomæ de Frowick clerico Mercati hospitii sui salutem. This inquisition was taken at Chepyng Barnet die Mercurii in festo Apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi, anno regni Regis Edwardi Tertii post Conquestum tricesimo octavo, coram Thoma de Frowick,<sup>d</sup> &c. It was Henry de Frowick, son of this Thomas, whose name appears, 4 Rich. II., in connection with the demands made upon the abbot of St. Alban's by the rebels under Jack Strawe.<sup>e</sup> Early in the same reign he was a supporter of John Wrothe, the warden of Enfield, in the contest of the latter with the abbot respecting the wood of Berevenne.<sup>f</sup>

If, as has just been suggested, the pedigrees be not at fault, Henry Frowyke, the son of Reginald, must have been extremely young at the date of his father's death, and have attained to a great age. The next will, however, in point of time, is that of his son Thomas, whom he outlived, and its interest is much enhanced, owing to the numerous allusions contained in it to South Mimms and the neighbouring parishes. It was made at South Mimms on Monday, 20 Nov. 1374, 48 Edw. III. and proved<sup>g</sup> the following year, Die lune px ante fñi sēi Ambrosij<sup>h</sup> anno regni Regis Edwardi t'eij post conquestum quadragesimo nono. He married Matilda (also called Margaret<sup>i</sup>), the daughter of John Durham,

<sup>a</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 19. He likewise witnessed a deed at Enfield 23 Edw. III. *Vide supra*, p. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Henry and Thomas de Frowyke were witnesses of a deed at Enfield, 23 Edw. III. *Vide supra*, p. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Newcome's Hist. of St. Alban's, p. 334, note a. MS. in Lib. Ben. Col.

<sup>d</sup> Chron. Mon. S. Albani, Walsingham, ed. Riley.

<sup>e</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 20.

<sup>f</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Hustings Roll, Guildhall, No. ciii. membr. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 4 April.

<sup>i</sup> See the will of John Durham, *supra*, p. 27.



of Durhams, beside whose tomb, in the cemetery of the parish church of South Mimms, he desires to be buried. We find distinct evidence in this of the presence of a church long anterior to the existing fabric. Very special instructions are laid down in regard to his burial. His executors are to purchase 10 ells of russet cloth at the price of 30 pence per ell (25 shillings sterling) to be placed over his body on the day of interment, surmounted by a cross of white cloth, the russet cloth to be divided immediately afterwards, in equal portions, between four aged and indigent men, to make overcoats for them. He further desires that wax may be bought, to the value of thirteen shillings and four pence, out of which shall be made two mortars, the one to be burned at his head and the other at his feet. He will have no other torches nor wax lights, and expressly interdicts the use of any cloth of gold or silk. To one hundred poor, aged, and infirm men, dwelling within five leagues of the Oldfold, he leaves £10 or two shillings a-piece, that they may offer up prayers for his soul. There are bequests to his father, Henry de Frowyke, if he should survive him, of certain live stock and growing crops at Oldefeld and Shepecotefeld, and to his wife Matilda of live stock and chattels at Willesden and the Oldefeld. To his sister Agnes, a nun in the Priory of St. Helen's, London, he leaves forty shillings, and a similar sum to his sister Matilda. There is no mention of any child of his own, with the exception of his son Henry, to whom he bequeaths his two best horses, together with other things of value, and we shall perhaps be warranted in supposing, in consequence, that he was an only child.

Tes̃m Thome de Frowyk de com. Midd.

Dēis die & anno veñ Adam rector ecclie bte Marie atte hell londoñ executor testamenti Thome de Frowyke de coñ Midd. et pbare feeit tes̃m p'dēi Thome quo ad artiēlos laieum feodū tangentes p Robtum Styllēgo et Wiffm Caron testes iuratos ac sepatim et diligent' examinatos qui dix'unt q<sup>d</sup> p'sentes fuer<sup>t</sup> vbi dēus Thomas suū condidit testamentū in hunc modū. In noīe et honore s̃cē et individue trinitatis patris et filij et sp̃s s̃cī, Amen; die lune vicesimo die mensis Novembris anno dñi miffimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> septuagesimo quarto Et regni Regis Edwardi t'eij post conquestum quadragesimo octavo ego Thomas de Frowyke de com. Midd. sanus mente et corpe cogitans de extremis eondo ordino facio et constituo testamentū meū ulti'e voluntatis mee in modo subsequenti: In primis lego do et comendo aīam meā deo oīmpotenti creatori et salvatori meo bte et gloriose virgini Marie et oīnib; s̃cīs et corpus meū ad sepeleind. in eimit'io ecclie poehial. de Southmyñes iuxta tumulū Joh̃is Durlh̃m. Item lego ad emend. p executores meos decem ulnas de panno Russetto p'eij cuiusl't ulne trigint. denar. ad ponend. sup corpus meū die sepult'e mee viginti et quinque solidos st'lingor. et sup illū pannū fiat crux de panno albo Et statim post diem sepult'e mee volo q<sup>d</sup> p'dēe decem ulne panni Russetti quatuor hoib; maioris etatis paupib; indigentib; p executores meos equalit' pteipant' vidett. cuīt cor' duas ulnas et dimidiam p suptunicis inde

faciend. Item lego et volo q<sup>d</sup> executores mei emant ceram ad valenciam tresdecim solid. et quatuor denar. et inde fieri faciant duos mortarios ad comburend' unū ad caput et aliud ad pedes meos. Et nolo q<sup>d</sup> aliqui torchij neq. cerei<sup>a</sup> p sepult'a mea ullo modo emant' nisi tantummodo p'dcā duo mortaria, et eñiam nolo q<sup>d</sup> aliquis pannus aureus seu de serico aliquo modo sup corpus meū die sepult'e mee ponant' nisi p'dcūs pannus de russetto. Item lego et volo q<sup>d</sup> executores mei celebrari faciant p aīa mea et aīab; omī fideīm defunctoꝝ ubi cicius expediri et fieri pot'int p psbitos ydoneos tam seculares q<sup>m</sup> regulares et religiosos quadringent' missas decem marcas, videlt quilt p'sbit' capiens p missa quatuor denar. Item lego centum p'sbt'is p magnū centū bone et honeste conu'sacōis et magne etatis ad divina celebrand. et orand. specialit' p aīa mea et aīab; omī fideīm defunctoꝝ viginti libras. Ita q<sup>d</sup> quilt eoꝝ pēpiat quadraginta denar. et q<sup>d</sup> hoc fiat in pxīo anno sequ'ti post decessū meū. Item lego uni capellano bone conu'sacōis et honeste moram<sup>b</sup> suā t'henti in societate Matilde uxis mee p tres annos px' sequentes post decessum meū ad divina celebrand. p aīa mea et aīab; omī fideīm defunctoꝝ decem libras st'lingoꝝ. Item lego centū debilib; hoīb; paupib; maioris etatis et magis indigentib; infra quinq; leucas<sup>c</sup> circa le Oldefeld moram t'hentes decem libras videlt cuilt cor. duos solidos ad orand' specialit' p aīa mea et aīab; omī fideīm defunctor. Et nolo q<sup>d</sup> aliqua coīs distribucio inter paupes erogantes fiat p aīa mea nisi executores mei vid'int q<sup>d</sup> bene pot'it. Item lego maģro Johi de Cauntebrigge elico et Johi de Cauntebrigge patri suo et Henrico de ffrowyk patri meo omīa tenementa mea cū ptin' que hico in vico de Wodestrete et Stanynglane london ad vendend statim post decessum meū et denar' de vendicōne illa pēpiend. et p'dcīs maģro Johi et Johi penes se retinend p quat' viginti et quatuor libris st'lingor' in quibus teneor p'dcīs maģro Johi et Johi coexecutorib; testi dñi Melhīs<sup>d</sup> nup epi London p diu'sis reb; et denar' quos ego p'dcūs Thomas recepi de bonis et denar' que fuerunt p'dci dñi Michlis. Item volo et lego qd Joñes de Holmes heat et pēpiat quadraginta marcas in quib; eidem Johi de Holmes teneor de illis centū marcis in quib; Willm's de Middleton' de Wyllesdon p diu'sa sc'pta obligator' michi tenet'. Item lego Henrico de ffrowyke patri meo si me supvix'it sex boves cū dnob; stottis<sup>e</sup> et omēs capras meas apud Oldefeld existent' et totū bladū<sup>f</sup> meū seiatum in campo vocato Shepecotefeld. Item lego Matiff uxi mee viginti libras et viginti quatuor vaccas existentes apud Wyllesdon sex boves duos stottos unā carucam<sup>g</sup> cū toto apparatu et meliorem caretā<sup>h</sup> meam cū ferro ligatam existent' apud le Oldefeld. Item lego p'dce Matildi uxi mee omīa vtensilia mea et vasa et omēs lectos cū apparatib; eor' meliori lecto tantummodo excepto. Item lego eidem Matiff uxi mee omēs

<sup>a</sup> Cereus, Fr. cierge. Du Cange.

<sup>b</sup> Mora, mansio, habitatio. Fr. logement Du Cange.

<sup>c</sup> Leuca, Fr. lieue. Du Cange.

<sup>d</sup> Michael Norbroke, who became Bishop of London in 1354, and died in 1361. Stow, p. 180. Newcourt calls him Northburgh.

<sup>e</sup> Stottus, ex Saxon. Stod, Stod-hors, Fr. Étaalon. Item Radulpho filio meo (lego) cc. vaccas pro stauro cc. stottos et stirkes. Will of John de Nevill, ann. 1386, apud Madox Formul. Anglie. page 427, Du Cange. Halliwell says that Stot is a *young ox*, which was probably the meaning here, as well as in John de Nevill's will, notwithstanding Du Cange's quotation, where it is coupled with vaccae and stirkes (heifers).

<sup>f</sup> Bladum. Fr. blé. Du Cange. <sup>g</sup> Caruca. Fr. charue. *Ib.* <sup>h</sup> Careta. Fr. charette. *Ib.*

ciphos meos argenteos meliori cipho<sup>a</sup> vocato tour de chalice (Qy. excepto) et eidem Matild. totam capellam meam cū ptin' suis. Ita q<sup>d</sup> p'dcā Matildis habeat et peipiat omiā pdcā eidem p me p'us legata et in hoc testamento specificata noīe ppartis<sup>b</sup> sue omī bonor. meor' et eatallor' mobilim. Item lego Henrico filio meo centū solidos et duos equos meliores et meliorem lectū meū et unū ciphum vocatum tour de chalice et omēs Zonas meas de argento hnesiatas<sup>c</sup> et omiā coruna mea et quinq' Godettos<sup>d</sup> argent. cum uno Ewer et sex coc'liar argent. in quodam casso de coreo inclūs. Item lego Agneti sorori mee moniali dom<sup>s</sup> s̄cē Elene<sup>e</sup> Londoñ si me supuix'it quadraginta solidos et cuitt moniali eiusdem dom<sup>s</sup> duos solidos. Item lego Johi nunc capetto meo duas marcas. Item lego Robto nunc Baffio meo tresdecim solidos et quatuor denar'. Item lego cuitt moniali existenti in domo de Sopwell iuxta s̄m Albanū ad orand' p aīa mea duos solidos. Item lego vicario de Southmyñes viginti solidos. Item lego dño Thome vicario ecclie de Wyllesdon viginti solidos. Item lego Rectori ecclie de Harengeye tresdecim solidos et quatuor denarios. Item lego Rectori ecclie de ffyncheslee tresdecim solidos et quatuor denar'. Item lego Emme de Wedoñ quadraginta solid'. Item lego Matildi sorori mee quadraginta solidos. Item lego priori de Elsingspetel londoñ tresdecim solidos et quatuor denar' et cuitt canonico eiusdem dom' quadraginta denar' ut hēant aīam meā in diuinis orāibus suis. Item lego ad emendacōem ecclie s̄ci Petri apud s̄m Albanū tresdecim solidos et quatuor denar'. Item lego veti opif ecclie s̄ci Pauli londoñ quadraginta solidos. Item lego cuitt moniali de Chesthunte duos solidos. Item lego dño Johi<sup>g</sup> de Munkeschurch viginti solid'. Item lego ad emendacōem vie Regie int' Barnette<sup>h</sup> et le Twocrouches decem libras. Item lego Johi Hunte duas marcas et meliorem robam meam. Item lego Johi Cook sex solidos et octo denar'. Item lego Johi Wylt sex solidos et octo denar'. Item lego Ričo Larke sex solidos et octo denar'. Item lego Witto Ouglace sex solidos et octo denar'. Item lego Whitewell sex solidos et octo denar'. Item lego Thome Russell sex solidos et octo denar'. Item lego Ričo nunc ctico meo duas marcas. Item lego dño Ade Rectori ecclie be Marie atte hill londoñ. Ita q<sup>d</sup> subeat omēs ministracōis hui<sup>o</sup> testi mei et sit executor testi hui<sup>o</sup> p labore suo centū solidos Et Johi de Holmes eodem modo et forma centū solidos. Item volo lego eciam et ordino q<sup>d</sup> si aliquis in isto testamento meo prius noīatus ant' mortem meā mori contig'it q<sup>d</sup> porcio illius decedentis sibi ut prius legata abstrahat' et p aīa mea

<sup>a</sup> Ciphus pro Scyphus. Fr. tasse, gobélet. Du Cange.

<sup>b</sup> Perpars, portio hereditaria. Du Cange.

<sup>c</sup> Hernesiatus, armatus, instructus "Item lego meliorem zonam meam argentcam, ac dagam meam meliorem hernesiatam ;"—"Cum una zona rubea de serico non hernesiatā." Instrum. ann. 1322, apud Madox Formul. Angl. p. 431. Du Cange. Angl. Harnessed. "Like as the children of Ephraim, who, being harnessed, and carrying bows, turned themselves back in the day of battle." Psalm lxxviii. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Godetus. Fr. godet, a little cup or mug. Du Cange.

<sup>e</sup> St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, a priory of black nuns, founded before the reign of Henry III. They were called Minchuns, from the Saxon, Minch or Mynchen, a nun. Mincing lane derived its name from some tenements belonging to them. Stow, 50, 65. Halliwell's Diet. Johnson's Diet

<sup>f</sup> Opus ecclesiæ. Fr. œuvre, fabrique. Campana operis ecclesiæ, hoc est ad opus seu fabricam ecclesiæ pertinens. Du Cange.

<sup>g</sup> One Sir John was, consequently, at this time the priest at Monken Hadley.

<sup>h</sup> Vide supra, p. 5.



et añab; oñi fidełm defunctor' p executores meos expendat' et distribuat' et sic de omib; et singulis in isto testamento noñatis. Residuũ v'o oñi bonor' meor' et catallor' postq<sup>m</sup> debita in quib; de iure tencor fu'int psoluta et legata mea p'dca completa lego ad expendend' p executores meos in missis celebratur' et aliis opib; caritatinis put eis melius viderint expedire deo placere et añe mee pfit're Hui' autem testi mei meos ordino facio et constituo executores videlt p'diet' Matildã uñem meam đum Adam Rectorem ecclie bte Marie atte hell londoñ et Joñem de Holmes quib; trado administracõem oñi bonor' meor' in forma p'se'pta. In cui' rei testiõm huic p'senti testamento meo sigillum meũ apposui. Dat. et act' apud Southmyñies die et anno sup<sup>a</sup> dcis.

Next in order of time comes the will of Henry Frowyke senior, citizen of London, father of the preceding, made on Monday, the morrow of St. Alphege,<sup>a</sup> 1377, 51 Edw. III., and proved the following year,<sup>b</sup> 1378, 1 Rich. II., by Henry Frowyke, his grandson and godson, son of Thomas, and the other executors named therein. His wife Margaret, of whom there is no mention, had probably died before him. He gives instructions that he may be buried in the hospital church of St. Mary of Elsing Spital, where Stow says<sup>c</sup> that his defaced monument still remained up to the time of the Reformation, and the will contains several benefactions to this foundation. The only member of his family named therein is his grandson and executor Henry, to whom he bequeaths an annual rent of thirty-six shillings and eight pence, derived from a tenement in Guthurun's-lane, a tenement called le Cage in the parish of St. Michael Bassishaw, and six houses with their gardens in the Barbican. All these the said Henry devised, in his turn, as we shall see hereafter, in 1386, to his second son Henry, with remainder to another son Robert.

Tesťm Henrici ffrowyke senioris.

Dietis die et anno veñunt Henricus filiulus Henrici ffrowyke Joñnes de Eyton capellus et Willñs Baronn executores testi p'dci Henrici et pbare fečunt tesťm eiusđm Henrici quo ad articulos laycũ feodũ tangent' p Wifm Pheli' ctičm et Herbertũ de Wylne ctičm testes jur' et diligent' examinat' qui dičunt q<sup>d</sup> p'sentes fiunt ubi dčus Henricus suũ condidit tesťm in hunc modũ. In dei noie Amen. Dic lune in crastino scĩ Alplegi Epĩ et Martiris Anno đni Millimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> septuagesimo septimo et anno regni Regis Edwardi t'cij post conquestũ quinquagesimo primo Ego Henricus ffrowyke senior civis Londoñ sanus mente et corpe ac in bona memoria condo hoc p'sens tesťm meũ de t'ris redditibus et tenementis meis cum suis ptin' in civitate Londoñ et in suburbijs dče civitatis in hunc modũ. In primis lego et recomendo añam meam deo omĩpotenti creatori meo be q; marie virgini et omĩbs scĩs corpusq; meũ ad sepelliend' in ecclia

<sup>a</sup> 20 April.

<sup>b</sup> Hustings Roll, Guildhall, No. cvi. membr. 18 dors. It has reference only to property within the City of London.

<sup>c</sup> Stow, p. 110.

hospital' be marie de Elsynggespitell<sup>a</sup> infra crepulgate Londoñ. Iſm lego dño Johi Priori et conventui domus Matris dei ordinis cartusien<sup>b</sup> iux<sup>a</sup> Smethfeld Londoñ illa duo teñ cum suis ptin' que situant' int' tēta ffrat'nitatis<sup>c</sup> s̄ci Egidij in Redecrouchestret ex pte Australi et aliud teñ meū ex pte boriali in pochia s̄ci Egidij ex<sup>a</sup> crepulgate Londoñ. Iſm lego eisdm Priori et conventui totū illud teñ cum suis ptin' situat' sup corner' de la Redecrouchestret p'dict' iux<sup>a</sup> p'dca alia duo teñ in eadm poch s̄ci Egidij p'diet' Hend' et tenend' eisdm Priori et conventui dom' cartusien et successoribz suis imp̄m ffaciendo inde capitalibz dñis feodor' illor' redditus et s'ucia que ad p'dca teñ ptinent. Iſm lego dño Robto de Draycote nunc Priori et conventui dci Hospital be Mar' de Elsynggespitell et cor' successor' rev'sionē viginti et duor' solidor' annui redditus exeunt' de teñ eordm prioris et convent' in venella<sup>d</sup> et pochia s̄ci Laurencij in Judaismo Londoñ, videt' de teñ cum suis ptiñ quod p aliquos vocat' le Redebrewehous et p aliquos vocat' la Rededore xijs'. Et de teñ cum suis ptiñ quod Thom's Northwych quondam tenuit in venella vocat' Sefhodlane in dca poch s̄ci Laurencij iijs'. Et de teñ cum suis ptiñ quondam Robti ffauconn situat' in p'diet' venella et poch s̄ci Laurencij vijs' quem quidm redditū p'dcm Willms de Pagenho et Editha ux' eius hent ad t'mī vite sue ex concessione et dimissione mea. Ita qd hered' mei non inquietent' nec molestent' rone legacōis p'dce ex causa vocacōis ad warent' vl convencōis si p'dcus prior vl successores sui imp̄tinent' de dco redditu. Iſm lego dci priori & conventui be marie de Elsynggespitell illas decem marc' st'ling' annui redditus quas Johñes atte hill & Johanna ux' eius michi annuatī solu'e tenent' exeunt' annuatī de toto illo ten' cum suis ptin quod p'dci Johñes & Johanna tenent ad t'mī vite sue ex concessione mea sup corner' vici regij de la Oldechaunge Londoñ. Iſm lego dci Priori et conventui de Elsynggespitell reu'sionē dci ten' cum suis ptin' cum acciderit post decessum eordm Johis atte hill et Johanne ux̄is sue. Iſm lego eisdm P'ori & conventui de Elsynggespitell duodecim solid' & sex denar' annui redditus quos nup hui & aūatī p̄cipe consueui de toto illo ten' cum suis ptin quos quondam fuit Dauyt le capper'<sup>e</sup> inf<sup>a</sup> Neugat in pochia s̄ci sepulcri ext<sup>a</sup> Neugat Londoñ. Iſm lego dci Priori & conventui be marie de Elsynggespitell octo solid' & quatuor denar' st'ling' annui libi & quieti reddit' quos nup hui & p̄cipe consueui de ten' Johis Bot'wyk situat' infra Neugat in poch s̄ci sepulcri p'dca. Et quatuor solid' & duos denar' de quatuor schopis cum suis ptiñ situat' in pte Austr' exopposito porte s̄ci Martini le Graunt et decem solid' st'ling de quodam teñ cum suis ptiñ quos quondam fuit mağri Alani Hothom nup canonici ecclie s̄ci Pauli situat' in vico de la Oldechaunge Londoñ Et decem solid' de ten' quond' Johis de Clacton sup corner' de ffridaystret Londoñ. Et sex solid' quos nup hui & p̄cipe consueui de ten' Johis Sawyer in pochia

<sup>a</sup> In the year 1332 William Elsing, mercer, of London, founded Elsing Spital within Cripplegate, for sustentation of an hundred poor blind men, and became himself the first prior of that hospital. Stow, p. 41.

<sup>b</sup> Founded by Sir Walter Manny, K.G. temp. Edw. III. Stow, p. 160.

<sup>c</sup> There was in this church (the parish church of St. Giles without Cripplegate) of old time a fraternity, or brotherhood, of Our Blessed Lady, or Corpus Christi, and St. Giles, founded by John Belancer, in the reign of Edward III., the 35th year of his reign. Stow, p. 112.

<sup>d</sup> Venella, viculus. Du Cange.

<sup>e</sup> The cappers and hat merchants, or hurrers, were a company of haberdashers. Stow, p. 112.

s̄ci sepulcri p'd̄ca. Et quatuor solid' de ten' quondam Nīchi le Iugg capellar' situat' in la Baillye ex<sup>a</sup> ludgate in pochia s̄ci martini infra ludgate Londoñ. Hend' et tenend' om̄ia sup<sup>a</sup>d̄ca terr' reddit' & ten' cum snis ptin' p'fatis Priori & conuentui d̄ci hospitall' beate marie de Elsynggespitell & successor' suis imp̄m ad inueniend' sufficient' inde unū capellm sc̄tarem idoniū ad celeb<sup>a</sup>nd' p aīa mea patris mei matris mee & aiāb; p quib; orare teneor & aiāb; om̄i fidelim defunctor' ad altare s̄ce crucis in pte boriali eccl̄ie eiusd̄m hospital' imp̄m. Et si contingat d̄cm capellm non inueniri in forma p'd̄ca qd absit volo & ordino qd hered' mei & executores om̄ia p'd̄ca ten' t'ras domus & redditus p'diet' Priori & conuentui be marie de Elsynggespitell p me legat' ingredient' & fiant imp̄m ad inueniend' inde unū capellm ppetuū modo & forma sup<sup>a</sup>d̄cis. Et qu<sup>o</sup>tiens & quo tempe p'd̄cus redditus ad aliquem t'm̄i quo de iure solvi debeat in pte v̄l in toto aretro fu'it non solutus. Volo & concedo p p'sentes qd bñ liceat d̄cis Priori & conuentui de Elsynggespitell & successorib; suis & Attorñ suis in p'd̄cis teñ cum snis ptin' intrare & p om̄ia bona & catalla in eisdem inuenta distring'e districtōes qz captas licite asportare & retinē quousque de toto p'd̄co annuo redditu ac de arreragijs eiusd̄m sibi plenar' fu'it satisf̄m. Īm lego Henrico filiolo meo filio Thome filij mei triginta sex solid' et octo denar' st'ling' annui redditus quos nup p̄cipe consueui de teñ Robt̄i Pykerel sup corner' de Goderunlane<sup>a</sup> Londoñ. Īm lego sup<sup>a</sup>d̄co Henrico sex solid' & octo denar' st'ling' quos p̄cipe consueui de teñ quondam Stēphi de Bradelee vocat' le Cage in pochia s̄ci Mic̄ys de Bassyeshawe Londoñ. It̄m lego eid̄m Henrico sex domos cum gardinis ac cet'is suis ptin' que h̄eo in vico vocat' la Barbicanstret<sup>b</sup> que situant' iux<sup>a</sup> hospiciū dñi com' Suff<sup>r</sup> in pochia s̄ci Egidij ex<sup>a</sup> crepulgate Londoñ. Hend' & tenend' p'd̄cas domos cum snis ptin' p'fatis Henrico hered' & assign' snis imp̄m faciendo inde annuatī capitalib; dñis feod' redditus & s'uaicia inde eis debita & de iure consneta. Huius autem testī mei meos facio ordino & constitno executores videt' p'd̄cm Henricū filiolum meum dūm Jōhem de Eyton capellm & Wifm Baronn valectū & s'uietē meum quib; t̄do administr<sup>a</sup>cōem om̄i reddituū ten' & terr' meor' p'd̄cor' in forma p'd̄ca. Et facio & ordino p'd̄cm dūm Robm de Draycote huius testī mei superuisor'. In cuius rei testiōm p'sentib; sigillū meū apposui. Dat. Londoñ die & anno supradictis.

Henry, the grandson, did not survive his father and grandfather many years. His will is dated at South Mimms on the Tuesday after the feast of St. Michael, 8 Rich. II., 1384,<sup>c</sup> and was proved die lune px ante festū s̄ci Petri in Cathedra, anno regni reg. R̄ci s̄cdi nono A.D. 1386. He married Alice, daughter and heiress of John Cornwall, of Willesden, whom he appoints guardian of his sons and daughters, all, most probably, under age, and he desires to be buried at South Mimms beside the tomb of his father. On a slab in the centre of the chancel is the inscription, "Henri Frowyk gist icy dieu de s'alme eit m'cy,"

<sup>a</sup> Guthurun's Lane, so called of Guthurun, sometime owner thereof. The inhabitants of this lane of old time were goldbeaters. Stow, p. 117. The present Gutter Lane.

<sup>b</sup> On the west side of the Red Cross is a street, called the Barbican, because sometime there stood, on the north side thereof, a burgh-kenin, or watch-tower, of the city, called in some language a barbican, as a bikenin is called a beacon; this burgh-kenning, by the name of the manor of Base court, was given by Edward III. to Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk. Stow, p. 113.

<sup>c</sup> Hastings Roll, Guildhall, No. cxiv. membr. 18.



with the arms of Frowyke upon four brass shields at the corners. There are bequests to the vicar of Mimms and to the fabric of the church, to the fabric of Munkeschurche (Monken Hadley), and to Sir John<sup>a</sup> the priest of Hadley. He mentions his sons Henry and Robert, but there is no allusion to his eldest son Thomas, and he constitutes his wife Alice executrix. She afterwards married Thomas Charlton,<sup>b</sup> whom we find recorded as in possession of Oldfold in the year 1397, and whose will is dated 4 Oct. 1408,<sup>c</sup> at which time his wife Alice was still living. The place of his burial he leaves to his executors, and bequeaths to his son Thomas "*quatuor furruras meas meliores Gladium meum cum Baslarido meo et totam armaturam meam.*" This Thomas, afterwards Sir Thomas Charlton, knt., married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheir-esses of Sir Adam Francis or Fraunceys.<sup>d</sup> According to Norden,<sup>e</sup> whom Weever follows, he died in the year 1447, and was buried at Edmonton, where his monument still stood in the time of the former, with the following inscription: *Hic iacent corpora Thomæ Carleton eiusdã dñi istius villæ qui obiit 21 die Februar. Anno Do 1447, et Elizabethæ<sup>f</sup> uxoris eius filiæ Ade Francis militis per quam habuit dominium.* Their arms were upon two shields: Az. a chev. betw. three swans arg. for Charlton; Per bend sinister or and sa. a lion ramp. counterchanged, for Fraunceys. The will of their son, Sir Thomas Charlton the younger, was proved, as has been already mentioned,<sup>g</sup> 29 March, 1465. At the death of Agnes Porter,<sup>h</sup> his mother's sister, without issue, he had inherited the manor of Edmonton, and died seised of it.<sup>i</sup> To each of his daughters, Agnes and Mary, he

<sup>a</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 77. Note <sup>g</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 25. Lysons, v. 228. Inquisitions taken after the death of John Payn, of London, armourer, who held lands under Thomas Charlton as of his manor of Oldfold. "*Southmymmes tria tofta 40 acre pasture et due acre bosci. Oldeford maner' in Southmymmes ut de maner' de Southmymmes.*" Esch. 20 Rich. II. No. 42. "*Northemymmes unum messuag' unum toft' 113 acre terr' 2 acre prati et una acra et dimid' bosci, Hertford'. Oldefelde maner' et Southmymmes tria toft' et 34 acre pasture Middx.*" Esch. 21 Rich. II. No. 45.

<sup>c</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 25. Note <sup>a</sup>. Amongst his executors are Alice his wife, Thomas his son, Henry Frowyke and William Assch.

<sup>d</sup> Adam ffraunceys, knt. made his will in 1416 (Book Marche, 38), and desired to be buried in a tomb which he had caused to be constructed for himself and his wife, Margaret, already deceased, in the chapel of St. Mary, in the parish church of Edmonton. Besides Agnes (wife of Sir William Porter), and Elizabeth, he mentions another daughter, Thomasine, a nun (*moniali minorissar' ex<sup>a</sup> Algate London.*). Esch. 5 Hen. V. No. 53. Stow, p. 48. From Esch. 23 Henry VI. No. 21, it would appear that Sir Adam Francis left a widow, Margaret. He must, therefore, have had a second wife of the same name.

<sup>e</sup> Norden's Middlesex, Edmonton. Weever, p. 534. Thomas Charlton was one of the justices of the peace for Middlesex, 4 Hen. VI. Harl. MS 6281, f. 127. Esch. 25 Henry VI. No. 18.

<sup>f</sup> She died 29 Hen. VI. Esch. No. 33. Lysons.

<sup>g</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 25. Note <sup>b</sup>.

<sup>h</sup> Esch. 1 Edw. IV. No. 39.

<sup>i</sup> Esch. 5 Edw. IV. No. 31.

bequeaths £200, upon their coming of age. To Henry Frowyke, esq. *consanguineus meus*, he leaves unum ciphum coopculo argenti,<sup>a</sup> and he appoints Thomas Frowyk, esq., *cognatus meus* to be supervisor of his executors, *ex magna confidencia*. His son, Sir Richard Charlton, was attainted in the first year of King Henry VII.<sup>b</sup>

Testm̄ Henrici Frowyk.

Dietis die et anno pbatum fuit testamentū Henrici frowyk quo ad articulos laicū feodū tangentes p̄ Jōhem lax capellanū d̄cī Henr<sup>i</sup> et R̄c̄m larke testes iuratos et diligent' examinatos qui dixerunt sup̄ sac̄m suū q<sup>d</sup> p'sentes fuerunt vbi d̄cūs Henr. suū condidit tes̄m in hunc modū. Testamentū Henrici de frowyk de comit. Midd. condit' de bonis suis mobilibz et immobilibz anno dñi m̄lmo cccc<sup>mo</sup> lxxxiii<sup>to</sup> in poehia de Southmymes. In p'mis comendo aīam meam deo celi t̄te Marie et om̄ibz sc̄is eius et corpus meū ad sepelend' in cimit'io de Southmymes iuxta sepulcrū patris mei. Item lego et volo ut om̄ia bona mea et catalla viva et defuncta sint contributoria ad solvend. debita mea solnt' v'o debit' meis volo et lego q<sup>d</sup> om̄ia bona et catalla que remanent dividant' in duas ptes unde una pars remaneat executoribz meis ad distribuend' p̄ aīa mea patris mei et matris mee Henrici frowyk avi mei et p̄ aīabz quibz teneor. Et alt'am ptem lego Alicie n̄xi mee ad sustentacionem sui filior'q; filiar' suar'. Item lego de pte mea Willo Whyte vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Item Johi Busshe vj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Item Johi Cok vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego vicar' de Mymmes xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> et opi eiusdem ecc̄ie xx<sup>s</sup>. Clieo ij<sup>s</sup>. Item opi de Munkeschurche xx<sup>s</sup>. Item dñō Johi p'sbit'o de Haddeley ij m<sup>re</sup>. Item Xp̄iane famule vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Item Johi Person vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego Alieie uxi mee om̄es reddit' meos in poehia de Mylkestrete et honylane ad termī vite sue inveniēdo p̄ x annos pxiōs post decessum meū unū p'sbit'ū abilem ad orand. p̄ aīa mea patris mei matris mee Henrici frowyk avi mei et p̄ aīabz omibz p̄ quibz teneor apud Southmymes. Et volo q<sup>d</sup> reddit' p'dcī post decessum Alicie n̄xis mee remaneant Henrico frowyk filio meo sibi et heredibus suis de corpe suo exeuntibz Ita q<sup>d</sup> si p'dcūs Henricus obierit sine herede de corpe suo p̄creato volo q<sup>d</sup> p'dcī redditus remaneant Robto filio meo sibi et heredibus suis de corpe suo p̄creat'. Item lego p'dcō Henrico om̄es redditus meos in poehia de seynt Gilys vocat' le Barbican simul eū xxx sex solid. viij denar quieti redditus exeuntibz de tenemento quondam Robti Pykott existent. sup̄ eorner. de Goderlane<sup>c</sup> sibi et heredibz de corpe suo exeuntibz. Ita q<sup>d</sup> si p'dcūs Henricus obierit sine herede de corpe suo p̄creato q<sup>d</sup> tunc om̄es redditus p'dcī remaneant p'dcō Robto sibi et her' suis de corpe suo p̄creat' Item lego p'dcō Henrico vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> quieti reddit' exeunt' de vno tenemento vocat' le Chage<sup>d</sup> in poehia de Bassigeshawe sibi et her' suis. Item lego Johi lax xx<sup>s</sup>. Item Johi Musel<sup>m</sup> xx<sup>s</sup>. Ricardo xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Riçō larke xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Item Robto Bayle xij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Hui' autem testamenti mei facio exeeutricem Aliciam uxem meam. In cuius rei testiōm huic p'senti testamento mei ac ultime voluntati mee sigillū meū apposui. Dat. apud Southmymes die Martis post festum sc̄i Michael. anno regni Regis Riçi sc̄di octavo.

<sup>a</sup> Sir Henry Frowyke, knt. whose will was made 2 April, 1504 (Book Holgrave, 41), bequeaths to his younger son, Henry, "a standing cup gilt-swaged, w<sup>t</sup> a couer, whiche sometyme was Sr Thomas Charletons."

<sup>b</sup> Lysons, ii. 252, 264. Esch. 9 and 10 Edw. IV. No. 64, Ricardi filii Thomæ Charleton militis Probatio atetis, Middx.

<sup>c</sup> See the preceding will of his grandfather. *Supra*, p. 80.

<sup>d</sup> See the preeeding will of his grandfather, where it is called Le Cage. *Supra*, p. 80.

Henry, one of the younger sons referred to in the preceding will, became a mercer in London, and was twice Lord Mayor, in the years 1435 and 1444.<sup>a</sup> He seems to have achieved considerable wealth and importance, and founded the Gunnersbury branch of the family, from which was derived Sir Thomas Frowyke knt. of Finchley, his grandson, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. The eldest son of Henry and Alice Frowyke, Thomas Frowyke of South Mimms, was conspicuous in this neighbourhood among the members of his family, and, if the description of him in his epitaph may be trusted, was one of its most prominent figures. He was buried, in compliance with the direction contained in his will, beneath the tower of the church, in hostio eccl'ie, where a mutilated brass to his memory remains until this day, with the following inscription, said to be from the pen of abbot John Wheathamstead, of St. Alban's, who, amongst his other functions, discharged that of a local versifier.

Lysons says there are figures in brass of the deceased, his wife, six sons, and twelve daughters. Weever describes the monument as "a goodly marble stone inlay'd all over with brasse, under which one of the Frowicks lieth interred. A gentleman who made his recreations for the good of his neighbours, as appeareth by his epitaph, composed by John Wethamsted, abbot of St. Alban's."

Hic iacet Thomas Frowiek Armig. qui obiit 17 Mens. Februar. 1448,<sup>b</sup> et Elizabetha uxor eius, que ob — 14 —, ac pueri eorundem, quorum animabus propitiatur altissimus.

Qui iacet hic stratus, Thomas Frowiek vocitatus,  
Moribus, et natu, gestu, victu moderatus ;  
Vir generosus erat, generosaque gesta colebat,  
Nam quod amare solent generosi, plusque frequentant  
Aucupium voluerum, venaticumque ferarum  
Multum dilexit, vulpes foveis spoliavit  
Ac taxos <sup>c</sup> eaneis ; breviter quecunque propinquis  
Intulerant dampna, pro posse fugaverat ipsa :  
Inter eos etiam si litis cerneret unquam  
Accendi faeulas, medians extinxerat ipsas,  
Fecerat et pacem. Cur nunc pacis sibi pansam  
Det Deus et requiem, que semper permanet. Amen.

Let us echo the good abbot's prayer, for such a character would be invaluable in any country district at any time. Very possibly, it is true, foxhunters of the nineteenth century might have something to say against his method of dealing with the object of their tender solicitude, but the keen sportsman, ready at all times to pacify the differences great or little of his neighbours, was under any

<sup>a</sup> Stow.

<sup>b</sup> Weever, p. 592. The date has disappeared from the brass.

<sup>c</sup> Taxus, Fr. Taisson, a *badger*.



circumstances one to be appreciated. With hawk on wrist and hunting horn slung on shoulder, or in the discharge of his magisterial duties as an active justice of the peace,<sup>a</sup> this gallant squire was, without doubt, a well-known figure for many miles round, in the towns of St. Alban's and Barnet, or even as far distant as Hertford,<sup>b</sup> where, on Whit-Tuesday, in the year 1431, we find him attending a meeting convened against Lollardy. Perhaps his strong good sense and kindly nature may have discerned therein some germs of higher aspirations than were commonly dreamed of, and may have been employed in mitigation of the hardness of ecclesiastical censure.

He was living at the time when a first faint rustling of the leaves signalled the storm that was to break over Christendom a century later. During the contest with France, that occupied the earlier years of Henry the Sixth's reign, and the desolation that subsequently prevailed in England, owing to the Wars of the Roses, the movement was perhaps delayed or lost sight of, but Wycliffe had come and gone, and thoughtful minds were already awakening and beginning to call in question the pretensions of the papacy, as knowledge became more and more diffused. Day was breaking after the long night of the Middle Ages, and there was, as it were, a shaking of the dry bones. Before the close of the preceding century William of Wykeham had founded Winchester and New College, whilst the foundation of Eton and King's College Cambridge dates from the year 1442. This was the age in which Thomas Frowyke wound his horn and unearthed his game in the woods and warrens of Middlesex and Hertfordshire, doing useful work in his generation and leaving a memorial behind him. By his marriage with Elizabeth Ashe the estate of Weld Randolfes, otherwise Newberries, was added to the family possessions of Old Fold and Durhams. The original site of this manor was called Weld Hall,<sup>c</sup> but the modern residence is Porters, a short distance south of the ancient manor-house. William Assch or Ashe, the father of Elizabeth, had married Margery, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of John Somersham, lord of Cornard<sup>d</sup> in Suffolk, who was in possession

<sup>a</sup> His name occurs in a list of justices of the peace for the county of Middlesex 4 Hen. VI. Harl. MS. 6281, f. 127.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 21.

<sup>c</sup> "Near to it (the parish church of St. Botolph Shenley) stands a house called *Weld Hall*, in four parishes, but no part of it in this." Salmon's Herts, ed. 1728, p. 62. Cf. Clutterbuck, i. 476, *Shenley*.

<sup>d</sup> The villages of Great and Little Cornard in Suffolk are adjacent to the town of Sudbury. John Durham, of South Mimms, whose will was proved in 1369, appoints Thomas de Frowyke and John de Somersham overseers of it. *Vide supra*, p. 27.

of the manor of Weld, 7 Edw. III.<sup>a</sup> In his will, proved p.c.c. 5 July, 1411 William Assch bequeaths £10 to Katharine Somersham, probably his sister-in-law, a nun of Merkgate,<sup>b</sup> and leaves his son John residuary legatee, appointing Margery his wife, his said son John, and Thomas Frowyke, husband of his daughter Elizabeth, exeeutors, with Thomas, abbot of St. Augustine's at Canterbury, for supervisor. John Assch, the son, must have died without issue and thus have left the succession open to his sister Elizabeth Frowyke. The names of John Lodewyke, John Durham, Thomas Frowyke and Thomas Charlton, all of which have occurred in the preceding pages, are met with together, as witnesses of a deed signed at St. Alban's 26 June, 12 Hen. IV.<sup>c</sup>

A circumstance unusual at any time, and particularly so at the period with which we are now dealing, the will of Thomas Frowyke, de Coñi Midd. Armiger, was commenced at least nine years<sup>d</sup> before his death. He names, as executors, his wife Elizabeth, Henry Frowyke his brother, citizen and alderman of London, and Thomas Hasilrigg, Esq. his son-in-law, but, after desiring to be buried at South Mimms and a few specific bequests, refers them to an instrument afterwards to be executed and sealed with his seal of arms (*sigillo meo ad arma sigilland'*). In this, which bears date 20 March 20 Hen. VI. he describes himself as Thomas Frowyk senior, and gives instructions that his manors of Brakham in Surrey and Oldeffold, in Middlesex, shall remain for a year after his death in the hands of feoffees, for the payment of his debts. At the year's end the manor of Brakham is to go to Elizabeth his wife for life and, after her death, to his son Henry Frowyke and the heirs of his body, with remainder to the testator's right heirs. A life interest is likewise reserved to his said wife in Oldfold, but conditionally upon her making no claim for dowry upon the manor of Willesden and the estate called Gloucesters, both in the county of Middlesex, *lately given* as a marriage portion to his son Henry and Joan his wife, nor upon the lands and tenements of Gannok granted for the endowment of his chantry. Strict injunctions are further laid down that neither his wife nor anyone in her name, during the period of her tenure, shall permit any felling of large timber, either in the old wood situated in the western part of the manor of Oldfold, or in the wood called the Heron Grove, abutting upon the rabbit warren in the northern part of the said manor. After

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck's Herts., i. 476, *Shenley*.

<sup>b</sup> Merkyate Cell, in the parish of Caddington, Herts, was founded for nuns, about the year 1145, in connection with the abbey of St. Alban's. Clutterbuck, i. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, v. 197.

<sup>d</sup> It was signed 2 Oct. 1439, 18 Hen. VI., and proved 17 March, 1448. Book Rowse, 13.

her death, or upon her violating the prescribed conditions in her lifetime, this manor is to descend to his son Henry and the heirs male of his body, with remainder, in case of failure of such, to his nephew and godson Thomas Frowyke, son of his brother Henry, the alderman, with a like limitation, and with an ultimate remainder, as in the former case, to his own right heirs. He requests that his body may be interred in the porch of the church of South Mymms, and there are bequests of a silver basket apiece to the husbands of his two daughters,<sup>a</sup> one of whom was Thomas Hasilrigg. It may be inferred, accordingly, that of the numerous progeny, whose effigies appear upon the brass, very few survived. The remainder to his nephew sufficiently indicates that Henry was at this period an only son. The whole of the live stock at his manor of Oldfold and *place* called Durhams, together with the two dairies at the same, and the live stock generally, only excepted that belonging to the manor of Willesden, reserved to his son Henry, he leaves to his wife. To the church called Monkenchyrch<sup>b</sup> he bequeaths 13s. 4d. and 40s. to the repair of the roads between London and St. Alban's. His residuary property is to be divided into three equal parts, of which his widow shall take two and his son the third.

Will of Thomas ffrowyk de Cōm Midd. armiger.

Indei nōie Amen. Sēdo die mens' Octobris Anno dñi miffimo cccc<sup>o</sup> tricesimo nono Regni vero Regis Henrici sexti post conq̃m Anglie anno decimo octauo Ego Thomas ffrowyk de Coñ Midd. armiger in bona et sana mea memoria existens laudet' altissim<sup>s</sup> condo faço et ordino p'sens testū meū in hūe modū. In p̃mis lego et recōmendo aīam meā deo ōipoteñ creatori et salvatori meo beateq̃ marie virgini mat' eius et ōibus sc̃is Corpusq̃ meū ad sepeliend' in ecclesiastica sepultura apud Southm̃ymes in Coñ p'dco. Iēm lego sūmo altari eccēie de Southm̃ymes p'dict' pro decimis et oblaeōibz meis oblit' seu detent' in aīe mee exon'açōem viginti sex solidos et octo denarios sterlingor'. Iēm lego fabrice corporis eiusdm̃ eccēie xx<sup>s</sup>. Iēm lego xl<sup>s</sup> in expensz meis fun'al' die obitus mei per executores meos fideliter disponend'. Residuū vero omī bonor' meor' mobiliū et immobiliū debitor'q̃ et Cattallor' quor'eūq̃ supius nō legator' debitis meis in quibz de iure teneor fidelit' psolut' et expensz funeral' in ōibz pactis lego executor' meis subscriptis ad inde pimplend' et p̃ eos inuiolabilit' p̃ficiend' ultimā meā voluntatem per me imposter' eis i' scriptis declarand' et sigillo meo ad arma sigilland' Huis autē testi mei meos faço ordino et constituo executor' videlic' Elizabet' uxore meā Henricū ffrowyk ffrem meū eivē et Alderma'nū London' et Thomā Hasilrigg Armiger'. In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testimoniū sigillū meū huic p'sen' testō meo apposui. Dat. die et anno sup'dc̃is.

<sup>a</sup> Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Frowyke, marr. Thomas Haselrigge, Alice, her sister, marr. Thomas Raynes, of *Clifton Reynes*, co. Bedford, Harl. MS. 1553, f. 198, and Anne, or Agnes, another sister, marr. Thomas Hutford. Harl. MSS. 1504, ff. 69, 70; 1546, f. 57b; 1551, ff. 62b, 63.

<sup>b</sup> Monken Hadley.



Hec est ultima voluntas mei Thome ffrowyk senioris de Com. Midd. armigeri fca vicesimo die marcii Anno Regni Regis henrici sexti post coqm vicesimo qo ad disposicioem ta dnior' man'ior' t'rar' ten'tor' reddit' et s'uie' meor' subscriptor cu oib; eor' ptin' pficuis et comoditatib; qa de vniu's' et singul' bonis et catall' meis mobilib; q'buseuq;. Videlit volo q' dominiu meu et maneriū de Brakhām in Coñ Surr' cu oib; t'ris et teñtis redditib; et s'uicijs ac ptin' vniu's' diet' dñio et man'io q'lit'eūq; spectant' Neenō totū illud manerium meū voc' Oldefold in Coñ. Midd. cu oib; t'rs teñ reddit' et s'uie' ac alijs pficuis comōditat' et ptin' q'buseuq; : eidem man'io de Oldefold spectan' remanea't i' mñib; et possione ffeoffator' meor' quor'eūq; p vnu a'nū integrū px' post decessū meū sequent' hac for<sup>a</sup> et intenciō scitit ad psoluend' de exitib; eor'dm medio tempe crescen. oia et singla debita mea in q'b; de ultima voluntate mea subtus specificat'. Et post p'diet' a'nu' finitū volo q' oñes ffeoffati mei p'dci facia't statū Elizabeth uxi mee de & in doñio meo et Manerio de Brakhām p'diet cu oib; t'rs teñ reddit' & s'uie' ac ceteris ptin' diet' dñio & man'io de Brakhām q'lit'eūq; spectan' hend et teñd' eidem Elizabeth uxi mee ad t'mī vite sue tñ. Et post decessū eiusd' Elizabeth volo q' p'diet' d'niū et maneriū de Brakhām cu oib; t'rs teñ reddit' et s'uicijs ac ceteris suis ptin' integre remanea't henrico ffrowyk filio meo tenend' ei et her' de corpore suo līe p'creat'. Et si cōtingat ipm henricū filiū meū sine herede de corpore suo līe p'creat' obire, q' absit, extūc volo q' p'diet' dominiū et maneriū de Brakhām cu oib; t'rs ten' reddit' et s'uicijs ac ceteris suis ptin' integre remanea't recēs hered' mei p'fati Thome ffrowyk senioris i'ppm tenend' de capit' dñis feodi ill' p s'uicia inde debita et de iure co'suet'. Et ult'ius volo q' p'dci feoffati mei supradco anno px' post decessū meū finito facia't statū p'fate Elizabeth uxi mee de et in toto dco man'io meo voc' Oldefold in Com. Midd. cu oib; t'rs ten' reddit' et s'uie' ac alijs pficuis comōditat' et ptinen' eidm man'io de Oldefold qual't'eūq; : spectan' hend et teñd' eidem Elizabeth ad t'nu' vite sue tñ sub forma et condicōe sequent' videlic' q' si eadem Elizabeth non clamaui't neq; recupau'it aliquā dotem de et in man'io de Willesden cu suis ptin' in Com. Midd. nec de et in t'rs et ten' voc' Glowcestrs cu suis ptin' in eodm Com. que nup dedi in maritagiū Henrico filio meo et Joñe uxi sue nec de et in t'rs et ten' meis cu suis ptin' voc' Gannok in dco Com. Midd. que ad qua'dā Cantariā<sup>a</sup> ppetm sustentand' p aīa mea et pentū meor' in ecclia de Southmymes pposui et ordinaui. Nec q' ipa Elizabeth neq' aliquis alius suo noīe aliquod grossū maeremiū<sup>b</sup> vel magnū boscū in vet'i bosco cu lez Holmes<sup>c</sup> in pte occidentali dci manerij de Oldefeld crecent'. Nec in bosco voc' le heron Grove abuttan' ibm sup Cuniculařm<sup>d</sup> ex pte boriali eiusd' manerij abradicauerit neq' psternet nec aliqd vastū seu destrucōem in illis boscis faciat nec fieri peuret q'uismō vita ipius Elizabeth dura'te q' tūc status et possessio in illo manerio de Oldefold cu oibus suis ptin p'dictis per diet' feoffatos meos sic diet' Elizabeth facieñd' in oibus suis roborib; pmaneat et virentibus. Alioqui carea't oibus suis roborib; ac p null' penitus heant'. Et post decessū ipius Elizabeth vel q'cito dca Elizabeth cont<sup>a</sup> condicōnes et ordinacōes meas p'script' fecerit vel fieri

<sup>a</sup> Inquisitiones de diversis annis regni Regis Henrici Sexti sub titulo D, No. 53. Thom' Frowyk et al' —pro cantar' de Frowyke in eccl'ia de Suthmymmes, *ad quod damnum*. Suthmymmes l messuag' 180 acr' pastur' et 12 acr' bosc' ibm.

<sup>b</sup> Maeremium, maremium et meremium. Quævis materia lignea, ædificandis domibus apta. Du Cange.

<sup>c</sup> Lez Holmes. Flat grounds near water are called holms. Halliwell's Dict.

<sup>d</sup> Cunicularium, vivarium cuniculorum. Fr. lapinière, garenne. Du Cange.

penrauerit extūc volo q' totū idm maneriū vocat' Oldefold cū ōibz terr's ten' redditibus et servic' ac alijs pficuis ptin' et cōmoditat' eidm manerio de Oldefold qualitercūq; spectan' integre remaneant dēo Henrico ffrowik filio meo hēnd et tenend' eidm Henrico ffrowik filio meo et hered' mascul' de corpore suo līe pereat'. Et si idm Henricus filius meus sine her' mascul' de corpe suo līe pereat' obierit, q' absit, extūc volo q' totū dictū maneriū voc' Oldefold cū ōibz tīs ten' reddit' et s'uiē ac alijs pficuis cōmodit' et ptin' eidm manerio de Oldefold qualitercūq; spectan' integre remaneant Thomæ ffrowyk filiolo meo filio Henrici ffrowyk frīs mei hēnd et tenend' eidm Thomæ filiolo meo et her' maseul' de corpore suo līe pereat'. Et si idm Thomas ffrowyk filiulus meus sine her' masculo de corpe suo līe percat' obierit extūc volo q' totum dict' maneriū vocat' Oldefold cū ōibz terīs & tēn reddit' & seruic' & alijs pficuis cōmodit' & ptin' eidm manerio de Oldefold qualitercūq; spectant' integre cedat' & remaneatr rect's her' mei p'fati Thome ffrowyk senioris impptm Tenend' de capit' dnis feod' iñ p seruic' inde debit' & de iure cōsuet'. Iñm volo q' corpus meū sepeliat' in hostio eēcie de Southmynmes pdict'. Iñm volo q' execut' mei in testō meo nōiat' dent vestimentū meū cū albis paruris & frontera<sup>a</sup> altaris ac ceteris suis apparatibz que nup emi de Knevet dēe eēcie de Southmynmes iñm ad laudē dei q<sup>m</sup>diu durare valeant deservitur' ut poeliani iñm aīas henrici ffrowyk & Johe uīs sue pentū meor' et oīi de pare'tela mea. Neenō aīam meā pijs p'eibz suis deo hēant spīaliter reōmendat'. Iñm volo q' filij mei qui duxerūt in uxores duas filias meas uterq' eor' hēat unā craterā<sup>b</sup> argenti coopt'. Iñm volo q' Elizabeth nxor mea hēat ōia mea aīalia & bestias ptinent' tā de manerio meo de Oldefold q<sup>a</sup> placie mee voc' Derhams una cū duabus deyeryes eisdm māñio et placie spectan' ac ōia alia aīalia mea et bestias ac aueria quecu'q; & ubicu'q; fuerint inue'ta. Salvis tñ & exceptis ōibz aīalibz bestijs & Auerijs<sup>b</sup> māñio de Willedeñ in Com Midd. concernen' que volo remanere henrico filio meo imppetūu. Iñm volo q' excent' mei erogent int' servic' tes meos quatuor marc' in pecūia nu'ata. Iñm volo q' Alicia Tresham Gentylwoma' hēat xl<sup>s</sup>. Iñ volo q' excc' mei erogēt & dent eēcie voc' monkenchynch xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>. Iñm volo q' executores mei de bonis meis dent & disponāt ad emendacōem viar' pu'sar' int' Londoñ & villā sci Albani xl<sup>s</sup>. Iñm volo q' Henricus ffrowyk frater me' & Thomas Hasilrigg exec' mei in testō meo nōiati de bonis meis racionabilit' remunerent' p suis laboribz hēnd tā circa execucōem dēi testi q<sup>a</sup> c<sup>a</sup>c p'fat' meā ultimā voluntatē iux<sup>a</sup> bonas consciencias & sanas discrecōes eordm executor' meor'. Et volo q' totū residuū oīm & singlor' bonor' meor' mobiliū Jocaliū Cattallor' & debitor' quor'cūq; debitis meis in qbz de iure teneor psolut' legats in testō meo content' pacīs expensisq; meis fun'al' & hac ultima voluntate mea complet' in tres partes equales p execut' meos in testō meo nōiat' & spīaliter per sanā discrecōem dēi Henrici frīs mei diuidatur unde volo q<sup>d</sup> p'fata Elizabeth ux' mea hēat duas ptes & q' Henricus ffrowyk filius me' hēat inde terciā partē cū illis faciend' iux' libitū sue voluatat<sup>s</sup> impptm. In cui<sup>s</sup> rei testimoniū huic p'senti ultime mee voluntati sigillū meā ad arma apposui. Dat die & anno supradcis.

<sup>a</sup> Frontera altaris. Fronterium. Pannus quo *frons* seu pars anterior altaris ornatur. Fr. frontier. Du Cange.

<sup>b</sup> Cratera. Corbis. Fr. panier. Du Cange.

<sup>c</sup> Aueria, Averii. Equi, boves, jumenta, oves, cæteraque animalia, quæ agriculture inserviunt, aut in agricolæ bonis et facultatibus. Du Cange.

Elizabeth Frowyke, the widow, survived her husband several years. Her will is dated 29 April, 1455, but the time<sup>a</sup> of probate is not given. She desires to be buried beside her husband's place of interment in South Mimms Church, and leaves 40s. to be expended upon her funeral. Her executors are her son, Thomas Frowyke her husband's nephew, her kinsman William Eston, citizen and fishmonger, with two others.

Testamētum dne Elizabeth Frowik.

In dei nomine Amen. Viesimo nono die mensis Aprilis anno domini miffmo Quinquage<sup>o</sup> Quinto. Et anno Regni Regis Henriei sexti post conquestum Tricesimo tertio. Ego Dña Elizabeth relicta Thome ffrowik nup de Com. Midd. armigeri defuncti eompos mentis et in sana mea memoria existens laudet<sup>r</sup> altissimus condo facio & ordino p̄ns testamentum meū in hunc modum. In primis lego et eommando animam meam Deo omnipotenti creatori & saluatori meo B̄te ꝑ marie virgini matri eius gloriose et omnib; sanc̄s corpusq; meum ad sepeliendū in Ecclia sancti Egidij de Southmymmes in Com' Midd. infra sepulturam ubi corpus p̄diet' Thome ffrowik nup viri mei requiescit humatum. Et volo primo & anteaomnia postq<sup>m</sup> idm corpus meum sepe-liatur q<sup>d</sup> omnia et singula debita mea in quibus de iure teneor in anime mee exoneracōem psoluantur. Itm lego summo altari ecclie supradict' pro decimis & oblaeōib; meis oblitis seu retractis vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Itm ffabrie eisdem corpis ecclie pro sepultūda mea itm vt p̄mittit' fnda xx<sup>s</sup>. Itm lego xl<sup>s</sup> in ex̄p̄nsis meis fun'alib; die obitus mei p̄ executores meos fidelit' disponend'. Residuum vero omnium et singulorum bonorum Catallor' et debitorum meorum quorumcunq; ubieunq; et in quorumcunq; manib; existent' post debitorum meorum psolucōem humaçōem meam faet' & p̄ntis testamenti mei compleeōem. Do et lego integre executorib; meis subscriptis ad inde pimplendum & per eos inuiolabit' p̄ficiend' ultimam meam voluntatem p̄ me impos̄tu in scriptis declarand' faciend' & sigillo meo sigilland. Huius autem testamenti mei meos facio ordino et constituo exeutores viz. Henricum ffrowik armigūm filium meum Thomam ffrowik de london gentilman̄ consanguineum meum Wiffm Eston ciuem & Piseenarium London Robertum Driffeld gentilman̄ & Henricum Ambrey gentilman̄ consanguineum meum & lego cuilib' executorum meorum pro labore suo fidelit' c'ea p̄missa faciend. xx<sup>s</sup>. In cuius Rei testimoniū sigillum meum p̄ntibus apposui. Dat. die & anno supradictis.

Probatum fuit suprascriptum Testamentum Coram Domino apud Lamethith.

No wills of Henry Frowyke, son of Thomas and Elizabeth, nor of Thomas Frowyke, their grandson, are forthcoming, and there is, consequently, little to say concerning either. In the lifetime of one or the other, or of both of them, the great battle of Barnet must have been fought in their immediate neighbourhood, and it would be interesting to know what were their sympathies in the struggle. The family possession of Oldfold may even have been an important position on

<sup>a</sup> Book Stockton, 4.



the battle-field. Like his father, there is reason to believe that Henry Frowyke took a leading part in local questions. Amongst the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford is a register, kept by the abbot, concerning the churches belonging to St. Alban's Abbey, from 1458 to 1488. From this it appears that on 3 July, 1462,<sup>a</sup> sir James Waleye, chaplain, was collated to the vicarage of St. Margaret's Ridge, at the instance of Henry Frowyk, esq. sir John Bernard,<sup>b</sup> the previous vicar, having absconded upon being indicted for certain grave felonies (*prodicionibus*) by the parishioners of Hadley in Middlesex. This preferment was held by Waleye, or Waleys, until his resignation,<sup>c</sup> 12 Oct. 1470, upon being appointed to the vicarage of St. Leonard's Sandridge. Whilst there he received the abbot's licence,<sup>d</sup> dated 2 Jan. 1475, to leave England and visit the shrines of the Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul. We afterwards find him transferred from Sandridge to St. Peter's at St. Albans,<sup>e</sup> 14 Dec. 1480, and to have resigned the same, subject to an annual pension of eight marks,<sup>f</sup> 21 Dec. 1488.

The wife of Henry Frowyke was Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewkenor, knt. of Sussex. The arms of Frowyke, impaling Lewkenor, Az. three chev. arg. occur, it may be remembered, upon the tomb in the chantry-chapel at South Mimms. She proved at Lambeth, 23 Feb. 1464,<sup>g</sup> the will of her mother, dame Elizabeth Lewkenor, whose interest lay chiefly in the county of Sussex, and who gave instructions that she might be buried in the church of St. Giles, at Horsted Keynes. The date of Henry Frowyke's death is not known. For some reason, which has not come down to us, he sold Durhams to his cousin Thomas Frowyke, of Gunnersbury, and probably the manor and advowson of Little Cornerd in Suffolk as well. They were, at all events, in the hands of the latter in the year 1485.

Alice, a daughter of Henry and Joan Frowyke, married<sup>i</sup> John Goodere of

<sup>a</sup> Rawl. MS. Bod. Lib. 332, f. 3b. Ridge.

<sup>b</sup> It may be a question whether the said John Bernard did not, at a later period, recover his lost status. On 19 Aug. 1472, the abbot presented sir John Barnard to the bishop of Lincoln, upon his nomination to the vacant rectory of Brantfield. Rawl. MS. 332. fol. 26. Brantfield.

<sup>c</sup> Rawl. MS. Bod. Lib. 332, f. 23 b. Rudge, Sandrugg.

<sup>d</sup> Ib. f. 30. Sandrugge.

<sup>e</sup> Ib. f. 42 b. Vicaria Sancti Petri infra villam de Sancto Albano.

<sup>f</sup> Ib. f. 54 b.

<sup>g</sup> The will is dated 21 March, 1450. Book Godyn, 8.

<sup>h</sup> See the will of Sir Thomas Frowyke, knt. Book Logge, 18.

<sup>i</sup> Harl. MSS. 1,110, f. 130, Miscellaneous Pedigrees, by William Penson, Lancaster Herald; 1504, ff. 69, 70.

Hadley, and her brother Thomas, the representative of the family, Elinor, daughter of Thomas Throckmorton,<sup>a</sup> of Coughton, co. Warwick, by Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Robert Olney, of Weston Boson, co. Northampton. By her he had, besides daughters, two sons, Henry and Thomas. The former largely augmented the family property by marrying Anne, daughter and coheir of Robert Knolles, of North Mimms. Their only son Thomas died without issue in the lifetime of his parents, having married a daughter of Sir William Sands, and it has been conjectured that the handsome monument in the chantry was erected to his memory. Owing to this premature decease his sister Elizabeth<sup>b</sup> became the heiress of the family, and by her marriage with John, third son of Sir Humphry Coningsby, conveyed to the Coningsbys the estates belonging to the senior line of the Frowykes.

The will of Henry Frowyke, her father, was proved 24 May, 1527,<sup>c</sup> by John Coningsby, his son-in-law, the sole executor named therein. He describes himself as of the Weld (Newberries) in the county of Hertford, and late of Oldfold in the county of Middlesex, but when and how he had become dispossessed of the latter is not apparent. The will, being in English, may be left to explain itself, but it will be as well to notice that the testator's wife Anne was still living and that he devises his manor called Gloucesters, situated in the parish of St. Giles without Cripplegate, to his nephew Thomas Frowyke, a minor, the son of his deceased brother Thomas. From Chauncy's<sup>d</sup> History of Hertfordshire we learn that Henry Frowick, of Lincoln's Inn, esq. who was most probably of this branch of the family, was appointed Steward of the borough of St. Alban's in 1589, and seems to have retained the office until 1617, when he was succeeded by Henry Ewre, esq. of the Middle Temple.<sup>e</sup> Mr. Henry Frowyke likewise shows some solicitude for his cousin Henry Basset, who was one of the witnesses of his will and whom he specially commends to his daughter and her husband. He leaves £20 towards

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MSS. 1,167, f. 24b, where he is called Sir Thomas Throckmorton; 1563, f. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, following some of the pedigrees, represents Elizabeth as co-heiress with a sister Isabella, the wife of Thomas Bledlowe, and that there was a connection between the families is certain. The name occurs in the wills of dame Isabella Frowyke, of Sir Thomas her son, and of Johanna his widow, one of their daughters having apparently married a Thomas Bledlowe. In the coat of arms set forth by the heralds at the burial of Dr. D'Oyly, the quarterings of the Frowykes, down to Sturgeon inclusive, follow that of Bledlowe, thus showing that the relationship must have been through the Gunnersbury branch. Harl. MS. 1154, f. 177<sup>b</sup>. Cf. Harl. MSS. 1546, f. 57b. 1551, f. 62b. 63.

<sup>c</sup> Book Porch, 18.

<sup>d</sup> Chauncy's Herts, ii. 302.

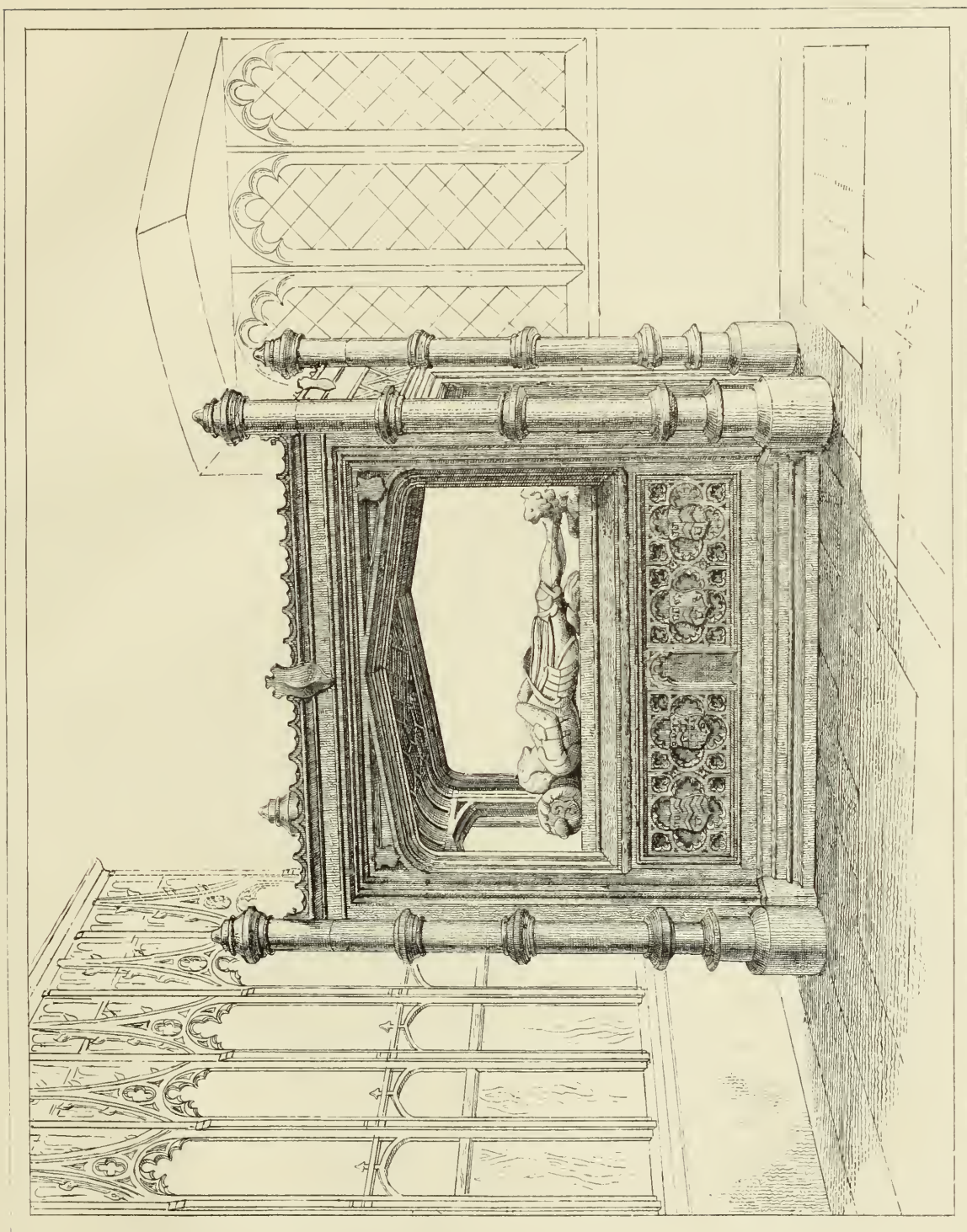
<sup>e</sup> See pedigree.

the construction of the north aisle of South Mimms Church, should any such be made or making at the time of his decease, and it is observable that the year 1526 is the date of the stained glass windows there. To the chantry he makes numerous bequests, as the testament will explain, and he desires that his body may be interred in the north part of the choir, and that "some memory or convenient tombe" may be there made. The reasons have been already alleged which seem to warrant a conjecture that the monument from which all inscription has vanished, save the letters R H, may have been raised over his remains. That in the Chantry, besides the architectural evidence, which appears to point to an earlier date, has also upon it the arms of Frowyke *quartered with* Knolles, which would indicate the son rather than the father. Notwithstanding, we are not likely to advance beyond conjecture, and there will probably always remain some degree of difficulty in determining the question. The monument has indeed been assigned to Robert Hill, vicar of the parish, who was one of the witnesses of Henry Frowyke's will, and is said to have died in the year 1538, but one cannot help feeling somewhat incredulous of such a memorial being raised at that time over a person in his position.

In dei noīe Amen. The xvij<sup>th</sup> day of Novembre in the yere of oure Lord God M<sup>l</sup>. v<sup>c</sup> xxij and in the xiv<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of King Henry the viij<sup>th</sup>. I Henry ffrowyke of the Wilde in the countie of Hertff. and late of the olde ffelde in the countie of Midds. Esquier beyng of good and hole memory and of helthe of body to my knowledge lauded be Allmyghty God and for all that he hath gyven unto me knowing well the surety of naturall dethe allways comyng but the tyme to me beyng uncerteyn Wherefore I make and ordeyn this my last Testament and Will in maner and forme ensuyng: first I gyve and bequeth my soule to Allmyghty God my creator and redemer beseeching his g<sup>a</sup>ce to p<sup>d</sup>on me of all my synnes and to accept and take it to his m<sup>e</sup>y. Also I beseeche all creato<sup>r</sup>s to forgyve me if I have offended and hurted them. And I doo frely forgyve them and as to my corruptable bodye I will it be buried honestly in the pisshe church of Southm<sup>y</sup>s in the countie of Midds. as nygh to the wall by o<sup>r</sup> Lady in the northpte of the quere where I wolde have some memory or cōuenient Tombe to be made And that this and also my buryng be made and had w<sup>o</sup>ute sumptuose and greate pompe and wastable expenses by my Executo<sup>r</sup>s Pnyded allway that if I dy from thens then my bodie to be buried in some hallowed grounde nygh and convenient therefore by suche as wilbe frendly so to doo. I<sup>f</sup>m I will that x<sup>li</sup> in Bred or monney be gyven and deputed emong poore people at and in the day off my buriall and asmoche at the moneths mynde<sup>a</sup> putting this to the good discretion of my executo<sup>r</sup>s. I<sup>f</sup>m I will my detts and ducies be well and truly payed or compounded for w<sup>t</sup> all pties it proued. And that all pties that hathe been wronged or lost their Londs or goodes by me by recompensed or restored

<sup>a</sup> Month-minds. Monthly remembrances of the departed. "And that no *month-minds*, or yearly commemorations of the dead, nor any other superstitious ceremonies be observed or used." Grindal's Remains, p. 136.





THE FROWYKE MONUMENT, SOUTH MIMMS CHURCH  
from a drawing by Miss E. C. Wilde.



by my exeuto<sup>r</sup>s disere<sup>c</sup>ōns and by myn heire in thy wise and that assone as it may be. I<sup>f</sup>m I will that iij Trentalls<sup>a</sup> of masses by ecelebrate and sayed by some honest prests seculer or reguler in iij places seuerally for my soule and all my Antecesso<sup>r</sup>s soules as shortly as it may conveniently be, That is to say at the Autlers of Scala Celi sett in the Abbey church of Westm<sup>r</sup> the church or Oratorie or the hospitall of the Savoy and the Church or the Oratorie of the Crossed ffreers paying for euery one of them x<sup>s</sup> to those that doo yt. I<sup>f</sup>m I will and bequeth to euery of the vicars or curats residents of the pisshe churches of Saint Peters in Saint Albons of Southmymys aforesayed and of Northmymys in the countie of Hertf. for my dueties Tithes and obla<sup>c</sup>ous uncōtent and behynde for the tyme that I was pisshoner there vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. I<sup>f</sup>m I bequeth towards the repa<sup>c</sup>ōns of the foresayed pisshe churches except the church of Southmym<sup>e</sup>s vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to eu<sup>e</sup>ry of them. I<sup>f</sup>m I bequeth xx<sup>li</sup> to the making of one Ile or chapell if eny be made or making on the northparte of the sayed pisshe Church of Southmymys. I<sup>f</sup>m I gyve and bequeth xx<sup>s</sup> to be equally deuyded to the iij orders of ffreers of London as the P<sup>r</sup>chours Myno<sup>s</sup> Carmelyts and Augustyns to pray for my soule and all x<sup>p</sup>en soules. I<sup>f</sup>m I will that my cosen Henry Basset have v mare and pray my sonne and my doughter to be good to hym and to all my s<sup>r</sup>uants that shall be w<sup>t</sup> me at the tyme of my decease. And I will that all my daily wayting s<sup>r</sup>u<sup>a</sup>nts so beying w<sup>t</sup> me have their hole yeres wagis for the yer after my decease to thentent that they shuld not be w<sup>t</sup>oute helpe. And also I will that all my sayed daily wayting s<sup>r</sup>u<sup>a</sup>nts have such horses w<sup>t</sup> sadell and Bridell as they comynly doo use and ryde on. I<sup>f</sup>m I will that John Bargrave myn olde s<sup>r</sup>u<sup>a</sup>nt have and enioye his graunte and lees that he hath of my gift lying at Kykesend called the Bull hedd. I<sup>f</sup>m I bequeth to the poore prisoners in lying in the Gate of Saint Albons ealled the Gatehouse iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> towards theire sustentacion. I<sup>f</sup>m I gyve and bequeth to the Chauntrye of Southm<sup>y</sup>s aforesayed my ehales and vestiments one pax of brasse ij eandelstycks for tapers of Latten my ernetts<sup>b</sup> and altare portatule my masse booke and the lytel folding table of oure Lady and of other saints gilte and paynted w<sup>t</sup> one of my litle eo<sup>f</sup>ers to put the same in under locke and key and it to be occupied by my chauntry preste there at tymes requisite in the same chauntry and church or ells to fore myn heyres if nede be. I<sup>f</sup>m I will and ordeyn and also devise by this my last Will and Testament that Thomas ffrowyke my kynsman son and heire of Thomas my brother deceased whose soule God p<sup>d</sup>on have to hym and to his heyres males of his bodie lawfully begotten all my mano<sup>r</sup> ealled Gloucestr<sup>s</sup> w<sup>t</sup> the app<sup>r</sup>tem<sup>a</sup>cs sett and lying in the pisshe of Saint Giles w<sup>t</sup>oute Creplegate of London. And also I will that he have all my other gardeyns and teñts that be lying in the same pisshe whereof I or eny other to my use and to the only use of me and of myn heyres stand feoffed and seised in ffee. The sayed Thomas paying oute thereof xx<sup>s</sup> st. by yeare towards the keping of my obite or anni<sup>s</sup>arye to be hadd in the sayed pisshe church of Southm<sup>y</sup>s yerely by my chauntrie preste and the curate there for the tyme beying. And that the Londe be charged w<sup>t</sup> a clause of distresse if it be not payed yerely at the feaste of Saint Michael Tharehamngell to the use aforesayed. And that my sayed cosen have it at the age of xxi yeres. I<sup>f</sup>m I will that myn executors have aswell the ordering and eustody of my

<sup>a</sup> Trental. Thirty masses for the dead.

<sup>b</sup> Cruetts, or Crewetts ; small vessels of glass or metal, to contain the wine and water for consecration at the altar



sayed eosen as of the sayed maner and Londes till he be of the same age. And that the remayndre of the ffee symple thereof be to my right heyres for ever. And that the same manor and londes be repayed by all the sayed of the yerely profuts thereof. Iſm I will that Anne my wife have during her life for her hoole joyntor and dower xli<sup>li</sup> by yere or ells such Joyntor or aſuitie as is lymyted and appoynted in eerteyn Writings Indented made and had betwene me and Sr Williā Sands knyght, eōcernyng the mariage of my sonne Thomas deceased whose soul God pdon w<sup>t</sup> that that she make noon other Title or elaim by way of dower or otherwise in eny other of my manors Londes or tenements now beyng in feoffament to my use. And w<sup>t</sup> that she release all other Titles to my feoffees. Iſm I will that there be assigned to my sayed wife during her life one of my houses to dwell in or some other convenient house as myn heyre ean agre w<sup>t</sup> her. Iſm I will and bequeth to Anne my sayed wife all her apparell and also iij ffetherbedds w<sup>t</sup> all bedding conveniently belonging thereunto. Whereof I will she have the one of the ffetherbedds w<sup>t</sup> pilowes and other celors<sup>a</sup> and Testos and other necessities and eōvenients. Iſm I will she have other householde stuff and eatall necessarie for her like as my executours or the more pte of them shall seme or thinke expedient putting the doying thereof to there discretions. *And all the residue* of all my goodes and eatalls my detts and restitutions paid and made and doen and this will pfo<sup>r</sup>med as it may conveniently be I gyve and bequeth to my executo<sup>r</sup>s to ordre and rule by their good discreçōns remitting it moche to the same. And that if my goods and eatalls so remaynyng and the residue will not amounte to and for the pfo<sup>r</sup>mance of this my Will that then it be pfo<sup>r</sup>med w<sup>t</sup> the Issues and revenues of my mañ of the Wilde w<sup>t</sup> the app<sup>r</sup>tenn<sup>a</sup>es and of my landes lying there nygh adioynyng w<sup>t</sup> in one mile thereof as in Aldenh<sup>a</sup>m Rugg Shenley and Saint Albons. And my feoffes nowe beyng seased thereof so to stande seased for the pfo<sup>r</sup>mance of the premisses. And that they pmytt and suffre myn Executo<sup>r</sup>s to have and ordre the same to thuse aforesayd. And that doon the same holy to remayn to myn heires for ever, ffor thexecution and pfo<sup>r</sup>manee of which Testament and last will I the sayed Henry the xxiiij day of January, the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lorde God m<sup>i</sup> v<sup>e</sup> xxvj and in the xviiij yere of King Henry the VIIJ<sup>th</sup> ratifie conferme and establishe every article in this present Will to be trewe and effectuall. And of this present Testament and last will the xxiiij day of January aforesayed, make and ordeyn John Conyngsby my sonne-in-law my soole executoure, desiring hym to see the same executed and will that he haue for his payne and lab<sup>r</sup> xls. In Wytnes whereof to this my last will and Testamēt I have putt my name and seale the sayed xxiiij day of the sayed xviiij yere off oure soueraigne Lord King Henry the VIIJ<sup>th</sup>. These beyng witnesses sir Robert Hill, vicar of Southm<sup>y</sup>s, sir William eurate of haddeley, Henry Basset, gentilman, John Houghton, yeoman, David Best, yeoman, and diu<sup>'</sup>se other.

Before following the senior line of the Frowykes into the adjoining parish of North Mimms, it seems the time to trace the junior branch, in as few words as possible, to its final extinction in females. It would more properly find its place in a description of Ealing or Finchley, but appears, notwithstanding, owing to

<sup>a</sup> Cellar, a canopy, ciel de lit. Halliwell's Diet.

the acquisition by one of its members of the manor of Durhams, to retain a certain connection with South Mimms.

Henry Frowyke, the younger brother of Thomas of sporting memory, sought a fortune, it may be remembered, in the commerce of the city of London, where he became alderman and received knighthood. He was sheriff in 1427, and twice served the office of mayor, in 1435 and 1444.<sup>a</sup> Fuller describes him as of Tottenham, mereer, and it is stated that he represented the city in Parliament in 1422, 1436, 1446, and 1450.<sup>b</sup> It is evident, from his will, that he died possessed of considerable wealth acquired either by trade or marriage, and left a large fortune to his son Thomas. His will was made 8 April, 1459, 37 Henry VI.<sup>c</sup> and that of dame Isabella, his widow, 26 Nov. 1464, 4 Edward IV.<sup>d</sup> who requests that she may be buried with her husband in the church of St. Thomas of Acon. There is no record of her name before marriage, and it is said that she was Sir Henry's second wife, but, as her will contains several references to property in the neighbourhood of Gunnersbury, it is conceivable that she may have brought that estate to her husband. The name of her son Thomas appears as its owner in a list of the gentry of Middlesex returned by the Commissioners 12 Henry VI. A.D. 1433.<sup>e</sup> It is reported that he, as well as his father, was an alderman of London, and that in the seventh year of Edward IV. he was a member of the parliament then assembled.<sup>f</sup> He was knighted on the occasion of the marriage of Richard duke of York, second son of King Edward IV. afterwards murdered with his brother Edward V. in the Tower, to Lady Anne, only child and heiress of John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, 17 or 18 Jan. 17 Edward IV. A.D. 1477. It is recorded of him that he was one of four, who "not counselled to their most worshippe, denyed part of the duties belonginge unto the Officers at Armes." The matter being referred to the Lord Chamberlain, "who well understood the auneyent customes of chivalry," he reported it to the King and to the duke of Gloucester, High Constable of England and Judge of the Office of Arms. The duke intervened in his own person and charged every man of the said company to pay the duties, "vidz. every bacheler Knight xx<sup>s</sup> every Baronne xl<sup>s</sup> and

<sup>a</sup> B. B. Orridge. Stow's Survey.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck's Herts, i. 476. Fuller's Worthies, ii. pp. 45, 328.

<sup>c</sup> Proved P. C. C. 8 March 1459-60. Book Stoekton, 20. Other wills of Sir Henry Frowyke are preserved at the Guildhall, London. Hustings Roll No. 188 number 7 and 9. 38 Henry VI. A.D. 1460.

<sup>d</sup> Proved P. C. C. 8 Aug. 1465. Book Godyn, 9.

<sup>e</sup> Fuller's Worthies, Middlesex, ii. 46, 47.

<sup>f</sup> Foss, Judges of England, v. 51.

so double accordinge to their estates and degrees, which was kept and observed by all except the Lord Barnes.”<sup>a</sup>

Wills of this period have an appearance of being penetrated with a strong religious sentiment and seem very clearly impressed with the mind of the individual. That of Sir Thomas Frowyke, in English, dated on Thursday, 22 Sept. 1485, was proved P. C. C. 10 Nov.<sup>b</sup> in the same year. In the preamble, he describes himself as “Thomas ffrowike knyght, unworthy so to be called,” son and heir to Henry Frowyke, citizen and alderman of London. The lands and tenements with their appurtenances, called Derhams (Durhams<sup>c</sup>), in the parish of South Mimms, in the county of Middlesex, and in the parish of Ridge, in the county of Hertford, he devises to his widow for life, with remainder to his son Thomas in tail, and an ultimate remainder to his son Henry in tail, and he notices the fact that it was purchased by him from his cousin Henry Frowyke. There is a similar limitation of the manor of Little Cornerd in Suffolk, with the advowson of the church there,<sup>c</sup> which it may be inferred that he had acquired by a like purchase, but the order of the remainders to his sons is reversed. He also leaves to Johane his wife his place in London called Ipres Inne.<sup>d</sup>

Sir Thomas Frowyke had married Joan, daughter and heiress of Richard<sup>e</sup> and Joan Sturgeon, by whom he left two sons, Henry, who inherited Gunnersbury, and Thomas, the future Chief Justice, as well as a daughter Isabella, who afterwards became the wife of Thomas Hawte.<sup>f</sup> Dying in 1485, he was buried in the chapel of St. Anne, in the parish church of Ealing, where his monument still stood in Norden’s time, with the arms of Frowyke, differenced by a mullet, and impaling Sturgeon, Az. three sturgeons naiant in pale or, over all a fretty gu.

<sup>a</sup> Cotton MS. Claudius, C. iii. ff. 64 b, 66 b.

<sup>b</sup> Book Logge, 18.

<sup>c</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 84.

<sup>d</sup> “West from the said church (St. Thomas, the Apostle in the Royal), on the same side, was one great messuage, sometime called Ipres inn, of William Ipres, a Fleming, the first builder thereof. This William was called out of Flanders, with a number of Flemings, to the aid of king Stephen against Maude the Empress, in the year 1138, and grew in favour with the said king for his services, so far that he built this his house near Tower Royall.” Stow’s Survey, p. 93.

<sup>e</sup> Will proved P. C. C. June 1457. Book Stockton, 9.

<sup>f</sup> Knighted on the occasion of the marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, 17 Nov. 1501, 17 Henry VII. Jane, daughter and co-heiress of their son, Sir William Hawte, knt. of Bishopsbourne, was the wife of Sir Thomas Wyat, beheaded for his share in the attempt to place Lady Jane Grey upon the throne. Harl. MS. 1432, f. 168, 281.



Dame Joan, widow of Sir Thomas, survived him several years. Her will is dated 13 April, 1500, 15 Henry VII.<sup>a</sup> She requests that she may be interred with her husband in a tomb within the parish church of Ealing, and is described as a parishioner of St. Thomas the Apostle<sup>b</sup> in the Royal, where she inhabited the house bequeathed to her, called Ipres Inn. Reference is made to her son Henry and Margaret his then wife,—thus showing that the said Margaret died between April, 1500, and April, 1504, the date of her husband's will,—to her son Thomas and Elizabeth his wife, from which again we learn that Joan Bardvile, the judge's first wife, deceased before 1500,—to her daughter Isabell Hawte,—to Thomas, son of her son Thomas, “yf he be living at my decesse,”<sup>c</sup>—and she constitutes her son Thomas residuary legatee, leaving him her interest in the residence “sumtyme called Iprys Inne.”

Sir Henry Frowyke, knt., of Gunnersbury, the elder son of Sir Thomas and his wife Joan, made his will 2 April, 1504, 19 Henry VII. and the same was proved 15 Nov. 1505.<sup>d</sup> He had been twice married,—firstly, to Jane,<sup>e</sup> third daughter of John Danvers, of Cotherop, near Banbury, in Oxfordshire, by whom he had a daughter Margaret, the wife of Michael Fisher, of Elstow,<sup>f</sup> in Bedfordshire, and, secondly, to Margaret,<sup>g</sup> daughter of Sir Ralph Leigh, knt. of Stockwell, Surrey. Her brother Ralph Leigh, under-sheriff of London, married Joyce, daughter of Richard Culpeper, who, by a later marriage with lord Edmond Howard, second son of the duke of Norfolk, was mother of Katharine, the unhappy Queen of Henry VIII. He outlived both his wives, and gave instructions that he might be buried “in the pisshe church of our lady of Yllyng (Ealing), in the chapell of seynt Anne, before the ymage of the holy Trynitie,” where his wife Jane and dame Margaret lay buried,—a description which may be taken to imply that he had not yet received knighthood during the lifetime of the former. Besides Margaret Fisher, who was married at the time the will was executed, he left two sons, Thomas and Henry, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. These, there is warrant for supposing, were children of the second

<sup>a</sup> Proved P. C. C. 16 May, 1500. Book Moone, 2.

<sup>b</sup> In Knighttrider Street.

<sup>c</sup> This expression may perhaps be taken to imply that he was at the time an invalid. In the event he died quite young. She left him “oñ of my cuppis of the value of V<sup>li</sup> or els V<sup>li</sup>.”

<sup>d</sup> P. C. C. Book Holgrave, 41.

<sup>e</sup> Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, vol. i. 324.

<sup>f</sup> Of Clifton in Bedfordshire, Harl. MS. 1548, f. 173b. Cf. Harl. MS. 1504, ff. 69, 70.

<sup>g</sup> Widow of Walter Ford, remembrancer of the King's Exchequer. Harl. MS. 1433, f. 180.

marriage, and not of age when their father died. In a codicil to his will, dated 6 Oct. 22 Hen. VII. we find that Sir Thomas Frowyke, knt. the judge, purchased the wardship of his brother's children. Their father had expressed a hope that dame Elizabeth, his sister-in-law, would be "good lady and aunte" to them, coupling with this aspiration a legacy of C<sup>s</sup>.

It seems probable that Thomas,<sup>a</sup> the elder son<sup>b</sup> of Sir Henry Frowyke, and to whom his father made valuable bequests of plate, became a priest, and may have been the "ffrere ffrowyk," who, in December 1515, witnessed the will of dame Elizabeth, the judge's widow. The younger son Henry married Agnes,<sup>c</sup> one of the daughters of Humphry Strickland, whose widow Elizabeth remarried Sir Richard Cholmeley, knt.<sup>d</sup> His will, made 4 Dec. 1518, 10 Henry VIII. was proved P. C. C. 5 Feb. 1520.<sup>e</sup> Like those who had gone before him, he desires to be buried in the chapel of St. Anne, in the parish church of Ealing, near his father Sir Henry Frowyke, knt. and dame Margaret his mother. He died without issue, and, after reserving a life interest therein to his widow, gave the reversion of his estates, including Gunnersbury and Little Cornerd, in Suffolk, to his nephew and godson Henry Spelman,<sup>f</sup> a younger son of his brother-in-law John Spelman, and the heirs male of his body. Amongst the legatees mention is made of his sister Martyn,<sup>g</sup> and he appoints as executors his wife, Sir Richard Cholmeley, knt. whom he styles his father-in-law, Sir John Aleigh (Leigh) his uncle, and his brother-in-law John Spelman.

By his decease without issue, his sister Elizabeth Spelman, with her half-sister Margaret Fisher, became the representatives of this branch of the family. But, if the name expired, not so the posterity. By her husband, Sir John Spelman, knt. of Narborough, in Norfolk, Elizabeth Frowyke had no less than twenty

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1552, f. 67b; Visitation of Norfolk 1563, 1613, where *Henry* is thus described, which is manifestly erroneous.

<sup>b</sup> Henry is called the younger son in the will of his uncle Sir Thomas Frowyke.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MS. 1551, f. 62b.

<sup>d</sup> Will proved P.C.C. 24 March, 1521-2. Book Maynewaryng, 22. Sir Roger Cholmeley, knt. Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, his illegitimate son, founded the Grammar School at Highgate in 1562. Lysons iii. 6, 64.

<sup>e</sup> Book Maynewaryng, 5.

<sup>f</sup> Father of Sir Henry Spelman the antiquary, who was born at Congham, near Lynn Regis, in 1562, and died in London in 1641. He was honoured with a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, 24 Oct. 1641. Biog. Universelle. Westminster Abbey Registers, by Col. J. L. Chester.

<sup>g</sup> Dorothy, daughter of Walter and Margaret Ford, married William Martyn, a counsellor in Guildhall. Harl. MS. 1433, f. 180.

children, thirteen sons and seven daughters, of whom at least six sons and as many daughters appear to have survived their mother. The will of Sir John Spelman was proved P. C. C. 3 Feb. 1545,<sup>a</sup> and that of "Elizabeth ladye Spelman," his widow, 10 Feb. 1556.<sup>b</sup> Husband and wife were both interred in the chancel of Narborough church, where their monument recorded that he died 26 Feb. 1544, and she on the 5th Nov. 1556.<sup>c</sup> Her will is a most interesting document, disposing as it does of a large quantity of household goods, furniture, linen, &c. between the members of a numerous family. John Spelman, esq. her eldest son, died in her lifetime, leaving Thomas his heir, and John, whose son, Sir Clement Spelman,<sup>d</sup> eventually succeeded to the inheritance of Narborough. She was possessed, at the time of her death, of certain lands at Acton and Ealing, doubtless derived from the Frowykes, which she bequeathed to her son Erasmus. According to Lysons,<sup>e</sup> Sir Clement Spelman died seised of the manor of Gunnersbury in 1607.

Thomas, the younger son of Sir Thomas and Joan Frowyke, acquired distinction at the bar, and, having risen to eminence as Serjeant<sup>f</sup> Frowyke, was elevated to the dignity of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas,<sup>g</sup> 30 Sept. 1502, 18 Henry VII., receiving the honour of knighthood at Richmond the following Christmas.<sup>h</sup> He was born at Gunnersbury, and died in 1506, 17 Oct. 22 Henry VII. Fuller says that "four years he sate in his place, accounted the oracle of law in his age, though one of the youngest men that ever enjoyed that office. He is reported to have dyed floridâ juventute before full forty years old."<sup>i</sup> He was twice married; firstly, to Joan Bardvile, who must have died before the year 1500, when his mother, in her will, makes mention of his second wife, Elizabeth. It is probable

<sup>a</sup> Book Alen, 8.

<sup>b</sup> Book Wrastley, 5.

<sup>c</sup> Weever, pp. 820, 821. Cf. Harl. MS. 1552, f. 67b.

<sup>d</sup> Clement Spelman, knt. was Sheriff of Norfolk, 40 Eliz. Arms: Sa. platée proper, two flaunches arg. Fuller's Worthies, Norfolk, ed. Nichols, ii. 151.

<sup>e</sup> ii. 225. Cf. Harl. MS. 410, Cole Esch.

<sup>f</sup> He was called Serjeant 10 Sept. 1496. Plumpton Correspondence, Camden Soc. 1839, p. 152.

<sup>g</sup> Fuller's Worthies, Middlesex, ii. 42. Plumpton Correspondence, pp. 153, 161, 165.

<sup>h</sup> Sir Thomas frowyke, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, made at Richmond, in Christmas, Anno 18. Arms: 1 and 4, Az. a chev. betw. 3 leopards' faces or, charged with a mullet sa. 2 and 3, Az. 3 sturgeons or, over all fretty gu. Cotton MSS. Claudius C. iii. f. 55b.

<sup>i</sup> Fuller's Worthies, Middlesex, ii. 42; Newcourt, i. 604. This statement must not be taken quite literally. He is mentioned by name in the will of his grandmother Isabella Frowyke, which bore the date of 26 Nov. 1464.



that by the earlier marriage he had a son named Thomas, alluded to in the will of his grandmother, as well as in that of John Warde, alderman and grocer of London,<sup>a</sup> who bequeaths a gown to Thomas Frowyke, son of Thomas Frowyke, serjeant-at-law, and appoints the latter one of his executors. This eminent magistrate was buried at Finchley with his first wife, upon whose memorial stone was the inscription, "Joan la feme Thomas de Frowicke gist icy, et le dit Thomas pense de giser avecque luy." In Norden's time his defaced monument still existed, and the quartered coat of Frowyke and Sturgeon, impaling Bardvile,<sup>b</sup> was in the chancel window. The following minute is contained in one of the Finchley register books:—"Sir Thomas Frowick's monument, which stood between the two pillars on the north side of the chancel, was took clear away to make room for a new pew to be built upon the spot, Oct. 14, 1760."

The will of Sir Thomas Frowyke is dated 13 Aug. 1505,<sup>c</sup> 20 Henry VII. and a codicil to the same, 6 Oct. 22 Henry VII. He mentions, amongst others, his sister, Lady Isabella Hawte, Henry Frowyke, the younger son of his brother Sir Henry Frowyke, his cousin Henry Frowyke of South Mimms, and Thomas,<sup>d</sup> brother of the last-named. To his wife Elizabeth he leaves his "manor place and messuage at Finchley, bought of Lord Hastings." His executors are instructed to take the issues and profits of his manor or tenement called Derhams (Durhams), and of all his lands and tenements in the parish of South Mimms, as well as in the county of Hertford, for a term of ten years after his decease, and to apply one-half of the same to the mending of high ways between London and Barnet, the remaining half to go to Elizabeth his wife. At the expiration of the said ten years he wills the same to the heirs of his own body, with remainder to his brother, Sir Henry Frowyke, and the heirs of his body, "and for lakke of such to go according to the entaylle thereof made by the last will of my fader, Sir Thomas Frowyk, knight." His widow subsequently remarried Thomas Jakys, esq. one of the executors of her first husband's will, whom she likewise survived, and with whom she was buried in the church of the Blackfriars, London. Her will was proved P.C.C. 4 Feb. 1515—16.<sup>e</sup>

Frideswide, the only surviving child of Sir Thomas Frowyke, married (prior to

<sup>a</sup> Made 2 April, 1501, and proved P.C.C. 4 May in the same year. Book Moone, 11. It seems likely that the Wardes were related to the Frowykes, though there is no distinct proof of the relationship.

<sup>b</sup> Arg. on a cross gu. five lozenges vairé arg. and az., in dexter quarter an eagle displayed sa. Harl. MS. 1546, f. 58.

<sup>c</sup> Book Adeane, 15. <sup>d</sup> Will proved, Archdeaconry of St. Alban's, 19 May, 1517. Book Walingford, 162.

<sup>e</sup> Book Holder, 13.

1515) Thomas Cheyney, esq. afterwards knighted by King Henry VIII. This person must either have been a man of consummate tact or an egregious time-server, for in those slippery times he contrived to retain the favour of four successive sovereigns. Fuller<sup>a</sup> describes him as “a spritful Gentleman, living and dying in great honour and estimation; a Favourite and Privy Counsellor to four successive Kings and Queens in the greatest turn of times England ever beheld; as by this, his Epitaph in Minster church, in the Isle of Sheppey, will appear—‘Hic jacet Dominus Thomas Cheyney inclitissimi ordinis Garterii Miles, Guarduanus Quinque Portuum ac Thesaurarius Hospitii Henrici Octavi ac Edwardi Sexti, Regum, Reginaeque Mariae ac Elizabethae ac eorum in Secretis Consiliarius, qui obiit — mensis Decembris, anno Dom. MDLIX.<sup>b</sup> ac Reginae Eliz. primo.’” He survived his wife Frideswide, likewise buried at Minster, by whom he had an only son, John, killed at Montreuil,<sup>c</sup> in Picardy, in his father’s lifetime, who had married Margaret, one of the daughters of George Nevile, lord Abergavenny, but left no issue, and three daughters, coheiresses; Frances, the wife of Nicholas Crispe, esq.<sup>d</sup> son and heir of Sir Henry Crispe, knt., of Quex, in the Isle of Thanet, Katharine, the wife of Sir Thomas Kempe, knt. of Olantigh,<sup>e</sup> in the parish of Wye, co. Kent, and Anne, the first wife of Sir John Perrot, knt.<sup>f</sup> of which marriage there was an only son, afterwards Sir Thomas Perrot, born previous to Dec. 1558, who married Dorothy, daughter of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex, and sister of Robert, second earl, the unfortunate favourite of Queen Elizabeth. Certain lands and

<sup>a</sup> Fuller’s Worthies, Kent, i. 525. The monument still exists.

<sup>b</sup> This should have been 1558.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MS. 1139, f. 120; Clutterbuck’s Hertfordshire, i. 133. The duke of Norfolk and lord Russell, with the English troops under their orders, sat down before Montreuil, or Mottreull, in July 1544. The siege was raised in September. Froude’s Hist. iv. 337, 338, 341, 352, 365.

<sup>d</sup> Will dated 26 July 1564. Book Martyn, 1. He died v. p. 6 Eliz. leaving by his first wife Frances d. 20 Nov. 4 Eliz. an only child Dorothy, 11 years old on the 14 Oct. in that year. Inq. c. ap. Greenwich, 8 Nov. 6 Eliz. Harl. MS. 411, p. 60; Cf. Harl. MSS. 1106, f. 85; 1432, f. 230.

<sup>e</sup> Of this family were Cardinal John Kempe, archbishop of Canterbury, 1452—54, who d. 24 March, 1454, and his nephew Thomas, bishop of London 1450, who d. 28 May, 1489, aged 84. Hook, Lives of the Archbishops, v. 188. Harl. MSS. 1139, f. 120; 1432, f. 198b; 1548, f. 155b. Add. MSS. 5507, f. 97; 5532, f. 136b.

<sup>f</sup> Sir John Perrot, born in 1527, was the reputed son of Sir Thomas Perrot, knt. by his wife Mary Barkley. There is little doubt, however, but that he was a son of Henry VIII. by that lady, a noted beauty and wit at the Court. He was a man of very dissolute character, and played a conspicuous part in Ireland as deputy under Queen Elizabeth. Froude’s Hist. Harl. MS. 1139, f. 120. Perrot Notes, by E. L. Barnwell, Cambrian Archaeological Association, pp. 39, 56. In Burke’s Extinct Peerage, Lady Perrot is stated to have been the daughter of Sir Thomas Cheyney by his second wife Anne Broughton, but this could hardly have been. See Sir Thomas Cheyney’s will.

tenements at South Mimms were limited by the will of Sir Thomas Cheyney<sup>a</sup> to Anne and Alice Kempe, his granddaughters, provided they permit one Richard Daper and his assigns to hold the same unto the end of his lease, but whether this bequest related to Durhams is not apparent. Sir Thomas Cheyney married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir John Broughton, knt. of Toddington, co. Bedford, who survived him. By her he had a son Henry, created lord Cheyney of Toddington, 14 Eliz. who died s.p. in 1587.<sup>b</sup>

We may now return to the senior line of the Frowykes, from which this digression has followed the fortunes of the junior branch, of which one representative, Elizabeth Frowyke, married John Spelman, and the other, Frideswide Frowyke, Thomas Cheyney. The marriage of Henry Frowyke<sup>c</sup> of the Weld with Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Knolles, brought with it, we may remember, the manor and estate of North Mimms, a fair inheritance immediately contiguous to South Mimms, though in the adjoining county of Hertford. The scenery traversed in passing from one parish to the other is pleasingly diversified at the present day, whatever may have been its aspect in the olden time. From elevated ground, reached shortly after entering the park, the red brick outline of Potterells, the residence of the Coningsbys after they had ceased to possess North Mimms Place, with Brookmans on a higher site beyond, the abode of Lord Chancellor Somers, and where he died,<sup>d</sup> are conspicuous objects to the right. A little to the south of the latter, but now pulled down and the property incorporated with it, formerly stood Gobions or Gubbins, also called More Hall, where Sir John More, appointed a judge of the King's Bench in 1518, and father of the more celebrated Chancellor, lived at the time with which we are now concerned.<sup>e</sup> About the beginning of the last century it came into the possession of the Sambrookes, of whom Sir Jeremy Sambrooke, interred in the church-yard at North Mimms, erected the commemorative obelisk on the battle-field of Barnet in 1740.

Alternate woodland and park-like undulations bring one to the brow of a slope, beneath which are visible the roofs and dormers and tall chimney-stacks of the more modern mansion of North Mimms Place, built of red brick by Sir Ralph

<sup>a</sup> Dated 6 Dec. 1558, 1 Eliz. Proved P.C.C. 25 April, 1559. Book Chaynay, i.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. MS. 1139, f. 120. Clutterbuck's Herts i. 133, ii. 529.

<sup>c</sup> Supra, p. 91.

<sup>d</sup> Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, iv. 221.

<sup>e</sup> By his will, dated 26 Feb. 1526, he bequeaths two sums of £40 and 40 marks, to be bestowed upon the repair of the high way leading from Barnet to Hatfield, between Potter's Bar and Bell Bar. Book Jankyn, 24.(2)



Coningsby, as is believed, at the end of the 16th or beginning of the 17th century. The crest and arms of the Coningsbys still remain, carved in stone, over the original entrance. The former manor-house<sup>a</sup> is said to have stood somewhat further towards the north-east and nearer to the church, probably filling the space now occupied by a deep pond shaded by trees. Here it was that Queen Elizabeth halted,<sup>b</sup> as princess, on Wednesday, 14 Feb. 1553-4, on her way from Ashridge to London, when it was in the tenure of Mr. William Dodde,<sup>c</sup> and it was the residence that Elizabeth Frowyke conveyed by marriage to the Coningsbys.

The advowson of the rectory and right of patronage in the vicarage seem to have been an appendage of the manor, and to have descended with it, until it was appropriated by a bull of Pope Urban VI., dated 8 July, 1383, to the prior and convent of the Carthusians near London. It continued in this house until the Dissolution, when it came to the Crown. Henry VIII. granted it to Henry Grubbe. The Commissioners appointed by the Parliament to inquire into the state of ecclesiastical benefices in the year 1650 found that the presentation belonged to John Grubb of St. Alban's, gent. This family, however, are never recorded as having exercised the right of patronage. They were an old Hertfordshire family, and are described as of North Mimms parsonage.<sup>d</sup> The name of Walter Grubbe occurs in the confirmation, by Henry Burgherst, bishop of Lincoln, of the chantry of St. Catharine, dated Kalend. Dec. 1328. In the year 1691 the advowson and right of presentation had passed to Thomas Blackmore.

The registers only commence with 12 July 1656, a book having been purchased in 1663 of Richard Williams of St. Alban's, and the previous entries made up from the former date. There exists, however, a curious fragment of an older register, containing entries of baptisms between 15 Aug. 1565 and 27 March 1567-8. Amongst these it is interesting to find three of the Grubbe family; William, son of George Grubbe, 18 Feb. 1565; Jasper, son of John, 18 Aug. 1656; and Henry, son of George, 18 May, 1567. This George and John were the sons of Henry, who bought the parsonage of North Mimms of Henry VIII. Their father, Henry, married Alee, heiress of Sir Richard Radcliffe, knt. killed at Bosworth field and afterwards attainted.<sup>e</sup> William, son of George Grubbe, was probably the same who contributed £25 to the defence of the country in

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 443; Note *u*.

<sup>b</sup> Strickland's Lives, iv. 74, 75.

<sup>c</sup> The date of William Dodde's marriage with Elizabeth, the widow of John Coningsby, is uncertain.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MSS. 1504, f. 99; 1546, f. 111b. Arms: Erm. on a chief embattled gu. three roses or. Crest: A griffin's head erased per pale arg. and gu. charged with a rose counterchanged.

<sup>e</sup> Harl. MS. 1504, f. 99.

1588, at the time of the threatened Spanish invasion,<sup>a</sup> and there was a Richard Grubbe who was mayor of St. Alban's in 1562.<sup>b</sup>

The church and vicarage, approached from the House by a fine avenue of limes, are picturesquely situated in a valley within the precincts of the park, and a short distance to the east of the mansion. The church, dedicated to St. Mary, consists of a square western tower, buttressed and embattled and surmounted by a spire, of a nave with two side aisles, and of a chancel; the whole built chiefly of flints. A modern south porch replaces an older one, and there are indications of a chapel having formerly stood on the south side of the chancel, traces of an arch being distinctly visible at the eastern end of the present south aisle. The nave is separated from each of the aisles by three pointed arches springing from octagonal pillars. The chancel arch is pointed, as also that at the western extremity of the nave. In the western wall of the tower is a very small rectilineal window splayed inwardly. Two pointed arches divide the chancel from a north chapel, anciently the chantry of St. Catharine, founded and endowed in the year 1328 by Simon de Swanlond. The communion table is of the Laudian period, the pulpit Jacobean, and the font modern. There is a peal of six bells, hung about the middle of the last century, together with a small bell, probably the ancient saunce bell. According to a "Byll Indented mayde the ffirist day of November in the sixt yeare of the Raigne of Our Sovereigne Lorde Edwarde the Sixth," the inventory of church goods shows that there were at that time five bells in the steeple, together with a Saunce bell. The goods, plate, jewels, and ornaments belonging to the church were then delivered into the custody of William Dodde, gentleman.

When the Coningsbys alienated North Mimms Place in 1658, to take up their abode at Potterells, a right of burial was reserved in the old chantry of St. Catharine, where the coats-of-arms in the window represent the various alliances of the family. The altar-tomb in this chapel, without any inscription, was equally without inscription when Salmon published his *History of Hertfordshire* in 1728. From the will of Sir Henry Coningsby, her grandson, made in 1587, it would appear that this was the monument of Elizabeth (Frowyke), the widow of John Coningsby and wife of William Dodde. It would be rash, however, to form any conclusion as to the time when the Frowyke crest was placed upon one of the shields at the side. On the north chancel wall, and forming an entrance into the present vestry, is the monument of John, Lord Somers, who died s. p. 26 April,<sup>c</sup> 1716, in his 67th year. In 1701 he had purchased the manor and estate

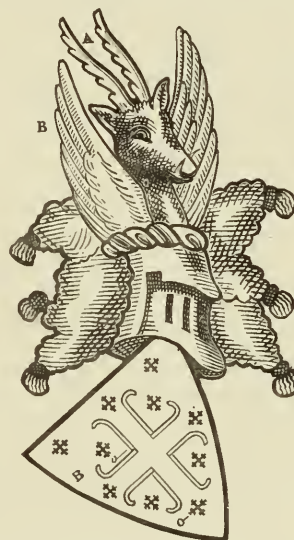
<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck, i. xxxvi.

<sup>b</sup> *Ib.* p. 51.

<sup>c</sup> Campbell's *Lives of the Chancellors*, iv. 221. Biog. Univ.

of Brookmans of Andrew Fountain, of the Inner Temple, esq. who had built "a fair house upon his Manor in the year 1682."<sup>a</sup>

The manor of North Mimms, at one time part of the possessions of Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex, after sundry changes of owners eventually fell into the hands of Simon de Swanlond, a merchant of London. About the commencement of the 15th, or during the latter years of the preceding century, it was purchased from William de Swanlond by Thomas Knolles the elder, who held courts in the 7th, 8th, and 13th years of Henry VI.<sup>b</sup> This Thomas Knolles, grocer, alderman of Dowgate Ward, sheriff in 1394, twice served the office of Mayor, in 1399 and 1410, 1 and 12 Henry IV. The building of the present Guildhall was begun during his first<sup>c</sup> mayoralty, and his arms and crest (Az. semé of crosses crosslet or, a cross moline voided of the last. Crest, A stag's head or between two wings az.<sup>d</sup>) placed, it is said, in the east window of the Mayor's Court. Stow tells us that the previous building was "an old little cottage in Aldermanberie Street." In the year 1404 we have it recorded that Thomas Knolles with others, citizens of London, were appointed Treasurers for war.<sup>e</sup>



Chauney has assumed that he was a son of the renowned military commander, Sir Robert Knolles, who died at a great age in 1406 or 1407, but it has been emphatically denied<sup>f</sup> that this connection could have existed. There is undoubtedly no mention of any of his kindred in the preserved will of Sir Robert, whilst the arms borne by him are stated to have been—Gu. on a chev. arg. three roses of the field. The family of Sir Francis Knollys, Queen Elizabeth's kinsman, quartered the armorial ensigns of the mayor with those of the general.<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Chauney's Herts.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 442.

<sup>c</sup> Orridge says his *second*, which agrees with Robert Fabian's statement, as reported by Stow. Amongst other good deeds, Stow records that he conveyed water to the gaols of Newgate and Ludgate, for the relief of the prisoners.

<sup>d</sup> Lansd. MS. 874, f. 85b. Cf. Harl. MS. 1546, f. 57b.

<sup>e</sup> Chron. Mon. S. Albani, Riley, Trokelowe, & Blaneforme, p. 379.

<sup>f</sup> In a paper by Mr. Thomas Wharton Jones, F.R.S. upon which the late Mr. John Gough Nichols strongly insisted.

<sup>g</sup> Lansd. MS. 874, f. 35b. "In the east window of the chancel of Quarendon church, Bucks. these arms (of Sir Francis Knollys) stand in this order just as they are here set down, 1611. Quarterly: 1 and 4, Knolles (as of North Mimms); 2 and 3, Gu. on a chev. arg. three roses of the field." He died in 1596.



During his tenure of the property at North Mimms a serious dispute arose between Thomas Knolles and Abbot William<sup>a</sup> of St. Alban's, the predecessor of John of Wheathampstead,<sup>b</sup> concerning the straying of cattle into the shrubs or wild grounds of Tyttenhanger, the abbot's country seat (*Pro fugatione animalium in Bruerâ de Tydenhangre*). This suit was brought to an end by Wheathampstead in the eighth year of his abbacy,<sup>c</sup> and he is reported to have celebrated the pacification, more suo, by an outpouring of Latin verse.<sup>d</sup> Knolles, in the course of the controversy, is addressed by the abbot as "*Spectabilis Domine et pater præmature.*" Amongst others, whose names are mentioned in the indenture of agreement, are Robert Shelley, esq. and Richard Hakedy, citizen and grocer, afterwards one of Knolles' executors.

There are two wills of Thomas Knolles the elder preserved in the Hustings Rolls; the one dated 26 May, 1432, 10 Henry VI. of which John Durham was one of the witnesses, and the other 20 May, 1435, 13 Henry VI.<sup>e</sup> He alludes to his wife Joan as already deceased, and it would appear that she had departed this life in the year 1431.<sup>f</sup> Weever<sup>g</sup> tells us that he was buried in the north aisle of St. Anthony's Church in Budge Row, and gives his epitaph:—

Here lyth gravyn undyr this ston  
Thomas Knolles, both flesh and bon,  
Grocer and Alderman yeres fortye,  
Sheriff, and twis Maior truly:  
And for he shold not ly alone,  
Here lyth wyth him his good wiff Jone:  
They weren togeder sixty yere,  
And nineteen chyl dren they had in feer;  
Now ben they gon wee them miss:  
Christ have there Sowlys to heven bliss. Amen.

To his younger son William<sup>h</sup> he leaves one hundred marks sterling, to be paid to him according to the discretion of his son and successor Thomas. To each of

<sup>a</sup> William Heyworth, A.D. 1400—1420.

<sup>b</sup> John VI. *John Bostock*, A.D. 1420—1440, 1451—1463.

<sup>c</sup> *Neweome's Hist. of St. Alban's*, p. 327.

<sup>d</sup> *Chron. Mon. S. Albani*, Johannes Amundesham, ed. Riley, i. 254—262.

<sup>e</sup> *Hustings Roll*, Guildhall, No. elxiv. membr. 6 and 7. Proved on the Monday after the feast of St. Matthew, 14 Henry VI.

<sup>f</sup> *Chron. Mon. S. Albani*, Johannes Amundesham, i. 59, A.D. 1431. "*His diebus, uxor Thomæ Knollys, civis Londoniarum, migravit ab hoc seculo.*"

<sup>g</sup> Cf. *Stow's Survey*.

<sup>h</sup> A merchant of Bristol. Will proved P.C.C. 10 Sept. 1442. Book Rowse, 13—16. He mentions Katherine his wife and Alice his wife's daughter, as well as his brother Thomas, citizen and grocer of London.

his daughters, Beatrice, Margery,<sup>a</sup> and Margaret, he bequeaths a gold ring of the value of one hundred shillings, and the same to Joan the wife of Robert Shelley, esq. whose relationship is not expressed. To Robert and Richard, the sons, and to Beatrice, the daughter, of his son Thomas, there are legacies of one hundred marks a-piece, all being still in their minority. To the fabric of North Mimms church he leaves £20, to each of his poor tenants in that parish 6s. 8d., to the nuns of Sopwell 40s. and as much to the nuns of Pré,—religious houses dependent on the abbey of St. Alban's,—for masses to be said for the repose of his soul, and he desires that his son Thomas may be enfeoffed in his manor of North Mimms immediately after his decease.

Will of Thomas Knolles Senior.

Dñs die et anno vener' hic Thomas Knolles junior et Riçus Ha kedyGroeerieexecutores teſti eiusdem Thome Knolles senioris et pbare fecerunt aliud testamentũ iþius Thome Knolles senioris p Wiſſm Olyv' et Joþem Abbot testes iuratos et diligent' examinatos quo ad artiçlos laicum feod. tangentes qui dix'unt sup sacrm' suũ qđ p'sentes fuerunt ubi dñs Thomas Knolles senior eundem condit testamentũ quod sic incipit: In Dei nomine Amen. Ego Thomas Knolles senior civis et Groe'us london sanus mente et corpore ac in bona mea memoria existens vicesimo die mensis maij anno domini miſſmo quadringentesimo Tricesimo quinto et anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Tercidecimo condo facio et ordino presens testamentum meum in hunc qui sequitur modum. In primis lego et commendo animã meam deo omnipotenti Creatori et Salvatori meo bteq, Marie Virgini matri eius et omnibus sanctis corpusque meum ad sepeliend' in eecia Sancti Antonini london. Item lego suũ altari eiusdem eecie p oblaeionibus meis oblitis decem libras st'ling°. Item lego euſſ capellano stipendiari' eiusdem eecie vi<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> ad orand. p anima mea. Item lego maiori elieo diete eecie xii<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> et subelico iþm vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego fabrie diete eecie ad expendend' circa repaicionem eiusdem eecie ubi maxime fuerit necesse et oportunũ viginti libras st'lingor' Item lego euſſ ordini quatuor Ordinũ ffratrum london scilt p'diator' minor' Carmelit' et Augustinens' xl<sup>s</sup> ad exorand' p anima mea. Item lego hospifli bte Marie de Bedlem extra Bysshopesgate london ad distribuend' int' infirmos iþm existent' xx<sup>s</sup>. Item lego eodem modo hospitali bte Marie extra Bysshopesgate p'diet' xx<sup>s</sup>. Item lego Thome Knolles filio meo omnia et singla hustilmenta<sup>b</sup> ornamenta utensilia indumenta lectil' mappal' joealia et vasa aurea argentea deaurat' et non deaurat' ad meum domieilium ptinent' scilt p aula camera dispensator' coquina et alijs officijs hospiej mei. Item lego Wiſſmo filio meo centum marcas sterling° Volens qđ p'diet' centum marce sint in eustodia p'dieti Thome filij mei ad solucõem inde faeiend' dicto Wiſſmo filio meo iuxta bonam discrecionem predicti Thome filij mei. Item lego Roberto Ricardo filijs et Beatricie filie predicti Thome Knolles filij mei scilt euſſ eor' centum

<sup>a</sup> Margery Knolles married John Chichele, chamberlain of London, second son of William Chichele and nephew of the archbishop.

<sup>b</sup> Hustilimentum, Supellex domestica. Du Cange.

marcas sterlingor' Volens qđ omnes iidem pueri ipius Thome filij mei simul cum predictis Trescentis marcis eis p me p'legatis durante minore etate eordem seu donec maritat' fuerint sint et remaneant in disposicione gubernacōne et salva custodia predicti Thome Knolles patris eordm pueror' p scenritatem inde faciend' eoram Maiore et Aldermannis london absq. aliquo incremento inde faciend'. Et si aliquis ipor' pueror' p'dei Thome filij mei infra etatem legitimam seu anteqm maritat' fuerit obierit, tunc lego et volo qđ pars illius defuncti cedat et remaneat illi vel illis de predictis pueris tunc supiventibz et sic de singulis eor'. Et si omnes predci liberi ipius Thome filij mei infra etatem legitimam seu anteqm maritat' fuerint obierint, Tunc lego p'dictas trescentas marcas eis p me supius legat' ad faciend' disponend' et distribuend' pro anima mea et anima Johanne nup uxoris mee animabusq. pentum et bnfactor' m'or' ac omniū quibz tenemur et omniū fidelm defunctor' p p'fatum Thomam filium meum aut executores suos ut in missis celebrand' paupum distribucionibz emendacione viar' maritagijs paupum puellar' bone fame acquietacione incarceration' in prisonis p debito detentor' et in alijs opibus caritatinis et misericordie put idem Thomas filius aut execut' sui melius viderint et sperent deo placere et saluti anime mee et aliar' animar' p'dcar' p'fic'e. Item lego Beatrici Margerie et Margarete filiabus meis scilt cuilt ipar' unū anulum auri valoris centum solidor'. Item lego Johanne uxori Roberti Shelley armigeri unum anulum auri valoris centum solidor'. Item lego ffabrice eecie de Northmymmes viginti libras sterlingor'. Item lego cuilt paupum tenent' meor' apud Northmymmes vjs viij<sup>d</sup>. Item lego Thome Bright v<sup>li</sup>. Item lego Johanni Heldere servient' meo x marcas. Item lego Alicie Geret s'uient' mee v marcas. Item lego Alicie Hankyns servient' mee xl<sup>s</sup>. Item lego monialibz de Soppewell xl<sup>s</sup> ad orand' pro anima mea. Item lego monialibz de Pray xl<sup>s</sup> ad exorand' pro anima mea. Item lego Wifmo Harry seruienti meo viginti marcas sterlingor', sub condicione qđ idem Wifmus sit assidue intendens et adjuvans executor' meis ad levand' oīia debita mea. Item lego viginti libras sterlingor' ad distribuend. et disponend. inter paupes domos tenentes in london ubi maxime fuerit oportūum iuxta bonam discrecionem execut' meor'. Item lego x<sup>li</sup> ad disponend. int' paupes et egenos in predicta pochia sancti Antonini manent'. Item lego x<sup>li</sup> ad disponend. inter paupes homines mistere mee in London ubi execut' mei magis viderint necesse et oportūum. Item lego cuilt incare'at in prisonis de Neugate Ludgate flete Marealeia et Banco Regis existent' iiij<sup>d</sup> ad orand. p anima mea. Item volo qđ execut' mei remun'ent omnes alios servientes meos in p'senti testamento meo non nominatos scilt unicuiq. eor' scdm suum bonū s'viciū michi impensum iuxta bonam discrecionem execut' meor'. Item lego centum libras sterling. ad disponend' in acquietacione incarceration' in prisonis de ludgate et Newgate p debito detentor' qui p snūa quadraginta librar' et supra ibidem incarceration' Dand' cuilt eordm incarceration' centum solidos p sua plena delibacione extra prisonam absq; dolo fraude seu decepcionē totalit' hend'. Item lego cuilt execut' meor' onus execucionis p'sentis testamenti mei subire volentis viginti libras sterlingor' Residuum vero omniū bonor' meor' et catallor' ac debitor' nbicunq. existenciū post debita mea psolut' sepulturam meam debite et honeste factam et p'sentis testamenti mei complecionem do et lego integre ad faciend' distribuend' et disponend' pro anima mea et alijs animabus p'dictis p executores meos et p'cipue ac specialit' et principaliter p p'dcm Thomam Knolles filiū meum principalem executorem meum tam in missis celebrand' paupum distribucionibz emendacōe viar' maritagijs paupum puellar' bone fame acquietacione incarceration' in prisonis pro debito



detentor' q<sup>m</sup> in pann' russet' emend' ad togas inde fieri faciend' pro paupibus et egenis hominibus et mulieribus in eisdem induend' sive vestiend' ubi maxime fuerit oportunū tam in civitate london q<sup>m</sup> in patria et in alijs opibus caritatinis prout dēus Thomas filius meus melius viderit et speret deo placere et saluti anime mee et aliar' animar' p'dictar' pficere. Huins autem testamenti mei facio ordino et constituo p'dēm Thomam Knolles filiū meum principalem executorem meum et Ricardum Hakedy civem et Grocerum london eius coexecutorem et coadiutorem ad omnia et singla ut p'fertur iuste et fideliter exequend'. In cuius rei testimoniū huic p'senti testamento meo sigillum meum apposui. Dat. london die et anno supradictis.

*Item voluntas* mei p'dieti Thome Knolles senioris talis est scitt q<sup>d</sup> illi qui mecum ex confidencia feoffati existunt de et in omnibus terris et tenementis meis reddit' et servicijs ac reversionibus domibus shopis mansionibus celar' solar' & alijs suis ptin' univ'sis in pochijs sancti Antonini<sup>a</sup> sancti Thome Apti sēi Martini in Vinetria Omniū scōr' de Honylane<sup>b</sup> Omniū scōr' sup Murū civitatis london et alibi in eadem civitate simul cum advocacione diete ecclie Omniū sanctor' de honylane statim post meum decessum feoffent p'dēm Thomam filium meum in omnibus et singulis supradictis terris et tēntis reddit' et servicijs ac reversion' cum domibus mansionibus shopis celar' solar' & ceteris suis ptin' una cum advocacione diete ecclie Omniū scōr' de honylane habend. et tenend. prefato Thome filio meo heredibus et assign' suis imppetuum. Item volo q<sup>d</sup> illi qui mecum sint feoffati ex confidencia de et in toto manerio meo de Northmymmes cum ptin' in Com. Hertford. de et in omnibus alijs terris et tenementis meis reddit' et servicijs cum ptin' in eodem com. Hertford. necnon de et in terris et pratis meis cum ptin' in lambhithe (Lambeth) in Com. Surr. statim post meum obitum feoffent p'dictum Thomam filium meum tam de et in supradict' manerio terris et tēntis reddit' et servicijs cum suis ptin' in dēo Com. Hertford. q<sup>m</sup> de et in p'dictis t'ris et pratis cum ptin' in dicta pochia de lambhithe habend. et tenend. p'fato Thome filio meo heredibus et assign' suis imppetuum.

Thomas Knolles the younger, citizen and grocer, son of Sir Thomas the mayor, was, like his father, a benefactor to the church of St. Anthony in Budge Row,<sup>c</sup> and was there buried, together with his wife Isabell. The following was his epitaph, according to Weever:—

Thomas Knolles lyeth undre this ston  
And his wyff Isabell, flesh and bon;  
They weren togeder nyntene yere,  
And x chyl dren they had in fere.

<sup>a</sup> Newcourt, i. 283. "S. Antony or Antlin's Rectory. The Church was re-edified by Sir Thomas Knowles, grocer, and by Thomas Knowles his son, who were both buried here." See Stow, Surv. 265, 827.

<sup>b</sup> Newcourt, i. 251. "Alhallows Honylane Rectory. The patronage of this Church was at one time in Thomas Knoles, who, in 1399, was Mayor of London, citizen and grocer, who presented Rob. Oppy to it 25 June, 1429. In 1471 it was in the patronage of the Grocers' Company."

<sup>c</sup> Newcourt, i. 283. Stow's Survey.

His Fader and he to this Chyrch  
 Many good dedys they did wrych.  
 Example by him ye may see  
 That this world is but vanitie ;  
 For wheder he be smal or gret,  
 All salle turne to wormys mete.  
 This seyð Thomas was leyd on Bere  
 The eighth day the moneth Fevrer,  
 The date of Jesu Christ truly  
 An. mcccc. five and forty.  
 Wee may not prey, hertely pray ye  
 For owr Soulys, Pater Noster and Ave,  
 The sooner of owr peyne lessid to be,  
 Grant us the holy Trinite. Amen.

In his will, dated 8 Feb. 1445, 24 Henry VI. and proved P. C. C. on the 18 of the same month,<sup>a</sup> there is a reference to his wife Isabell as already deceased. To his son Robert and the heirs male of his body he leaves his manor of North Mimms, with remainder to his son Richard and his heirs, and ultimate remainders to his daughters, Joan and Isabella, and their heirs in succession. The reversion of certain property in the City of London, held by William Baron and his wife Joan, the testator's daughter, is to go to Thomas Shelley, son of the said Joan, on condition that he pays the debts of Robert Shelley, his father. From this it may be concluded that the wife of William Baron was the widow of Robert Shelley. The armorial bearings of Baron and Knolles were formerly in the church of Little St. Bartholomew's, by Smithfield. Gu. a chev. az. betw. three garbs or ; impaling, Az. semé of crosses crosslet or, a cross moline voided of the second.<sup>b</sup> Mention is likewise made, in the will, of Elizabeth, the wife of his son Robert, and of his own daughter, Beatrice, a nun at Dartford.

Robert Knolles, who succeeded, was buried in the chancel of North Mimms church, but of the monument nothing remained in Clutterbuck's time save the effigies, in brass, of a man and his wife, with two of their children standing between them. The figure of the husband has disappeared, but the inscription is still there.

Hic jacet Robertus Knolles armiger qui obiit . . . . . die Mens' . . . . .  
 anno D'ni Mill'mo ccec. . . . . et Elizabetha Uxor ejus, quæ obiit xxviii. die

<sup>a</sup> Book Luffnam, 30.

<sup>b</sup> Lansd. MS. 874, f. 3, f. 84. This was the church of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

Mens' Novembris, anno D'ni Mill'mo cccc. quinquagesimo octavo: ac pueri eor'dem; quorum animabus propitietur deus. Amen.

The date of Robert's death is not filled in. He must, therefore, have outlived his wife, and most probably placed the inscription here himself. His will is not to be found in the P. C. C. In a list of "al maner of persons Resydent within Hertfordshire that may despend x<sup>li</sup> by yere and above," of the time of Edward IV. or Richard III. occurs the name of Robert Knolles of North Mimms, esq. c. marks.<sup>a</sup>

By his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Troutbeck, chamberlain of Chester (14 Henry IV.), and widow of Thomas, or Sir Thomas, Venables, he left daughters and co-heiresses; Anne, who married Henry Frowyke, esq. of Weld, thereby carrying the manor of North Mimms into the Frowyke family,<sup>b</sup> and Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Fortescue,<sup>c</sup> esq. of Spirelston or Spurleston, co. Devon, by whom she had two sons.

Henry Frowyke had by his wife Anne, who survived him, an only son Thomas, who died without issue in his father's lifetime, having married Mary, the daughter of Sir William Sands, and a daughter, Elizabeth, his heiress, who became the wife of John Coningsby, esq. third son of Sir Humphry Coningsby, knt.<sup>d</sup> one of the judges of the King's Bench. John Coningsby was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1547. He made his will 28 June, 1543, 35 Henry VIII. confirming the same in 1546. It was proved P. C. C. 5 Nov. 1554, by his widow,<sup>e</sup> whom he appointed executrix jointly with his cousin, Thomas Solly. He desires, he says, "that he may dye lyke a faithfull & trewe Catholick, in the trewe & right faithe of the holic Church," and would be buried, at an expense not exceeding £5 sterling, in the church or chureyard of the place where he shall die. This appears to have been the parish of St. Dunstan's in the West, where there was a gravestone inscribed to the memory of John Coningsby, esquier, and Elizabeth his wife,<sup>f</sup> which

<sup>a</sup> Harl. MS. 1546. Visitation of Herts, 1572.

<sup>b</sup> Vide *supra*, p. 94.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. MSS. 1080, f. 137b; 1538, f. 88b; 1546, f. 58. His younger brother Lewis became a baron of the Exchequer 6 Aug. 1542. Foss, Judges, v. 181. Arms: Az. a bend engr. arg. eotised or. Crest: An heralddie tiger statant arg. armed, maned, and tufted or.

<sup>d</sup> Died in 1551, and buried at Aldenham,

<sup>e</sup> Book More, 12. On 5 July, 1571, a commission was granted to Henry Coningsby, the son, of goods not administered by Elizabeth Coningsby al's Dodd and Thomas Solly, both then deceased. A decree had previously been made under date 26 June, 1556, when they seem to have been still living. Book More, 28.

<sup>f</sup> There are strong grounds, notwithstanding, for concluding that she was interred in the chapel of St. Catharine at North Mimms. Vide *supra*, p. 104.



John died 14 June, 1547, in the first year of King Edward VI. Upon it are the escutcheons, Gu. three conies sejant arg., a bordure engr. sa. for *Coningsby*, and the same arms, impaling Az. a chev. between three leopards' faces or, for *Frowyke*.<sup>a</sup> In the west window of the church was a quartered coat, 1 and 4 *Frowyke*, 2 *Sturgeon*, 3 Arg. a fesse between three escallops sa.<sup>b</sup> It may be concluded, accordingly, that Mr. John Coningsby died during the year of his shrievalty,<sup>c</sup> and, in effect, we have it recorded both by Chauncy and Clutterbuck<sup>d</sup> that he was succeeded in the office by Edward Brocket, esq., of Hatfield, in the course of the same year, 1547, the date of the one appointment being given as 38 Henry VIII., and of the other as 1 Edward VI.

He was possessed of estates, described in the will as lately purchased from his nephew Christopher Coningsby,<sup>e</sup> from one John Turner, deceased,<sup>f</sup> and from one — Nycols and Adams, of Hendon.<sup>g</sup> The whole of these are directed to be sold by his executors in liquidation of debts owing to the King and others. By his own admission he was largely involved, and he allows that his assets will be insufficient to meet his liabilities "by a greate some of money." His executors will find what is owing to him, and what he owes, "in a little longe booke written with myne owne hande." Mention is likewise made of a messuage and lands at "Dauners hill in Southe-mym̄es," of the value of 40s. "and of the manor of North mym̄es, with the appurtenances," worth £80 a year. He further ordains that, with his dear beloved wife's approbation and consent, he having sustained great suits and heavy expenses in defending and obtaining her rights and inheritances, the last named manor shall be rendered liable, during a term of sixteen years, for his debts, the endowment of his daughters, and the education of his children. His sons Henry and Humphry are referred to by name, and to each of his daughters he bequeaths £200 towards her preferment when eighteen years of age. To his widow he devises lands at Appleton, Newton

<sup>a</sup> Church Notes of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London. Coll. Top. et Gen. iv. 99. Lans. MS. 874, f. 89b.

<sup>b</sup> *Il.* iv. 106. Lans. MS. 874, f. 93.

<sup>c</sup> The same sheriff served at this time both for Hertfordshire and Essex.

<sup>d</sup> Chauncy, i. 47; Clutterbuck, i. xxxii.

<sup>e</sup> William Coningsby, second son of Sir Humphry, was a judge of the King's Bench, and died in 1540. His only son, Christopher, who married a daughter of Sir Roger Wodehouse, was killed at Musselburgh. Foss, Judges, v. 145. The battle of Pinkie Cleugh, or Musselburgh, was fought 10 Sept. 1547. Froude's Hist. of England, v. 51—54.

<sup>f</sup> In Chipping Barnet, East Barnet, South Mimms, and Monken Hadley.

<sup>g</sup> Lying and being at the end of the town of Barnet, in the parish of South Mimms, being copyhold.

Fullers,<sup>a</sup> Sandringham, and Flitcham, in Norfolk, lately purchased of Anthony Cockett, esq., and subject to the life interest of Anne Cockett, widow.<sup>b</sup>

The spirit of the heiress of the Frowykes was aroused at this pretention to deal with her inheritance. She did not prove her husband's will until 1554, and then accompanied the proof with a *declaration* that she had no intention whatever of assenting to "the manor of North mymes, my very Inheritance, or wherein I have a state for terme of lief," being limited otherwise than according to due order of law, and she firmly protests that she will have her proper title and interest ever reserved unto her. Only with this restriction will she prove her husband's will. It is possible that she may at this period have had in contemplation a second marriage with William Dodde,<sup>c</sup> esq., and that the negotiations preliminary to the remarriage went for something in this vigorous assertion of her rights. Mr. Dodde, at all events, acquired by this alliance a vested interest in his wife's property. He is described, in 1559, as lord of the manor of North Mimms, in conjunction with one William Burnell, gentleman,<sup>d</sup> and was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1570, succeeding in that office his stepson Henry Coningsby. His name is also united with those of John Elwyn, George Grubb, John Thomson, and Thomas Roberts, in a list of freeholders of the parish, in 1561 and 1562.<sup>e</sup>

After the decease of his wife Elizabeth Mr. Dodde married Katharine, one of the numerous progeny of Sir Philip Boteler, knt. of Watton Woodhall, and widow of Roger Apott of the City of London, gentleman.<sup>f</sup> This marriage must have taken place about the year 1562, when we have it stated that Thomas Lewkenor, esq. aliened the manor of Williotts in South Mimms to William Dodde and Katharine his wife, who reconveyed the same in 1575.<sup>g</sup> By neither of his wives did he leave any issue, and there is particular mention made in his will<sup>h</sup> of John,

<sup>a</sup> West Newton.

<sup>b</sup> Anthony Cockett, son of Edward Cockett, esq. was living until 34 Hen. VIII. Coll. Top. et Gen. vii. 297. He was the father of Arthur Cockett, of South Mimms, and Anne was his mother, the widow of Edward.

<sup>c</sup> Most probably of the family of Dodde, of Edge, in Cheshire. Harl. MS. 1504, f. 89. Arms: Quarterly: 1, *Dodde*, Arg. on a fesse gu. between two cotises wavy sa. three crescents or; 2, Arg. three wolves' heads erased sa.; 3, *Brereton*, Arg. between two bars sa. a cross crosslet gu. Crest, A serpent proper issuing from a garb arg. tied or.

<sup>d</sup> Harl. MS. 6281, f. 102.

<sup>e</sup> Lansd. MS. 5. Burghley Papers.

<sup>f</sup> In Harl. MS. 1546, f. 10, he is described as of Biggleswade, in Bedfordshire. His will was made 8 July, 1557, and proved P.C.C. 24 Aug. 1561. Book Loftes, 27. He died possessed of considerable landed property in London.

<sup>g</sup> Lysous, v. 228. *Vide supra*, p. 38.

<sup>h</sup> Proved P.C.C. 20 March, 1576. Book Dawghtrey, 11.

Philip, and Margaret Apott, children of his second wife by her former marriage. He expresses a wish to be buried, if possible, in the chapel of the parish church of North Mimms, which may have been intended to designate the former chantry of St. Katharine. What interest he has or may grant in the manor of North Mimms he secures to his widow<sup>a</sup> for one year, and he bequeaths to her his manors of Mordaunts, al's Mordens, and Blackwell Hall in the parish of Great Chesham, Bucks. To his nephew Bartholomew Dodde is devised a messuage at Welham Green, lately purchased of Edmund Darde of North Mimms, and he nominates as his executor his brother-in-law, Richard Boteler, esq.

This Richard Boteler<sup>b</sup> seems to be the same whose name and praises, together with those of his wife Martha, who died, it is stated, in her 20th year, are perpetuated in verse on a brass in the chancel at North Mimms.

This tombe enclosed houldeth fast a Martha both by name and life,  
 In love sure lynkt while breath did last to Richard Butler spoused wife,  
 Who did not drawe full twentie yere the fatall lyne of Lachis threcede,  
 Yet did in tender youth appeare a matrone both in word and deede;  
 Shee feared God and sought his prayse, a world it was to heare and see  
 How godlie shee did ende her dayes, a myroure surely might she be;  
 In birth to her he gave no place, yet shee for blood a worthie match,  
 He did descend of knightlie race, and she of whence she sprang did smatch,  
 Of olyve tree she was a braunche cut of, of purpose ye may well saye  
 From worldly soyle to make the chaunge, a heavenlie place for to enjoye.  
 And surely what of hir is said no whit to him can be disprayse;  
 In hym was suche foundac'on layd as did continue since alwaies.  
 Ech wight in him such vertue found by tried truth for to explaine,  
 For dew desert yee trumpett sounde, for to pronounce his worthie fame,  
 In earth y<sup>t</sup> wight have ever care to lyve upright in cyvill sorte,  
 He might of all the standert beare of faithfull friendshippe by reporte;  
 But shee did first begyn the daunce in flowring yeaes to passe the way  
 . . . . deathe dothe lyfe advaunce which he since walket and both inioy.

---

<sup>a</sup> She married, thirdly, Francis Flower, esq. servant to the Lord Chancellor Hatton. Sir Christopher Hatton was appointed Chancellor 29 April, 1587, and died 21 Nov. 1591. Lord Campbell's *Lives*. Harl. MS. 1546, f. 10. Francis Flower was most likely the same person who was elected a governor of the Barnet School, 10 Oct. 1591, but of whom there is no further mention. He was of Eltham, in Kent, and one of the gentlemen pensioners to Queen Elizabeth. His will was proved P.C.C. 16 Feb. 1596. Book Cobham, 8. The will of Katharine Flower, of Eltham, widow of Francis Flower, esq. was proved P.C.C. 3 Jan. 1598—9. Book Kidd, 2. Richard Boteler of Stapleford, her brother, was one of the executors.

<sup>b</sup> Richard Butler, according to Clutterbuck, was the ninth, or, according to Salmon, the tenth son of



There are the effigies of a gentleman in armour and his lady, whilst above were formerly two shields, of which that in the dexter corner alone remains, with these arms, Quarterly: 1 and 4, *Boteler*, Gu. a fesse counter compony arg. and sa. between six cross crosslets arg.; 2 and 3 . . . . a drawn sword in bend. Crest: An arm embowed in armour, holding a sword proper. Beneath the inscription there is another shield at the lower sinister corner of the stone, with the arms, . . . . on a chevron three bucks' heads cabossed, between three estoiles; impaling—Quarterly: 1 and 4, . . . . a cross between four birds; 2 and 3, . . . . nebulée. . . .<sup>a</sup>

In his will, proved P. C. C. 24 May, 1614,<sup>b</sup> by Anne his widow, he is described as of Stapleford, Herts, and he desires to be interred with his ancestors at Watton. He appears to have left no children.

Sir Henry Coningsby, knt. of the Weld and of North Mimms, the elder son of John Coningsby by Elizabeth Frowyke, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Boteler, of Watton Woodhall, knt. and niece of Richard just referred to, whilst Anne Coningsby,<sup>c</sup> his sister, became the wife of Sir Philip Boteler, his brother-in-law. Sir Henry was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1569, and again in 1582. He received knighthood at Theobald's in 1585.<sup>d</sup> In his will, dated 27 Nov. 1587, 30 Eliz. and proved P. C. C. 21 Jan. 1590-1,<sup>e</sup> he desires "to be buried in the parrish church of Northmymys, in the Ile or Chappell there, where I doe usually sitt in the time of common prayer neere unto the tomb of my late mother."<sup>f</sup> To his eldest son, Ralph, he bequeaths "all that my mannor of Oldfolde, with all my landes, tenements, and hereditaments in Southmymys, Monken Hadley, and Endfield in the county of Midd." for life, with remainder to his then wife Margery. After creating a term of twenty years in favour of his widow, as a provision against his debts, legacies, &c. he limits in the same manner and to the same persons "my mannor-house of my manor of Broekham, &c. lately demised to my son Phillip, in the county of Surrey." It is evident, therefore, that these two old estates of the Frowyke family, Old Fold and Broekham, still

Sir Philip Boteler, of Watton Woodhall, who died 28 March, 1545, and had twelve sons and seven daughters. Clutterbuck, ii. 476.

<sup>a</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 463; ii. 475. Salmon's Herts. *North Mimms*, p. 63.

<sup>b</sup> Book Lawe, 41.

<sup>c</sup> In Harl. MS. 1504, f. 5, she is described as the *natural* daughter of John Coningsby.

<sup>d</sup> Cotton MS. Claudius C. iii. f. 231.

<sup>e</sup> Book Sainberbe, 5.

<sup>f</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 104.

remained at this date in the possession of their descendants. Elizabeth, his widow, he constitutes sole executrix of the will.<sup>a</sup>

His younger brother, Humphry, married Mary or Maud, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Richard Lee, of Sopwell, knt., was appointed steward of St. Alban's 21 Sep. 1587, and represented that borough in Parliament from 27 to 43 Eliz. his colleague being Henry Maynard. On 10 Oct. 1591 he was elected a governor of the Barnet Grammar School. He died s.p.

To Sir Henry Coningsby succeeded his eldest son, Sir Ralph, the builder of the existing North Mimms Place,<sup>b</sup> who served as sheriff in 1596. He had been elected a governor of the Barnet School with his uncle, Humphry Coningsby, 10 Oct. 1591. On 10 April, 1603,<sup>c</sup> he was knighted at Grimston, in Yorkshire, by James I. during the latter's progress to England upon his accession, and was Ranger of the Royal Chace of Enfield, 2 March, 1603-4, as appears from an exemplification of certain Orders touching Enfield Chace, dated from "our Palace at Westminster under the seal of our Duchy of Lancaster, the Tenth day of December, in the second year of our Reign over England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the Thirty-Eighth." He married, first, Margery, daughter of Richard Whethill, of the town of Calais, by whom he had several children, and secondly, Jane, daughter of Sir John Lamme and widow of William Button, esq., of Alton, Hants, by whom he had a son Robert.<sup>d</sup> He made his will, "sicke in body, but of perfect memory," 14 March, 1615,<sup>e</sup> and therein devises his manor of North Mimms to Jane his wife for life, "according to a conveyance to her use made thereof," and after her death, in trust for Francis his son, provided he marry with the consent of certain trustees named for the purpose.

He was succeeded by his eldest son Francis, who was also knighted, but died without issue in 1629, having married Mary North, sister of Dudley, third lord North.<sup>f</sup> In his will<sup>g</sup> he styles himself of the Weld, in the county of Hertford, and devises all his estate in the house and manor of North Mimms, left him by

<sup>a</sup> The will of dame Elizabeth Coningsby, of North Mimms, dated 14 Dec. 1611, 9 Jac. I., was proved P.C.C. 3 Feb. 1614.

<sup>b</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 443, 444.

<sup>c</sup> Lansd. MS. 870, f. 49b.

<sup>d</sup> As appears from the will of his mother, dame Jane Coningsby, widow, made 4 March, 1624, and proved P.C.C. 26 May, 1628. Book Barrington, 40.

<sup>e</sup> Proved P.C.C. 16 April, 1616. Book Cope, 35.

<sup>f</sup> Died 16 Jan. 1666, having married Frances, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Brocket, of Brocket Hall, Herts.

<sup>g</sup> Dated 26 Nov. 1628, and proved P.C.C. 7 May, 1629. Book Ridley, 43.

his father, Sir Ralph, to dame Mary his wife for life, "in regard of the great paines, attendance, and charges she hath sustayned duringe all the tyme of my sickness and the great travaile and expences she hath undergone for the recovery of my estates."<sup>a</sup>

His younger brother Thomas, the next in succession, seems to have previously resided at East Barnet, where the register shows that his son Humphry was baptized, 9 June, 1624. He became a governor of the Barnet School, 24 March, 1618. When the survey of Enfield Chace was made in 1636, it was reported that there were two windmills within the said manor, of which one was in the tenure of Thomas Coningsby, esq. or his tenant, and in good repair. He was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1637, and, concerning the appointment, Fuller tells the story, that, "when one told him that his potent adversary had prevailed to make him sheriff, 'I will not,' said he, 'keep a man the more, or a dog the fewer, on that account.'"<sup>b</sup> The royal standard was set up at Nottingham, 25 Aug. 1642, and on the following 23 Oct. was fought the battle of Edgehill. No sheriffs were nominated that year on account of the civil war, but the King wrote from Reading on the 11 Nov. requesting Mr. Coningsby to undertake the office a second time. Upon this the Parliament avowed that the sovereign power was wholly and entirely in them; and that the King himself, severed from them, had no regal power in him. They went on to declare that the sheriffs then constituted by the King were not legal sheriffs, nor ought to execute or be submitted to in that office, and ordered whomsoever the King made sheriff in any county to be sent for as delinquent.<sup>c</sup> Soon afterwards Mr. Coningsby received a writ and proclamation to array the county for the King's service. He accordingly executed the writ at St. Alban's, and was there made prisoner by Cromwell, who plundered his house and carried him to the Tower, where he remained for several years and there died.<sup>d</sup> He married Martha, daughter of William Button, esq. of Alton, Hants, who bore him six sons and twelve daughters. In the year 1658, his widow, in conjunction with her son Sir Harry Coningsby, of the Weld, sold the manor to Sir Nicholas Hide, Bart., succeeded by Sir Thomas, his son and heir, whose only daughter, Bridget, married Peregrine Osborne, viscount Dunblane, son of Thomas earl of Danby, and afterwards second duke of Leeds. The estate continued in

<sup>a</sup> She survived her husband rather more than two years. Her will, in which she is described as of the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, was proved 22 Nov. 1631. Book St. John, 122. See Roger North's *Lives of the Norths*, i. preface.

<sup>b</sup> Fuller's *Worthies*, ii. 65.

<sup>c</sup> Clarendon, iii. 351.

<sup>d</sup> Clutterbuck, i. 443.



this family until the year 1799, when the sixth duke sold it to Henry Browne, esq.<sup>a</sup> It has subsequently belonged to the Rev. — Thompson and to Fulke Southwell Greville, esq.<sup>b</sup> raised to the peerage as Baron Greville, 15 Dec. 1869, who within the last few years has sold it to Coningsby Charles Waldo Sibthorp, esq. of Canwick Hall, Lincoln, and Potterells, North Mimms, the present owner.

The reversion of the estate of Potterells was sold in 1632 by Thomas Faldoe to Thomas Coningsby and his wife Martha. When the latter and her son Sir Harry parted with North Mimms Place she retained Potterells, in which she had a life interest, as well as certain rights in the chantry-chapel of St. Catharine. This chantry, founded, as we have seen, by Simon de Swanlond, in the year 1328, 3 Edw. III. for the daily celebration of masses during the lives of himself and his wife, and after their deaths for their souls and those of their ancestors, at the Dissolution passed into the hands of the lords of the manor of North Mimms, and was now reserved to the Coningsbys for a burial-place. At the decease of Martha Coningsby, Potterells descended to her second son, Ralph, who died s.p. in 1703, having previously conveyed it to his nephew Roger, the son of his younger brother Thomas. This Roger was succeeded by a son of the same name, who, dying s.p. in 1753, devised Potterells to his cousins Charles Delaet and Catherine Dell, with remainder to the former, who devised it by will in 1792 to Justinian Casamaijor, esq.<sup>c</sup> It subsequently became vested in Col. Charles De Laet Waldo-Sibthorp, of Canwick, (died 14 Dec. 1855,) and from him descended to his grandson, the present possessor, at the death of his father, Gervaise Tottenham Waldo-Sibthorp, in 1861.

There had been, through females, an old connection between the Coningsby and Sibthorp families. Elizabeth, one of the numerous daughters of Thomas Coningsby, the cavalier, was the wife of Thomas Williams of the Isle of Anglesey. Their daughter Catharine married Humphry Browne, and Mary, daughter of Humphry and Catharine Browne, eventual heiress of her brother Gilbert, of the Inner Temple and of North Mimms, married, in 1702, John Sibthorp, M.P. for Lincoln, ancestor of the Sibthorps of Canwick. In the north aisle there is a tablet to the memory of Gilbert Browne,<sup>d</sup> who died 1st June, 1737, aged 53, having married Mary,<sup>e</sup> youngest daughter and coheiress of George Jarvis, esq., of

<sup>a</sup> Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1803. He was afterwards of Shernfold Park, in the parish of Frant, Sussex, where he was buried, having died 18 June, 1830, aged 76.

<sup>b</sup> Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1850.

<sup>c</sup> Sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1800.

<sup>d</sup> Arms of Browne, Gu. a chev. . . . . between three roses . . . . .

<sup>e</sup> She married, secondly, Michael Biddulph, esq. Benchet of Linc. Inn, and died 9 Jan. 1764, aged 82.

Islington. Another daughter of the same, Dame Lydia Mews, widow of Sir Peter Mews, M.P. for Christehureh and Chancellor of the diocese of Winchester, has also a tablet to her memory, and in the north-west angle of the north aisle there is a monument with a bust, which, according to Clutterbuck, stood formerly against the north wall of the nave, to the father of these ladies, who died 18th May, 1718, aged 73. It was erected by Mrs. Lydia Jarvis, his fourth daughter, and bears upon it the arms, Arg., six ostrich feathers sa. three, two, and one; impaling Sa. three pickaxes arg.

The connection between South and North Mimms, through the Frowykes, having now been shown, it would be unsuitable to continue any further the account of the latter parish, belonging as it does to Hertfordshire. The two were, however, combined in an excursion made in 1876 by the members of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, and a desire was afterwards expressed by some then present that North Mimms should not be omitted altogether from the history of its neighbour, especially as similarity of name would seem to indicate a closer relationship between them than investigation has, up to this time at least, made apparent.

---

## ADDENDA.

I. During the progress of the restoration of South Mimms church, and since the greater portion of the preceding has been in type, besides the entrance to the rood-loft, the staircase leading to the same, and traversing the adjacent window, has been opened out. It has likewise been confidently asserted, from the character of the masonry, that the south wall of the nave is anterior to the existing chancel, and that the former, in the neighbourhood of the rood-loft staircase, has, at some time or another, been exposed to the action of fire. At the junction of the nave and chancel the foundations have also been found of a wall, which most likely formed the original eastern termination of the church. The masonry is similar to that of the southern wall of the nave. The outline of a window, now closed, has been laid bare at the eastern end of the south wall. It may have been filled in when the memorial tablet of the Marshe family was placed against the inner wall of the chancel.

Beneath the soil outside the priest's door, and lying in a north and south direction, has been discovered a mutilated monumental slab, coffin-shaped, with the following remains of an inscription round the broken fragments: ——— DE : POVNS : GIT : ICI : DEV : DE : SA : ALME : EIT : ——— CI : The slab is of Purbeck stone, of which the sill of the western door is likewise composed. In deeds dated at South Mimms, 15 Edw. III. and at Enfield, 23 Edw. III. the name of Adam Pouns is met with in conjunction with that of Henry Frowyke.<sup>a</sup> We find, however, that this Henry Frowyke,<sup>b</sup> son of Reginald and Agnes, who lived throughout the greater part of the 14th century, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Pouns or Pounz. From a petition presented in Parliament 2 Edw. II.<sup>c</sup> by Agnes, widow of Reginald Frowyke, we learn that her son Henry had been forcibly carried off by certain persons, William de Pouns and Richard his son being of the number, from Pelham Furneux in Hertfordshire to the castle of the earl of Hereford<sup>d</sup> at Pleshey in Essex, and there constrained to contract a

<sup>a</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 12.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 78, and Frowyke pedigree.

<sup>c</sup> Petitiones in Parlamento A.D. 1308 and 9, 2 Edw. II. No. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford, earl of Essex, and Lord High Constable. He married Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of Edward I. and widow of John earl of Holland, and was killed at the battle of Boroughbridge, in Yorkshire, 16 March, 1321—Burke's Extinct Peerage.



marriage contrary to her will. “A n’re Seignr le Roy & a son Conseil mustre Agneys qe fust la femme Renaud de Frowyk,<sup>a</sup> qe par la ou ele avoit la garde e la noretur de Henry son fiz e heir, le dit Renaud, par la reson qe le dit Renaud tint sa terre en socage e la avant dit Agneys estoit plus procheyne au dit heir, Thomas de Leukenore, William de Pouns, Richard son fiz, e Johan de Felstede, Chapelyen, oue force e armes vyndrent a Pelham Forneus, e le dit Henry ravirent, e par force le firent estre amene au Chastel le Counte de Hereford de Plessis, e iloekes par force le firent estre detenu taunke il s’estoit marye encontre son gre e sa volente, e encontre la pees ñre Seignr le Roy, e a grant damage de la dite Agneys, dont ele prie remedie. *Responsio*.—Adeat Cancellarium, & habeat bñe in suo casu ordinatum.”

II. It has been mentioned<sup>b</sup> that Henry de Frowyke,<sup>c</sup> pepperer, was chosen as Custos of the City of London during a part of the year 1272, 57 Hen. III. The circumstances of his nomination were these:—One Walter Hervey, or Harvy, an alderman, accused of having set up as a demagogue, had been proclaimed mayor by the “populus” in opposition to the wishes of the aldermanry, who had elected another candidate in the person of Philip le Taylor. A violent dissension occurred in consequence, each party insisting upon their rights, and, pending its solution, Henry de Frowyke was appointed to the intermediary office of Custos.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Will proved 28 Edw. I. A. D. 1300. *Vide supra*, p. 72.

<sup>b</sup> *Vide supra*, p. 71.

<sup>c</sup> Alderman of the Ward of Cheap, or, according to Lansd. MS. 558, f. 204 b, of Cripplegate. Cf. Harl. MS. 1049, f. 26 b.

<sup>d</sup> Croniques de London, depuis l’an 44 Hen. III jusqu’ à l’an 17 Edw. III. Cotton MSS. Cleopatra A vi. f. 54. Written in the old Norman French, and apparently compiled about the middle of the 14th century. The French Chronicle of London, Camd. Soc. Pub. 1844, p. 11, *note*, 12, 13. Liber de Antiquis Legibus, ff. 154 b, 157 b. Hundred Rolls 1 Edw. I. Carte, ii. 175 n.



# HISTORY OF SOUTH MIMMS.

## INDEX.

### A.

Adderley family, 59, 60 ; tombs of, 59  
 Adderley, John, will of, 60  
 Albemarle, Earl of, 34  
 Allen, Edward, Esq., 26 ; will and family of, 26  
 Allen, Sir Thomas, 25, 26 ; his Common, 26 ; will of, 26  
 Allen, Thomas, Esq., 25  
 Almshouses in South Mimms, 58, 59 ; endowment of, 59  
 " Angells " in South Mimms, 59  
 Ashe or Assch, William, will of, 85  
 Ashton, family of, 64  
 Austen, family of, 31 ; estates of, 31 ; pedigree of 34  
 ——— Sir John, marriage of, 31, 33 ; manors of, 33 ; alienation of manors, 33 ; residence of, 33 ; will of, 33 ; death and burial of, 33  
 ——— John, 31  
 ——— Katherine, 32 ; will of, 32  
 ——— Thomas, will of, 31, 32 ; marriage of, 32 ; issue of, 32

### B.

Bardville, Joan, 99  
 Barnet, abbey of, 18 ; forged documents relating to, 18 ; trial concerning, 18 ; Thomas Walsingham precentor of, 18 ; miracles wrought at, 18, 19 ; arrangements made for disputes concerning, 19  
 ——— battle of, 6, 7, 8, 9  
 ——— Grammar School, 22 ; governors of, 21, 22, 26, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 55, 59, 60, 64, 66, 116, 117 ; minute book presented to 32

Barnet, John of Wheathampstead at, 20  
 ——— Union Street, 21  
 Baronneau, family of, 25  
 Bartelot, Thomas, 38  
 Barvin, 15, 21  
 Barwiek, John, tomb of, 60  
 Bentley Heath, 21, 24  
 Berevenne or Berevenue, 15, 21 ; wood of, 21 ;  
     Christ's Church, 21 ; incumbents of, 21  
 Birkett, Daniel, 66 ; vault of, 66  
 Blaekmore, Thomas, 103  
 Blands of Kippax, 55  
 Blithman, Elizabeth, 60  
 Boteler, Sir Phillip, 113 ; 115  
 ——— Richard, 114 ; brass in North Mimms Church, to wife of, 114 ; will of, 115  
 Bowyer, Sir Edmund, 22 ; will of, 22  
 Broeket, Edward, Esq., 112  
 Broekham Green, Surrey, 40  
 Broekham, Surrey, 115  
 Brookmans, 102, 104  
 Browne, Gilbert, 118  
 ——— Henry, Esq. 118  
 Buek, Sir John, wife of, 64  
 Bull's Head Inn, 24  
 Burnell, William, 113  
 Bynd, William, 22  
 Byng, family of, 24  
 ——— Admiral, 26

### C.

Casamaijor, Justinian, Esqr., 118  
 Cathale, priory of, 15 ; founders of, 15 ; site of, 15 ;  
 Cattehale or Cattle Gate, 15



- Catherine, Saint, chantry of, 13, 104; endowment of, 13; founder of, 13, 103, 118; chaplains of, 13
- Charlton, family of, 25
- Chauncy's History of Herts, 91, 105, 112
- Cheshunt Benedictine Nunnery, 15; augmentation of, 15; Isabel, prioress of, 15
- Chester, Bishop, possessions of, 3
- Cheyney, Sir Thomas, 30, 101; issue of, 30, 100; will of, 30; Fuller's description of, 101; epitaph to, 101
- Chipping Barnet, registers of, 6
- Clacton, in Essex, 17
- Clutterbuck's, Hertfordshire, 13, 112
- Cockett, Arthur, 35; Anthony, 35, 113; Dorothy, will of, 35; Owen, 35; children of, 35
- Coningsby, Sir Francis, 116; will of, 116
- Sir Harry, 117
- Sir Henry, will of, 104, 115
- Humphry, 116
- Sir Humphry, 91, 111; John, 91; residence of, 102
- John, will of, 111; monument to, 112; widow objects to will, 113
- Sir Ralph, 103; arms of, 103, 116
- Sir Ralph, 116; marriages of, 116; will of, 116
- and Sibthorp, connection between families, 118
- Thomas, 117; story of Fuller's concerning, 117; appointed sheriff, 117; taken prisoner, 117
- Cromer (or Abercromer) Thomas, 23
- Walter, 23
- Cumberland, Duke of, 34

## D.

- Dakins, Christopher, tomb of wife, 57
- Dancer, Henrie, 7
- Dancer's Hill, 7, 39, 55, 112
- Daubeney, Giles, 37

- De Foe, Journal of the Plague of, 6
- Derhams, 30
- Digswell church, 28
- Dodde, William, 38, 103, 104; will of, 113
- Domesday, book of, 1, 3
- Dudley, Amy, 35
- Dugdale's "Monasticon," 15
- Dunstan's, St. church of, 111
- Durham, John, 20, 26; will of, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30; burial of, 27
- Durham Park, 22, 26; manor of Durhams, 35; original site of manor house, 35; owners of, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 96, 102

## E.

- Edghill, battle of, 117
- Edmonton, 2
- Elizabeth, Princess, route of, 7, 103
- Enfield Chace, 2, 15, 26; survey of, 32, 116; sale of, 2; commissioners of, 32; map of, 2; rangers of, 116; Gunton and Rolfe's map of, 2, 26
- Essex, first Earl of, 8, 105; earldom revived, 14
- Ewer, Henry, sons of, 61
- Joan, 61; will of, 61; pedigree, 62
- Martha, tomb of, 61
- Stephen, 39, 55
- Ewre, Henry, 91

## F.

- Finchley Common, 7
- Frowyke Chapel, or Frowicke Chantry, 66; monument in, 66; family arms, 66
- Elizabeth, 104; will of, 89
- family of, 67; site of manor house, 67; younger branches of, 95; wills of, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 109, senior line of, 102
- Henry, 83; will of, 83; inscription to, 83; will of, 92; supposed monuments to, 92
- Henry de, 19, 20, 21, 26; tombs of, 60, 71; will of, 71, 72

Frowyke, Isabella de, 17, 73 ; will of, 73

——— John de, 69 ; will of, 69

——— Lawrence de, 68

——— pedigree of, 70

——— Reginald de, 68 ; will of, 68

——— Robert de, 70 ; will of, 70

——— Roger de, 69 ; Comptroller of Mint, 70

——— Sergeant, 99 ; knighted, 99 ; Fuller's description of, 99 ; wife of, 99 ; tomb of, 100 ; removal of 100

——— Sir Thomas de, 30 ; wills of, 30 ; Frideswide, daughter of, 20, 100, 102

——— Thomas, 86 ; will of, 86 ; monument of 91

——— Thomas de, 5, 21, 26 ; will of, 23, 25, 40

——— Thomas, de, 5, 75 ; will of, 75 ; burial of, 75

Fountain, Andrew, 105

Fuller's Worthies, 117

Folde Farm and Park, 35

#### G.

Gannock Corner, 2, 21, 22, 24

Gannox, 22, 23 ; owner of, 22 ; occupier of, 22

Gaunt, John of, 20 ; funeral of, 20

Gladmore Heath, 7, 21

Gloucester, Humphrey Duke of, 20

Gobions or "Gubbins," 102

Goldsmiths' Company, 67, 68

Goodwin Stile Farm, 40

Goodere John, 67

Greville, Fulke Southwell, Esq. 118

Grubbe, family, account of, 103 ; baptismal registers of, 103

——— George, 103

——— Henry, 103

——— John, 103

——— Walter, 103

——— William, 103

Gumble's Life of General Monk, 8

Gunnersbury, 96, 98 ; manor of, 39

#### H.

Haberdashers' Company, shield of, 57

Hadley Church, 25 ; monuments in, 25 ; registers of, 6

——— Green, 7

——— Manor, 39 , alienation of, 39

——— Windmill, 2

Hall's Chronicles, 7

Hallam's Remarks on History, 1

Harbord, Sir C. 23

Harleian MSS. 8, 68

Harrison, William, 41, 55, 56 ; tombs of, 55 ; will of, 55

Henry VIII., grant of vicarage, North Mimms, 103

Herts, History of, 3

——— Salmon's history of, 3, 104

Hickson, James, 39 ; will of, 39 ; arms of, 39 ; tomb of, 57

Hide, Sir Nicholas, 117 ; children of, 117

Highbury, manor of, 33

Hill, Robert, 52 ; made vicar of South Mimms, 52

Hodsden, tomb and inscription of, 57

Hospital, Jesus (almshouses), 36

Howkins, tomb of, 57 ; family of, 58 ; will of, 58

Humphrey de Bohun, 15, 36 ; grant by, 15

#### I.

Ipres Inn, 97

#### K.

Keppel, William Anne, Earl of Albemarle, 34

Keterich, Richard, 64 ; will of, 65

——— Roger, 64 ; tomb of, 64

——— William, baptism of, 65

Kick's End, 5, 7, 21, 24, 25, 39

Knightsland Farm, 26 ; occupiers of 26

Knolles, Robert, 102, 105

——— Thomas, 105 ; dispute by, and Abbot of St. Albans, 106 ; arms of, 105 ; wills of, 106, 107 ; epitaph 106

Knollys, Robert, 110 ; monument of, 110 ; children of, 110  
 ——— Sir Francis, 105  
 ——— Thomas the younger, 109 ; epitaph to, 109 ; wife of 109 ; will of, 110  
 Kyghley, Henry, 38  
 Kympton, William, alderman of London, 39

## L.

Lacye, John, Esq., 30  
 ——— Sir Rowland, 31  
 Lancaster, Dukes of, 20  
 Larke, William, 40  
 Lewkenor, Dame Elizabeth, will of, 91  
 ——— family, 36  
 ——— Roger, 36, will of, 37 ; death of, 37 ; burial of, 37  
 ——— Sir Roger de, 18, 19, 38  
 ——— son of, 36 ; death of, 37  
 ——— Thomas de, 36, 38, 113  
 Leveson, John, 39  
 Lincoln, Bishop of, 103  
 Lollards, the, 21, 84  
 London:  
   Guildhall Chapel, 69 ; foundation of, 69 ; building of, 105, description of, 105  
   St. Anthony's Budge row, 106 ; 109  
   St. Bartholomew, church of, 110  
 Lysons' Environs of London, 1, 23, 25, 31, 32, 38, 40, 56, 99

## M.

Mandeville, Ernulphus, 7, 10, 14, 18 ; grant of land to St. Alban's, 14  
 ——— Geoffrey, 9, 41, 105 ; Charter, 9  
 Mimms, North:  
   Adwoson of rectory, 103 ; patrons of, 103  
   Boundaries of, 3  
   Church of St. Mary, 104 ; registers of, 103 ; description of, 104 ; altar-tomb, 104 ; monuments in, 104, 105, 114, 115, 118, 119

Mimms, North—*continued*.

Common enclosure, 3  
 Descent and history of manor, 103, 105  
 Lords of the manor, 113 ; owners of ditto, 3, 102, 117, 118 ; freeholders, 113 ; chartulary of, 13  
 Manor of, 3, 102, 105  
 North Mimms Place, 102 ; alienation of, 104  
 Pope Urban VI. 103 ; bull of, 103 ; parliamentary commission on, 103  
 Purchase of parsonage, 103  
 Reversion of estate sold, 110

Mimms, South:

Bequests to, 92 ; family pedigrees, 56  
 Church of St. Giles, 48 ; description of, 48-52  
 Marylebone, manor of, 33  
 Marshe family, 41, 53, 54 ; will of Edward Marsh, 41 ; monument of, 52  
 Mentmore, Michael de, Abbot, 18  
 Monk, General, his march from Barnet, 7  
 More Hall, 102  
 Mymmes, Nicholas, will of, 37  
 Public records concerning, 47 ; church goods of, 47  
 Restoration of parish church, 120 ; discoveries, 120  
 Tombs and inscriptions in, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64

Mims, Mymmes, Myms :

Acquittance of dues, 16  
 Ancient road, 3, 4  
 Area of, 2  
 Boundaries of, 1, 21  
 Burial of strangers, 6  
 Chronicles of St. Alban's, 17  
 Common rights of, 2  
 Deaths from plague, 6  
 Frowyke's chantry and South Mimms church, 23, 66 ; how sustained, 23 ; grants to, 23  
 Grant of land to St. Alban's, 14  
 Hamlets of, 21  
 Manor of South Mimms, 36 ; owners of, 36, 37, 38, 39 ; situation of, 37  
 Mimms Wash, 5  
 New road, 4, 5



Mims, Mymmes, Myms—*continued*.

- Old Fold, 25; manor of, 36; owners of, 25
- Outline and description of parish, 5
- Parliamentary map of, 21
- Perpetual vicar of, 15
- Population of, 21
- Records of, 5, 40, 47
- Registers, 5, 6, 35, 40, 41, 58, 60, 61, 65, 66
- Survey of, 2
- Tithes of, 15, 17
- Vicarage separated from rectory, 41; patrons of, 41
- Vicars, list of, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47

## N.

- Narborough church, 99
- Netter Brett, 39
- Neviles, the, 24
- Newberries, 84
- Newcourt's "Repertorium," 41, 69
- Norden, on ancient roads, 4, 5, 38, 81
- "Speculum Britanniae," 4
- Northaw, 3, 15

## O.

- Old Fold, 25, 26, 67
- Farm, 35
- Oliver Cromwell, orders of, 3, 117

## P.

- Paston, Sir John, letters of, 7
- Penne, William Atte, 18, 19
- Pentilowe, Abbot of, 8; chartulary of, 8, 9, 10, 14
- Ponns, Adam, monument in South Mimms chapel, 120, 121
- Potter's Bar, 1, 2, 4, 5, 21
  - Church of St. John, 21; founder of, 21; vicar of, 21; monuments in, 21
  - Christ's church, 22; incumbents of, 22
  - Charlton, Sir Thomas, 25; monument of, 81
  - Hamlets of, 21
- "Potterells," 102, 104, 118
- Prickler's Hill, 26

## R.

- Radeliffe, Sir Richard, 103
- Ravenscroft, James, 36; piety of, 36; will of, 36
  - Thomas, 36; will of, 36
- Rawlinson MSS. Bodleian Library, 90
- Redbourn, miracle wrought at, 18
- Redhed, William, of Barnet, 21
- Ridge St. Margaret's, 90; chaplain of, 90
- Riley's Memorials of London, 71
- Robsart, Arthur, 35
- Roman basilical way to Hertford, 3

## S.

- Saint Alban's :
  - Abbey of, 90
  - Abbots of, 14, 15, 18, 19, 74, 90, 106
  - Borough of, 91
  - Chronicles of, 17
  - Forged deeds relating to, 18
  - Monastery of, 71
  - Religious houses depending on, 107
  - Stewards of, 91, 116
  - Thomas Walsingham, precentor of
- Salmon's History of Herts, 3, 104
- Sambrooke, Jeremy, obelisk of, 5, 102
- Sands, Sir William, 91
- Scrope, Richard, 37
- Ship-money, collector of, 55
- Sibthorp, Coningsby Charles Waldo, Esq. 118
- Sibthorp, Gervaise Tottenham, 118
- Simon de Swanlond, 13, 104, 105
- Somers, Lord Chancellor, 102; monuments of, 104
- Southaw, 3
- Southgate, 4
- Spelman, Sir Clement, 99; will of, 99
  - Ladye Elizabeth, will of, 99
  - John, 102
- Spencer, Arnold, 55
- Stamford, Robert, 38
  - Sir William, 38; wife of, 38; brass in Barnet Church to, 39
- Stow, extracts from, 71, 105

Strafford, Earl of, 24  
 Straw, Jack, 20  
 Sun's Grove, near Enfield Chase, 71  
 Swanlond, William, 105

## T.

Taylor, Edward, of Hadley, 39  
 ——— Robert, 39, 40  
 Thornbury, family of, 28  
 Tithes of South Mimms, 15  
 Trotter, Captain, 23, 35  
 ——— John, Esq., 35  
 Troutbeck, William, 111  
 Turnor, Dame Mary, tomb of; 62; will of, 63;  
     codocils to will, 63; burial of, 63  
 ——— Sir Edward, 62; will of, 62  
 Turnor, John, 112  
 Tyler, Wat, rebellion, 20  
 Tyttenhanger, 106; seat of Abbot of St. Albans,  
     106

## V.

Vincent family, 56; memorials of, 56

## W.

Walden, Abbey of, 8; founder of, 8; endowments  
     of, 8; connection with South Mimms, 8; Harleian  
     MSS. 8; deed of foundation, 8, 9; abbots of, 13  
 Waleye, James, 90  
 Walsingham, Thomas, 18, 19  
 Walton, Isaac, 31  
 Ware, Isaac, architect, 24  
 Warren Gate, 38  
 Warwick's army, route of, 6  
 Webb, Colonel William, 22  
 Weever's "Funeral Monuments," 7, 83, 106, 109  
 Weld Hall, 84  
 ——— Randolfes, 84  
 ——— Sir John, 25  
 Wheathampstead, John, abbot of, 20, 83, 106  
 Windsor, Lords of, 37, 38  
 Worthy lands, 40  
 Wrothe, John, of Enfield, 21, 74  
 Wrotham Park, 5, 24, 25; augmentation of, 24;  
     relics found, 24; new lodge, 24  
 Wycliffe 84  
 Wyliot, Henry, 38  
 Wylyottys, manor of, 38, 39; alienation of, 113;  
     situation, 38; rent-charge sold, 40

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Font, South Mimms Church, 48  
 Stained glass, fragments of, north aisle, 49  
 Trefoil-headed piscina, 51  
 Priests' door, 51  
 The nameless tomb, 52  
 Arms of the Ewers, 62

Shields of arms, 65  
 Screen of the Frowyke chantry, 66  
 Arms of the Frowykes, 70  
 The Frowyke monument, 92  
 Arms and crest of Thomas Knolles, 105.



















